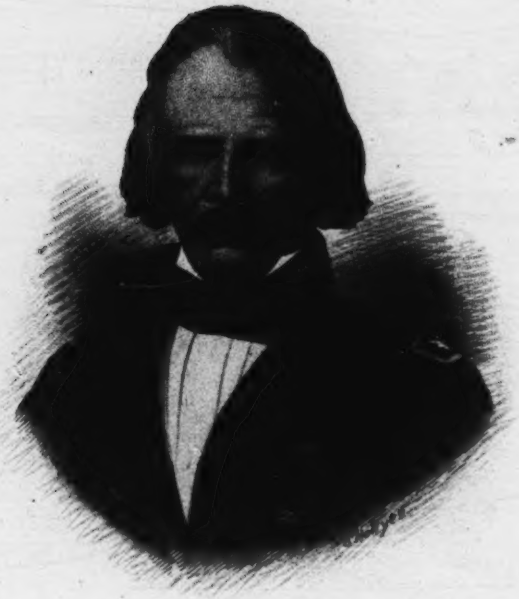
XEROX

Xerox University Microfilms
Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106

WESTERN AMERICANA

Reproduced from the original in the collection of
THE HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY AND ART GALLERY



BVT. BRIG. GEN. ALBERT S. JOHNSTON. U.S.A.

ACROSS THE CONTINENT

WITH THE

FIFTH CAVALRY.

COMPILED BY

GEORGE F. PRICE,

Captain Fifth Cavalry, U. S. Army.

WITH FOUR PORTRAITS ON STEEL.

New York:
D. VAN NOSTRAND, PUBLISHER,
23 Murray Street and 27 Warren Street.
1883.

Copyright,
1883,
By D. VAN NOSTRAND.

H. J. HEWITT, PRINTER, 27 ROSE STREET, NEW YORK.

TO
THE MEMORY OF THE LATE
MAJOR-GENERAL
GEORGE H. THOMAS,
UNITED STATES ARMY,
FORMERLY
COLONEL FIFTH CAVALRY,
THIS BOOK IS AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED.

"A simple nature cast in antique mould,
Gentle, serene, child-tender, lion-bold;
A heart with sympathies so broad and true
That trust and love grew round him ere they knew;
Open, sincere, uncovetous, and pure,
Strong to achieve and patient to endure;
Heedless of fame, he looked within himself
For that reward which neither praise nor pelf
Can give the soul whose naked virtues stand
Before God's eye, beneath God's lifted hand.
In the long future of this mortal hive
Who may predict what records will survive?
A little shudder of earth's brittle crust,
And man and man's renown were scattered dust.
But in his day to THOMAS *it was given*
To sow his fields and gather fruits for heaven,
Which neither worm can gnaw nor care make dim;
And these are deathless; these he took with him."

BOKER.

"Here's to the flag we follow,
Here's to the land we serve,
And here's to holy honor,
That doth the two preserve."

E. W. HAZEWELL.

PART FIRST.

THE NARRATIVE.

PART SECOND.

MILITARY RECORDS OF THE OFFICERS OF THE FIFTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

PART THIRD.

THE APPENDIX.

PART FIRST.

THE NARRATIVE.

FIRST PERIOD—1855.

ORGANIZATION—MARCH TO TEXAS.

SECOND PERIOD—1856-1861.

SERVICE IN TEXAS FROM THE RIO GRANDE TO THE CANADIAN RIVER.

THIRD PERIOD—1861-1865.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

FOURTH PERIOD—1866-1868.

RECONSTRUCTION DUTY IN THE SOUTHERN STATES.

FIFTH PERIOD—1868-1871.

SERVICE ON THE PLAINS FROM THE CANADIAN RIVER, IN TEXAS, TO THE NIOBRARA RIVER, IN NEBRASKA.

SIXTH PERIOD—1872-1875.

ARIZONA AND THE APACHE CAMPAIGNS.

SEVENTH PERIOD—1875-1883.

SERVICE ON THE PLAINS FROM THE CANADIAN RIVER, IN TEXAS, TO THE YELLOWSTONE RIVER, IN MONTANA.

PART FIRST.

THE NARRATIVE.

First Period—1855.

ORGANIZATION—MARCH TO TEXAS.

CHAPTER I.

Recommendations for an Increase of the Army—Debates in Congress—A Reply to the Comte de Paris—Organization—March of the Regiment from Jefferson Barracks to Texas.

The Second Regiment of Cavalry was organized by authority of the eighth section of an act of Congress approved March 3, 1855. The regiment retained this number until August 3, 1861, when, under the operations of an act of Congress of that date, the designation was changed to the Fifth Regiment of Cavalry.

The eighth section of the act of Congress of March 3, 1855, reads as follows:

"There shall be added to the army two regiments of infantry and two regiments of cavalry, organized as in the existing form, . . . and that officers and men authorized by this act shall be entitled to the same provisions for widows and children, and the same allowances and benefits, in every respect, as are allowed to other troops composing the army of the United States. They shall be subject to the rules and articles of war, and the men shall be recruited in the same manner as other troops and with the same conditions and limitations."

The following proviso was added to the second section of the same act:

"*Provided*, That it shall be lawful for the President of the United States to appoint, during the recess of Congress, such of the commissioned officers authorized by this act, below the grade of field-officer, as may not be appointed during the present session, whose commissions shall expire on the first day of May, eighteen hundred and fifty-six."

These sections were promulgated to the army in General Orders from the War Department, March 12, 1855.

The cavalry of the army of the United States had an uncertain existence before the year 1833. The first mounted force—omitting any consideration of the Revolutionary period—was organized in 1793.* From that time until 1833 mounted troops were raised (in 1808 and 1812) as emergencies presented themselves and were disbanded as soon as these had passed.

The United States cavalry practically dates as a permanent mounted corps from the organization of the First Dragoons in 1833, when a system of promotion was established and a career was opened to officers, with a reasonable certainty of retaining their positions and by faithful services gaining increased rank with advancing years. The Second Dragoons followed in 1836, and the Mounted Riflemen in 1846.

No importance seems to have been attached to records and traditions as applied to regiments; but perhaps Congress was not to blame for a seeming want of appreciation in this respect, as only a soldier can adequately appreciate the battle-scarred standard of a veteran regiment. A mistaken economy prevailed, and upon more than one occasion the cavalry forces were disbanded and the records of their gallant deeds were consigned to dusty pigeon-holes.

---

* Act of Congress approved March 5, 1792. A squadron of dragoons (four companies) was organized under Major William Winston at Pittsburgh, Pa., in the summer of 1793, and participated in the campaigns against hostile Indians. The squadron was consolidated into two companies in 1796, and was finally disbanded in March, 1802.

While General Scott never attached much importance to the cavalry, although he frequently commended their valuable services, he was strongly in favor of raising the new regiments in 1855. And it may be remarked here that when the war of the Rebellion began the cavalry regiments were practically ignored—so much so that when the National troops first crossed into Virginia but three companies (belonging to the Fifth) accompanied them. But long before the war was ended the cavalry regiments had proved themselves capable of achieving great results, not alone in irregular warfare on the far frontiers, but also when attached to corps and operating with a regularly organized army, while a number of the cavalry engagements—notably Kelly's Ford, Beverly Ford, and Woodstock—are deservedly conspicuous in the annals of the war for the maintenance of the National Union.

The first official suggestion that an increase of the army had become necessary seems to have been made by General Scott in his report of operations for the year 1853. After alluding to the vast increase of the Indian frontiers since the close of the Mexican War, and to the necessity of establishing garrisons for the protection of the newly opened Oregon route, he urgently recommended that the army should be increased by the addition of at least two regiments of dragoons and two regiments of infantry.

In his annual report for the same year the Secretary of War presented a careful and exhaustive review of the frontier question, giving prominence to the fact that, while the strength of the army had remained fixed, the duty required of it had been nearly doubled; but, while agreeing with General Scott as to the necessity for an immediate increase of the strength of the army, the Secretary did not fully coincide with him in his opinion as to its exact extent.

These recommendations, however, were not heeded by either branch of Congress, and the session passed without any important military legislation.

The war with Mexico had resulted in adding a vast territory to our national domain, and the government was bound, in the interests of civilization, to open this immense area to settlement. California, because of her rich deposits of gold, soon solved the problem without requiring much assistance from the army. While the Indians were numerous in that State, they were not warlike, and they readily conformed themselves to the new order of affairs. But the country between the Missouri River and California was an almost unknown territory, occupied by powerful and warlike tribes of Indians—just enough being known of it to convince thoughtful men that great States would be erected there in the near future.

The army was to lead in the work of civilization, and, by its intelligence, loyal devotion to law, readiness to extend assistance to the civil authorities, and untarnished integrity, set an example to the restless men who hastened to the prairies and mountains of that section. The army was also to be an honest and impartial arbiter standing between the pioneers and the Indians, compelling both to respect the law and obey it, or to disobey it at their peril.

In his annual report for 1854 the Secretary of War again presented this question to Congress, renewed the recommendations made in 1853, and asked that the army might be increased by adding to it two regiments of cavalry and two regiments of infantry.

In his annual message the President asked for favorable action upon the recommendation of the Secretary of War, as follows:

"The valuable services rendered by the army, and its inestimable importance as the nucleus around which the volunteer force of the nation can promptly gather in the hour of danger, sufficiently attest the wisdom of maintaining a military peace establishment; but the theory of our system, and the wise practice under it, require that any proposed augmentation in time of peace be only commensurate with our extended limits and frontier relations. While scrupulously adhering to this principle, I find in existing circumstances a necessity for an increase of our military force, and it is believed that four new regiments—two of infantry and two of mounted men—will be sufficient to meet the present exigency. If it were necessary to weigh the cost in a case of such urgency it would be shown that the additional expense would be comparatively light."

General Scott was called before the House Military Committee, and in reply to the question, "What should be the strength of our army in view of our extended seaboard, foreign frontiers, and prospective relations with Indian tribes?" said:

"The increase of the strength of the army, as provided for by the bill submitted by the War Department, now under consideration by this committee, I deem highly necessary. The bill proposes that there shall be two additional regiments of infantry and two regiments of cavalry. This, I consider, is the minimum force that is essential to be added to the army to protect the frontiers against the hostilities of the Indians, the present force on the frontiers being entirely inadequate for that purpose. In Texas the Indian hostilities have been more destructive than at other points, principally on account of the small force stationed in that country. The troops are constantly engaged in encounters with the hostile Indians, and the loss of men, when successful, is always in the inverse ratio of our inferior numbers. Hence the proposed increase, simply in reference to Indian frontiers, seems to be dictated by considerations both of policy and humanity, in order that adequate protection may be afforded to our border inhabitants without a useless sacrifice of our brave detachments. The increase proposed of two regiments of infantry and two regiments of cavalry, organized like the present force and characterized by the like zeal and activity, would, in my opinion, give reasonable protection to our frontiers and the overland travel."

There seems to have been no difference of opinion in Congress as to the necessity for an increase of the military forces, but there were conflicting opinions as to the form which the increase should take. Plans for raising bodies of mounted volunteers, of varying strength and for longer or shorter terms of service, were brought forward at different times and met with considerable favor, while a proposition for an increase made up of regulars and volunteers found many supporters.

The Army Appropriation Bill which had passed the House December 27, 1854, was reported to the Senate from the Committee on Ways and Means January 9, 1855, and on the 29th an amendment was offered by Mr. Hunter authorizing the organization of two regiments of cavalry, and a force of five hundred mounted volunteers who were to serve for twelve months. Mr. Shields offered a substitute for this amendment, authorizing the President to add to the strength of the army two regiments of cavalry and two regiments of infantry, which were to be organized in the same manner as the existing regiments. This was agreed to—31 ayes, 20 noes. An amendment offered by Mr. Brown, providing for a force of three thousand volunteers to serve for eighteen months, was rejected, and the bill containing the Shields amendment was then passed.

The bill, as amended by the Senate, was reported to the House on the 2d of February, and after a lengthy debate was agreed to March 2, 1855—121 ayes, 61 noes. The next day the bill was signed by the President and became a law.

The amendment authorizing an increase of the army led to a protracted debate, notwithstanding the military committees of Congress were in favor of it.

The Secretary of War also advocated certain radical changes in the service—namely, promotion by merit as well as by seniority; to add surplus officers to all regiments, who were to be employed on civil works; and to abolish the permanent staff organization and adopt a system of details from the line for staff duty.

When the measure was presented to Congress the Committee on Ways and Means (which then had charge of the appropriation bills) reported in favor of raising volunteers. Mr. Shields was at first in favor of raising mounted volunteers. Mr. Hunter was in favor of raising two regiments of cavalry and a force of volunteers. But during the debate Mr. Shields changed his position and submitted the amendment which finally became the law. The speeches were generally in favor of volunteers, but when the amendment came to a vote it was passed as an Administration measure.

The speeches of Mr. Houston and Mr. Benton were marked by bitter hostility towards the army. Both maintained the same general propositions in opposition to the passage of the amendment. They claimed that the officers and men of the army were, by nature and education, unfitted to deal with the delicate questions which were continually arising in the administration of Indian affairs; that, while their operations against the Indians had not resulted in subduing them, their cost had been excessive, and nothing had been gained in exchange for the sacrifice of men and expenditure of money that had been made to secure peace.

Mr. Houston said that in the Texas Republic, before its annexation to the United States, the expenses of Indian wars had not exceeded ten thousand dollars a year, and that the settlers had more efficient protection than they now received from the two regular regiments which were stationed there.

Mr. Benton said that the proposed increase of the army came from an Executive recommendation which was based on Indian hostilities, and was intended as a permanent increase, although the emergency was admitted to be temporary; that this was illogical and implied some design beyond the avowed object. He liked the proposed substitute of the Committee on Ways and Means much better, as it raised volunteers for a limited time. He liked still better the amendment, which he submitted, to raise a force of mounted rangers; but either was preferable to a permanent increase of the army, if an Indian war were the real reason, for these classes of troops could be much sooner raised, would be more efficient in the field, and cheaper, because they could be disbanded as soon as the necessity which called them into service had ceased to exist. He criticised the Executive recommendation as imagining large armies of Indians assembled on the frontiers, and maintained that the day for such exhibitions on their side had passed for ever. He then told how Lewis and Clarke, Bonneville and Fremont, traveled across the plains of the Great West and found the Indians well disposed, and said that the pioneers had no trouble with them until recently. "But now," said he, "every Indian seems to be hostile." He then said that he knew the causes of the existing difficulties, and had the courage to state them: first, the removal of faithful and experienced agents and superintendents, and substituting for them unfit, ignorant, and mendicant politicians; second, sending "school-house officers and pot-house soldiers" to abuse the Indians like dogs and beasts. He then discussed the Indian agents and said: "The ignorance and negligence of the politicians sent out as agents and superintendents is one cause of the unprecedented hostilities. The ignorance and misconduct of the officers and enlisted men is another cause, and the greatest of the two."

He cited the attack on a band of Jicarilla Apaches at Las Vegas, N. M., in March, 1849, by Captain Henry B. Judd, of the artillery;* the fight of Lieutenant Davidson near Fort Burgwin, N. M., in 1854;† and Lieutenant Gratton's affair near Fort Laramie, Wyo., in August, 1854,‡ stating the general facts, but placing his own construction upon them, and was very hostile and abusive towards the army. He then alleged that the real causes for wanting the new regiments were: first, to provide for a number of officers who were pets of the Secretary of War at the expense of other officers in the service; second, that Cuba, and not the Indians, was the real design hidden in the measure; and then claimed that mounted volunteers, and not regulars, were the proper troops to fight Indians.

After citing a number of cases, in which he claimed that the Indians had been forced into acts of hostility by the misconduct and incapacity of the officers of the army, he proceeded to discuss the results which had followed the management of Indian affairs by what he termed "school-house officers and pot-house soldiers." He declared that the measure had been brought forward by the Administration, not to relieve the frontier settlements from threatened attacks, but to furnish places for the graduates of West Point and the friends of the Secretary of War, and ultimately to obtain possession of the island of Cuba. He closed his speech by submitting a substitute which authorized the President to accept the services of three thousand volunteers, and offered inducements to settlers to locate themselves on the frontiers in colonies strong enough for mutual defense.

---

* These Indians had for a long time raided the settlements at their pleasure, exacting tribute and despoiling the Mexicans whenever they pleased to do so. They suddenly appeared at Las Vegas and demanded a tribute of lead and powder. The alcalde (afterwards a United States judge) appealed to Captain Judd for protection. He immediately attacked the Indians and defeated them with considerable loss. His prompt action was soldierly and highly commendable.

† In March, 1854, the Jicarilla Apaches and Utes combined a force of two hundred and fifty warriors and attacked Lieutenant Davidson and his command of sixty men in camp twenty-five miles from Fernandez de Taos. He maintained the unequal contest three hours, but was finally overwhelmed and forced to retire. Davidson and almost all the men were wounded. The gallantry displayed by the command should have called forth in Congress the highest encomiums instead of the language it did. A vigorous campaign was begun, which resulted in conquering the tribe and compelling it to sue for peace.

‡ A Mormon train was *en route* to Utah. An ox was left behind to rest and then be driven to the camp. A Minneconjou Indian killed it. The owner reported his loss to the commanding officer of Fort Laramie, who dispatched Lieutenant Gratton, with twenty-nine men, to the Indian village to demand the surrender of the offender, which was refused, whereupon the lieutenant opened a fire upon the village, and in a few minutes he and all his men, except one, were killed. This was the beginning of the Brulé-Sioux war. Two campaigns were directed against the Indians—one under Harney, the other under Sumner—before peace was restored. For interesting details of this affair see Fry's "Army Sacrifices," pp. 170-178.

The opponents of the measure endeavored to make it appear that the Secretary of War was engaged in a scheme for the purchase or conquest of Cuba; * and that while he desired to increase the army, and had announced his purpose to make it more efficient, he intended, if successful, to advance his friends. But the argument pressed with the greatest persistency was that the regular army was not fitted to deal with the Indians.

The measure was advocated by Mr. Shields, Mr. Hunter, Mr. Faulkner, and others. They warmly defended the officers and men of the army against the charge of misconduct and incapacity. The sound argument brought out in favor of the measure was that the Indians ought not to be fought by the settlers on the frontiers, who would be prejudiced against, and could cruelly deal with, them whenever the opportunity offered. The advocates of the amendment contended that the Indian problem was not one of easy solution; that the army had faithfully performed the duties which had been intrusted to it in connection with Indian affairs; and as the sole management of the different tribes had not been intrusted to the army, it should not be held responsible for the troubles which had re-

---

* Afterwards, when the House of Representatives was controlled by a Republican majority, the Senate voted twenty million dollars for the purchase of Cuba.

sulted from the mismanagement of incompetent agents and superintendents. And, referring to the propositions to employ volunteers, they maintained that such a policy would be an act of inhuman cruelty to the Indians; that it would be unworthy of a civilized nation to intrust the management of hostile operations to men residing on the frontiers, whose bitter prejudices unfitted them for a proper performance of so delicate a duty; and that the country was bound by every consideration of justice and humanity to interpose between the settlers and the Indians an impartial body of soldiers whose duty would be not only to protect the settlers from depredations, but also to defend the Indians from unlawful aggressions.

The intemperate speeches made by the opponents of the measure bore fruit twenty years later when the Comte de Paris said: *

> "In 1855 Congress passed a law authorizing the formation of two new regiments of cavalry, and Mr. Jefferson Davis, then Secretary of War, took advantage of the fact that they had not been designated by the title of dragoons to treat them as a different arm, and to fill them with his creatures, to the exclusion of regular officers whom he disliked."

It was purposely intended that two regiments of cavalry should be raised and maintained as a separate arm of the service, as the dragoons and mounted riflemen were maintained as separate arms. The organization of these regiments made promotions in the dragoons and mounted riflemen. "The War Department caused boards of examination to convene at the headquarters of the regiments affected by the change, to test the fitness of the young officers appointed directly from civil life, and the utmost care was taken to make the new regiments creditable in

---

* "History of the Civil War in America," vol. i. p. 21.

every respect to their patron, Secretary Davis, with whom this arm of the service was a favorite." *

The epithet of "creatures" thus applied to the officers of the cavalry regiments embraces McClellan, Sumner, Thomas, Emory, Sedgwick, Stoneman, Stanley, Carr, and others, who became distinguished generals of the National army; and Albert S. Johnston, Joseph E. Johnston, Robert E. Lee, Hood, Hardee, Edmund K. Smith, Field, James E. B. Stuart, Fitzhugh Lee, and others, who became equally distinguished as generals of the Confederate army.

The assertion that the cavalry regiments were filled with the creatures of the Secretary of War is a fatal mistake, as the record abundantly proves. Not all the Southern-born officers appointed to the regiments joined the rebellion against the United States. Quite a number of the officers who did so were appointed during the years following the organization of the regiments and preceding the rebellion. They joined during that period (as officers join now) by their own selection, so far as their class-standing gave them the privilege to do so.

Of the officers first appointed to the First (present Fourth) Cavalry the lieutenant-colonel (Joseph E. Johnston), five captains (Robert S. Garnett, William D. De Saussure, William S. Walker, William N. R. Beall, and George H. Stewart), five first lieutenants (James McIntosh, Robert Ramson, Jr., Alfred Iverson, Jr., Philip Stockton, and James E. B. Stuart), and two second lieutenants (Richard H. Reddick and John R. Church) resigned their commissions and joined the rebellion against the United States—a total of thirteen.

The officers who remained on the National side were the colonel (Edwin V. Sumner), outspoken in opposition to slavery before he was appointed to the position—so much so that his opinions upon this subject were known through-

---

* Rodenbough's "From Everglade to Cañon with the Second Dragoons," p. 170.

out the army; the two majors (William H. Emory* and John Sedgwick); five captains (Delos B. Sacket, Thomas J. Wood, George B. McClellan, Samuel D. Sturgis, and Edward W. B. Newby), four first lieutenants (Eugene A. Carr, David Bell, Frank Wheaton, and David S. Stanley), and five second lieutenants (Elmer Otis, James B. McIntyre, Eugene W. Crittenden, John A. Thompson, and Albert V. Colburn)—a total of seventeen.

Of the officers who were assigned to the regiment during the years 1856–60, both years inclusive, five second lieutenants (Edward Ingraham, Lunsford L. Lomax,† Oliver H. Fish, Andrew Jackson, Jr., and John R. B. Burtwell) resigned their commissions and joined the rebellion, and four second lieutenants (Eli Long, George D. Bayard, Joseph H. Taylor, and Charles S. Bowman) remained on the National side.

Captain George T. Anderson, First Lieutenants John N. Perkins and Harry Love, and Second Lieutenants William A. B. Jones and Hartford T. Clarke resigned, etc., *ante bellum.* Four Northern-born officers joined the rebellion—namely, Walker, Stockton, Ingraham, and Lomax. Stockton was born in, and appointed from, New Jersey. Walker was born in Pennsylvania, and Lomax was born in Rhode Island, and both were appointed from the District of Columbia. Ingraham was born in Pennsylvania and was appointed from Mississippi.

Seven of the Southern-born—Emory, Wood, Newby, McIntyre, Crittenden, Long, and Taylor—remained on the National side.

Of the officers first appointed to the Second (present Fifth) Cavalry the colonel (Albert S. Johnston), the lieutenant-colonel (Robert E. Lee), the senior major (William J. Hardee), two captains (Earl Van Dorn and Edmund K.

---

* Emory was appointed a major in the Second Cavalry March 3, 1855; transferred to the First Cavalry May 26, 1855.

† Lomax was assigned to the Second Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant July 1, 1856; appointed a second lieutenant, First Cavalry, September 30, 1856.

Smith), three first lieutenants (Nathan G. Evans, Charles W. Field, and Walter H. Jenifer), and five second lieutenants (John T. Shaaff, George B. Cosby, John B. Hood, Joseph F. Minter, and Charles W. Phifer) resigned their commissions and joined the rebellion against the United States—a total of thirteen.

The officers who remained on the National side were the junior major (George H. Thomas), five captains (James Oakes, Innis N. Palmer, George Stoneman, Jr., Albert G. Brackett, and Charles J. Whiting), five first lieutenants (Richard W. Johnson, Joseph H. McArthur, Kenner Garrard, William B. Royall, and William P. Chambliss), and one second lieutenant (William W. Lowe)—a total of twelve.

First Lieutenant Robert N. Eagle resigned January 15, 1862, and did not thereafter participate in the war on either side. He was born in New York and appointed from Texas.

Of the officers who were assigned to the regiment during the years 1856–60, both years inclusive, five second lieutenants (James P. Major, Fitzhugh Lee, Manning M. Kimmel, George A. Cunningham,* and Wade H. Gibbes) resigned their commissions and joined the rebellion, and five second lieutenants (James E. Harrison, A. Parker Porter, Wesley Owens, Abraham K. Arnold, and John J. Sweet) remained on the National side.

Seven of the Southern-born—Thomas, Johnson, McArthur, Garrard, Royall, Chambliss, and Harrison—remained on the National side.

Captains Theodore O'Hara, William R. Bradfute, and Charles E. Travis, First Lieutenants Alexander H. Cross and Charles Radziminski, and Second Lieutenants George Hartwell, Robert C. Wood, Jr., James B. Witherell, Cornelius Van Camp, Junius B. Wheeler, and John T. Magruder[*] resigned, died, etc., *ante bellum.* O'Hara, Bradfute, Cross, and Wood afterwards participated in the rebellion against the United States. Travis, Radziminski, Witherell, and Magruder died. Van Camp was killed in battle before the rebellion, and Wheeler is now the professor of civil and military engineering at the Military Academy.

---

* Cunningham was assigned to the First Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant July 1, 1857; appointed a second lieutenant, Second Cavalry, October 1, 1858.

There were seventy officers appointed in the cavalry regiments at date of organization, twenty-seven from the free States and forty-three from the slave States; and assigning them according to the *status* of the several States during the war of the Rebellion, only twenty-nine were appointed from the seceded States.[†] A total of thirty-nine officers of the ninety-one named as belonging to the two regiments from their organization to the beginning of the war are known to have joined the rebellion. Fifty of the seniors had received their baptism of fire, fully thirty had won fame in the Mexican War, and nearly all the younger officers had participated in Indian combats in the West and South-west.

Of the officers who joined the rebellion against the United States, Albert S. Johnston, Robert E. Lee, Joseph E. Johnston, Hardee, Van Dorn, Edmund K. Smith, Stuart, Field, Jenifer, Hood, Major, Fitzhugh Lee, Kimmel, and Cosby attained the grade of general officers; and, with few exceptions, the others gained field-officers' commissions. On the National side Sumner, Thomas, Sedgwick, Emory, Oakes, Palmer, Stoneman, Jr., Sturgis, Wood, McClellan, Carr, Wheaton, Stanley, Johnson, and Garrard attained the grade of general officers; and, with few exceptions, the others gained field-officers' commissions.

The simple fact that many of these officers had served in the field during the war with Mexico (nearly all the civilians appointed to the Second Cavalry served in that war), and that nearly all had seen Indian service and had met in conflicts one of the most formidable foes ever encountered on the field of battle, together with their subsequent records during the memorable struggle of 1861–65, which was marked by the courage and stubborn energy of both combatants, answers the assertion that such officers could be the creatures of any man, no matter what his name might be or what position he might occupy. The names of nearly all the officers who remained on the National side became household words in Northern homes during the war; while many of the officers who went South gained equal distinction in their section. It was not possible for such men to be the creatures of any man; and their careers, both North and South, prove how great was the care exercised in making assignments to the cavalry regiments. It was well known and acknowledged by all who were in the army in 1855, and by those who were familiar with the service, that no other regiments could boast of a better average. It is a historical fact that the officers thus selected were superb soldiers, and that they were from the best to be found in the army and in civil life.

---

[*] Magruder was assigned to the Second Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant July 1, 1857, and was transferred in that grade to the First Cavalry April 24, 1858.

[†] *Army Register*, January 1, 1856.

The War Department lost no time in adopting measures to complete the organization of the new regiments, and on the 26th of March a general order was promulgated to the army which carried into operation the provisions of the eighth section of the act of Congress approved March 3, 1855, and announced the officers of the regiment as follows:

Colonel:

ALBERT S. JOHNSTON.

Lieutenant-Colonel:

ROBERT E. LEE.

Majors:

1. WILLIAM J. HARDEE. 2. WILLIAM H. EMORY.

Captains:

1. Earl Van Dorn.
2. Edmund K. Smith.
3. James Oakes.
4. Innis N. Palmer.
5. George Stoneman, Jr.
6. Theodore O'Hara.
7. William R. Bradfute.
8. Charles E. Travis.
9. Albert G. Brackett.
10. Charles J. Whiting.

First Lieutenants:

1. Nathan G. Evans.
2. Richard W. Johnson.
3. Joseph H. McArthur.
4. Charles W. Field.
5. Kenner Garrard.
6. Walter H. Jenifer.
7. William B. Royall.
8. Alexander H. Cross.
9. William P. Chambliss.
10. Robert N. Eagle.

Second Lieutenants:

1. John T. Shaaff.
2. George B. Cosby.
3. George B. Anderson.
4. Nelson B. Sweitzer.
5. William W. Lowe.
6. Edwin R. Merrifield.
7. George Hartwell.
8. Joseph F. Minter.
9. Charles W. Phifer.
10. Robert C. Wood, Jr.

Benjamin McCulloch, of Texas, an enterprising leader of partisan troops, was strongly pressed by many influential friends for the colonelcy; but the unanimous recommendation of the Texas Legislature, the influence of Senator Rusk, and the friendship of the President and the Secretary of War secured the appointment for Major Albert Sidney Johnston, who was a paymaster in the army. McCulloch was appointed a major in the First (present Fourth) Cavalry. This was a high compliment, as he was the only field-officer selected from civil life. But, smarting under the defeat for the higher office, he declined the commission. He had the generosity to say, long before his death in battle, that the government had acted wisely in preferring Johnston above him.*

Major Emory was transferred on the 26th of May to the First Cavalry, and Captain George H. Thomas, of the Third Artillery, was appointed to the vacancy, to date from May

---

* "Life of General Albert Sidney Johnston," pp. 184, 185.

12, 1855. The appointment was first offered to Captain Braxton Bragg, of the artillery, who declined it because he did not intend to remain in the service, and in doing so he said that he did not know a better man for the place than George H. Thomas, who had served with him as a lieutenant. This favorable mention attracted the attention of the government and finally secured the appointment for him.

The following assignment of officers to companies was made:

Captains:	*First Lieutenants:*	*Second Lieutenants:*
A—Van Dorn.	Cross.	Cosby.
B—Smith.	Jenifer.	Wood, Jr.
C—Oakes.	Royall.	Merrifield.*
D—Palmer.	Chambliss.	Hartwell.
E—Stoneman, Jr.	Eagle.	Minter.
F—O'Hara.	Evans.	Phifer.
G—Bradfute.	Johnson.	Anderson.*
H—Travis.	McArthur.	Sweitzer.*
I—Brackett.	Field.	Shaaff.
K—Whiting.	Garrard.	Lowe.

Kenner Garrard was announced (April 20) as adjutant, and Richard W. Johnson was announced (June 12) as quartermaster.

Of the thirty-four officers first appointed to the regiment twenty were graduates of the Military Academy and fourteen were from civil life. The vacancy caused by the selection of the adjutant (a graduate) was filled by an appointment from civil life.

The headquarters were established at Louisville, Ky., where Lieutenant-Colonel Lee assumed command of the regiment on the 20th of April. Colonel Johnston arrived on the 28th of May, and a few days later Lieutenant-Colonel Lee and a number of the officers were transferred to Jefferson Barracks, Mo., where the companies were to be organized and instructed. As some time was required for the officers to report at Louisville and receive their instructions, the recruiting service of the regiment was not fairly begun until about the 20th of May.

---

* Declined appointment.

The companies were recruited as follows:

A. At Mobile, Ala., by Captain Van Dorn. This company was known during the Texas service as "The Mobile Grays."

B. At Winchester, Va., by Lieutenant Jenifer.

C. In Western Pennsylvania, by Captain Oakes and Lieutenant Royall.

D. At Baltimore, Md., by Captain Palmer, and at Memphis, Tenn., by Lieutenant Chambliss.

E. At St. Louis, Mo., by Lieutenant Eagle.

F. At Louisville, Ky., by Captain O'Hara.

G. This company was composed of men transferred from the Cavalry Depot, those enlisted by Captain Bradfute, and surplus recruits who had been enlisted for the other companies.

H. At Evansville, Ind., by Captain Travis.

I. At Logansport, Ind., and Rock Island, Ill., by Captain Brackett.

K. At Cincinnati, O., by Lieutenant Lowe.

Colonel Johnston and Major Hardee were appointed on the 9th of July, conjointly with the field-officers of the First Cavalry, members of a Cavalry Equipment Board which convened at Washington. The board submitted a report and recommendations, which were published to the army,* and it may be of interest to know, without quoting the order in detail, how the cavalry was to be armed and equipped. Three squadrons of each regiment were to be armed with the rifle-carbine of the pattern manufactured at the Springfield Armory, and one squadron of each with the movable-stock carbine, with the barrel ten or twelve inches long, as might be found best by experiment. One squadron of the First Cavalry was to be armed with the breech-loading Merrill carbine, and one squadron of the Second Cavalry with the breech-loading Perry carbine. Colt's navy revolvers and dragoon sabres for both regiments; one squadron of each to be provided with gutta-percha or leather scabbards and pistol cases, and one squadron of each to be supplied with gutta-percha cartridge boxes. The present leather sabre belt and carbine sling were adopted. The Grimsley equipments, as used by the other mounted corps, were to be furnished to four squadrons in each regiment; the other squadrons were to be supplied with the Campbell saddle, with certain modifications not necessary to enumerate. The saddle was to be brass-mounted and provided with wooden stirrups. The *schabraque* was discontinued for the use of officers. A gutta-percha talma was furnished, having large, loose sleeves and extending to the knee. The hats for the officers and men were the same as in use when the new uniform was adopted in 1872. In other respects the uniform and equipments of the cavalry regiments were the same as used by the dragoons, except the color of the trimmings, which was yellow instead of orange.

---

* G. O. 13, A. G. O., August 15, 1855.

Nearly all the officers were recalled from recruiting service during August and assigned to duty with their companies at Jefferson Barracks, to which place the headquarters were transferred early in September. There was some sickness at the Barracks during the summer and the cholera made its appearance and greatly alarmed the men. They suffered for proper and sufficient clothing, which, notwithstanding requisitions had been forwarded early in May, did not arrive until late in September—the facilities for transportation were not so complete then as now. These causes, added to the new life, military restraints, and daily drills, caused some dissatisfaction and a number of desertions.

The horses were purchased in Ohio, Indiana, and Kentucky during August and September by Major Hardee, Captain O'Hara, and Lieutenant Field at an average price of one hundred and fifty dollars. As the board was not restricted to a fixed sum, a very serviceable mount was secured, and quite a number of the horses survived the hardships of field-service in Texas and were surrendered to the insurgents when the regiment evacuated the State. The horses were assigned to companies as follows: A, grays; B, and E, sorrels; C, D, F, and I, bays; G, and H, browns; K, roans. These distinctive colors were maintained during the service of the regiment in Texas.

The instruction proceeded so rapidly that in the early autumn the regiment was ready for service and only waited for the necessary orders, which were issued in September.* The regiment was directed to move by easy marches across the country to Texas, and the commanding general of the department was instructed to make timely arrangements for its distribution upon arrival at Fort Belknap. The transportation to make the march during the fall and winter months, several hundred miles of the route passing through an uninhabited region, was limited to fifteen six-mule wagons. This was considered inadequate, and a requisition was made for one hundred and fifty wagons to transport the stores and baggage. On this requisition only twenty-nine wagons and one ambulance were granted, which was insufficient, and many of the officers were compelled to purchase private teams. The quartermaster, however, had frequent occasion to thank the War Department for the decision, as he often found much difficulty in bringing his small train into camp because of the wretched condition of the roads. The clothing and baggage not necessary for the march were shipped by water in charge of Lieutenant McArthur, and every precaution was taken to carry the supplies which were necessary for the comfort of the men and which could not be procured west of St. Louis. The resources of the country were relied upon to furnish meat, flour, and forage, and, in order to secure all the benefits of a march through a sparsely settled region, Lieutenants Shaaff and Minter were always in advance of the column, collecting forage and subsistence stores for the command.

---

* G. O. 13, Headquarters of the Army, September 27, 1855.

The regiment, numbering seven hundred and fifty men and eight hundred horses, marched from Jefferson Barracks on the 27th of October under the command of Colonel Johnston. Mrs. Johnston, Mrs. Oakes, Mrs. Palmer, and Mrs. Johnson accompanied their husbands, and their hospitable tents were centres of attraction during the entire journey. The march was severe upon the enlisted men who had no experience in camp-life; but they were young and hardy, able to endure fatigue and exposure, and it was a novel sensation for them to march day after day without seeing a dwelling-house. They soon became accustomed to and enjoyed the new life as they penetrated the wilds of the West, where but few white men had disturbed the quiet of nature. The change from a garrison life to field-service was a pleasurable excitement, and all signs of discontentment speedily vanished. Some casualties happened, and several men died in consequence of the extreme cold weather which was encountered.

The line of march was through Missouri in a south-west direction, over the Ozark Mountains and generally on the line of the Pacific Railway surveys, passing through Waynesville and Springfield, thence down the boundary line of Missouri to Maysville, Ark., and thence south-west into the Indian Territory. The landscapes were beautiful —wide, undulating prairies dotted with trees and groves of magnificent proportions, and the blue outlines of mountains in the far distance. The regiment arrived on the 27th of November at Tahlequah, the capital of the Cherokee Nation, and both officers and men were surprised to find brick houses, a fine seminary, and the Indians well advanced in civilization. The regiment then marched to Fort Gibson, where it arrived the next day and encamped four days. The march was then resumed, and after crossing the Neosho and Arkansas rivers the regiment entered the territory of the Creek Indians. The nights were now cold and camp-life was very uncomfortable. A driving "norther" overtook the regiment and continued all night. When daybreak came those who could remain in bed did so to avoid freezing. The North Fork of the Canadian River was crossed on the 4th of December, and soon thereafter the regiment encamped near Mico, an Indian village, where a large number of Seminoles had assembled on a trading and visiting expedition. The Canadian River, a stream well supplied with timber and quicksand, was forded the next day, when an incident occurred which illustrated the treacherous character of the beds of Western rivers. The quartermaster and Captain Bradfute had selected a crossing where the bottom seemed to be firm, and the captain led the column the next morning to the ford; but his little brown horse, "Bow-Legs," with a sagacious shake of the head, refused to go into the water until the spurs were applied. He then plunged in, and his rider instantly described a circle over his head and disappeared in the river. It seems that while moving over the bottom for the purpose of testing the ford the sand was disturbed and set in motion by the water, which washed out a hole ten feet deep before the command was ready to make the crossing. The horse was more far-seeing than the captain, who was comforted with a regimental vote that he was not fairly thrown from the saddle; any other decision would have cost him a basket of champagne.

The regiment encamped on the 7th of December near a large village of Choctaws, and arrived at Fort Washita five days later, where a salute was fired in its honor by Captain Bragg's Battery. A number of officers were at the post in attendance upon a general court-martial. The genial sutler, Sam. Humes, gave an elegant dinner-party, and it was upon this occasion that Colonel Johnston proposed the memorable toast, "Hospitality, the offspring of a noble sentiment." Lieutenant Evans, like a thoroughbred dragoon, proposed a race after dinner and wagered his favorite "Bumble-Bee" against the garrison. Lieutenant Oliver D. Greene (now a brevet brigadier-general) accepted the wager and brought out an artillery horse. The riders were mounted and the "go" was given, but to this day no man knows how the race ended. The regiment encamped for several days near Fort Washita, and then marched to Red River and crossed the stream on the 15th; passed through Preston, Texas, and arrived at the Upper Cross Timbers on the 19th, where the horses suffered greatly because of a scarcity of water. On the 22d, when about fifty miles north-east of Fort Belknap, the command was caught by one of the most severe "northers" ever experienced in Texas. At the close of a warm, pleasant day a cold wind-storm came with great violence, and the thermometer fell below zero, and ice six inches thick was made. This was followed by rain, hail, snow, and sleet, and the march was abandoned for some days, as the storm was too terrible to encounter. Several horses were frozen to death at the picket-lines. Christmas was passed in camp, and the officers and men enjoyed the day as best they could. Captain Whiting and Lieutenant Lowe succeeded, after several failures, in making an egg-nog with frozen eggs; and Captain Brackett used to tell the story of how Captain Whiting, who was the officer of the day, insisted that Colonel Johnston must join his party, because it was not possible for the commanding officer and the officer of the day to become, at the same time, so much under the influence, etc. Captain Smith relieved Captain Whiting that evening, and the legend is that both were very military during the ceremony of guard-mounting.

The regiment arrived at Fort Belknap on the 27th, and the long march was ended. The thermometer was now uniformly below zero, and one hundred and thirteen oxen, belonging to a train which was encamped near the post, were frozen to death during the day upon which the regiment arrived at Fort Belknap.

The officers of the regiment represented all sections of the country, and they had great pride in their profession. Twenty-four had received their baptism of fire, while Johnston, Lee, Hardee, Thomas, Van Dorn, Smith, Oakes, Palmer, Stoneman, Jr., O'Hara, Bradfute, Brackett, Jenifer, Royall, Cross, Chambliss, Eagle, Radziminski, Minter, and Wheeler had served in the war with Mexico, during which the National armies won thirty victories, captured ten fortified places and the city of Mexico, and extended their conquests over the territory of Mexico and California, which resulted in adding New Mexico, Arizona, Utah, Nevada, and California to the United States of America.

Second Period—1856-1861.

SERVICE IN TEXAS FROM THE RIO GRANDE TO THE CANADIAN RIVER.

CHAPTER II.

The Topography of Texas—Indian Warfare—Pioneers of the West—Assignment to Stations—Combats with the Waco and Lipan Indians—Comanche Expedition—Fort Mason Derby—Combats on the Rio Grande and near the Head-waters of the Concho River.

TEXAS has an area of two hundred and thirty-seven thousand square miles, or about one hundred and fifty millions of acres. The topography is, briefly, as follows: A level prairie borders on the coast for a distance of about three hundred and eighty miles, but towards the interior the surface gradually rises and becomes undulating, still farther inland hilly, and then mountainous. The timber appears as the country becomes undulating, especially in the eastern portion; but after crossing an extensive belt of woodland more than one hundred miles from the coast, high, rolling prairies are found, composed of rich soil, covered with mesquite-grass, and having sufficient timber, on the banks of the streams and in the valleys, for ordinary purposes. It is an alluvial country, having but little rock on the surface, and everywhere can be found evidences of its having been submerged. In the extreme north primitive rocks are found, but they are rarely, if ever, found in the inhabited districts. The variety of latitude and elevation furnishes a like variety of climate and productions.

The orange and sugar-cane grow in the south, cotton in the middle section, and wheat in the north. We have no State where a greater variety of agricultural productions can be cultivated. The cattle ranges are almost unlimited. Galveston is the principal harbor, about four hundred miles from New Orleans, and with its railroad connections affords an outlet for commercial purposes. It is not a matter of surprise that the Mexican government made such determined efforts to retain this rich territory. The massacres committed under the sanction of its authority, atrocious in their inception and execution, and unparalleled in modern history, serve to show how highly it was valued. The cause for surprise is that Mexico, even after the capture of Santa Anna, permitted the Texans, with their small army, scant equipments, and crippled resources —destitute of almost everything save an invincible courage—to conquer their independence; but conquer it they did, and by feats of valor of which they could well afford to boast.

The regiment was now entering a field of duty which it was destined to occupy until the conflict of 1861 burst with such terrible fury upon the country. During the years of which we are about to write the plains of Texas were made famous by its many gallant deeds, and the settlers on that far-away frontier tilled their farms in peace, herded their cattle in security, and slept quietly while its officers and men held watch and ward over them and theirs. The skill with which the regiment was used and the courage and activity of the officers and men soon made the frontier of Texas an unpopular field for the operations of marauding Indians. The life led there had many bright, sunny days, and, all in all, it was as pleasant as could be expected on a distant frontier; now camping beside a beautiful stream under the kindly shade of oaks, and the next night, by way of contrast, making a camp at a water-hole with a cook-fire of weeds; one day enjoying the superb climate, so soft and balmy, and the next facing a terrible "norther";

now marching along the banks of a bold, impetuous stream, and later following the trail over a broad prairie, beneath a blazing sun, with empty canteens, keenly watching the signs; and as the trail became fresh the blazing sun and empty canteens would be forgotten in the eagerness to overtake and punish the marauding savages. Thus again and again the march would continue for days, until the officers and men resembled in appearance the Indians they were pursuing more than they did the "boys in blue" that they were.

During the Texas service the regiment fought forty well-contested engagements with the Lipan, Apache, Kiowa, and Comanche Indians. Reconnaissances by scores were made on the frontiers as precautionary measures and to gather reliable information concerning the movements of the hostile tribes. A pursuit of hostile Indians is replete with excitement, which grows stronger as the trail gains in distinctness and becomes, in Western parlance, "hotter." There is enough danger in the pursuit and possible subsequent attack to make it inviting. Indian service teaches individuality in a broad and comprehensive sense. After a man has served a few years on the frontiers he becomes wary, suspicious of danger and watchful of its approach, until these become characteristics of his every-day life. These distinctive traits readily mark the experienced soldier and frontier-man, as their absence clearly indicates the verdancy of the recruit and the recent arrival, whose life often pays the forfeit for an unfortunate lack of experience. It is a truism that the more a man knows of Indians the more he respects them and the more carefully he guards against their cunning.

Nearly all men have a general idea of civilized warfare, but only a few appreciate what is meant by frontier service. Not more than five men of a hundred who read in the newspapers that the regular troops had an engagement with hostile Indians understand what it has cost in toil and suffering, life and money, to secure the result.

It is safe to assert that outside of army circles only a few persons realize that the troops had been pursuing the enemy for days, sometimes weeks (as is often the case); carrying bacon and hard-bread in the saddle-bags; suffering at times for water; shivering at night under a saddle blanket and sweltering during the day beneath a blazing sun; wearied with marching day and night and by an intensity of alertness which is essential to secure success; and that finally, when the troops had succeeded in overtaking the enemy, the attack was made with the courage which men display when fighting with the knowledge that defeat means death by torture, that they were remote from assistance, and that there was no hope in retreat, no safety but in victory.

If soldiers suffer a defeat in civilized warfare the worst that can happen is a surrender. The wounded are treated in accordance with the recognized rules of warfare between civilized belligerents. If troops are defeated in Indian warfare there is no surrender. If they cannot successfully retreat, those of the number not fortunate enough to be killed outright in the combat will be subjected to cruel tortures for the amusement of the women and children of the warriors. It is, therefore, apparent that the officers who lead detachments of troops against hostile Indians, where the chances are about equal, are the leaders of forlorn hopes, and that the men who follow them are heroes. Their only safety is in victory. The slightest indication of wavering is fatal, as the enemy will seize the advantage with all the acuteness of their savage intellects, and will press it for all it is worth. It requires a higher order of courage to fight the warlike Indians of the West than it does to engage a civilized foe; and while Indian campaigns may not constitute a state of war within the meaning of the Revised Statutes of the United States, they do present the most active peace establishments recorded in the history of the country.

Let the men who have never heard the war-whoop of the Sioux, Apache, or Comanche, and who think that Indian warfare is a picnic, having no dangers or hardships in it, join the regular troops for a campaign; let them make night marches, suffer for water, dovetail themselves between straggling beds of cacti for chance sleep during the night, eat bacon and hard-bread—with a change to horse-meat, at times, to vary the monotony of the diet—and finally meet the enemy in his chosen position and be compelled to dislodge him. They will then learn that the Indians rarely throw away shots, however often the soldiers, because they have an abundance of ammunition, may do so. They will learn, if the troops are defeated, that it requires the coolest courage to extricate the command from destruction; that the idea of a surrender cannot be entertained for a moment, because a surrender would result in certain death. Indian warfare may be briefly stated as "war even to the knife," so far as the white men are concerned. The Indians do surrender when nothing more is to be gained by fighting, and they are sure of being fed and clothed at the public expense until they are again ready for the war-path.

It often happens, when the country congratulates itself upon a year of peace, that the regular army has been constantly at work, standing between the Indians and the pioneers who are marking out the path of empire in the West, officers and men falling on unnamed fields, winning honor and praise only from those who know the value of their services.

We read of the pioneers who have fought on the skirmish-line in the battle of civilization until the waters of the Pacific have stayed their course. For courage and endurance they have ever been proudly pre-eminent. They constitute an essential element in the progress of a new country, and many of them in early youth abandoned honored homes for the wilds of the West. They are men of deeds, not words; rough, and often viciously inclined when aroused to anger, but always proving by their frank and fearless manners that nature can excel art in producing the best type of a generous manhood. These men are passing away because there are only a few fields remaining for them to conquer. Since civilization crossed the Ohio River and began her march towards the western sea the officers and men of the army have moved side by side with these pioneers—often in their advance, rarely in their rear. From the pioneers the army learned lessons of fortitude, of individuality, and of perseverance which, at a critical period in the history of the nation, repaid a thousand-fold all the moneys appropriated for its support. Officers and men become cosmopolitan—citizens of a nation, not of a State. They see so much of this grand country that they exult in the magnificent thought of Coleridge: "A nation of a hundred million freemen, stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific, living under the laws of Alfred and speaking the language of Shakespeare."

Upon the arrival of the regiment at Fort Belknap orders were received assigning the companies to stations. The headquarters, with companies B, C, D, G, H, and I, were directed to occupy the old post of Fort Mason, on the Rio Llano; and companies A, E, F, and K, under Major Hardee, were directed to establish a station near the Indian Reservation on the Clear Fork of the Brazos, about forty miles from Fort Belknap, for the purpose of watching the northern and middle Comanches. Major Hardee arrived there on the 3d of January, 1856, and established a station about one mile above the Indian village, which was named "Cooper" in honor of the adjutant-general of the army. The companies lived in tents during the winter, which was one of the most severe ever experienced in that section. Northers followed each other in rapid succession, and as there were no stables the horses suffered severely and were frequently covered with frozen sleet. An attempt was made to erect shelter for them, but failed because of the poor material at hand; and the picket-lines of two of the companies were located under the shelter of the high banks of the creek, while the others located their picket-lines on two benches on the mountain-side. Many of the horses perished because of the exposure, although, strange as it may seem, none of them died until the good weather came, when the staggers prevailed to an alarming extent and they died in great numbers. There was excellent hunting in the vicinity of the camp, and the men were encouraged to avail themselves of this recreation to assist in educating them to ride, shoot, and acquire a knowledge of the adjacent country.

The headquarters and six companies destined for Fort Mason started from Fort Belknap about the same time, and, crossing the Clear Fork of the Brazos, the Pecan, the Colorado, and the San Saba rivers, arrived at their destination on the 14th of January, 1856. During the march one of the men killed an American lion (known in Texas as a cougar), which charged upon him with distended jaws and full of fight. The event created quite a ripple of excitement in the command. A number of horses died during the march because of their exposure to the severe weather.

The quarters were found to be insufficient for the comfort of the families, and Colonel Johnston, setting an example, reserved only one room for his own use. The buildings were only sufficient for store-rooms and hospital purposes. The officers were provided with hospital and wall tents, and the men had "Sibleys," which were raised five feet from the ground and supported on posts, the intervals between which were closed with adobe mud. No preparation had been made for the troops, and the only bread they had was made of corn crushed in a mortar. This condition of affairs continued until a supply train arrived bringing rations, clothing, and the regimental baggage. The command was established in a camp near the old fort, and small parties were frequently sent out, more for the purpose of instructing the men than with any hope of meeting hostile Indians.

The march from Jefferson Barracks to Texas afforded an excellent school in which to teach horsemanship to the men. While exercise in a riding-hall imparts the theory of horsemanship, which is essential, only time and practice can make good riders, and it is a proverb that good riders will make good raiders. Moreover, in a contest on horseback, it is not the powerful but the skilful rider who will generally win the victory. The rider who does not know how to manage his horse will surely meet with disaster when he is matched against a rider who does know how to do so. No more forcible illustration of this truth can be found than in the superior skill displayed by the mounted Indians of the West. They are the model irregular light cavalry of North America. Mounted they are everything; dismounted they are nothing. Their remarkable skill in horsemanship is universally acknowledged. A cavalry recruit should not be assigned to a regiment until he gives promise of making a good rider and knows how to take care of a horse.

When the regiment reached its stations in Texas the border was filled with terror. The year 1855 had been one of unusual disaster. The Indians had murdered and pillaged as far down as the Blanco, within twenty miles of Austin, and (in September) even below San Antonio. The arrival of the regiment changed the aspect of affairs, and a vigorous warfare upon the Comanches, illustrated by many successful combats, gave an unwonted security to the settlers. One of the newspapers said, in speaking of Colonel Johnston and the regiment: "We believe we express the common sentiment of our frontier people that no predecessor has given more satisfaction to them, or inspired them with more confidence in the United States army, than this gallant officer and well-known citizen."

The combats and encounters of the regiment were frequently complimented in orders, which measurably indicated the services rendered, though not the toil, the activity, the suffering, and the useful results of its employment.

Captain Oakes, with a part of his company, started from Fort Mason on the 14th of February in pursuit of a band of Waco Indians. On the third day he found their trail and followed it six days in the direction of and beyond Fort Terrett, and on the 22d he overtook the enemy and routed them, killing and wounding several warriors and capturing their animals and other property. Two of the men were severely wounded and several arrows passed through the clothing of two others. The troops were exposed to wet and cold weather, and for more than seven days subsisted upon two days' allowance of bread and coffee, such game as they could kill, and the flesh of horses they were obliged to abandon. This was the first blood for the regiment.

A party of Lipans made a descent in March upon the settlements on the Cibolo, not far from San Antonio, and killed two citizens and carried away a large quantity of valuable property. Captain Brackett, with a part of his company, was then on the Guadalupe River, and on the 8th the marauders, numbering twenty-five warriors, were discovered by First Sergeant Gordon encamped in a dense cedar-brake near the river. As a mounted charge could not be made, the men dashed in on foot among the rocks and cedars, and a volley from their carbines was the first notification to the savages that the avengers of their late barbarities were upon them. They were completely surprised, and after a slight resistance fled from the field, leaving their plunder and property behind. Their loss was never known, but three warriors were killed, a number of horses and mules were captured, and sundry land papers of importance, a draft for one thousand pounds sterling, and a large supply of clothing were recovered.

Colonel Johnston was assigned to the command of the Department of Texas, to date from April 1, 1856, and continued to command the regiment with the headquarters at San Antonio.

Captain Oakes, with a part of his company, started on an expedition on the 20th of April, marched four hundred and fifty miles, and defeated, with some loss, a party of Comanches near the head-waters of the Concho River on the 1st of May, and returned to Fort Mason after an absence of twenty-two days.

It was decided in June, 1856, to dispatch an expedition against the Comanches, and accordingly companies A and F marched from Camp Cooper and companies B and G marched from Fort Mason on the 12th, and united at Fort Chadbourne on the 18th, where Lieutenant-Colonel Lee assumed the command. The expedition then proceeded to the head-waters of the Brazos and Colorado rivers, where Captain Van Dorn with his company, after a tedious pursuit, surprised a party of Comanches on the 1st of July, and killed two warriors and captured one prisoner, twelve animals, and other property. The companies rejoined their stations on the 23d of July.

During the movement Captain Evans was directed to make a reconnaissance for the purpose of ascertaining if a suitable place could be found for a summer encampment on any of the streams near the head-waters of the Brazos and Colorado rivers. The captain rejoined the command in due season, and reported that he had found a beautiful location which was well supplied with wood, water, and grass. Lieutenant-Colonel Lee quietly listened until the captain had completed his verbal report, and then, with a merry twinkle in his eyes, said: "Captain, your report is quite satisfactory; but did you drink of the water to ascertain if it was good?" Captain Evans instantly replied: "By Jove! I never thought to taste the water." Those who remember "Shanks Evans" will appreciate the quiet joke at his expense.

The regiment had quite an excitement during the summer, known as "The Fort Mason Derby." Captain Evans matched his famous "Bumble-Bee" against Lieutenant Jenifer's "Gray Eagle" for one thousand yards and repeat.

Bumble-Bee was a slashing thorough-bred Glencoe colt by imported Glencoe. His style and carriage were very fine, and for a large horse (about sixteen hands) the most perfect working thorough-bred a man could desire. His legs, without a blemish, were set on springing pasterns and sound feet. He had a good body with broad quarters, indicating immense power; a full neck and an ugly head well up; small and clean-cut ears; broad forehead; large eyes, clear, bold, and intelligent, but giving out occasional flashes of his temper; high withers and loins, but not at all sway-backed. His general appearance indicated power, courage, and activity; and he was one of the finest of the many fine horses in the regiment, and was reputed to be one of the fastest horses in Texas, but he was wild, untamable, and difficult to manage. He could carry any reasonable weight. A thousand yards was his best distance, as he never settled into his stride under four hundred yards, and he had defeated every horse that had been matched against him at that distance. Beyond this distance he would begin to throw up his tail and stride a little abroad, and required the whip to keep him up to his work. He was not fast for a short race for the reason just given, and had been defeated in a quarter race at Fort Mason by an inferior horse; neither was he to be wholly relied upon for his distance, as he was sometimes vicious about starting; but if well started it was difficult to defeat him.

Gray Eagle was by Wilton Brown, he by imported Priam. He was a remarkably well-built horse, but not so large as Bumble-Bee and of a shorter stride. He possessed fine staying qualities, a superbly elastic step, and was full worthy of contending for racing honors against his famous rival.

A General Court-Martial was in session at Fort Mason, and quite a number of officers were in attendance, including Colonel Johnston, Major Thomas, and Captain John H. King (now a brevet major-general). The race was made by the officers of the regiment, Lieutenant Wood being the prime mover. An offer was made to run Bumble-Bee against Gray Eagle for one thousand yards, which Lieutenant Jenifer declined, as he preferred mile heats. He was induced, however, to make a race for one thousand yards and repeat, although against his judgment, as Bumble-Bee had made good races in Kentucky, while Gray Eagle's speed and strength had never been tested except on the drill-ground and in the Baucher school. The race was to be run within ten days, and all seemed to have a special interest in the coming event—the ladies betting gloves and handkerchiefs, and the officers baskets of champagne and, here and there, a pay account; but the two thorough-bred descendants of imported sires were supposed to be so evenly matched that neither had any advantage in the betting, although the little gray had more admirers, especially with the ladies, who were lavish with their praises as the handsome grandson of Priam passed their carriages in taking his preparatory canter before the start. His well-known staying qualities were an advantage to him on the deep and uneven track, while his elastic step and glossy coat, together with the artistic arrangement of his mane and tail, made him the favorite. Bumble-Bee was not looking so well. He seemed to have lost his usual race-like stride as he cantered down the track, and the dulness of his eyes showed that he was not in first-rate condition—probably the quartermaster had failed to furnish suitable forage for the important occasion. The easy, elastic stride of Gray Eagle as he came down the home-stretch caught the eyes of experienced riders, who pronounced him in a condition to run for a man's life. Bumble-Bee's stride, although longer, was not so much admired, especially as the track was deep and heavy, and it was feared that he could not stand the push, so the main chance for Gray Eagle was to make play from the start and keep his rival moving.

Lieutenant Van Camp, who was Bumble-Bee's rider, had an easy and graceful seat, and was one of the best "close-seat" riders in the regiment. The rider of Gray Eagle was his owner, who had often in civil life followed the hounds over rough places; had once crowned a queen of beauty on the tournament field; had carried off the prize in many races with gentlemen riders, and had never lost a basket of champagne on the slowest horse.

After the horses had been given their preliminary canter they came up for the start. Bumble-Bee was quiet but slightly nervous; Gray Eagle was all life, but did not pull three pounds on the bit. The starting judges were Lieutenants Johnson and Wood, and the coming-out judges were Captain Bradfute and Lieutenant Field. The rivals stood nearly side by side, Bumble-Bee a trifle ahead and Gray Eagle on the inside. The judges gave the "go" and Van Camp made a dash for the inside; but Gray Eagle did not move, as Jenifer claimed a false start, which Van Camp admitted and was turning back when Captain Evans said, "Go on." Bumble-Bee then made the run around the track and won the heat without an effort, as Gray Eagle did not move from the starting-post. After a lengthy discussion the judges allowed the heat and Captain Evans claimed the race; but as there is no distance in a thousand yards, unless agreed to by both parties, the claim was not allowed and the second heat was ordered. This, of course, had to be run, good or bad. The horses were again mounted, with Bumble-Bee on the inside. The "go" was given and a fair start was made. The only chance for Gray Eagle was to keep his rival moving and give him no respite. He could gain some at the turn, which was a sharp one, and where Bumble-Bee's long stride would cause him to lose a few lengths before he could "straighten out" on the home-stretch. At this critical juncture Van Camp leaned forward, gave the reins, applied the whip, drawing blood at each stroke, and Bumble-Bee began to throw up his tail and stride a little abroad, for the track was heavy and uneven. If the race had been for twelve hundred yards Gray Eagle would have won the heat, as he was gaining rapidly on a tight rein, which was yielding with every stride. When only fifty yards from the outcome he closed the gap and the race was head and tail. The ladies waved their handkerchiefs, the officers and men cheered themselves hoarse, and the field was wild with excitement. The rivals were doing their best to win the victory. A few more strides, for which Bumble-Bee seemed to nerve himself, and the gallant son of Glencoe was the winner by a short length. If Gray Eagle had made the first heat and pushed his rival from the start the chances were more than even that he would have won the second and third heats. Captain Brackett, the dry wit of the regiment, declared that Gray Eagle would have won the race anyhow but for the too nice adjustment of his back hair.

The Derby ended with a single-mile dash between Captain Palmer's chestnut mare, pedigree unknown, and Lieutenant Field's bay filly, by Boston. Lieutenant Wood rode the chestnut mare, and Lieutenant Field rode the filly. Wood used Jenifer's light saddle, and had not gone half the distance when he slipped off and Field won the race. Wood claimed that the saddle turned at the instant the mare stepped into a gopher-hole. But he owes the wine to this day.

For the purpose of affording additional protection to the settlements against the raids of predatory Indians the following assignments were made, in June, of the squadrons of the regiment:

The first squadron (A and F) was to take station near the crossing of the Colorado River on the direct road from Fort Mason to Fort Belknap; or, if found preferable, at any point on or near the road within six miles north of the river, the station to take the name of the stream on which it was established.

The second squadron (B and G) was to remain at Fort Mason.

The third squadron (C and I) was to take station at Fort Clark.

The fourth squadron (D and K) was divided: Company D was to take station at Camp Verde, and Company K was to take station on the El Paso Road near the crossing of the Sabinal, the station to be known as Camp Sabinal.

The fifth squadron (E and H) was to take station at Camp Cooper.

Company C remained on temporary duty at Fort Mason. Company H was ordered to establish a camp near the crossing of the Colorado River, and Company I a camp on the Sabinal. Company K remained on temporary duty at Camp Cooper. These companies were to be relieved and proceed to their stations when the Comanche expedition under Lieutenant-Colonel Lee returned from the field. The original orders for these movements were subsequently changed to station Company I at Camp Sabinal and Company K at Fort Inge.

The companies were now widely separated, and did not again come together until the winter of 1861–62, except the partial concentration at Fort Belknap in 1858 under the orders to march to Fort Leavenworth.

Captain Oakes, with a part of his company and small detachments of the First Infantry and the First Artillery, started on the 20th of August on an expedition from Fort Clark, and penetrated the country between that station and the mouth of the Pecos River, hitherto not visited by troops and considered very difficult of access. The expedition was conducted with so much judgment and energy that in the operations of a day (August 30) three bands of Indians were surprised between the Rio Grande and Pecos River, near their junction. Eight warriors were killed and wounded, and their animals and other property taken or destroyed.

After Company I arrived on the Sabinal it was constantly employed on field-service between the Hondo and the Nueces. There were only a few settlers on the rivers, and they were frontier-men of the most pronounced type. The post guides, Westfall and Robinson, were skilled in their calling, besides being experienced Indian fighters. The former had been shot through the breast by an Indian in the summer of 1855 and left for dead near his cabin. At the same time a man who was living with him was killed, and the savages, not content with this work, shot his dog. Robinson had received a bullet through his right hand from the same source, and of course these men were ready at all times for field-service.

The following incidents serve measurably to indicate the character of the conflicts which were constantly taking place between the settlers and the Indians.

A war-party of Comanches entered the Cañon Uvalde in July, and, after committing many depredations, retreated into the mountains, where a party of citizens overtook them and a combat ensued, in which, after a series of manœuvres, the Indians obtained the advantage and desperately wounded two of the whites—one, Lakey, faced the enemy with an empty revolver until he had five arrows shot into his breast; the other, Bearmore, was carried to the rear by his comrades. Robinson, the guide, was also wounded. Lakey's courageous conduct rescued the entire party from certain death. When these men returned to the settlements another force was organized on the Rio Sabinal (Captain Brackett's company was then on the head-waters of the San Saba and Guadalupe) and started in pursuit. After following the marauders for five days their animals were discovered near the Leona River, and, carefully approaching, the Indians were found encamped in a thick undergrowth on the bank of the river and engaged in singing war-songs in exultation over their late successes. In the combat which ensued seven warriors were killed and the stolen animals were recovered. The dead bodies of the warriors were seen several days afterwards when Company I was marching down the river.

The Indians had stolen so many animals from Bowles' ranch, nine miles below Camp Sabinal, that the owner was beside himself with the fear that they would eventually steal all he owned. Having discovered that they always approached his inclosures by the same path, he arranged a place for concealment on the side of the river opposite his premises, and, having loaded a double-barreled shotgun with nine revolver-balls and thirty large duck-shot in each barrel, he took his position and patiently waited for the thieves. About one o'clock in the morning three Indians approached within twenty yards of him, when they halted and began making arrangements to cross the river. The moon was shining brightly and the Indians were above him on slightly rising ground. Taking deliberate aim, he pulled both triggers and a terrific report followed, although only one barrel was discharged. The nearest Indian, mortally wounded, leaped so high that Bowles said when he came down "it seemed as though he was falling out of a tree," and he yelled in the most frantic manner, "Bob-a-shee-lah" (my good friend). The contents of the second barrel ended his career. The second Indian succeeded in making his escape, although badly wounded, and the third one crawled away about thirty yards, where he was found dead. The Indians did not steal any more live stock from that ranch.

Colonel Johnston, alluding to the favorable change in the condition of Indian affairs in the department, said in a letter dated August 21, 1856:

"So far, since my administration of the affairs of this department, our frontiers have been free from Indian incursions. Our troops have driven them far into the interior, and I hope they will not soon venture in again.

This is, of course, only a hope, for there is nothing in the nature of the country offering any obstacle to their movements. The country is open as the ocean. They can come when they like, taking the risk of chastisement. If they choose, therefore, it need only be a question of legs."

Company I was transferred in September to Fort Clark, and thence in November to a temporary station on the west bank of the Nueces River about ten miles below old Fort Ewell, where it remained until January, 1857. It was almost constantly employed during this period on reconnaissance duty on the Atascosa, the Frio, and on the Rio Grande above and below Laredo; and thence ninety miles to the north and east, touching at the ponds and arroyos lying on and convenient to the old trails of the Comanches. Los Ojuelos, San Ignacio, and other favorite resorts for predatory bands afforded no traces of recent visits, and the settlers united in saying that because of the vigorous operations of the regiment the country between the Nueces and the Rio Grande had not been so quiet for many years.

Lieutenant Jenifer, with a small detachment of Company B, surprised on the 19th of November a party of Comanches on the Rio Llano south of Fort Mason, and captured their equipments and other property, but the Indians succeeded in making their escape in the thick undergrowth which surrounded their camp.

Captain Bradfute, with a detachment of his company, after a march of eight days came upon and surprised a party of Comanches near the head-waters of the main Concho on the 26th of November, and killed four, wounded some, captured one prisoner and their animals and camp equipage. One enlisted man was severely wounded. The command returned to Fort Mason after having made a march of five hundred miles.

Lieutenant Witherell, with a detachment of Company C and accompanied by Lieutenant Owens and Lieutenant E.

W. H. Read, Eighth Infantry,* both of whom had volunteered for the occasion, after a severe march of three days in diligent search of the enemy, came upon a party of Muscalero Apaches, on the 21st of December, who were posted in a dense chaparral on the east bank of the Rio Grande. He charged upon and drove them across the river into Mexico, and killed and wounded several warriors and captured their horses, arms, and other property.

Captain Johnson, with a part of his company, after an exciting march of seven days from Camp Colorado, came upon a part of Saneco's band of Comanches near the headwaters of the main Concho on the 22d of December. He charged upon and drove them into a dense chaparral, where they halted and began a stubborn fight. He dismounted his men and followed the enemy into the thicket, and killed three, wounded three, rescued a Mexican captive, and captured thirty-four horses and their camp equipage. In this sharp conflict two privates were killed and two were wounded. The Mexican had been with the Indians from early childhood and expressed no desire to return to civilized life. First Sergeant Gardner facetiously termed him "a naturalized Comanche." He reported one afternoon that the Mexican was watching for a chance to escape, and when asked how he knew this to be so replied: "I have been watching him all day, and he has done nothing but look around at the hills." If a nod of the head had been given in reply it is doubtful if the poor fellow would have lived to eat roast beef in the guardhouse at Camp Colorado.

The records show that during the year 1856 the regiment was actively employed on a line of frontier extending from Red River, in Northern Texas, to Fort McIntosh, on the Rio Grande. Only two squadrons occupied quarters during any part of the year. The companies were successful in every combat with the Indians, killing some, wounding others, and capturing their property. Thirty minor expeditions were made during the year, which served to educate the men in field-service and enabled them to acquire a knowledge of the topography of the country.

---

* Lieutenant Read was *en route* to his station, and, being unable to obtain an escort, reported for duty and served with the regiment at Fort Clark from December 16, 1856, to January 7, 1857. He was distinguished in this combat for conspicuous gallantry. Resigned as a captain Eighth Infantry May 29, 1873; brevet major July 2, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg. Died at Troy, N. Y., November 11, 1875.

CHAPTER III.

Brackett's Expedition—Combats near the Concho River and on Kickapoo Creek—Jenifer's Affair on the Nueces River—Combats on the Frio, Nueces, and Llanō Rivers—The assignment of Colonel Johnston to the Utah Expedition—Hood's brilliant Action on Devil's River, and Whiting's Pursuit of the Enemy into the Wichita Mountains—The Affairs and Combats at Santa Catalina and Salamonaña, and on the Brazos, Verde, and Nueces Rivers.

THE beginning of January, 1857, found the regiment in excellent condition for field-service, and, with the knowledge of the country acquired during the previous year, the companies were better prepared to cope with the savages, who, finding that they could not successfully engage the troops on equal terms, were beginning to mass themselves in larger bands for their marauding expeditions upon the exposed frontiers.

Although only the most conspicuous operations of the year will be recorded, all were productive of good results, even although the Indians were not in each instance overtaken and chastised.

Captain Brackett was the first to take the field, starting with his company from Fort Clark. His operations covered a period of thirty-two days and a march of six hundred miles. On the 1st of February, when near the Arroyo de los Encinas, between Eagle Pass and Laredo, he discovered a band of hostile Indians and immediately started in pursuit; but they succeeded in gaining the shelter of the dense thickets of trees and bushes which lined the banks of the stream. They were pursued for five miles down the Arroyo, which emptied into the Rio Grande a short distance below. The ground was badly broken with deep ravines, and many of the horses were severely wounded by the bunches of prickly pears, Spanish bayonets, and mesquite-bushes which they were obliged to pass through during the pursuit. In spite of all that could be done the Indians succeeded in escaping to the Mexican side, but their retreat was so hasty that they abandoned a considerable part of their property. The command encamped for the night on the bank of the river, hoping that the savages would recross and attempt to steal some horses, in which event preparations were made to give them a warm reception; but they concluded, in this instance, that discretion was the better part of valor, and wisely remained where they were.

Lieutenant Wood, with a detachment of Company B, marched from Fort Mason, and, finding a new Indian trail, followed it for three days, when he overtook and engaged on the 12th of February a band of Comanches near the north branch of the Concho River. Three warriors were killed and two were captured, as were their animals and other property—a complete success, without loss or serious hurt to the victors. Lieutenant Wood was slightly wounded.

First Sergeant Walter McDonald, with a detachment of Company D, starting from Camp Verde, vigorously pursued and attacked on the 13th of February a band of Comanches on Kickapoo Creek. After a severe combat he defeated the enemy, and inflicted upon them a loss of six warriors and captured their animals. One private was mortally wounded and died the next day at Fort McKavett, and a bugler was severely wounded.

Lieutenant Jenifer, with a detachment of Company B, left Fort Inge in March, and after a search of thirteen days, during which time he traveled about three hundred miles, discovered on the 4th of April new Indian signs near the head-waters of the north branch of the Nueces, leading into a very rocky country and almost impassable for cavalry. He dismounted, and, leaving the horses with a small guard, continued the pursuit with only seven men. After a tedious march for several miles over the badly broken ground he came upon a camp of one hundred Indians. Any officer with only seven men would have been justified if he had quietly withdrawn his command from the presence of such odds; but Lieutenant Jenifer continued to approach the camp until he was within two hundred and fifty yards of it, when he was discovered and attacked by the warriors. At the same time he was threatened by a returning mounted party. He was powerless to make an aggressive fight, but he repulsed the enemy with a known loss of three killed and wounded. When night came he withdrew his men, rejoined his horses, and the next morning pluckily returned to renew the combat, but the enemy had disappeared. The detachment was in the field for seventeen days, the last three of which the men were without rations.

Lieutenant Wood, with a detachment of Company B, starting from Fort Inge, vigorously pursued a largely superior force of Indians, and, driving and leading his horses for five days through the mountains near the head-waters of the Nueces, overtook the savages on the 19th of April and defeated them with a severe loss, besides capturing their property. And Lieutenant Jenifer, with a detachment of the same company, overtook a band of hostile Indians on the 25th of May near the same place, and defeated them with some loss and captured their horses and other property.

Two successful expeditions were made during June and July from Fort Inge by detachments of Company B. Corporal John Boyden pursued, overtook, and defeated a band of Comanches near the head-waters of the Rio Frio on the 30th of June, and captured their horses and other property; and Sergeant William P. Leverett pursued, overtook, and defeated another band of Comanches on the south branch of the Llano River on the 2d of July. He captured a number of their animals, together with the greater part of their camp equipage.

During the first half of the year many expeditions were in the field under the command of the company officers, and their movements greatly alarmed the Indians, who retreated into the mountains, and the settlements were relieved of their dangerous presence.

Colonel Johnston was relieved from the command of the Department of Texas on the 18th of May by Brigadier-General David E. Twiggs, and soon thereafter was instructed to transfer the command of the regiment to Lieutenant-Colonel Lee and report in person at the War Department for distant service. Lieutenant-Colonel Lee proceeded to San Antonio, where the command of the regiment was transferred to him. Colonel Johnston then repaired to Washington, and received orders assigning him to the command of the Utah expedition. He hastened to Fort Leavenworth, and set out from that place in September with an escort of dragoons and joined the expedition two months later on Ham's Fork of Green River, where he assumed the command of the troops, and, moving to the vicinity of Fort Bridger, established his winter quarters on Henry's Fork. He never again served with the regiment, but the officers and men watched with soldierly pride his brilliant and successful career in Utah and on the Pacific coast.

Lieutenant Hood, with twenty-four men of Company G, marched from Fort Mason in July for the head-waters of the Concho, a favorite resort of hostile Indians. When near the mouth of Kiowa Creek, towards the close of the fourth day of a fatiguing march, he discovered an Indian trail, and followed it until he arrived at a water-hole near the head of Devil's River, thence over the bluffs and mountains until late on the afternoon of the 20th, when he left it and marched towards the river for water. When about two miles from the river he observed on a ridge three miles away a large flag waving in the breeze, and near which a number of horses were grazing. The orders at that time were to attack all Indians found off the reservations. He started towards the flag, cautioning his men not to fire until he directed them to do so. His fighting force consisted of seventeen men—the others were to the rear with the pack-mules. As he neared the place five Indians came forward, one of them carrying the flag; and when the troopers were within thirty yards of them the flag was dropped and the Indians set fire to a pile of weeds and brush which they had gathered. At the same instant a party of thirty warriors arose from behind the low bushes and opened a fire upon the command, and another party of ten mounted warriors charged with lances. Lieutenant Hood found himself engaged with a band of fifty Lipan and Comanche warriors; and, as they outnumbered his fighting force three to one, it was simply a question of making as desperate a defense as possible against such overwhelming odds. The men, encouraged by Lieutenant Hood's display of personal courage, charged with ringing cheers and engaged the savages in a hand-to-hand conflict. The enemy were too strong, however, for the gallant troopers, and were slowly pressing them back when Lieutenant Hood again inspired them with his superb courage, and led them in a revolver charge straight at the enemy, who fell back, unable to withstand the impetuosity of the attack. Then, with empty revolvers, the troopers retired from the field, having killed ten warriors and wounded twelve others. Six men were killed and wounded, and Lieutenant Hood was severely wounded in his sabre arm.

This was one of the most important frontier combats of the year; and, although the troops suffered a repulse, the Indians purchased their success with a fearful sacrifice of life, as nearly half their number were killed and wounded.

After this combat Lieutenant Hood always armed half of his command with sabres and the other half with pistols, in addition to their carbines, thinking it best, from his experience in this affair, to be fully prepared for any similar emergency in the future.

Captain Whiting, with detachments of companies C and K, met Lieutenant Hood the day after the combat, and at once marched to the place of conflict and pursued the retreating savages until the 10th of August, when he overtook them in the Wichita Mountains, killed two warriors, and captured the mules and horses belonging to the party. The captured animals were afterwards sold by auction, and the proceeds—about four hundred dollars—equally divided among the men.

On Captain Whiting's arrival at Camp Verde, *en route* to his station, he exchanged his pack-mules for a camel, which proved to be an unmitigated nuisance, as it was always late getting into camp. The cavalry in Texas did not take kindly to camel transportation, and the experiment was soon abandoned.

Captain Evans set out with his company from Camp Cooper in September, and on the 24th, when on the headwaters of the Brazos, encountered and defeated a band of hostile Indians, killing two warriors and capturing their horses and camp equipage.

A detachment of Company I, commanded by Sergeant Charles M. Patrick, set out from Fort McIntosh in September, and, after a search and pursuit of seven days, on the 28th came upon a party of hostile Indians at Santa Catarina. He inflicted upon the enemy a loss of six warriors killed and wounded, and captured twelve horses. The marching was very severe because of the continued rains, and it was with great difficulty that the rations and ammunition were preserved. The sergeant was so eager to overtake the enemy that he marched in two and a half days about one hundred and sixty miles, over mountains and through rugged ravines, preceding the attack, which he gallantly led until his horse was mired and fell with him to the ground. While he was in this position the Indians fired three shots at him and succeeded in killing the horse. The men continued the charge and forced the enemy to retreat into the thickets, whence they were driven down a ravine, where they dispersed and hid themselves in the tall grass.

Lieutenant Van Camp, with a detachment of Company D, set out from Camp Verde on the 29th of October in pursuit of marauding Comanches who had been depredating upon the settlements in the vicinity. He overtook the enemy the next day on the Verde River, and after a hot chase of six miles, over a country so broken and rocky that many of his horses were disabled—the sharp rocks tearing the shoes from their hoofs—he succeeded in wounding two warriors and capturing their property.

Detachments of companies C and K, commanded by Lieutenant Witherell, set out from Fort Clark in November in pursuit of marauding Comanches who had the day before stolen eighteen mules from the Overland Mail Company. After a pursuit of four days, on the 8th he overtook and defeated the enemy, who were completely routed, leaving one warrior dead on the field and abandoning the stolen mules and their own property and camp equipage. The Indians marched ninety miles, after stealing the mules, before they made a camp. Lieutenant Witherell and three privates were wounded.

In November the Lipans and Comanches had the audacity to venture within the corporate limits of Laredo and commit depredations. A detachment of Company I, under the command of Lieutenant Owens, was dispatched from Fort McIntosh in pursuit of the marauders, and on the 15th inst. he overtook them near Salamonaña and captured their animals, camp equipage, and ammunition. He pressed them so closely that they were compelled to abandon everything and seek safety, on foot, in a dense chaparral, where they were followed by the troopers, who found it impossible, however, to dislodge them. On the next day the marauders again made their appearance about sixteen miles below Laredo and captured a boy. Captain Brackett started in pursuit, but did not succeed in overtaking them. The newspaper published at Corpus

Christi said that it was impossible for one company of cavalry to protect the country for *hundreds of miles* above and below Laredo, and also between Laredo and the Nueces River, and invited the attention of the government to the fact that the settlements on the Nueces and the Rio Grande were unprotected and continually exposed to attacks, and that while in former years some seven hundred troops had been stationed near Laredo, the force had been reduced to about eighty effective men.

CHAPTER IV.

A new Departure with hostile Indians—Combat on the Llano River—Mexican Outrages upon Citizens of Webb County—Concentration of the Regiment for a march to Kansas—The *Lex Loci* of Texas—The Wichita Mountain Expedition and the Battle of Wichita Village.

THE year 1858 was marked by two notable events—the concentration of the regiment near Fort Belknap for the purpose of marching to Fort Leavenworth, and thence perhaps to Utah, to serve under the command of Colonel Johnston; and a departure from the system of defensive warfare, in which the troops only pursued the marauding Indians after they had committed depredations upon the settlements, to an aggressive policy.

After the orders to march to Kansas had been countermanded General Twiggs urged, if the regiment were to be again placed under his command for the defense of the frontier, that a change of policy ought to be adopted. For a period of ten years the army and the settlers had acted strictly upon the defensive. This he proposed to change by placing in the field two expeditions of four companies each, which were to operate in the Indian country and follow the savages summer and winter. The hostile Indians would then be given employment at home in protecting their families and property, and to such an extent that they would have no time at their disposal in which to make raids upon the settlers, thus, perhaps, convincing them that they were only safe from attack so long as they quietly remained on the reservations which had been set apart for their use.

First Sergeant Walter McDonald, with a detachment of Company D, was dispatched from Camp Verde on the 25th of January in pursuit of marauding Comanches who had been committing depredations on the San Jeronimo River. After a rapid pursuit for four days he succeeded in surprising the party on the south branch of the Llano River, and killed two warriors and recaptured the horses which they had stolen from the settlers. Three privates were wounded.

During February and March the Mexican authorities at Guerrero, in the state of Nuevo Leon, impressed several citizens of Webb County and compelled them to serve as soldiers with one of the revolutionary factions of that country, knowing that they were citizens of the United States. These facts becoming known, the people called a mass convention at Laredo and adopted a series of resolutions which expressed their indignation at the outrages thus committed upon their rights and persons. They declared that these acts were of such a nature as to justify a demand for a full and prompt reparation to the offended honor and dignity of the United States, and denounced them as flagrant violations of the laws of nations, justifying, if not atoned, a declaration of war. The resolutions further declared that the Rio Grande was not a sufficient national boundary, as criminals and hostile Indians could cross the river at pleasure and set the civil and military authorities at defiance; that a series of outrages had desolated the border, and called upon the government to adopt such measures as would best protect the community from a continuance of them. The closing resolution, a tribute to an officer of the regiment, is quoted in full:

> "*Resolved*, That in the conduct of Captain Albert G. Brackett, commanding Fort McIntosh, who has demanded the immediate liberation of American citizens seized as soldiers by the Mexican authorities at Guerrero, we find and appreciate the gallant spirit of the soldier and the patriotism which should ever guard our liberties."

Captain Brackett had proceeded with his company to

Redmond's Ranch and peremptorily demanded the release of the citizens, which was complied with about the 26th of March.

The department commander was instructed in April to issue the necessary orders for the march of the regiment, without delay, to Fort Leavenworth, and on the 30th orders were issued for the contemplated movement. The regiment was relieved from duty in Texas and placed under the command of Major Thomas. The companies began in May and June to concentrate in the vicinity of Fort Belknap, but as some were serving at remote stations it was not until the 8th of July that all the companies (except H, then at Fort Smith, Ark.) had arrived in the vicinity of that post; and, with the view of having good grass and pure water, they were permitted to select suitable encampments on the Clear Fork of the Brazos and other streams. One camp (G and H) was located about forty miles distant from Fort Belknap.

During the continuance of the delay, which was caused by the non-arrival of a supply-train, instructions were received for the regiment to concentrate at the nearest post on its route and await the further orders of the Secretary of War. The changed condition of affairs in Utah, which rendered unnecessary the presence of so large a force as was at first contemplated, finally resulted in a revocation of the orders, and on the 31st of July the encampments were broken up and the companies were again assigned to stations in Texas.

While Company I was on the march to Camp Hudson a stranger requested permission to travel with the command for protection, which was granted. During the night he disappeared, as did a government mule. When the command arrived the next day at a station near the Rio Sabinal, the mule was found in the corral; and upon inquiry it was ascertained that the stranger had sold the mule to the proprietor for a pony and a small sum of money. A party of citizens at once pursued and captured the thief, and hanged him to the nearest tree in accordance with the *lex loci* of Texas.

When General Twiggs learned that the regiment was to remain in Texas he requested permission to send an expedition into the Indian country which should follow the Comanches to their homes. He proposed to employ the troops while *en route* in opening a wagon road to the Wichita Mountains, or as near thereto as possible. He was of the opinion, if the troops could remain in the field during the winter, that the frontier would be measurably secure against attacks from predatory bands, and that he could abandon the defensive system and successfully begin a vigorously aggressive policy.

The commanding officer of Fort Arbuckle informed General Twiggs in August that large bands of Apaches, Comanches, and Cheyennes were on the Canadian River near the Antelope Hills, and that the depredations which had been recently committed by them upon the settlements of the Choctaw Nation were made for the purpose of capturing horses with which to make incursions upon the frontiers of Texas.

The indications pointed to a general war with the Comanches and such other hostile tribes as they might induce to join them, and that they would operate against the entire frontier. Marauding parties were continually raiding on the Rio Grande, which river afforded no barrier to the incursions of the enemy, who could ford it anywhere. The condition of affairs at the Comanche reservation on the Clear Fork of the Brazos was calculated to create alarm, as hostile Indians visited there with impunity; and it had become necessary to arrest the leading malcontents who were making trouble, as this reservation was the only one where any of the Comanches had been induced to cultivate the soil and send their children to school, and an outbreak there was to be avoided by all means.

In accordance with the suggestions of General Twiggs an expedition, consisting of companies A, F, H, and K, with a detachment of the First Infantry and sixty Caddo and Delaware warriors under the command of Captain Van Dorn, was instructed to march from Fort Belknap to Otter Creek, in the Choctaw Nation, and there establish a supply station, which was to be garrisoned by the detachment of infantry. The cavalry and friendly Indians were then to examine the country between Red River and the north branch of the Canadian, and between 100° and 104° west longitude. The command was smaller than the department commander had intended it should be, but it was all that he could safely spare.

The expedition marched from Fort Belknap on the 15th of September, and, pursuing a general north-west course, arrived at Otter Creek on the 23d. The station was established on the south side of the stream about two hundred yards east of Marcy's line of 100° west longitude. A stockade was erected for the protection of the animals and supplies during the absence of the cavalry, which were to take the field so soon as the defense was completed.

On the 29th of September information was received through the Indian scouts that a large encampment of hostile Comanches was located near the Wichita village, on Horse Creek, in the Choctaw Nation, nearly east and about forty miles distant from the station. The supplies and extra animals were at once moved inside the stockade, and the cavalry set out that afternoon, expecting to attack the Indians at daybreak the next morning; but the scouts, having no reasonable idea of the distance as measured by miles, had greatly underestimated it, and instead of forty it proved to be over ninety miles. The march was therefore continued until late on the afternoon of the 30th, when a halt was made to cook coffee and rest the horses, and just at dark the command moved out for another night march. The country was very rough and broken by deep ravines, and it was a slow, tedious ride until daybreak, when the column pushed on rapidly over a rolling prairie, the ridges of which were from half to three-quarters of a mile apart. Just then the scouts sent back a message that they were near the hostile camp. The command was then divided into four columns, and the companies marched in column of twos, with intervals of one hundred yards between them. The enemy were supposed to be just beyond the next rising ground, and the companies were instructed, at a given signal, to trot up the slope; and upon gaining the crest, if the enemy were not discovered, they were to resume the walk without command and continue the march, regulating on the right company, until the enemy were discovered or until otherwise ordered.

The crest of the fourth slope in advance was raised, when the encampment was seen through an opening in the trees. It was favorably located for defensive purposes, on a cluster of rough and broken ravines, and only a short distance from the Wichita village. All was quiet. Probably half the inmates of the lodges were asleep. The bugles sounded the charge, and they were answered with cheers which rang out on the crisp air of that bracing October morning, and away dashed two hundred and twenty-five troopers against twice their numbers, through the thick reeds and undergrowth, at a terrific pace into the village. Many of the Indians hid themselves in the lodges, others dashed into the battle just as they were aroused from their slumbers, while a few found time to decorate themselves with complete war-costumes. The enemy soon rallied from the first effects of the surprise, and a fierce combat ensued. The war-whoops of the warriors, the answering cheers of the soldiers, the crack of the rifles, the whiz of the arrows, the flashing of the sabres, the charges and counter-charges, with here and there hand-to-hand conflicts, made up an inspiring scene.

After a fierce struggle of two hours the enemy were completely routed and fled in every direction, and were pursued for some miles beyond the battle-field, and many warriors were killed and wounded outside the village. Lieutenant Harrison discovered a party of eighteen warriors driving a band of horses over a distant hill, and after a pursuit of two hours overtook the party, killed and wounded several warriors, and captured eighty horses. As he approached the village on his return, he found the command in line of battle, and prepared to give him a hostile reception, because of an impression that the enemy had rallied and were returning to renew the combat.

The Wichitas were friendly, or disposed to be so, but the Comanches had taken possession of their animals and practically held the tribe as prisoners in their own village. After the battle a Wichita woman rode up and astonished everybody within hearing by asking, in excellent English, to see the commanding officer. She claimed that the soldiers had captured many ponies belonging to her people, and asked that they might be returned. The request was granted, and it is believed that the Wichitas did not lose any animals upon that occasion.

This was one of the most important battles ever fought with the Comanches and the most complete victory ever achieved over them. The tribe never recovered from the blow, and, although they continued to give more or less trouble, their previous reputation no longer enabled them to influence other tribes as they had done in the past. The known loss of the enemy was between seventy and eighty warriors killed on the field. Many others were killed in the pursuit. The wounded being carried off their numbers were never accurately ascertained, but they were reasonably estimated at one hundred. The camp, consisting of one hundred and twenty lodges, was destroyed, three hundred animals were captured, together with arms, ammunition, and a large quantity of supplies. The surviving Indians sought refuge in the mountains in a destitute condition.

Lieutenant Van Camp, while gallantly leading the charge, was pierced to the heart with an arrow and instantly killed. Three enlisted men were killed and one was mortally wounded. Captain Van Dorn (twice) and nine enlisted men were severely wounded, and twenty horses were killed and wounded. It was supposed that Captain Van Dorn's wound through the body was mortal, but the surgeon, by cutting off the arrow-head, pulled out the shaft and saved his life. He so far recovered as to be able to send in a report of the battle on the 5th of October, and within five weeks he was again in the saddle.

The command was commended in general orders from the headquarters of the Department of Texas "as deserving the highest meed of commendation that could be bestowed, as it had achieved a victory more decisive and complete than any ever recorded in the history of Indian warfare." General Scott extended his "cordial congratulations on the brilliant and substantial success of the expedition," and general orders from the headquarters of the army announced the battle as "a most decisive and important victory."

The expedition returned to Otter Creek on the 10th of October, where it rested until the 28th, when it set out, under the command of Captain Whiting, for the Antelope Hills, and examined the country contiguous to the North and South Canadian rivers until about the middle of November, when it returned without having encountered the enemy. Captain Oakes was dispatched with two companies to reinforce the expedition, as it was thought that the savages would retreat into New Mexico, and it was determined to pursue them there and, if necessary, follow them across the Rio Grande.

In addition to the events narrated in this chapter all the companies were actively employed in the field, during the greater part of the year, protecting the frontiers and preventing incursions against the settlements. The regiment was as popular a body of troops as had ever been stationed in that part of the country. The people had the utmost confidence in the courage and determination of the officers and men, and the hostile Indians feared them as they had never before feared the soldiers of the regular army.

CHAPTER V.

The Campaigns against the Comanches—The great Comanche Trail—Affair near the Presidio de San Vicente, and Cavalry Movements in Chihuahua—The brilliant Engagement near the Nescutunga—Bumble-Bee wins another Race—The Citizens' Demonstration against the Brazos Agency and the subsequent Removal of the Indians to Fort Cobb—Operations on the Pecos River and in the Guadalupe Mountains—The Cimarron Expedition—General Twiggs's complimentary Order—Combat on the Guadalupe River—The Cortinas Raid on the Rio Grande, and the Engagements near Brownsville and Ringgold Barracks.

THE expeditions sent out from Camp Radziminski (Otter Creek) in November and December, 1858, under Captains Van Dorn, Whiting, and Johnson, failed to find a trace of the enemy. Captain Van Dorn, with three companies, marched south-west to the Brazos River, and then examined the country on the Big Wichita for a distance of about eighty miles to the west and south-west of the supply station, and would have proceeded farther if he had not learned that a command from Fort Belknap was in that vicinity.

All the country bordering upon the Wichita Mountains was then thoroughly examined. The Comanches, who had been broken up, impoverished, and driven from their hunting-grounds and favorite haunts as a result of their severe chastisement, had, since the day of the battle at Wichita village, effectually concealed their whereabouts. Captain Van Dorn said that they had "disappeared as a mist," and expressed his belief that they had moved to the Arkansas River, leaving small parties behind to watch his movements. The large herds of buffaloes ranging over the prairies for fifty miles about Camp Radziminski indicated that the favorite retreats of these nomadic people were within the shadows of the Wichita Mountains.

The unusually severe marches of the expeditions had broken down the animals, and it was not possible to recuperate them for field-service sooner than spring. Some of the companies had marched fifteen hundred miles—none of them less than twelve hundred. Captain Van Dorn had tasked his abilities and powers of endurance, together with those of his officers and men, to the utmost to make the campaign successful, and his inability to find the enemy after the battle of Wichita village was not due to a lack of effort on his part. The proposed winter operations were abandoned and the troops were to be held in readiness for field-service early in the following season.

Captain Van Dorn recommended, if it were the intention to resume operations against the Comanches in the spring, that orders should be issued by the general-in-chief "placing them at enmity with all the troops of the army"; that they should be pursued and chastised wherever found, from the Rocky Mountains to the Rio Grande, and taught that there could be no refuge of safety for them so long as they continued to rob and murder. He closed his recommendations with the truthful and forcible remark that, while a squadron of cavalry might be in pursuit of a party of marauding Indians, the members of the band might be smoking their pipes on the parade-ground of a military station in a neighboring department as the invited guests of the commanding officer.

The reservation at Camp Cooper was too small, and efforts were made to have it enlarged so as to give the Indians a better range. They were restless and dissatisfied with their restricted limits, and it was feared, if something better were not offered them as the boon of peace and friendship, that the difficulties with them would be resolved into a war of extermination, which was not in accordance with the dictates of humanity nor the desire of the army. Meanwhile the citizens, who had become exasperated by their severe losses of stock, and who had charged the thefts, as the officers believed unjustly, upon the reservation Indians, threatened to organize an armed force and attack them. It was evident that prompt and decisive action was the necessity of the hour, and a proposition to remove the Indians beyond the borders of the State was taken into consideration.

The government refused to pursue the hostile Indians across the Rio Grande, and announced that it was deemed inexpedient to allow the troops in pursuit of Indians to pass beyond the borders of the United States.*

General Twiggs then recommended that all Comanche Indians found off the reservations without permission should be considered as hostile and treated accordingly, and referred to an order to this effect which had been issued by Colonel Johnston in 1856. This received more favorable action, although the permission granted was so carefully guarded as to destroy in a great measure its value. It was as follows:

> "The commander of the Department of Texas may enforce hostilities against all Indians found off their reserves within the limits of his department. This rule should be applied with some discrimination, however, to tribes or bands, generally peaceful, individuals of which may be found beyond those limits with no evident hostile intentions." †

The subject of combined operations against the Comanches, as suggested by Captain Van Dorn, was deferred for such future action as the interests and exigencies of the service might render expedient. So the savages could, if they chose, be at war with the troops in the Department of Texas and smoke pipes of peace with those who were stationed in the Department of the West, or *vice versa*, as best suited their plans.

The department commander ordered in January, 1859, a new disposition of the troops, and in doing so he abandoned the Rio Grande by withdrawing the garrisons from Laredo, Brownsville, and Ringgold Barracks. Why he did this does not clearly appear; but it is surmised, having been informed that he could not pursue the savages across the border, that he no longer considered it necessary to station troops there, and believed that he could use them to a better advantage in the Indian country. But in doing this he ignored the well-known fact that a lawless population infested the banks of the Rio Grande, and that in the absence of troops outrages would be perpetrated.

---

* The Adjutant-General of the Army to General Twiggs, January 19, 1859.

† The Secretary of War to General Twiggs, April 13, 1859.

He decided to hold Captain Van Dorn's command at Camp Radziminski until there should be sufficient new grass to sustain the animals during another campaign into the Comanche country. At the same time another expedition was to take the field in the vicinity of the Pecos River.

About this time he informed the general-in-chief that the Comanches who were defeated in October, 1858, had been discovered, about seven hundred strong, at a lake eighty miles south-east from the city of Chihuahua, in Mexico, and that they would return to Texas in the spring. A few days later he reported that they had crossed the Rio Grande; that he had no force with which to protect the frontiers, and if he could not follow them into Mexico he feared that he would not be able to resist their incursions, but would do the best he could with the force at his disposal.*

He seemed to pursue a policy best calculated to induce the War Department to permit him to carry into execution his favorite plan—to follow the savages wherever he might find them, without regard to department limits or national boundaries. Of course the latter privilege could not be granted without first obtaining the consent and co-operation of the Mexican government; but it is not understood why he was permitted in the fall of 1858 to direct operations beyond the limits of his department, as he did, and the same privilege be refused in the spring of 1859.

---

* General Twiggs to General Scott, February 5 and 16, 1859.

Captain Brackett set out in April with his company from Camp Hudson on an extended tour of field-service. He moved to Fort Lancaster, and marched thence on the El Paso road to the Comanche Springs. He then started on the great Comanche trail towards the Rio Grande. This was a well-beaten path, leading over a wild and desolate country, which had been used for many years by the Indians when on their journeys from Mexico to the prairies above the head-waters of the Arkansas River. It was as wide as a wagon-road, and was literally strewed with the bones of mules and horses.

He traveled on the trail, the men and animals suffering greatly for want of water, until the 30th, when he halted on the American side of the Rio Grande and opposite the Presidio de San Vicente, where he concealed his command among the cottonwood trees and patiently waited for developments. On the 2d of May his guide discovered a party of Comanches ten miles below the camp, and evidently on their way south to do mischief. He moved down with his command and attacked them, killed two, wounded others, and captured their supply of dried horse-meat.

As his rations were exhausted, Captain Brackett found himself obliged to go into Mexico for supplies or subsist his command on dried horse-meat during the homeward march. The Presidio de San Vicente was an old Mexican fort which had been deserted for many years. The walls were standing, and the church was in a fair condition. It had been abandoned more than fifty years, as the Mexican soldiers had been unable successfully to contend against the Apaches and Comanches. Of course no supplies could be procured there, and he crossed the river on the 3d of May, and arrived at San Carlos, in the state of Chihuahua, after a fatiguing march of three days.

On the second day after his arrival at San Carlos a party of Mexicans came in from the Monclova Road, in the Sierra del Carmel, and reported that the Indians had attacked them and stolen their cattle. This was the same range in which Captain Brackett's fight of the 2d of May had taken place, but about fifty miles distant from his battle-field. The authorities asked him to go to the scene of the outrage and punish the Indians, who were reported to be in the vicinity. They were informed that it was not proper to employ the troops for such purposes in the territory of another nation, and that if they were so employed the act would involve the officer who was in command in serious trouble. They were assured, these considerations apart, that it would afford the troops great pleasure to unite with them in fighting the Apaches and Comanches. The Mexicans then raised a force, and, accompanied by some friendly Seminoles from Santa Rosa, attacked and defeated the Indians and recovered their property.

After resting for some days at San Carlos the command marched to the Presidio del Norte, passing on their way the rich silver-mines of Sierra Rica. The officers were politely entertained by the alcalde. The citizens were in a fever of excitement, as Tomas Zuloaga, a brother of the President of Mexico, was near the town, and one of his officers had been captured the night before. The citizens at first thought that the troops belonged to Zuloaga's forces and had come with the design of capturing the town, which Captain Brackett believed he could have done without difficulty, although it contained a population of three thousand and he had only sixty-six men. It was some time before the alcalde could be made to understand how it was that the United States cavalry entered the town from the interior of the state. Chihuahua was at that time in a blaze of revolution, and a grand battle was daily expected near Corralitos, a town one hundred and fifty miles beyond the city of Chihuahua.

The command then recrossed the Rio Grande and moved to Fort Davis, and thence to Camp Van Camp, where it arrived on the 21st of May, after having marched about six hundred miles, during which the men had suffered greatly for want of rations and the animals for want of water and grass.

The San Antonio *Texan* published on the 26th of May, 1859, the following article:

> "Information reached our city yesterday that the Indians had been making themselves rather familiar on the Pecos in the vicinity of the Horsehead crossing, and that a company under the command of Captain Brackett started in pursuit and overtook them in the vicinity of the Rio Grande—which side we did not inquire—and had a combat with them. If Captain Brackett *did* cross the river, of which fact we are not informed, he was perfectly justifiable in doing so. There is no law of nations that will permit outlaws to commit outrages upon the citizens of one nation and then flee to another, and thus be screened from their guilt and the punishment that should await them. Again, if the conflict began on this side of the river and ended on the other, it was but one conflict and must be located on this side. The facts in the case are simply these: Captain Brackett has done what several other officers could have done long ago, and which, had they done it, would long since have cut short these marauders who cross the river, take their plunder, and flee into Mexico."

The combat did take place on the Mexican side of the river.

Captain Van Dorn was now ready to begin offensive operations, and as the grass was sufficiently matured to sustain the animals, he marched, on the 30th of April, from Camp Radziminski with companies A, B, C, F, G, H, and fifty-eight Indian allies from the Brazos Agency. His intention was to establish a supply station on the Canadian River, whence he would operate wherever it was most likely that he would meet with success. After a march of over two hundred miles in a northerly course a village of hostile Comanches was discovered, May 13, at Small Creek, about fifteen miles south of old Fort Atkinson and near the Nescutunga, a tributary of the Arkansas River.

The Indians occupied a strong defensive position, but after a sharp, bloody, and desperate engagement, in which no quarter was asked, they were utterly defeated with a loss of fifty warriors killed, five wounded, and thirty-six captured. One hundred animals were captured, and their supplies and camp equipage were destroyed or appropriated to the use of the troops. The combat was in a thick jungle or brush-covered ravine, which was carried by an assault made with dismounted skirmishers, while mounted men commanded the outlets and occupied the crest of the hills above and below the ravine.

One enlisted man was killed and one was mortally wounded. Captain Smith was severely, and Lieutenant Lee was dangerously, wounded. Eleven enlisted men were wounded.

This was another brilliant victory over the Comanches, and made Captain Van Dorn one of the most conspicuous officers in the cavalry service. The party was a part of the same band which had been chastised at the Wichita village. Captain Van Dorn's opinion, as expressed early in the winter, concerning the whereabouts of the Indians proved to be substantially correct. The battle was fought beyond the limits of the Department of Texas, and the officers and men by their good conduct and gallantry added another substantial success to the well-earned laurels of the regiment. The command was so crippled by the wounded and the prisoners that Captain Van Dorn was compelled to return to Otter Creek, where he arrived on the 30th of May, having completed a march of four hundred miles.

The command was highly complimented in reports and general orders for conspicuous gallantry and a decisive victory.

Soon after the return of the troops from this expedition Lieutenants Royall and Lee made a race at Camp Radziminski, each man to ride his own horse. Lieutenant Lee named Bumble-Bee, and Lieutenant Royall named a horse which he had purchased at Fort Smith, Ark. Like Bumble-Bee, he had won every race which he had contested, but he had been in the field with the expedition while his rival had remained at home. The race was run in the presence of the entire garrison and resulted in another victory for the son of Glencoe. When Lieutenant Lee was ordered to duty at the Military Academy he sold Bumble-Bee to a discharged soldier, who took him to San Antonio, and at the beginning of the rebellion he passed into unknown hands. Captain Van Dorn was the owner of a splendid running-horse which had won more money than any other horse in the regiment. He was once defeated by Lieutenant Royall's horse. Minnehaha, owned by Lieutenant Radziminski, was a beautiful mare, thoroughly trained in the Baucher system and a saddle animal of great endurance. She finally became the property of Lieutenant-Colonel Lee, but was left behind when the regiment marched to the coast *en route* to the North. The old Comanches gossip to this day of the fine horses owned by the regiment.

Major Thomas reported in May that two hundred and fifty armed men, under the leadership of an ex-Indian agent, had marched towards the Brazos Agency for the purpose of attacking the village, but, before arriving there, they killed an Indian and then retreated to Martin's Ranch. The reservation Indians followed them and a combat ensued, in which six white men and three warriors were killed and wounded. The affair created an intense excitement. The army officers, who opposed the mob from a sense of duty, did not believe that the Indians were guilty of stealing stock from the citizens, as alleged. The civil authorities having failed to suppress the lawless assemblage, a squadron of the regiment was at once ordered from Camp Radziminski to reinforce the troops already at the agency and protect the reservation. The mob then dispersed and order was again restored. Soon afterwards the proposition which had been made to remove these Indians beyond the limits of the State was favorably considered by the government, and they were removed in August to Fort Cobb, in the Indian Territory, under the escort of a squadron (G and H) commanded by Major Thomas. Camp Radziminski was then abandoned and the companies that had been stationed there were distributed to other posts.

Company I was ordered in June to join Company E, then employed on an expedition to the Pecos River and in the Guadalupe Mountains. The expedition, under the command of Captain Stoneman, marched north and west to Fort Stanton, in New Mexico, when it returned to Camp Van Camp, after an absence of about two months. The squadron remained there until late in August, when Company I was sent to Camp Ives and Company E was assigned to Camp Hudson, but it was employed on Devil's River and the Rio Grande until the end of the year.

The regimental headquarters and companies C, D, F, G, and H, under the command of Major Thomas, set out from Camp Cooper on the 1st of October on the "Cimarron expedition" to the head-waters of the Red and Canadian rivers. The command marched to a point thirty-eight miles west of 100° west longitude, thence north and west until near the Cimarron River, having followed an Indian trail until it was obliterated by buffaloes, and then returned to the supply camp on the Canadian River on the 31st. After a rest of five days the command marched south-west to the head-waters of the Wichita, thence to the eastern border of New Mexico, and thence south to Sweetwater Creek, when Lieutenant Royall, with a squadron (C and G), was detached to examine the stream to its mouth, then march south and examine the country along his route, until he crossed the south branch of Red

River, and then march by the direct route to Camp Cooper, where he arrived on the 19th of November. The column continued the march across the tributaries of Red River to the crossing of the south branch, and thence to Camp Cooper, where it arrived on the 22d of November. All the beautiful country lying between the Brazos and Cimarron rivers, and from 99° to 101° 30′ west longitude, was examined without meeting with an Indian, but much valuable information, not previously known, was obtained.

Shortly after this service Company G made two expeditions to the head-waters of the Rio Frio and the Sabinal.

General Twiggs, intending to avail himself of a leave of absence, issued the following order: *

"In anticipation of relinquishing the command of the Department of Texas, the general commanding is much gratified to be able to testify to the zeal and cheerfulness manifested by all branches of the service in the performance of their respective and arduous duties, and their hearty co-operation with his orders and wishes during a continuous service of two and a half years. . . .

"The sphere of action of foot compared with that of mounted troops in an open prairie country such as characterizes the State of Texas is, of necessity, limited. Yet the artillery and infantry have performed all that has been required or that could have been expected of them, and the value of their services will suffer nothing by a comparison with the other branches of the service.

"THE SECOND REGIMENT OF CAVALRY since its organization has been in the saddle and the field, and, by its repeated successes and encounters with hostile Indians, has proven its value and efficiency, and, as a corps, has justly won for itself a lasting and enviable reputation.

"It affords the general commanding the department much pleasure in this connection to recur again to the late valuable and important services of Brevet-Major Earl Van

---

* G. O. No. 13, Headquarters Department of Texas, October 28, 1859.

Dorn, Second Cavalry. This officer, by his marked judgment, energy, and military ability, has gained two decisive victories over large bodies of Comanches in the recent campaigns in the Wichita country, showing conclusively that these qualities, if properly exercised, will insure success and set chance at defiance."

Corporal Patrick Collins, with a detachment of Company I, set out from Camp Ives in pursuit of a party of marauding Comanches, and overtook them on the north branch of the Guadalupe River on the 14th of December, and in the combat that ensued killed four, wounded others, and captured their animals and camp equipage.

A Mexican named Cortinas, who claimed that he had been wronged by the citizens of Brownsville, crossed from the Mexican side of the Rio Grande in the autumn of 1859 with a body of armed men recruited from both sides of the river and estimated from six hundred to fifteen hundred strong. This unlawful force committed many depredations and killed several Americans. It was reported that Cortinas had captured Brownsville, and that he had assumed a formidable and threatening attitude at various places between the Nueces and the Rio Grande. The whole frontier and, in fact, the entire State were very much excited. General Twiggs assembled a force at Brownsville under the command of Major Heintzelman, of the First Infantry. There was but one cavalry company (E) which could be readily detached, and it was immediately dispatched to the scene of the disturbances; and at the same time detachments of companies A, I, and K were ordered to old Fort Merrill, on the Nueces, at which place they were to be joined by other troops. Companies C and F were ordered to Brownsville, Company G to Fort Inge, Company D to Camp Verde, Company H to Eagle Pass, and Company K to Camp Wood.

On the 14th of December Major Heintzelman attacked a part of Cortinas's forces at the Ebonal, near Brownsville, and after a sharp conflict the outlaws abandoned the blockade which they had established on the main road, and retreated up the Rio Grande until they effected a junction with the main body. The United States forces consisted of Captain Stoneman's company, three companies of the First Artillery serving as infantry, with two twenty-four-pounder howitzers, and three companies of Texas Rangers, numbering about three hundred and eighty officers and enlisted men.

The outlaws were pursued up the Rio Grande and again attacked on the 27th at Rio Grande City, near Ringgold Barracks, by the same force. A severe engagement followed, and the troops gained a brilliant and decisive victory. The enemy, five hundred and fifty strong, were driven for ten miles, when they abandoned their arms, ammunition, and supplies, and sought safety in a hasty retreat across the Rio Grande into Mexico. They suffered a known loss in the engagements of sixty-six killed and many wounded. The troops had seventeen men killed and wounded. Company E, which dismounted and drove the enemy across the Rio Grande with a severe loss, received a conspicuous mention in the report of Major Heintzelman for gallant and distinguished services in these engagements.

CHAPTER VI.

Further Operations of Cortinas on the Rio Grande—Combats on the Pecan Bayou, Kickapoo Creek, and the Aqua Frio—John McLoughlin—Expedition to the Head-waters of the Concho and Colorado Rivers—Combats on the Brazos River, Sabano Creek, and Pease River.

CORTINAS continued to harass the border until the spring of 1860, and the bitter feelings aroused by his lawless aggressions were such as to soon bring about, if not checked or allayed, a state of war between the United States and Mexico. The belief was general, notwithstanding the protestations of the Mexican authorities that they did not countenance the marauding outlaws, that they really did so by an intentional non-action, and that they were afraid to disperse them.

Lieutenant Kimmel proceeded in March, 1860, with Company G to Brownsville, and established a camp above Captain Stoneman on the Rio Grande. A few companies of infantry and artillery were also in the immediate vicinity, and the entire force was under the command of Major Heintzelman. The squadron of cavalry was assigned to the duty of guarding about one hundred miles of the Rio Grande; but it was impossible to do so with any satisfactory results, as the river was everywhere fordable, and the marauders had only to watch the movements of the troops to know when to make an incursion, commit their depredations, and then retreat to the Mexican side.

Captain Stoneman finally made a proposition to Lieutenant Kimmel to cross the Rio Grande and capture the town of La Mesa, which was three miles distant from his camp, and where it was reported that Cortinas had established his headquarters. These officers held an earnest consultation over the proposed movement, and, believing that they could capture the outlaw, they decided to assume the responsibility of the undertaking.

On the night of the 15th of March, having been reinforced by seventy-five State troops, they crossed the river and at daybreak carried the town by an assault, killed and wounded several Mexicans, and captured three hundred armed men. They were greatly elated with the supposed capture of Cortinas and his entire force, but, to their consternation, soon learned that they had captured a garrison of Mexican soldiers. The situation was not only critical but it was also ludicrous. They had not anticipated such a success. There was but one course to pursue, and it was promptly adopted. The prisoners were released and many apologies were offered for the unintentional mistake. They were soon confronted by four hundred Mexican infantry and ordered to return to the United States; but Captain Stoneman said that, no matter what might then happen, he could not be in any worse position so far as the question of a violation of international law was concerned, and he refused to comply with the demand until he had made further search for Cortinas. The Mexican colonel then threatened to attack the troops, but finally withdrew his forces, saying that he would report the invasion to his department commander. A few days thereafter Captain Stoneman received orders to return at once to his camp on the Rio Grande, but he had succeeded in searching the country for twenty miles in the interior and did not return until the 20th inst.

The regimental return for March, 1860, quietly records this affair as follows:

"Company G arrived at Fort Brown on the 7th inst., and proceeded to establish a camp above Captain Stoneman on the Rio Grande, and on the 15th inst. joined him and proceeded into Mexico on a scout for the purpose of arresting Cortinas. The companies returned on the 20th inst. after a long and tedious march."

Meanwhile Lieutenant-Colonel Lee, who had been assigned to the command of the Department of Texas in February, 1860, started from San Antonio early in March, determined to put an end to the troubles. Captain Brackett, with his company, joined him at Camp Verde, and Lieutenant Eagle, with Company H, joined him at Eagle Pass. He then proceeded to Ringgold Barracks, where he was informed of the affair at La Mesa. He then pushed on to Edinburg, opposite Reynosa, where he arrived on the 7th of April and found the community in a state of great excitement, as on that day the Mexican soldiers and State troops had exchanged shots across the Rio Grande, the former having begun the firing.

Captain Brackett was dispatched with a white flag to the authorities of Reynosa, to ascertain the cause of the firing and demand the surrender of Cortinas, who was reported to be in the town. He found the streets barricaded, cannons planted in front of the court-house, and four companies under arms on the plaza. The town presented a warlike appearance, while on the American side two squadrons of the regiment (E, G, H, I) and two companies of State troops were awaiting the result of his mission. The authorities said that the firing was unintentionally begun, that it was stopped as soon as possible, and that Cortinas had fled to the interior.

Lieutenant-Colonel Lee then proceeded to Brownsville, and thence to Matamoras, where he had a consultation with the Mexican General Garcia, who promised to destroy or disperse the outlaws. He then sent out a force which met them near Santa Cruz, in the state of Tamaulipas, and after a fierce engagement defeated and dispersed them with a severe loss. Cortinas then disappeared from public notice for many years.

Captain Stoneman with a squadron of cavalry was stationed near Edinburg, and Captain Brackett with another squadron was stationed at Camp Rosario; but as no additional outrages were committed, and as the border became again quiet, they were transferred, in the autumn, to interior posts.

During the progress of these events the other companies were actively employed, and January and February were marked by four successful encounters with the hostile Comanches, which, although minor affairs, were highly creditable to the troops who were engaged in them. They occurred in the following order:

Information was received at Camp Colorado, at midnight of the 14th of January, that a party of Comanches had stolen twenty-four animals from the settlers who were living near the post. Within an hour Lieutenant Lee and a detachment of Company B were in hot pursuit. After a rapid march for seventeen hours a halt was made until daybreak, when the trail, which had been lost, was found in a thicket, through which the Indians had carefully led their animals and then arranged the undergrowth so that it did not appear to have been disturbed. If it had not been for a light fall of snow which betrayed the trail to the edge of the thicket, it is doubtful if the men would have discovered the skilful manœuvre of the enemy. After another rapid ride for several hours, and on the morning of the second day, two Comanches were discovered driving a herd of animals up the Pecan Bayou. One Indian was killed and the animals were captured. The other Indian, mounted on a fleet pony, succeeded in crossing a prairie and reaching unharmed an adjoining wood, having once in his flight turned and discharged two arrows at Bugler Hayes.* The pursuit was continued over hills and through ravines for seven miles, when he abandoned his pony and sought safety in a rocky ravine. The lieutenant, after searching for three hours, found him behind a ledge of rocks, and the next moment they were engaged in a hand-to-hand struggle. Bugler Hayes hastened to the spot, but was afraid to shoot, fearing that he might miss the Indian and disable his officer. Lieutenant Lee finally, by a "back-heel fall," succeeded in throwing the Indian, when he killed him. Lieutenant Lee afterwards said that when the Indian was sorely pressing him he thought of the "back-heel fall" as he had learned it when a boy, and applied it with complete success.

---

* Now a captain in the Fifth Cavalry.

A detachment of Company A, commanded by First Sergeant Robert N. Chapman, set out from Fort Mason on the 25th of January, and the next day found a Comanche camp on Kickapoo Creek, protected by steep bluffs on one side and a dense chaparral on the other. Several charges were made, mounted and on foot. In the first charge three horses were killed and wounded, and in the other charges three more were severely wounded. After a sharp engagement of three hours he defeated the enemy. Four warriors were killed and others were wounded. Thirteen animals were captured.

Sergeant Alex. McK. Craig, with a detachment of Company C, was dispatched from Camp Lawson on the 27th of January in pursuit of a party of Comanches who had stolen a number of horses from the settlers. The Indians were overtaken on the 29th in a thick chaparral on the Aqua Frio. A charge was made, and a running fight ensued for four or five miles. Four warriors were killed and two severely wounded. Twenty-one animals were captured.

Captain Johnson, with his company, started from Fort Mason on the 30th of January on an expedition to the head-waters of the North Concho, but found no Indians. Renewing his supplies at Fort Chadbourne, where he left a number of dismounted men and disabled horses, he resumed his scout and succeeded on the second day in finding a trail of fourteen horses, which he followed. On the next day (February 13), near sunset, he came upon a party of Comanches encamped in a dense chaparral between Brady and Kickapoo creeks. He captured their horses and then attacked the camp, but was unable to reach the Indians by a mounted charge. Dismounting his men, he advanced on foot and continued firing whenever an Indian could be seen until dark. Three warriors were killed. A violent storm during the night enabled the Indians to effect their escape. Captain Johnson, in his report of the affair, expressed the opinion that white men were with the party, as when the charge was first made he heard two men speaking the English language too fluently for Indians.

The record would be incomplete without some reference to John McLoughlin, a Delaware Indian, who was employed as a guide at Fort Mason. An expedition from that post was not complete without him. He was a brave man, and seemed to be endowed by nature with certain qualities which experience rarely teaches a white man, no matter how long he may live on the frontier. He could not be lost, and he always knew by the general character of the country where to seek for wood, water, and grass. John loved whiskey, and when he was notified to hold himself in readiness to accompany an expedition he was certain to get drunk and hence be unable to march with the command at the appointed hour, but would always overtake it the next day. When asked why he always got drunk when ordered for field-service he would invariably reply: "May be so for thirty days get no more whiskey." His shortcomings were overlooked because of his devotion and good conduct when removed from temptation. His intercourse with the regiment had enabled him to acquire considerable information, and if he had been favored with an education he would have been a man of more than average ability. He remained in Texas when the regiment left the State, and his subsequent career is unknown.

Major Thomas, with Lieutenant Lowe, thirteen men of the band, and a detachment of Company D, set out from Camp Cooper on the 23d of July for the head-waters of the Concho and Colorado rivers. He was joined on the Colorado River on the 27th by Lieutenant Lee with Company B, and at Kiowa Creek on the 31st by Captain Johnson with his company and Lieutenant Porter with Company A. The command then marched to and examined the country contiguous to the head-waters of the Concho River, and between that stream and the Colorado River, without encountering hostile Indians. Major Thomas continued his operations until the 20th of August, when the expedition was disbanded and companies A, B, and F returned to their stations. He then started, with the band and detachment of Company D, for Camp Cooper, and on the 25th discovered an Indian trail twenty-five miles east of Mountain Pass. The wagons were at once dispatched to Camp Cooper, and the command, with pack-mules, started in pursuit and marched forty miles, when nightfall compelled a halt. The pursuit was resumed at daybreak of the 26th, and after a rapid march of twenty miles the Indians were discovered on the Salt Fork of the Brazos River just as they were about leaving their camp. After a hot pursuit for some miles they abandoned their loose animals—twenty-eight in number—and escaped, except one, who, having dismounted, was killed, but not until he had wounded Major Thomas (twice) and five enlisted men.

Corporal John Rutter, with a detachment of Company B, started from Camp Colorado in pursuit of Indians who had stolen horses from citizens five miles from the post. He persevered in the pursuit during a heavy rain-storm which continued with little intermission for two days, and arrived on the 27th of August at Sabano Creek, which required swimming. The command entered the stream and effected a crossing, men and horses going under. Upon gaining the opposite bank the corporal found himself in the Indian camp. A charge was made, but unfortunately only three or four carbines and pistols would fire. The Indians, discovering the condition of the arms, forced their way through the lines and escaped. Two warriors were wounded and the stolen horses were recovered. One enlisted man was killed and two horses were wounded.

First Sergeant John W. Spangler, of Company H, closed the record of the year with a brilliant success. He started with a part of Company H and a detachment of State troops from Camp Cooper in December, and marched north to Pease River, a tributary of Red River, where on the 19th he encountered a war-party of Comanches, and killed fourteen, wounded some, and captured three warriors and forty-five animals, without loss or serious hurt to the victors.

All the companies were very active during the year, and at least fifteen of the minor expeditions are worthy of more than a brief mention, but the record for one is the record for all—many miles of toilsome marches and exposures to inclement weather in the discharge of inconspicuous duty—and it is not, therefore, deemed necessary to do more than invite attention to the arduous service without entering into details.

CHAPTER VII.

The Secession of Texas—Concentration of the Regiment at Green Lake and Embarkation at Indianola for the North—Arrival at Carlisle Barracks.

The storm of political passion that had been threatening the integrity of the nation was now upon the country, gathering strength with the revolt, one after another, of the Southern States. The convention of Texas assembled in January, 1861, and, as a majority of the delegates were unconditional secessionists, the State was declared to be withdrawn from the national Union. It was assumed that this act would be submitted to the people, and that the legislature would be convened to give effect to the popular will; but the convention ignored these important ceremonies and appointed commissioners to confer with General Twiggs for an immediate surrender of the forts and government property within the department. A compliance with this demand would have reduced the troops to a helpless condition, and General Twiggs said that he would not so disgrace and humiliate the soldiers under his command.

The army officers had given intelligent attention to the political complications of the period. They had discussed their probable termination with much solicitude, and when they witnessed the apparent disruption of the nation no other class of men in the country were more profoundly impressed with the gravity of the situation. They constituted a military family bound together by many ties of comradeship and dangers shared with each other, and, with few exceptions, they were opposed to secession as a remedy for real or imaginary grievances. The officers who resigned and entered the Confederate service did so because of the social pressure which was applied to influence them, and the fallacy that their first allegiance was due to a state and not to the nation.

General Twiggs, after several efforts to obtain instructions from the government as to the policy he should pursue, finally—as he alleged, to avoid bloodshed—surrendered on the 18th of February, 1861, upon the demand of the insurgents of Texas, the military posts and other property of the United States in the department and under his charge, and issued an "Order of Exercises," in which he required the troops to evacuate the posts, surrender all public property not necessary to transport them to the coast, and then, retaining their side-arms, to concentrate at Green Lake, where they would surrender the remaining transportation to the self-appointed State agents. If General Twiggs had been loyal to his country he could have concentrated the troops upon the northern frontier of Texas and marched through the Indian Territory to Fort Leavenworth, leaving nothing behind except the public buildings. But when his "Order of Exercises" was promulgated to his command it was too late to prevent the shameful surrender.

The regiment had been for years in a state of constant alertness. It had stood between the settlers and the Indians, protecting each at times from the wrong-doings of the other. This service had developed in the officers and men habits of command and individual enterprise, the successful exercise of which had won the unbounded admiration of the citizens of the State. When it was rumored that there was danger of conflicts between the regulars and the State troops the newspapers appealed to the governor to prevent such a calamity. It was justly said by these organs of public opinion that "the regular army had made with its best blood many places within the State holy and almost classic ground, and that black indeed would be that page in Texas history which should record such contests." The demand was everywhere made that no such treatment should be meted out to the regulars, that no such dishonor should be attached to the State, and that no such ingratitude should blacken the pages of its history.

The troops were marched coastward in small detachments; those at the most distant posts were first moved to prevent a concentration at any northern station for the purpose of marching through the Indian Territory. Captains Oakes, Stoneman, and Whiting made efforts to unite their commands for this purpose, making Fort Leavenworth or Jefferson Barracks the objective point; but upon consultation at Fort Inge it was discovered that nearly all the serviceable transportation had been removed from the posts, and that the subsistence stores on hand were barely sufficient to supply the troops for the march to the seacoast. The companies were widely separated, and the officers were compelled to accept the situation or be held as prisoners of war until they could be exchanged. The "Order of Exercises" was complete in all its details, and the regiment could do no better than submit to it and get out of the country as soon as possible.

Meanwhile the insurgents had raised troops to occupy the forts and protect the frontiers against the hostile Indians, who, emboldened by the withdrawal of the regulars, began with renewed vigor a series of predatory incursions against the unprotected settlements between Camp Wood and Fort Inge. Many citizens were murdered and much property was taken or destroyed. The State troops failed to chastise the Indians or protect the settlements. They lacked discipline and organization. The settlers on the Rio Grande were soon in a state of alarm, and the savages reveled in carnivals of blood and plunder until Lieutenant Arnold, with Company C, set out from Fort Inge in pursuit of the marauding Comanches, and pushed them so closely that they were compelled to seek safety in Mexico. Thus to the very last hour the regiment discharged its duty to the State, even when the citizens had renounced the flag of their country and were seeking a redress for imaginary grievances in an attempt to destroy the nation.

During this eventful period Colonel Johnston was at San Francisco, commanding the Department of California. The headquarters of the regiment were at Fort Mason under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Lee, who was soon ordered to Washington for the purpose of offering him a command in the field. Majors Thomas and Van Dorn were on leaves of absence. The senior captain was not serving with the headquarters, and the regiment was without a commanding officer from the 13th of February to the 11th of April, 1861.

The regiment began its exodus from the State in February, 1861. Companies B, D, H, and I marched from their stations to Green Lake. Companies E and G were transported by steamboat to Brazos Santiago, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, thence by sea to Indianola, whence they marched to Green Lake, where they joined the first named, and the six companies constituted the first detachment, which soon afterwards marched to Indianola, and embarked on the steamship *Coatzacoalcos* on the 31st of March and proceeded, by the way of Key West and Havana, to New York, where they arrived on the 11th of April and were met by Major Thomas, and moved thence by rail to Carlisle Barracks, where they arrived on the 13th. Companies D and H were ordered to Washington, where they arrived on the 17th.

The regimental headquarters and companies A, C, F, and K, followed soon thereafter, and united at Indianola as the second detachment, and embarked on the steamship *Empire City* and proceeded by the way of Havana to New York, where they arrived on the 20th of April, and moved thence by rail to Carlisle Barracks, where the companies were reported for duty on the 27th.

When the second detachment arrived at San Antonio the State troops were flying the "Lone-Star Flag" over the Alamo. The next morning the command marched through the principal streets with the regimental standard and company guidons displayed and the band playing "Yankee Doodle" and "Hail Columbia." A large number of citizens followed the troops beyond the city limits and presented them with a United States flag. The next afternoon the command arrived at Goliad, where a Secession flag was displayed from the principal flagstaff. The men, without the knowledge of their officers, cut down the flag during the night, and the next morning it was used to make head-streamers for the train mules, and was thus displayed as the troops marched through the town.

The day after this detachment sailed from Indianola a Confederate force entered the harbor and captured the remaining transport steamship, *Star of the West*, and all the National troops remaining in the State were captured, and paroled as prisoners of war.

Captain Palmer commanded the first, and Captain Whiting the second, detachment, and the following-named officers accompanied the regiment out of Texas: Captains Stoneman, Brackett, and Johnson; Lieutenants Jenifer, Royall, Chambliss, Lowe, Harrison, Kimmel, Arnold, and Porter. The senior officer on the *Coatzacoalcos* was Captain John H. King, First Infantry. The senior officer on the *Empire City* was Captain Oliver L. Shepherd, Third Infantry. The division of the command on the *Empire City*, grand at the time, seems ludicrous now as it is viewed back through the years of the war of the Rebellion. Captain Shepherd announced himself as chief in command, with Captain George Sykes, Third Infantry, as chief of infantry, and Captain Charles J. Whiting, Second Cavalry, as chief of cavalry.

The loyalty of the enlisted men was severely tested before leaving Texas. The State agents offered them good pay and liberal bounty if they would enter the Confederate service, but, with few exceptions, they confirmed the opinion entertained of them by their officers and were faithful to their obligations. When they arrived at New York they were received with demonstrations of delight. They carried the easy and resolute assurance which indicates the soldier trained by experience in the field, and the citizens seemed to think, if the regular army were composed of such men, that the revolt would soon be crushed. The country did not comprehend the magnitude of the rebellion, and was of the opinion that the difficulties would soon be adjusted; but the officers and men who had returned from the Southern States knew that the secessionists were preparing for a desperate struggle if the government should attempt to assert its rightful authority, as it would surely do.

Third Period—1861-1865.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

CHAPTER VIII.

Preparations at Carlisle Barracks and Distribution of the Companies—Capture of Alexandria—Skirmish at Fairfax Court-House—The Shenandoah and Manassas Campaigns—Winter Quarters in the Defenses of Washington—The Consolidation of the Mounted Regiments in one Corps.

On the 14th of April, 1861, Fort Sumter, after a bombardment of two days, was evacuated and surrendered to the South Carolina insurgents, and a few days later the Sixth Massachusetts Volunteers were mobbed while marching through the streets of Baltimore *en route* to the defense of the capital. There was no longer a doubt concerning the intentions of the secession leaders.

The regular army was distributed from the Atlantic Ocean and the Gulf of Mexico to the Pacific Ocean and the British possessions, and it became evident that a large force of volunteers must be employed, as the entire army (about sixteen thousand), if concentrated, was inadequate to suppress the wide-spread insurrection.

On the 15th of April the President called for seventy-five thousand three months' militia, and summoned Congress to assemble on the 4th of July; but after the battle of Bull Run, when the government realized that the rebellion would not be so easily crushed, Congress authorized the President to accept the services of one million volunteers.

Eng^d by A. H. Ritchie.

MAJ. GEN. GEORGE H. THOMAS.

The regiment was somewhat disorganized by the resignations of the officers who had been induced to unite their fortunes with the seceded States, but the vacancies were promptly filled. Major Thomas was promoted lieutenant-colonel on the 25th of April, and on the 3d of May he succeeded to the colonelcy. He at once applied himself to the task of equipping the regiment for the field. Two squadrons (B, E, G, and I) were dispatched to Washington so soon as they were remounted, and on the 27th of May he reported the remaining squadrons (A, C, F, and K) ready for service. These, under the command of Colonel Thomas, reported on the 1st of June to General Patterson at Chambersburg, Pa., for participation in the Shenandoah campaign.

The three squadrons serving at Washington were employed in guarding the White House and the Treasury buildings until the 23d of May, when three companies crossed the Potomac under the command of Major Stoneman and assisted in the capture of Alexandria. They were then stationed at Fort Corcoran (B), Alexandria (E), and Arlington (I) until the beginning of the Manassas campaign.

Lieutenant Tompkins, with fifty men of Company B, set out from Ball's Cross-Roads on the night of the 31st of May on a reconnaissance to Fairfax Court-House. He captured *en route* two picket stations, and the next morning charged three times through the town and completely routed the enemy with a loss of twenty-five killed and wounded. The lieutenant was severely injured by his wounded horse falling on him. Five men were wounded and thirteen horses were killed and wounded. This brilliant dash—the first National cavalry success in Virginia—made Lieutenant Tompkins deservedly conspicuous.

On the 1st of July the Army of the Shenandoah crossed the Potomac at Williamsport, Md. Colonel Thomas' brigade, in which two squadrons of the regiment (A, C, F, and K) were serving, led the advance and participated in the affairs at Falling Waters, Martinsburg, and Bunker Hill. The army then moved to Charlestown, and thence back to Harper's Ferry, where it arrived on the 21st of July. The cavalry left that place on the 26th and arrived at Sandy Hook, Md., the same day, and continued to serve in the field until September, when they were ordered to the defenses of Washington.

The cavalry forces employed in the Manassas campaign consisted of a squadron of the First Cavalry, one company of the Second Dragoons, and two squadrons (B, E, G, and I) of the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry—about three hundred and fifty men. Captain Brackett, with a squadron (G and I), while assisting General Tyler in making a reconnaissance on the 18th of July near Blackburn's Ford, became hotly engaged with the enemy and had three men wounded and eight horses killed.

On the 19th Company I was selected for General McDowell's escort, Company E was attached to General Heintzelman's division, the company of the Second Dragoons was attached to General Hunter's division, and the remaining squadrons—one of the First Cavalry and one (B and G) of the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry—under the command of Major Palmer, were attached to Porter's brigade of General Hunter's division.

These companies were chiefly employed during the battle of Bull Run as supports to batteries of artillery. Those with General Hunter's division crossed Bull Run at one of the upper fords and assisted in turning the enemy's left flank, which at half-past three o'clock P.M. had been forced back until the National troops had possession of the Warrenton pike leading from the stone bridge. At this supreme moment, when the National troops seemed to be victorious, the Confederate general E. K. Smith arrived with a fresh brigade, and, marching through a piece of timber, appeared almost in the rear of General McDowell's right flank. A panic at once ensued, and the men who only a moment before were flushed with success began a disorderly flight, which was only ended when they were safely within the defenses of Washington.

The soldierly discipline of the regulars was of inestimable value during the retreat. They never failed to obey their officers, and when retiring from the field, although surrounded by the greatest disorder and confusion, they preserved their formations and halted and marched at the word of command. The retreat was continued without serious check until the fugitives had passed Centreville, when a reserve was established and comparative order was restored.

When the panic began the cavalry and a section of artillery formed a line of battle and held the enemy until the infantry had retired from the field. They then retired in good order, and were the last organized troops to cross Bull Run, and served as a rear-guard to Centreville, where they bivouacked on the ground which they had occupied before the battle. The casualties in the regiment were nine men wounded and twenty horses killed. At midnight the companies were aroused and marched to Arlington, and a few days afterwards they joined the other companies in the defenses of Washington, where the regiment served during the winter of 1861–62.

Colonel Thomas, having been appointed a brigadier-general, relinquished the command of the regiment and thereafter served with the Western armies, where he acquired a world-wide reputation as one of the ablest generals of the war.

The companies were frequently employed during the winter making reconnaissances into Virginia and Maryland. Lieutenant Bailey narrowly escaped capture while making a reconnaissance, on the 5th of September, towards Falls Church, and Company K had a skirmish with the enemy near Vienna, Va., on the 20th of October.

Section 12 of an act of Congress approved August 3, 1861, enacted "that the two regiments of dragoons, the regiment of mounted riflemen, and the two regiments of cavalry shall hereafter be known and recognized as the first, second, third, fourth, and fifth regiments of cavalry respectively; the officers thereof to retain their present relative rank and to be promoted as of one arm of service, according to existing law and established usage and regulation."

The First Dragoons became the First Cavalry, the Second Dragoons became the Second Cavalry, the Mounted Riflemen became the Third Cavalry, the First Cavalry became the Fourth Cavalry, the SECOND CAVALRY became the FIFTH CAVALRY, and the new Third Cavalry, which was authorized by the President on the 4th of May, 1861, and continued by an act of Congress approved July 29, 1861, became the Sixth Cavalry.

CHAPTER IX.

The Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland Campaigns—The Twelve Days' Cavalry Fighting during the Advance of the Army of the Potomac into Virginia—Fredericksburg—Winter Camp at Falmouth.

General Stoneman, as chief of cavalry of the Army of the Potomac, applied himself during the winter of 1861-62 to the task of creating a valuable cavalry organization. His energy, sound judgment, and ripe experience overcame, so far as it was possible, many obstacles arising from the deficiency of arms and equipments, and when the army was ready to move in the spring of 1862 he had succeeded in organizing a force which was capable of achieving excellent results, if a wise judgment had controlled the use of it. The volunteer cavalry were in an excellent condition, and the regular cavalry had been drilled to their habitual state of efficiency. But, unfortunately, there was a well-developed fondness displayed at corps, division, and brigade headquarters for the presence of numerous and well-mounted orderlies. The details for ornamental service, combined with those for picket and escort duties, about absorbed the cavalry regiments, so that during the first years of the war they did not have an opportunity to win much distinction.

On the 10th of March, 1862, the regiment, serving in Emory's brigade of the cavalry reserve, marched with the Army of the Potomac to Fairfax Court-House. The next day it was marched to Manassas and then returned to Centreville. On the 13th three squadrons (A, B, E, F, G, and K), under the command of Captain Whiting, accompanied General Stoneman on a reconnaissance in force along the Orange and Alexandria Railway towards Warrenton, and the next day they had a skirmish at Cedar

Run, where Lieutenants Custer and McIntosh, who commanded the advance squadrons, charged the enemy's pickets and drove them across the stream.

The retreat of the enemy from Manassas to Gordonsville behind the Rappahannock and Rapidan compelled General McClellan to transfer the army to the Peninsula for a new base, taking the line of Yorktown and West Point upon Richmond as the line of operations, the Confederate capital being the objective point.

On the 13th of March the regimental headquarters, with two squadrons (C, D, H, and I), set out from Centreville for Alexandria, where they arrived two days later, and the other squadrons joined them on the 18th. The regiment embarked on the 27th for Fortress Monroe, and marched thence to Warwick Court-House, where it arrived on the 5th of April and was attached to the Fourth Army Corps. A squadron (D and H) was soon thereafter sent to General Smith's division, and Company G was detailed for escort duty at General Sumner's headquarters.

The regiment was employed during the siege of Yorktown on picket and reconnaissance duty, Captain Chambliss having skirmishes with the enemy at Lee's Mills and Warwick Creek. After the evacuation of Yorktown the regiment was united and sent in pursuit of the retreating enemy to Williamsburg, and was engaged in almost daily skirmishes during the advance to the Chickahominy, where it was again employed on picket and reconnaissance duty until the 27th of May, when it participated in the battle of Hanover Court-House, where Lieutenant Arnold (with his squadron) commanded the advance and opened the engagement, which resulted in a National victory. The regiment captured one hundred and ninety prisoners (Captain Harrison with his company captured two companies of infantry with their arms and equipments), and received the thanks of the commanding general for conspicuous gallantry.

Lieutenant Custer, with Company G, participated in a brilliant skirmish at New Bridge, near Cold Harbor, on the 24th of May. On the 28th the regiment made a reconnaissance towards Ashland and drove in the enemy's pickets, and on the 29th Captain Chambliss and Lieutenant Arnold, with two squadrons (D, H, I, and K), were ordered to make a reconnaissance from Hanover Court-House towards Ashland, where a considerable force of the enemy had assembled. They charged through the town, dispersed the enemy, captured some prisoners, destroyed the telegraph line, a railway bridge across Stony Creek, and a large quantity of supplies.

Captain Royall, with two squadrons (B, C, F, and H), was dispatched on the 1st of June to the vicinity of Old Church, on the extreme right of the army, to watch any movements that the enemy might make in the direction of Hanover Court-House. On the 13th Lieutenant Leib, who was making a reconnaissance towards the Court-House, discovered the enemy's cavalry and dispatched a courier with the information to Captain Royall, who moved out with his available force, and when their advance-guard appeared he charged and drove them back on the main body; but the enemy, about fifteen hundred strong, soon overwhelmed his command. He fought, however, with the utmost gallantry, and succeeded in cutting his way through their lines, having received six sabre wounds in hand-to-hand conflicts. The enemy captured and destroyed his camp and some stores at Garlick's Station, and, although vigorously pursued, succeeded in making the circuit of the army, and recrossed the Chickahominy at Long Bridge. Lieutenant McLean was severely wounded and captured, four men were killed and thirty-five were captured. The loss of the enemy was not ascertained.

Captain Harrison, with companies B, C, E, G, and K, joined General Stoneman on the 26th of June for the purpose of operating in the vicinity of the White House. At this time General McClellan had decided to make an immediate change of base across the Peninsula to James

River, which manœuvre—a flank march in the presence of the enemy—resulted in the celebrated seven days' battles. The enemy, having crossed the Tolopatomoy in strong force on the 27th, succeeded in cutting off General Stoneman's command from the main army. He then retired to the White House, and thence to Yorktown when the White House was abandoned, and the companies rejoined the regiment at Harrison's Landing on the 7th of July.

A detachment of Company E, under the command of Sergeant James Hastings, while engaged in blockading the cross-roads near Polgreen's Church, was attacked by General Jackson's advance and had one man mortally wounded.

The regimental headquarters, with companies A, D, F, H, and I, and small detachments of the other companies, under the command of Captain Whiting, were engaged in the battle of Gaines's Mill on the 27th of June, and while making a charge against General Hood's division Lieutenant Sweet was killed, Captain Chambliss (severely) and Lieutenants Arnold (horse killed under him), Watkins, and Maley were wounded, and Captain Whiting was captured after his horse had been killed under him. The casualties among the enlisted men aggregated forty-nine killed, wounded, and missing. Twenty-four horses were killed. Captain McArthur was the only officer who escaped unhurt.

This famous charge, concerning which there have been so many discussions and so much misrepresentation, was made by seven officers and two hundred and thirty men of the regiment under the following circumstances: Towards the end of the battle General Hood's division was seen moving from the shelter of a dense woods for the purpose of charging the National artillery, which had been severely punishing the enemy. The officer in command, having no infantry support, was retiring from the field, in order to prevent the capture of his guns, when General Cooke sent him a cavalry support, and ordered him to unlimber and go into action again. The officer cheerfully returned and opened a canister fire upon the rapidly advancing enemy. At this moment Captain Whiting understood that he was ordered to charge the enemy, which he did, but after riding over their first line he was halted by the dense woods from which they had just emerged. The audacity of the charge, together with the rapid firing of canister at a short range, impressed the enemy with the belief that fresh reserves had arrived on the field, and undoubtedly saved that part of the National army which was on the north side of the Chickahominy. General McClellan, in his telegram of the 28th of June to the Secretary of War, said: "My regulars were superb, and I count upon what are left to turn another battle in company with their gallant comrades of the volunteers." The regimental headquarters, with the same companies and detachments, participated in the battle of Savage Station on the 29th, and were present in reserve at the battle of Malvern Hill.

Upon the arrival of the army at Harrison's Landing on the 2d of July the regiment was attached to the First Cavalry Brigade, commanded by General Averill, and was employed until the 15th of August on picket and reconnaissance duty. Captain Harrison, with a squadron (B and C) and small detachments of other companies, had a skirmish on the 16th of July with a squadron of the enemy's cavalry near St. Mary's Church, and drove them two miles, killing three and wounding others.

On the night of the 1st of August the enemy placed a battery in position at Coggins' Point, on the south bank of the James River, and about midnight opened a lively cannonade upon the troops and transports lying upon and near the north bank of the river. The camp of the regiment, which was almost opposite the enemy's battery, was subjected to a hot fire for half an hour, during which time some amusing incidents occurred. Many of the men sought protection behind a pile of forage on the bluff of the river, and some officers who fell into the drainage ways of the camp had their clothing badly soiled, and several baskets of champagne were required to settle the matter. This affair resulted in sending General Averill on the morning of the 3d with a force of cavalry, which included two squadrons (D, E, G, and I), under the command of Captain Owens, to examine the country on the south bank of the James River, and also to attack a regiment of Confederate cavalry which was at Sycamore Church. After crossing the river Lieutenant McIntosh, who commanded the advance-guard, encountered the enemy's pickets, which he forced back until they were reinforced with a squadron of eighty men. He impetuously charged across a small stream against the enemy, who retreated before the audacity of his attack. He pursued them nearly two miles, fighting with the sabre, when, having no support, he abandoned the pursuit and rode back until he met the command at the stream where he first encountered the enemy's pickets. The entire force then pressed forward and engaged the enemy, who, after a sharp skirmish, retreated in great disorder and abandoned their camp, which was destroyed.

On the 4th of August the regimental headquarters and companies A, C, D, G, and I, under the command of Captain McArthur, accompanied General Averill on another reconnaissance in the direction of Savage Station. They encountered the Eighteenth Virginia Cavalry on the 5th inst. near White Oak Swamp, and drove them some miles towards Richmond, killing and wounding several, capturing twenty-eight men and a number of horses.

The regiment served as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula from the 15th to the 20th of August, when it arrived at Williamsburg and encamped for a few days. It was then moved, by the way of Yorktown and Fortress Monroe, to Washington, where it arrived on the 8th of September and immediately rejoined the army and participated in the Maryland campaign, and was engaged at the battles of South Mountain (in reserve) and Antietam, where it was posted beyond the centre bridge and on the direct road to Sharpsburg, and was employed in supporting light batteries; and on the 19th it participated in the pursuit to the Potomac, opposite Shepherdstown, where it was engaged in a lively skirmish with the enemy. On the 26th the regiment, under the command of Captain Harrison, made a reconnaissance to Halltown and drove the enemy's pickets within a mile of Charlestown, Va.; and on the 29th Captain Owens, with companies E, G, and K, made a reconnaissance in the same direction with a similar result.

After a series of almost daily marches and manœuvres in Maryland, the regiment crossed the Potomac on the 1st of November and participated in the twelve days' cavalry fighting during the advance of the army into Virginia, and was engaged, as a whole or in part, in the skirmish near Union; the action near Piedmont; the skirmish at Upperville; the action at Markham's Station; the skirmishes at Manassas Gap, Snicker's Gap, Barbee's Cross-Roads, and Little Washington (a sabre charge, in which Lieutenant Ash was severely wounded); the actions at Amissville and Hazel Run; the affair south of Warrenton, and the skirmish near Rappahannock Bridge.

The regiment, under the command of Captain Owens, was posted on the picket line on the right flank of the National army at the battle of Fredericksburg. This battle closed the campaign of 1862 in Virginia, and the regiment was sent to Falmouth, Va., for winter quarters. Lieutenant Walker, with Company C, had a skirmish with the enemy near that place on the 25th of December, and on the 30th the regiment (except Company H), under the command of Captain Harrison, started on an extended reconnaissance which continued for several days.

An act of Congress approved July 17, 1862, authorized three majors and added two companies to each of the old cavalry regiments. The Sixth Cavalry was organized with three majors and twelve companies.

Company L was not fully organized until October 27, 1865, but the company had a paper existence on the regimental returns and officers were assigned to it. Company M was fully organized at Carlisle Barracks, February 23, 1863, and, after a brief tour of duty at Washington, joined the regiment in the field on the 17th of May, 1863.

CHAPTER X.

Reorganization of the Cavalry of the Army of the Potomac—Operations on the Rappahannock—Stoneman's Raid towards Richmond—Battle of Beverly Ford—Actions at Aldie, Middletown, and Upperville—The Pennsylvania Campaign and Operations in Central Virginia.

In January, 1863, General Hooker reorganized the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac into three divisions and then assigned General Stoneman to the command of the corps. Heretofore the cavalry had been employed on escort, picket, and reconnaissance duties, and the regiments were seldom conspicuously engaged in battle, although they were always on the field. The wise policy of employing the cavalry for offensive operations was soon followed by brilliant successes.

In July, 1863, a cavalry bureau was organized in the War Department, and in November there were twenty-six effective regiments in the Army of the Potomac and more than two hundred regiments in the armies of the United States.

The regiment served with the regular cavalry brigade at Falmouth during the winter of 1862–63, and was actively employed near Potomac Creek (A, C, I, and K with General Averill's brigade) and on the Rappahannock River.

About the 10th of January a force of fifteen hundred cavalry, which included two squadrons (A, C, I, and K) of the regiment, set out from Falmouth, under the command of General Averill, to penetrate the enemy's lines for the purpose of concealing, if possible, the movements of a stronger cavalry force on the Upper Rappahannock and to divert attention from General Hooker's intended plan of attack, which was to cross the river at Siddon's, about six miles below Fredericksburg, and turn General Lee's right flank, and, having forced it behind the Richmond and Fredericksburg Railway, to cut his communications and then defeat him in battle or force his retreat towards Gordonsville, which would uncover Richmond. The command had crossed the country to a place some distance below Warrenton when it was recalled by order of the President, who did not approve the plan of attack. The cavalry were then dispatched to intercept the enemy, who were making a raid, under General Stuart, in the rear of the National army.

On the 16th of March a cavalry force under the command of General Averill moved up the Rappahannock to the Orange and Alexandria Railway for the purpose of crossing the river at Kelly's Ford and marching in the direction of Culpepper, where a strong force of the enemy's cavalry were assembled under the command of General Fitzhugh Lee. The column arrived at the ford on the morning of the 17th, and, after a sharp skirmish, overwhelmed the enemy's pickets, effected a crossing, and then moved in the direction of Culpepper Court-House, and about one mile from the ford a stubborn and desperate combat ensued, and during a struggle of four hours' duration the enemy were driven back about six miles. General Averill, finding that his ammunition was about exhausted, then withdrew his troops and recrossed the ford at dark, the enemy following him with some slight demonstrations.

This was the first cavalry engagement of the war in which a division was engaged on each side. The National forces consisted of seven volunteer regiments, the Sixth New York battery, and detachments from the regular cavalry which included three squadrons (C, E, G, H, I, and K) of the regiment under the command of Lieutenant Leib. The enemy's forces consisted of five regiments of cavalry and a battery.

At the second attempt of the enemy to rally, the regiment seized the opportunity and made a brilliant charge which forced them into a rapid retreat and won the commendation of General Averill. The National loss was eighty-four killed, wounded, and missing. The enemy's loss was one hundred and thirty-three. A large number of horses were killed and wounded on each side.

General Stoneman was ordered to march on the 13th of April with all his available forces, except one brigade, for the purpose of turning the enemy's position on his left, and placing his corps between General Lee and Richmond and inflicting upon him every possible injury that would tend to his discomfiture and defeat.

The Fifth Cavalry, under the command of Captain Harrison, participated in this movement, which is known as "Stoneman's raid towards Richmond." The regiment operated with the command along the Rappahannock (Company B having, with other troops, a skirmish with the enemy at Kelly's Ford on the 14th of April) until the 28th, when it left Warrenton Junction and encamped near Bealton Station, and on the 29th crossed the river at Kelly's Ford and marched beyond Mountain Run, where the command halted, while Captain Drummond, with two squadrons (A, B, F, and I), was dispatched to Brandy Station to communicate with General Averill. Captain Drummond had a sharp skirmish with the enemy while *en route* to the Station, and rejoined the column about noon, when the march was resumed and continued to a cross-roads, where the men stood to horse all night.

General Averill's division was instructed to operate along the Orange Railway towards Gordonsville for the purpose of masking the movements of the stronger force under General Stoneman.

On the morning of the 30th two squadrons of the regiment marched in advance to Mitchell's Crossing of the Rapidan, where the leading squadron (E, K), under the command of Lieutenant Mason, crossed the river, and, while making a daring reconnaissance in the direction of Raccoon Ford, encountered the enemy and captured nearly all the men of a battery, and but for the appearance of the

Thirteenth Virginia Cavalry would have taken the guns. Lieutenant Mason held his position, however, until the main command had crossed the river, when the enemy retired. The raiders then marched up the south side to Raccoon Ford, five miles above Mitchell's Crossing, where they bivouacked until three o'clock A.M. of the 1st of May.

The march was continued on the 2d to Louisa Court-House, and thence to Yanceyville, where the regiment was detached to examine the country on the left of the road and along the South Anna River, and after capturing a train of fifteen wagons, seventy-five horses and mules, some prisoners, and a supply of forage, it rejoined the brigade at Thompson's Cross-Roads on the 3d. At this place General Stoneman dispatched expeditions in every direction, with instructions to cut the enemy's lines of communication and inflict upon them all the damage possible.

At three o'clock P.M. of the 3d Captain Drummond, with two hundred men of the regiment, set out to examine the fords above Allen Creek, burn the bridge across the South Anna on the road leading to Goochland Court-House, and, if possible, capture the town. His command skirmished with the enemy at South Anna Bridge and Shannon Hill, and otherwise accomplished its mission to the entire satisfaction of the general commanding, and rejoined the regiment on the 6th. About five o'clock P.M. of the 3d Lieutenant Mason, with his squadron (E, K), set out for Yanceyville to destroy the bridge at that place; and about half-past ten o'clock P.M. Captain Harrison and one hundred and nineteen officers and men were instructed to proceed towards Shannon Hill and examine the country about Gordonsville and Columbia. He arrived at Fleming's Cross-Roads at half-past two o'clock A.M. of the 4th and established pickets on the roads, which had scarcely been accomplished when the pickets on the road in his rear, which led to Richmond, became engaged with the enemy's advance-guard. He sent Lieutenant Hastings to their assistance, dispatched Captain Owens to ascertain the strength of the enemy, and recalled the pickets from the road in his front.

Lieutenant Hastings, with fourteen men, charged the enemy's advance-guard and forced them back on the main body, which was rapidly advancing in a double column of fours. Captain Harrison at once decided to charge with the hope of checking the enemy long enough to hold the cross-roads until he could withdraw his flanking pickets, and then by a rapid retreat prevent the capture of his command. When the enemy saw his small force so boldly displayed they hesitated, not knowing what force might be held in reserve, and at this instant of time Captain Harrison began his charge. When the enemy discovered that Captain Harrison had no reserve they also charged, and the combatants met on an open plain, near the edge of a wood, in a shock in which the foremost horses were knocked down like ten-pins in a bowling-alley. It was then ascertained that the detachment had charged a regiment of Virginia cavalry. Captain Owens, Lieutenant Buford, and thirty men were captured, four men were wounded, and seventeen horses were killed in the charge, the impetuosity of which demoralized the enemy for some time. Captain Harrison, taking advantage of the confusion into which he had thrown the head of their column, returned to the cross-roads, where his flanking pickets rejoined him. He then retreated to Yanceyville, where he found Lieutenant Mason, and made arrangements to hold the bridge at that place.

On the afternoon of the 5th the regiment set out from Yanceyville, and marched until the Rapidan was crossed at Raccoon Ford about midnight of the 6th, where the brigade bivouacked until the next morning, when the march was resumed for Kelly's Ford, which was reached at nine o'clock P.M. The regiment was then assigned to picket duty on the Charlottesville Road until the morning of the 8th, when it recrossed the river and encamped near Rappahannock Station.

The raid, although vigorously conducted, did not inflict any lasting injury upon the enemy, as the railways, canals, and other lines of communication were soon repaired. But the moral effect was wonderful. General Stoneman marched within the enemy's lines for nine days with a force of about five thousand men, and disabled every line of communication between General Lee's army and Richmond; while the audacity of the National cavalry, which had advanced (under General Kilpatrick) within two miles of Richmond, had created a widespread consternation, and to this extent the raid was a brilliant success.

During the progress of these events the Army of the Potomac crossed the Rappahannock, and, after flanking the enemy out of his fortified position at Fredericksburg, suffered a repulse and was compelled to return to the north side of the river, which encouraged the enemy to plan, and finally carry into execution, the invasion of Pennsylvania.

The cavalry corps of the army with a brigade of infantry, the whole force under the command of General Pleasonton, crossed the Rappahannock between Beverly Ford and Culpepper at daybreak of the 9th of June, and engaged the enemy in a fiercely-contested battle, which continued during the entire day. The regiment, reduced to three squadrons, under the command of Captain Harrison, was under fire until half-past six o'clock P.M., and suffered a loss of thirty-nine officers and men killed, wounded, and missing, and sixty-two horses killed.

The battle of Beverly Ford was the first occasion where the cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac, as a body, met the cavalry corps of the Army of Northern Virginia, which was then at the height of its fame. About twenty thousand men were engaged, and both sides were distinguished for superb fighting and conspicuous gallantry.

General Pleasonton's success furnished information concerning the movements of the enemy which caused General Hooker to withdraw his army from the front of Fredericksburg and keep pace with General Lee, who was marching to invade Maryland and Pennsylvania, while the immediate results were to ruin the plans of General Stuart, which were constantly checked, as the cavalry combats at Aldie, Middletown, Upperville, and other places during June abundantly attest.

The cavalry corps had now acquired a character in both armies before unknown to that branch of the service, and their value for offensive operations was fully recognized.

The regiment, under the command of Captain Mason, and still serving with the regular brigade in the First Cavalry Division, participated in the Pennsylvania campaign and in the operations in Central Virginia, and was engaged at the battle of Gettysburg, where it was employed with the division on the left flank, and assisted in frustrating a dangerous turning movement of the enemy; in the subsequent pursuit to Warrenton, and in the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, where the regular brigade made the final charge on the rear-guard of the retreating enemy. It crossed the Potomac on the 18th of July, and was engaged, as a whole or in part, in the engagement at Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, and in the battles and actions about Brandy Station. The regiment then turned in the horses and proceeded to Washington, where the men were remounted and equipped, and, returning to the field, engaged (with the brigade) the enemy on the 11th of October at Morton's Ford, for the purpose of creating a diversion to conceal the departure of General Kilpatrick on a raid towards Richmond, the enemy having retired to the Rapidan. The regiment then rejoined the army at Centreville, and, under the command of Captain Arnold, participated in the engagement at Bristoe Station (where Lieutenant Ash made a daring individual reconnaissance within the enemy's lines), Kettle Run, and in the Mine Run operations, during which it guarded supply-trains and performed picket duty near Ely's Ford.

On the 9th of October Company D, under the command of Lieutenant Dickerson, was dispatched to Point Lookout, Md., to capture blockade-runners, guard prisoners of war, and perform picket duty on the outside lines.

The efforts of the enemy successfully to invade the Northern States had utterly failed. On the other hand, the National troops had regained the control of Kentucky and Tennessee, together with parts of Alabama and Mississippi, and the greater part of Arkansas and Louisiana, and had restored the free navigation of the Mississippi River.

CHAPTER XI.

Operations near Point Lookout, Md.—The Reconnaissance to Barnett's Ford—The Cavalry Raid to Charlottesville—The Campaign in the Wilderness and Sheridan's Raid towards Richmond—The Campaign in the Valley of the Shenandoah—Sheridan's last Raid and the Richmond Campaign of 1865—The Surrender at Appomattox Court-House.

THE regiment encamped near Mitchell's Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railway, during the winter of 1863-64.

Company D was employed, under the command of Lieutenant Dickerson, at Leonardtown and Point Lookout, Md., in making reconnaissances through the country bordering on the Chesapeake Bay and the Potomac River. On the 13th of January, 1864, it embarked at Point Lookout for Virginia and participated in General Marston's raid through the counties of Northumberland, Richland, and Lancaster, and destroyed a quantity of supplies and captured a number of horses, mules, and cattle; and on the 13th of April the company and a part of Company A, with other troops, under the command of General Hinks, crossed the Potomac and landed at Ragged Point, Va., where, after some skirmishing, the enemy were defeated, and a large quantity of tobacco and several buildings occupied for storage purposes were captured and destroyed. The company continued to serve at Leonardtown and Point Lookout until July, 1864, when it rejoined the regiment in time to participate in the battle of Deep Bottom.

The regiment, commanded by Captain Mason, marched with the regular brigade and other troops, under the immediate command of General Merritt, from the camp near Mitchell's Station on the 6th of February, 1864, for the purpose of ascertaining the position and probable strength of the Army of Northern Virginia, and was engaged with the enemy on the 7th at Barnett's Ford; and on the 27th it participated, under the command of Captain Arnold, in General Custer's raid towards Charlottesville, which was made for the purpose of creating a diversion in favor of General Kilpatrick, who was returning from an expedition towards Richmond. The command marched from Mitchell's Station and encamped near Culpepper Court-House during the night of the 27th, and pushed on the next day to Madison Court-House, where it bivouacked until three o'clock A.M. of the 29th, when the raiders, with the regiment leading the advance, crossed the Rapidan at Banks' Mill Ford and marched in the direction of Charlottesville, at the junction of the Virginia Central and Orange and Alexandria Railways, and engaged the enemy at that place, driving in the pickets and creating much consternation by their unexpected presence. Captain Ash with his squadron charged the camp of the enemy's artillery, and captured and destroyed six caissons, harness, forage-wagons, and burned the camp and stables in the presence of the enemy and under a fire from three guns. General Custer then retired to Stanardsville, where he encamped until the morning of the 1st of March, when he marched in the direction of Madison Court-House, having first engaged the enemy in a spirited skirmish in which the regiment captured twenty prisoners. The command was skirmishing with the enemy during the entire day, and charges and countercharges were hourly occurrences. Towards evening the command had an exciting episode at Morton's Ford, where General Custer made a demonstration which caused the enemy to believe that he intended to cross at that place. He continued his manœuvres until the enemy had fully prepared to resist his passage, when he suddenly changed direction by the flank, and, before the enemy had time to recover from the surprise occasioned by his sudden change of front, effected a crossing at Banks' Mill Ford and rode into camp at Mitchell's Station about ten o'clock P.M. The weather was intensely cold during the entire raid, which, considering the time consumed and the number of men engaged, was one of the most daring of the war and caused the enemy to believe that an extensive movement was in progress against their left flank.

Companies B, F, and K, under the command of Captain Mason, were assigned on the 24th of March to duty at General Grant's headquarters. At a later date detachments of companies C and D were added to the battalion, which served at the headquarters of the army until the end of the war, and participated in the general engagements of the Army of the Potomac about Richmond and Petersburg, and in the closing campaign of 1865.

The regimental headquarters and three squadrons (C, E, G, H, I, and M), under the command of Captain Arnold, started from near Culpepper, Va., on the 4th of May, to participate in the memorable campaign of the Wilderness (the greater parts of companies A and D were at Point Lookout, Md.), and a few days later were engaged in the battle of Todd's Tavern, where Captain Ash was killed while gallantly endeavoring to rally a panic-stricken regiment of infantry.

When the regiment was withdrawn from Spottsylvania it accompanied General Sheridan on his raid towards Richmond, and was engaged at Beaver Dam, Yellow Tavern, Meadow Bridge, Mechanicsville, and in other combats of less importance. The regiment was cut off at Beaver Dam, and attempted by a gallant charge to force a passage through the enemy's lines; but, failing of success, it sought the shelter of a wood on the right, and finally succeeded in rejoining the main body, but not until it had lost two officers, sixty-eight men, and forty-three horses.

The regiment rejoined the army at Hanover Court-House and was held in reserve on the left at the battle of Cold Harbor, and soon thereafter accompanied General Sheridan on a raid towards Gordonsville, and was engaged in the battle of Trevillian Station, where Lieutenant Henley, three men, and twenty-three horses were killed, and eight men were wounded and captured, and on the 28th of July the headquarters and four squadrons (companies A and D having rejoined), under the command of Lieutenant Maley, engaged the enemy at Deep Bottom, where four men were killed and Lieutenants Maley and Urban and nine men were wounded.

The regiment was then transferred to the Shenandoah Valley, and participated in General Sheridan's brilliant campaign of August–October, 1864, and was engaged in the actions and skirmishes near Winchester, Shepherdstown, Front Royal, Kearneysville, White Post, Smithfield, Berryville, Milford, and Luray; the cavalry action at Woodstock, and in the battles of Winchester (where four officers and twenty-two men were killed, wounded, and captured while charging the enemy) and Cedar Creek; and during November and December it participated in General Merritt's raid into Loudon Valley and in General Torbett's raid towards Gordonsville, and was engaged in the affairs at Madison Court-House, Gordonsville, and Paris.

The regiment was then stationed at Camp Russell, near Winchester, until the 27th of February, 1865, when it marched with General Sheridan's twelve thousand unrivaled sabres on his last raid and *en route* to rejoin the Army of the Potomac. After driving the enemy from their position near the bridge over Staunton River the regiment passed through Staunton, and thence to Waynesboro, Charlottesville, and New Market, destroying the river embankments and canal-locks from Scottsville to Bent's Creek, and skirmished with the enemy on the opposite side of the river, and then returned to New Market and continued the march through Scottsville and Columbus, crossed the South Anna bridge on the 12th of March, participated in the destruction of the railway at Poolesville, charged the enemy's works at Taylorsville and captured three Parrott guns, a large number of small arms, and a quantity of ammunition. The regiment then marched to Hanover Court-House and White House Landing, and crossed the Pamunkey River on the 19th, where it encamped until the 25th, when it crossed the Chickahominy and arrived in front of Petersburg on the 26th. The next day the cavalry was moved to Hancock's Station, in rear of the extreme left, where the Second Cavalry Division joined, and on the 29th the entire corps moved out to raid in General Lee's rear, cut the Southside Railway, and then effect a junction with General Sherman in the Carolinas; but the programme was suddenly changed and the corps was ordered to attack the enemy's right flank, which movement brought on the actions near Five Forks (Captain Leib wounded) and Dinwiddie Court-House on the 31st, where the cavalry held in check two divisions of the enemy, and the battle of Five Forks on the 1st of April (Captain Drummond killed).

On the 3d of April the cavalry corps began to raid around the enemy, and the regiment was engaged in a number of skirmishes until the 9th of April, 1865, when it had the honor to witness the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox Court-House, which was the beginning of the end of the rebellion against the United States.

The regiment was soon moved to Petersburg, and thence through Richmond to Bladensburg, at which place the headquarters and companies A, E, G, H, I, and M were ordered to take station at Cumberland, Md., and companies B, C, D, F, and K, under the command of Captain Mason, were assigned to duty at the headquarters of the army at Washington, D. C., to which place the headquarters were transferred in October, 1865, and about the same time several companies were ordered to the Southern States to assist the civil authorities in re-establishing law and order.

No such conspiracy as the rebellion against the United States, so perfectly organized and admirably commanded, ever threatened the unity of any nation. The National troops were surpassed during the first years of the war by the enemy, whose fighting qualities were superb and whose courage was magnificent; but the defeat of the rebellion was so thoroughly accomplished that it is not probable any like insurrection will be again attempted against the government of the United States.

Nearly eighteen years ago the sword was sheathed between the North and South. The dead of the conflict have sacred sepulture, and stately monuments have been erected on hillside and plain where battles once raged, on which are inscribed in glowing words the story of the matchless heroism of American soldiers. Peace has spread her wings over the desolations of the terrible conflict, and Law and Liberty are the declared attributes of constitutional government for all classes within the United States. For such a nation the truth of history is the grandest monument.

Eng^{d} by A.H. Ritchie

MAJ. GEN. W. H. EMORY.

Fourth Period—1866-1868.

RECONSTRUCTION DUTY IN THE SOUTHERN STATES.

CHAPTER XII.

Distribution of Companies to Stations in the Southern States—Nature of the Services performed—Guerrilla Affairs at Hartsville and Black Jack, Tenn.

THE headquarters of the regiment were stationed at Washington, D. C., from October, 1865, to July, 1869, when they were transferred to Fort McPherson, Neb.

Companies A, B, F, H, I, L, and M were employed from October, 1865, to September, 1868, and companies C, D, E, and G were employed from October, 1865, to March and April, 1869, in Tennessee, Kentucky, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Virginia, and the Carolinas, under the reconstruction acts of Congress, which provided for a reorganization of the governments of the States lately engaged in the rebellion against the United States.

The companies were distributed as follows:

Companies B, D, E, and M were withdrawn from Cumberland, Md., and Washington, D. C., in October, 1865, and moved by rail to Nashville, Tenn., from which place they were afterwards dispatched into Kentucky, Alabama, and Mississippi as their services were required.

Companies A, H, I, and L were withdrawn from Cumberland, Md., in January, 1866, and moved by rail to Baltimore, and thence by water to Charleston, S. C., for service in the Carolinas.

Company F served at Washington, D. C., until April, 1866, when it was marched to New Market, Va., and thence to Winchester, Va., where it served until May, 1867, when it was transferred to Richmond, Va.

Companies C and G served at Washington, D. C., until April, 1867, when they were moved by rail to Atlanta, Ga.

Company K continued to serve with the headquarters of the army until March, 1870, when it was moved by rail and water to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo.

The companies stationed in the Southern States during this period were employed in carrying into effect the reconstruction measures of Congress, and they acted in concert with the civil authorities in preserving peace, maintaining order, and capturing outlaws and guerrillas. The officers and men were unusually active, and the duties devolved upon them, although in many respects foreign to the profession of arms, were met and discharged in good faith and with such a spirit as to win the hearty commendations of the citizens, who, while they viewed with disfavor the measures devised by Congress for the reorganization of the governments of the States lately in rebellion, gave the army full credit for the humane conduct and thoughtful consideration which characterized its administration of the law.

Lieutenant Price, with Company B, was attacked by a band of guerrillas at Hartsville, Tenn., during the night of October 17, 1866. The outlaws were repulsed and dispersed with a loss of several killed and wounded.

Captain Leib with his command surprised and captured a band of guerrillas at Black Jack, Tenn., November 18, 1866.

These were the only conflicts during the reconstruction service between the regiment and the lawless element which at that time infested the Southern States.

The men who had fought in the Confederate armies, with rare exceptions, zealously supported the army in its efforts to maintain order and enforce the laws. Nevertheless the rank and file of the regiment were well pleased when seven companies were ordered, in September, 1868, to the western frontier of Kansas for service against the hostile Indians of the Plains.

In March and April, 1869, the companies remaining in the Southern States (C and G at Atlanta, Ga., and D and E at Jackson, Miss.) were transferred to Fort McPherson, Neb., where they arrived in May and June.

Fifth Period—1868-1871.

SERVICE ON THE PLAINS FROM THE CANADIAN RIVER, IN TEXAS, TO THE NIOBRARA RIVER, IN NEBRASKA.

CHAPTER XIII.

Concentration of Companies at Fort Harker, Kan., and the Reconnaissance to the Republican River—Affair on Prairie Dog Creek—Pursuit of the Sioux and Cheyennes, and Engagements at Shuter Creek and on the North Branch of Solomon River—The Expedition from Fort Lyon, Col., to the Canadian River, Texas.

THE rapid construction of the railways across Kansas and Nebraska which inclosed the extensive and fertile valleys of the Republican River and its tributaries had aroused the determined opposition of the Sioux, Arapahoes, and Cheyennes, who regarded the hunting-grounds of that region as their private property. They constituted the model irregular light cavalry of North America, and were formidable when armed only with lances, bows and arrows; but when they acquired the breech-loading rifle and metallic cartridge, which permitted them to load and fire when mounted and at a gallop, they became more formidable than ever. They marched easily from forty to sixty miles a day, and employed scouts and small hunting parties, who were constantly operating from ten to twenty miles in every direction from their villages, and who always promptly informed them of the movements of the troops; and they were thus almost invariably enabled to choose their own time and place of combat, or avoid it altogether if they desired to do so. The building of the railways and other causes of less magnitude finally incited these Indians to begin a merciless war against the settlers, in the vain hope that they might be able to check the occupation of the country; and while the cruelty of their mode of warfare is unsparingly denounced, the courage with which they fought against the irresistible march of civilization will always command the admiration of the soldiers who conquered them.

It became evident during the summer of 1868 that the troops serving on the borders of Kansas, Nebraska, and Colorado must be reinforced for the purpose of defeating the warlike purposes of the disaffected Indians who roamed through that part of the country, and accordingly orders were issued in September transferring seven companies of the regiment from the Southern States to the scene of threatening hostilities.

Companies A and I started from Raleigh, N. C., on the 13th, and moved by rail to Columbus, Ky., thence by water to St. Louis, and thence by rail to Fort Harker, Kan., where they arrived on the 27th. Company M started from Gallatin, Tenn., on the 11th, and moved by rail to Nashville, where it was joined by Company B, and the squadron then moved by water to St. Louis, where it was joined by Company F, which had started from Richmond, Va., on the 8th. The three companies then moved by rail to Fort Harker, Kan., where they arrived on the 25th. Companies H and L started from Aiken, S. C., on the 12th, and moved by rail to Columbus, Ky., thence by water to St. Louis, and thence by rail to Fort Harker, Kan., where they arrived on the 23d.

The surpassing promptness with which these companies moved from widely separated posts in the Southern States, their concentration at a distant station in Kansas, and immediate pursuit of the enemy, were made the subjects of congratulation and commendation in general orders.*

The battalion, under the command of Major Royall, marched from Fort Harker on the 1st of October, and, after examining the country to Fort Hays, made a reconnaissance north of the Kansas Pacific Railway to Prairie Dog Creek, whence two detachments were dispatched on the 12th (companies B, F, and M under the command of Captain Brown, and companies A, H, and I under the command of Captain Urban) to Beaver Creek and the Republican River, some miles farther north. During their absence Company L, which had remained in camp with Major Royall, was attacked by the Cheyennes and Dog soldiers, under Tall Bull, on the 14th, and suffered a loss of two men killed and wounded and twenty-six horses captured by the enemy.

---

* Regimental Orders No. 92, Headquarters Fifth Cavalry, November 2, 1868.

When the detachments returned from Beaver Creek and the Republican River, the battalion started from Prairie Dog Creek and examined the country to Buffalo Tank on the railway, where it arrived on the 22d, when Major Carr joined and assumed the command. The next day the battalion marched northward towards the Republican River, and at half-past two o'clock P.M. of the 25th the advance-guard (M) met the Sioux and Cheyennes and drove them across Beaver Creek, when the entire force engaged the enemy in a running fight for six miles, their number constantly increasing until they were about five hundred strong and well mounted. The combat continued until nightfall, when the enemy retired, having suffered a loss of about thirty killed and wounded. The pursuit was continued on the 26th, and the Indians skirmished with the battalion during the entire day, and gave frequent exhibitions of personal dash and gallantry which elicited hearty and generous applause. Nightfall found the troopers at the north branch of Solomon River, where a bivouac was established until the next morning, when the pursuit was renewed and continued to the north side of the Republican River with occasional encounters. The Indians then turned and retreated southward to Beaver Creek and down that stream, with the troopers in vigorous pursuit, until the 31st, when the enemy suddenly disappeared like a mist before the morning sun. Major Carr then marched to Fort Wallace, Kan., and thence, about three weeks later, to Fort Lyon, Col., where he arrived on the 29th of November, and on the 2d of December the battalion under his command started from that station and marched south in the middle of a severe winter to Cimarron Creek, then down the stream into New Mexico and the Indian Territory, and thence by the way of San Francisco Creek to the Canadian River, Texas, where it arrived on the 28th. The battalion remained in that vicinity for some weeks and then started for Fort Lyon, where it arrived on the 19th of February, 1869, without having encountered hostile Indians or accomplished any material results, although the companies were conspicuous for their energy, untiring pursuit, and rapid movements. Company L made one march of seventy-five miles in twenty-six hours during a blinding snow-storm.

The operations of the fall and winter of 1868–69, alike honorable to the officers and men, indicated that the regiment had maintained its well-earned reputation for dash and bravery in Indian warfare.

CHAPTER XIV.

Field Operations from Fort Lyon to Fort McPherson—Combats on Beaver and Spring Creeks—The Republican River Expedition—Battle of Summit Springs—The Niobrara Pursuit—Affair on Prairie Dog Creek—Assignment to Stations in Nebraska and Wyoming—Affairs on Red Willow and Birdwood Creeks.

THE battalion encamped near Fort Lyon until the 1st of May, 1869, when it marched, under Major Carr, by the way of Cheyenne Wells to Sheridan, and thence across the country to Fort McPherson, Neb.

The command arrived at Beaver Creek on the afternoon of the 13th, and had hardly encamped when Indian signs were discovered. Lieutenant Ward, with a small force, was dispatched on a reconnaissance, and five miles down the stream he discovered a large village and succeeded in withdrawing without creating an alarm ; but while hastening back to the cavalry camp he encountered a number of Sioux and Cheyenne warriors who were returning from a buffalo hunt. The meeting was wholly unexpected by either party, and, during the temporary confusion which ensued, the guide, William F. Cody (Buffalo Bill), detached himself from the troopers and rode rapidly towards the cavalry camp, while Lieutenant Ward gallantly held the enemy in check until Cody was safely beyond danger, when, being outnumbered, he adopted a defensive policy and slowly retired. Meanwhile the Indians had dispatched couriers to the village, and in a short time five hundred warriors appeared in battle array to cover the retreat of their women and children.

About three o'clock P.M. the cavalry moved out and engaged the enemy in a combat which continued until nightfall. They stubbornly contested the advance of the troopers, who persistently pushed the fighting and inflicted a severe punishment upon the warriors, who deemed no sacrifice too great to prevent the capture of their lodges and families; but so soon as the night came they abandoned the field and retreated with their women and children towards the Republican River, while the troopers were compelled to bivouac until the arrival of the wagon-train, which did not join until after midnight. The Indians suffered a loss of thirty killed and wounded. Major Carr had seven men killed and wounded, and he narrowly escaped being killed.

The enemy were pursued to the north side of the Republican River, and thence to Spring Creek, where they were overtaken about noon of the 16th, and another combat ensued, during which Lieutenants Babcock and Volkmar, and Company M (as advance-guard), were distinguished for their admirable conduct and courageous bearing while cut off from the command and surrounded by the savages. As at Beaver Creek, the warriors only fought for time to enable their families to escape, but the impetuosity of the troopers soon forced them into a hasty flight across the Republican River, which continued until they were south of Beaver Creek, during which they abandoned ponies, lodges, and supplies, and were only too glad to escape with their women and children. The pursuit was finally abandoned towards evening, and the troopers returned to the north side of the Republican River, where they bivouacked until the morning of the 17th, when they marched up Spring Creek, crossed the divide to the Platte River, and arrived at Fort McPherson on the 20th of May.

It was at once decided to make a campaign in the Republican River country, and four squadrons of the regiment (A, B, C, D, E, G, H, and M), with Major Frank North's Pawnee scouts and the celebrated guide, William F. Cody, under Major Carr, were selected for the expedition. Everything being in readiness, this splendidly mounted and thoroughly equipped cavalry force marched from Fort McPherson, on the 9th of June, to the Republican River, and began a series of vigorous movements which not only resulted in frequent combats and encounters, but also taught the enemy that a master of the methods of Indian warfare was directing the operations against them.

About five o'clock P.M. on the 15th of June, when the command was encamped on the Republican River, a party of marauding Cheyennes made a bold attempt to capture the train mules while they were at water. Companies A, B, and M, under Major Royall, were dispatched in a pursuit which continued until nightfall, and they did not rejoin the camp until after midnight.

On the 5th of July companies A, E, and M and fifty Pawnee scouts, under Major Royall, while making a reconnaissance to the right of the column, surprised and defeated with some loss a party of Cheyennes in the sandhills near Frenchman's Fork; and on the afternoon of the 8th Corporal Kyle and three men of Company M had a brilliant affair at Dog Creek, where, although surrounded by thirteen Sioux warriors, they succeeded in killing three and compelling the others to retreat north of the Republican River, when they leisurely retired and rejoined the command twelve miles below. About midnight of the 8th the enemy made a vigorous attack upon the camp, for the purpose of stampeding the mules and horses, but they only succeeded in wounding two Pawnee scouts.

About this time it became known that the enemy held as captives two white women whom they had captured on the Solomon River about the 1st of June, and as it was evident that they were preparing to march northward, by the way of the Laramie Plains and the Black Hills of Wyoming, to the Powder River country, it became a matter of the utmost importance to intercept them and rescue the unfortunate women before they could cross the South Platte River.

Major Carr accordingly pushed his Pawnee scouts forward, and, having ascertained the general direction in which the Indians were retreating, moved his command by rapid marches beyond their right flank, and gained a position in their front from which he was enabled to strike a blow that almost annihilated them. To accomplish this brilliant result forced marches were made until the evening of the 10th, when the troopers encamped on Frenchman's Fork, about twenty-four hours behind the enemy. About two o'clock A.M. of the 11th three squadrons (A, C, D, E, G, H) and the Pawnee scouts—leaving Company M to escort the wagon-train—renewed the pursuit, which was continued until the South Platte River was seen from the bluffs on the south side. A squadron (E and G) with one hundred scouts, under Major Royall, were dispatched on a reconnaissance along the river-bank to ascertain if the enemy had succeeded in effecting a crossing, although it was believed that their right flank had been turned and that they were then to the left rear of the column. This belief was soon confirmed by the arrival of the guide, William F. Cody, who reported large herds of ponies about six miles distant in a south-westerly direction, which was indubitable evidence that Tall Bull and his warriors were encamped and unconscious of approaching peril, as the pickets, who were watching their rear, had made no danger signals, and the possibility of a successful flank movement never occurred to them, because it did not seem practicable for the cavalry to march one hundred and fifty miles in four days and pass their flank without being discovered.

When the position of the village was reasonably located Major Carr made a detour towards the north-west, and marched rapidly behind ridges and through ravines until about half-past one o'clock P.M., when he halted the cavalry about six miles south of the old Valley Station on the South Platte River and one mile north of Summit Springs, where the village was supposed to be located. The ground between the troopers and the Springs was an open plain, and the plan of the attack was soon arranged. Captain Walker, with his company, was assigned to the left, and Lieutenant Price, with Company A, was assigned to the right. They were instructed to turn the enemy's flanks, dash to the rear, and capture the herds, which could be plainly seen grazing on a hillside about two miles south, and, as was rightly conjectured, also south of the village. Captains Sumner and Maley, with their companies and the Pawnee scouts, were to charge upon the enemy's front. Company A had first to move about five hundred yards to the right for position, and Major Carr waited until Lieutenant Price signaled that he was ready, when the line moved forward at a slow trot until it appeared upon the level of the plain and about twelve hundred yards from the village. At this moment an Indian, superbly mounted on a white pony, was seen to dash from the herd. He had discovered the cavalry and instantly recognized the supreme peril of the hour. His direct and terrific pace informed Major Carr exactly where to deliver his blow, and it was of the utmost importance to strike the village before the warriors could be informed of the approaching danger. A hard gale from the west prevented the Indians in the village from hearing the noise made by the advancing line of cavalry, while the warning shouts of the herder who was riding a race with death counted as nothing against the fury of the winds. It was a moment of intense suspense. If only one Indian should chance to appear on the edge of the plain and discover the troopers the advantage gained by the forced march and brilliant flank movement would be instantly lost; or if the herder should gain the village but one minute before the advancing cavalry could strike it the advantage arising from a complete surprise would also be lost. The herder had not advanced twenty yards towards the village when the chief trumpeter was ordered to sound the charge. Only those who were near him could hear the short, sharp notes, but every man saw him going through the motions. That was enough. All knew that there was only one call to sound then; and away dashed the gallant troopers in one of the most superb charges ever made by the Fifth Cavalry. The spurs sunk deep in the flanks of the good but jaded horses, who, seeming to understand the necessity of the occasion, responded with a magnificent burst of speed.

As the herder came on the edge of the ravine on the south side the troopers appeared on the edge of the ravine on the north side, and there was the prize only fifty yards from the charging line, and with ringing cheers the regiment struck the doomed village. Lieutenant Price turned the enemy's left flank, and, dashing to the rear, killed seven warriors and captured three hundred animals. Captains Sumner and Maley charged through the village and drove everything before them. Captain Walker, while endeavoring to turn the enemy's right flank, encountered an ugly side-ravine, which delayed his progress and permitted a number of the enemy to escape. The Pawnee scouts charged with the troopers and were free lances, riding everywhere. The herder died fighting in the centre of the village, and his pony was killed with him.

The attack, although made about two o'clock P.M., was a complete surprise. The troopers were not seen by any of the enemy, except the herder, until they were within fifty yards of the village and charging upon it at a terrific pace. The warriors had no time to seize their arms or secure the ponies. They were completely dazed and bewildered, and fled panic-stricken in every direction.

Major Royall and his command joined just as the village was captured and participated in the subsequent operations.

The village, numbering eighty-four lodges, was rich in everything pertaining to Indian wealth. The Indians were Sioux, Cheyennes, and Arapahoes, under the leadership of Tall Bull, who had been for some years a scourge to the frontier settlements. The bands had intended to separate that morning and abandon the country, as the troops were too strong for them; but they delayed at the Springs, at the suggestion of the medicine-man and against the advice of Tall Bull, and agreed to separate on the morning of the 12th. This delay of twenty-four hours, so fatal to them, gave peace to the western frontiers of Kansas and Nebraska for all time. Tall Bull and sixty of his warriors were killed and as many more were wounded. A number of women and children were captured and sent to a northern agency. Four hundred and eighteen animals were captured, and ten thousand pounds of dried meat, eighty-four lodges complete, one thousand buffalo-robes, seventy-eight rifles and revolvers, and a large quantity of supplies and camp equipage were destroyed.

Mrs. Alderdice was killed by a squaw and Mrs. Weichel was wounded by a warrior at the moment the village was captured. The first was given Christian burial on the field, and the other was taken to Fort Sedgwick, Col., where she recovered. About thirteen hundred dollars were found in the village, and of this amount nine hundred dollars were given to Mrs. Weichel.

The attack was so impetuous and the surprise so complete that no casualties occurred among the troopers, but a number of horses died of exhaustion. The company commanders who led the charge against the village were recommended for brevet commissions. Complimentary orders were issued by the colonel of the regiment and the department commander. The division commander telegraphed his congratulations, and the Legislature of Nebraska passed joint resolutions of thanks to Major Carr and the officers and men of the regiment "for their heroic courage and perseverance in the campaign against hostile Indians on the frontier of the State in July, 1869, driving the enemy from its border and achieving a victory at Summit Springs, Col., by which the people of the State were freed from the ravages of the merciless savages."

This battle ended Indian terrorism in Kansas and

Nebraska. The savages had never before received such a stunning blow in any engagement. Wandering bands, notably the Cheyennes in the fall of 1878, have since occasionally created some alarm, but it can be written that for years Kansas and Nebraska have been as secure against Indian outrages as Iowa and Missouri.

Considered as a complete success, the battle of Summit Springs takes rank with Wichita Village; but in a broader sense it was of infinitely greater importance, as it forever secured to the white race the undisputed and unmolested possession of the Republican River and its tributaries.

The expedition then marched to Fort Sedgwick, and encamped until the 2d of August, when, as reorganized, companies C, D, F, G, H, I, and L, and Major Frank North's Pawnee scouts, and the guide, William F. Cody, under Major Royall, marched south with the intention of following Frenchman's Fork to the Republican River; but when ten miles south of Fort Sedgwick the scouts discovered Pawnee Killer's band of Sioux, who immediately retreated towards Frenchman's Fork. They were pursued to that stream, and thence northward across the South and North Platte rivers to the Niobrara River, in Northern Nebraska, until the 11th of August, when, both horses and rations being exhausted, the cavalry returned to the North Platte River and moved by easy marches down that stream to Fort McPherson, where the command arrived on the 22d, and another reorganization of the expedition, consisting of companies B, E, F, L, and M, with two companies of the Second Cavalry, Major Frank North's Pawnee scouts, and the guide, William F. Cody, under Lieutenant-Colonel Duncan, set out from that station on the 15th of September for the Republican River and operated chiefly in the country which had been examined in June and July; and on the 26th Lieutenants Price and Volkmar, with the headquarters detachment and a few Pawnee scouts, encountered Whistler's band of Sioux on

Prairie Dog Creek and pursued them so closely that they abandoned a part of their village, which was destroyed the next morning. It was afterwards learned that the band traveled ninety miles without halting, and thereafter marched as rapidly as possible until they arrived at the Standing Rock Agency.

The expedition returned to Fort McPherson on the 28th of October and was disbanded. The regimental headquarters and companies F, H, I, L, and M were assigned to that post, and companies A, B, C, D, E, and G were ordered to take station at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo. All the companies were in winter quarters before the end of the year, and only a few changes were thereafter made in the stations during the tour of service in the Department of the Platte.

During December Lieutenant Burns, with a detachment of Company K, had two encounters with illicit distillers at Walnut Hill, Lee County, Va., in which two men were wounded. This officer destroyed during the fall and winter of 1869 one hundred and three illicit distilleries in Virginia, Tennessee, and North Carolina.

Lieutenant Thomas, with a detachment of Company I, set out from Fort McPherson on the 7th of June, 1870, in pursuit of marauding Indians who had stolen stock from citizens in the vicinity. He started without rations and pushed ahead at a gallop whenever possible, crossing with some difficulty a deep stream with swampy approaches. He was delayed to examine camps and side-trails, and encountered rain with danger of losing the trail, which he followed until darkness set in, when he had his men stand to horse until daybreak the next morning, when he renewed the pursuit, and an hour later overtook and charged the marauders, who fled in every direction and abandoned everything except the horses on which they were mounted. Lieutenant Thomas pursued them beyond Red Willow Creek, and destroyed their camp equipage, recovered the stolen stock, and captured other animals—in all thirty-three mules, horses, and ponies. He then returned to his station, where he arrived at seven o'clock P.M. on the 8th, after a march of one hundred and twenty miles in two days.

Lieutenant Hayes, with a detachment of the regiment, set out from Fort McPherson on the 23d of May, 1871, for Birdwood Creek, Neb., where, on the 24th, he surprised and captured a party of Sioux, together with sixty mules and horses.

The companies were employed in the usual garrison duties at their respective stations, having occasional tours of field-service, until November, 1871, when the regiment was ordered to distant service in the Military Division of the Pacific.

Sixth Period—1872-1875.

ARIZONA AND THE APACHE CAMPAIGNS.

CHAPTER XV.

Across the Continent—Topography of Arizona—Aztec and Toltec Ruins—The Apache Campaigns.

In compliance with orders from the War Department, dated November 1, 1871, the regiment was relieved from duty in Nebraska and Wyoming, and ordered to field-service against the Apaches of Arizona.

The headquarters and companies A, G, H, I, and L (Company F joining at North Platte), leaving horses and heavy equipments behind, started from Fort McPherson, Neb., on the 27th of November, under Major Carr, and moved by the overland railways to Oakland, Cal., and immediately embarked on the steamship *Newbern* and sailed down the coast to Cape St. Lucas, and thence up the Gulf of California to Port Isabel, at the mouth of the Colorado River, where they were transferred to the steamboats *Mojave* and *Colorado*, and arrived at Fort Yuma on the 19th of December. As the headquarters and companies received remounts and heavy equipments they started for Fort McDowell, which was designated as the post at which the regiment was to be assembled.

The second detachment, composed of companies B, C, D, E, K, and M, under Major Crittenden, was assembled at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo. (where horses and heavy equipments were turned in), and then moved from Cheyenne on the 12th of December by the overland railways to Oakland, Cal., and embarked on the steamship *Idaho* and sailed for Port Isabel, where, upon arrival, the companies were transferred to the steamboats *Mojave* and *Colorado*, and arrived at Fort Yuma on the 9th of January, 1872. As the companies received their remounts and heavy equipments they started for Maricopa Wells, whence they were instructed to proceed to their respective stations instead of marching to the previously designated rendezvous at Fort McDowell.

Some changes had been made with reference to contemplated movements after the first detachment had arrived, but the middle of February found all the companies at their stations and ready for field-service.

That part of Arizona north of the Gila River was acquired from Mexico under the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo in 1848. That part south of the Gila River was acquired by purchase under the Gadsden treaty of 1853.

North-eastern Arizona consists of elevated plateaus from three thousand to eight thousand feet above the level of the sea, with occasional bluffs and volcanic cones rising from five hundred to twenty-five hundred feet above the plateaus. The numerous parallel ranges of mountains have a general north-west and south-east course, and form long valleys in the same direction. The remarkable exceptions to this general direction are the Mogollon range in the east, which extends nearly east and west and joins the Sierra Blanca, and an east-and-west range extending into New Mexico. The axis of the Black Mountains and the Cerbat range in the north-west is nearly north and south. Southern Arizona is a plain having a slight elevation, about two hundred feet above the level of the sea, at the mouth of the Gila River. From this plain isolated mountains and mountain ranges abruptly rise. In Central Arizona the Sierra Prieta and the Aztec range send foot-hills out in every direction, and their flanks sink gradually to the level of the high plateau surrounding the San Francisco

Mountain towards the north-east, and to the table-lands sloping towards the Colorado River on the south-west. The San Francisco Mountain, a grand volcanic cone, is eleven thousand feet above the level of the sea. North and north-east of this mountain is an immense table-land, increasing in altitude towards the Utah line, and extending for hundreds of miles. In the Grand Cañon of the Colorado the waters flow between walls that rise to a perpendicular height of seven thousand feet. The mountains of salt in the north-west are among the most remarkable formations to be found in that section, and the deposits are very extensive.

The ruins scattered throughout the Territory indicate an early civilization, that the land was cultivated, and that silver and copper mines were extensively worked. In the north-west and on the Colorado plateau are pueblos in ruins, containing walls, terraces, acequias, and reservoirs. The most extensive ruins are found in the Gila Valley, and recent explorations have established the fact that the country drained by the Gila and Colorado rivers was once densely populated.

Burial urns, containing the ashes of human bodies, are often exhumed, which serve to establish the fact that cremation was practiced by the people who once occupied the country.

Padre Kino wrote, two centuries ago, a description of these ruins, notably of the Casa Grande, a ruin about twelve miles south-east from Florence. No more was known of them then than is known of them now. The acequia which supplied the Casa Grande with water can be traced for fifty miles up the Gila River. It is now fifty feet wide and from six to ten feet deep, and ends in an immense reservoir in which was stored the water-supply for a population estimated at two hundred and fifty thousand. The Spaniards discovered the same ruins in 1535. These people may have been Aztecs or Toltecs; the Moquis and Zunis may be their descendants; their history, however, seems to be enveloped in an impenetrable mystery.

It is known, however, as the Spanish settlements advanced northward, that the Apaches became the scourge of the frontier and repelled all efforts to civilize and convert them. No mission was ever established among them. They drew to themselves all the Indians who from time to time broke away from Spanish rule, and succeeded in driving from Arizona about all the population that was not of their race and blood, and made Sonora the field for their marauding expeditions.

When the Territory passed into the possession of the United States it was almost exclusively occupied by the Apaches, and its only apparent value was the use subsequently made of it—as an overland route for the Southern Mail Company. A few troops were stationed there, and combats incident to the occupation of a new country followed without any beneficial results, except, perhaps, with the Indians on the Colorado River.

Two regiments of California volunteers were dispatched there in 1861 to check the operations of a Confederate force and hold the country. The settlers followed the troops as military stations were established, and engaged in the pursuits of a new country, and from that time until the arrival of the Fifth Cavalry the history of Arizona had been written in the blood of hundreds of American citizens.

The few troops stationed there from time to time endured many hardships and encountered many dangers in efforts to subdue the savages, who delighted to revel in carnivals of crime. They murdered farmers in their fields, miners at their claims, and freighters beside their teams. Promising settlements were abandoned and mining industries were paralyzed. Marauding bands were frequently pursued from the scenes of their outrages directly to the shelter of the reservations, where they could draw supplies to equip themselves for another raid. Peace commissioners had labored with them in vain, and, forbearance having ceased to be a virtue, the President was urged by petition to invest the department commander, Brevet Major-General George Crook, with the control of Indian affairs. It was not until the fall of 1872, when all other measures to secure a peace had signally failed, that he was permitted to begin a long-delayed campaign; but it was necessary to keep some troops in the field during the presence of the peace commissioners to hold the hostile Indians measurably quiet, and the operations of the regiment during the spring and summer of 1872 are deserving of a brief mention.

Company K was employed against the Apache-Mojaves and, during May, three of the raids made upon the settlements in the vicinity of Camp Hualpai met with prompt chastisement by detachments of the company, and the department commander announced in orders that the conduct of the detachments was worthy of the brilliant reputation of the regiment to which they belonged. Companies I and M were employed in the vicinity of Camp Grant, watching the Indians who were located on the reservation near the station. Companies B and C were employed in the vicinity of Camp Hualpai. Company E successfully operated against a large number of Apache-Mojaves and Apache-Yumas who had deserted the reservation at Camp Date Creek, and captured the greater part of them in the Harcuvar and Harquahalla Mountains. Company F was employed in the Senoita Valley and had several combats with the Chiricahuas. A serious outbreak occurred at Camp Date Creek early in September which was quelled by Company E, under Lieutenant Volkmar, but not until a number of Indians had been killed and wounded. It was an occasion fraught with great peril to the garrison, but fortunately the outbreak was quickly suppressed by vigorous measures and the ringleaders were imprisoned.

It was the 22d of September when Captain Mason started from Camp Hualpai with companies B C, and K and a detachment of Hualpai scouts, and proceeded to the Santa Maria district, where on the morning of the 25th, and after a laborious night march over a country cut up with deep and almost impassable cañons, he discovered the rancherias of the Apache-Mojaves near the edge of a deep ravine known as the Muchos Cañons, near the head-waters of the north branch of the Big Sandy. He completely surprised the enemy, and after a sharp engagement killed forty, wounded many others, captured a number of prisoners, and destroyed the rancherias.

The campaign thus auspiciously begun was prosecuted with the utmost vigor by the troops and their Indian allies until April, 1873, and the regiment participated in twenty-eight well-fought combats and engagements with the enemy. Many warriors were killed and wounded; their women and children were captured, and their rancherias and supplies were destroyed. Their hitherto inaccessible retreats were penetrated by the persistent and searching operations of the troops, and there was no safety for them anywhere. The hostile tribes became completely demoralized by the terrible punishment which was inflicted upon them, and with one accord they sent in flags of truce and tendered unconditional surrenders.

On the 7th of April, 1873, the department commander announced in orders the surrender of large numbers of Indians against whom military operations had been conducted for several months, and that assurances had been received from the chiefs and head men that their people desired to conclude a permanent peace. The basis of the peace established was simply that the Apaches should cease plundering and murdering, and comply with the regulations adopted for their government upon the reservations; also that a sufficient time was to be given to enable any renegades still at large to return to their proper reservations, after which the troops with their Indian allies were to pursue and chastise them; and in case any straggling bands remained absent in defiance of proper authority they were to be pursued and forced to surrender or be destroyed. A few renegades and straggling bands remained in the mountains, hoping that the surrender of the principal bands would cause them to be overlooked and forgotten. But in this they were mistaken, and a vigorous campaign resulted in the surrender, in July, of all the renegades and straggling bands, which included two bands of Tonto-Apaches and about two hundred Apache-Mojaves.

After the reduction of the military force in the department in 1873 the officers of the regiment who operated against and controlled hostile Indians were compelled to pursue and attack bodies of renegades with the disadvantage of even greater disparity of numbers on their side than formerly existed, and they frequently found themselves in predicaments from which only by almost superhuman efforts and the exercise of the soundest military judgment, coolness, and determination could they have extricated their commands and attained with such slight loss the brilliant successes that rewarded their exertions.

It is not deemed necessary to present in detail in this connection the many combats and engagements in which the regiment participated during the tour of service in Arizona. A narrative of one important combat could be fairly used to describe any other, only changing the dates and localities. All deserved and received the largest measure of praise. The conduct of the troops and the results of the campaigns are tersely stated in General Orders No. 14, Series 1873, Department of Arizona, as follows:

"The operations of the troops in this department in the late campaigns against the Apaches entitle them to a reputation second to none in the annals of Indian warfare. In the face of obstacles heretofore considered insurmountable, encountering rigorous cold in the mountains, followed in quick succession by the intense heat and arid waste of the desert; not infrequently at dire extremities for want of water to quench their prolonged thirst; and when their animals were stricken by pestilence or the country became too rough to be traversed by them, they left them, and, carrying on their own backs such meagre supplies as they might, they persistently followed on, and, plunging unexpectedly into chosen positions in lava-beds, caves, and cañons, they have outwitted and beaten the wiliest of foes, with slight loss comparatively to themselves, and finally closed an Indian war that has been waged since the days of Cortez."

Major-General John M. Schofield, commanding the Military Division of the Pacific, expressed in a general order his appreciation of the results, as follows:

"To Brevet Major-General George Crook, commanding the Department of Arizona, and to his gallant troops for the extraordinary service they have rendered in the late campaign against the Apache Indians, the division commander extends his thanks and his congratulations upon their brilliant successes. They have merited the gratitude of the nation. There is now occasion for hope that the well-deserved chastisement inflicted upon the Apaches may give peace to the people of Arizona."

General William T. Sherman, during an interview with the Military Committee of the House of Representatives, said that "the services of the Fifth Cavalry in Arizona were unequaled by that of any cavalry regiment during the war of the Rebellion."

Colonel John C. Kelton, the assistant adjutant-general of the Military Division of the Pacific, said, in an endorsement dated March 15, 1876, that "the results of the good conduct of the troops, particularly the Fifth Cavalry, in their engagements with Indians in Arizona, were really of national consequence."

The regiment could desire no higher encomiums. A number of the non-commissioned officers and privates received medals of honor, which they had richly earned by feats of endurance and deeds of valor, and many of the officers were twice nominated to the United States Senate for brevet commissions as rewards for gallant and conspicuous services, which were performed in pursuance of commissions held and obligations assumed with a high sense of honor. Having won the thanks of distinguished officers of the civil and war departments, of the general of the army, and of the division and department commanders, who publicly declared the regiment to have merited the gratitude of the nation, they felt that the task which they had performed had not been a thankless one, and they were content to submit the record of their deeds to the judgment of the country.

An era of peace now dawned upon Arizona such as was never before vouchsafed to that stricken community, and in a few brief months its beneficent effects were everywhere visible. In the summer of 1873 and in the mid-winter of 1873–74 a few disaffected bands abandoned the reservations and endeavored to measure skill and strength with the troops; but a vigorous and unrelenting campaign, in which the regiment was conspicuously engaged, again taught them the fighting qualities of the troops, and after another severe chastisement they were glad to seek safety on the reservations.

During three years of service in Arizona the Fifth Cavalry participated in ninety-seven combats and engagements with the Apaches, and when ordered to other fields of duty the officers and men of the regiment were held in the highest estimation by the citizens of the Territory because of the efficient service which they had performed towards securing a lasting peace to that long-distracted community.

But little is known of the early history of the Apaches. They have no records except those written in the blood of many people. For centuries they have been the scourge of New Mexico, Arizona, and the northern border of old

Mexico. They are now retreating before the irresistible march of civilization. The shrill whistle of the locomotive echoes in their once favorite haunts, and the Territory is increasing rapidly in wealth and population. A few years hence and Arizona, but recently known as a land of cacti, deserts, and implacable Apaches, will put on the robes of sovereignty and take her appointed place with the States of the Nation.

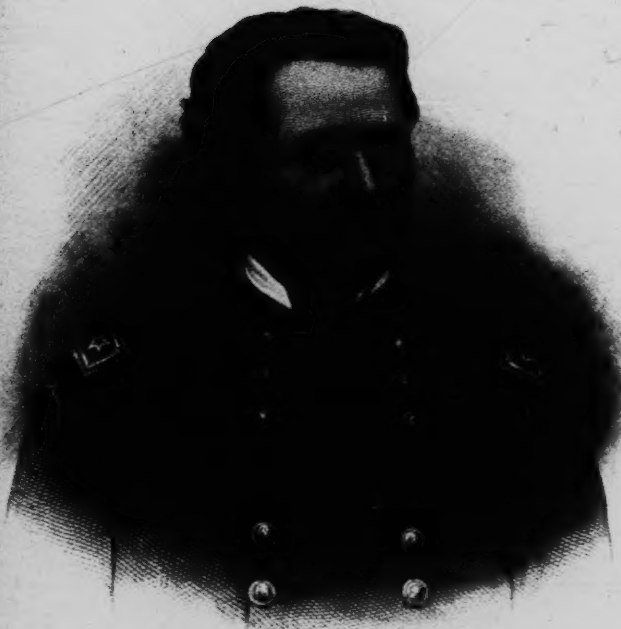
Seventh Period—1875-1883.

SERVICE ON THE PLAINS FROM THE CANADIAN RIVER, IN TEXAS, TO THE YELLOWSTONE RIVER, IN MONTANA.

CHAPTER XVI.

Overland to Kansas, and Service in the Department of the Missouri—The Sioux Campaigns of 1876.

IN April, 1875, the regiment was placed under marching orders for the Department of the Missouri, and on the 1st of May the headquarters and Company C, under Major Royall, started from Camp Lowell and marched to Camp Bowie, where companies F and M joined. The detachment then moved, by the way of Fort Bayard and the Rio Grande valley, to Santa Fé, where it arrived on the 4th of June. Company E started from Camp McDowell on the 20th of April, and marched to Camp Verde and joined companies A and K, and on the 3d of May the detachment, under Captain Mason, moved, by the way of Sunset Crossing, Fort Wingate, and Albuquerque, to Santa Fé, where it arrived on the 5th of June. The battalion, having exchanged horses with the first battalion of the Sixth Cavalry, resumed the march under Major Royall, and moved by the way of Fort Union, N. M., to Fort Lyon, Col., where it arrived on the 23d, and a few days later the headquarters and companies separated and marched to their respective stations, and Lieutenant-Colonel Carr assumed the command of the regiment at Fort Hays, Kan.



Eng'd by J. Rogers.

MAJ. GEN. WESLEY MERRITT, U. S. A.

The other companies, having been selected to remain in Arizona until the arrival of the first battalion of the Sixth Cavalry, did not begin to move out of the Territory until July. Company G started from Fort Whipple on the 1st and marched by the way of Sunset Crossing to Fort Wingate, where it arrived on the 18th and encamped at Bacon Springs. Companies B and I started from Camp Apache on the 17th and arrived at Fort Wingate on the 29th, and on the 1st of August the detachment, under Captain Montgomery, moved by the way of Albuquerque and Santa Fé to Fort Union, N. M., where it arrived on the 19th, and, having exchanged horses with a detachment of the Sixth Cavalry, resumed the march and arrived at Fort Lyon, Col., on the 6th of September, where the companies separated and moved to their respective stations.

Company H started from San Carlos Agency on the 23d of July and marched to Camp Grant, where it joined Company L, and the two companies marched to Camp Bowie, where they arrived on the 30th and joined Company D, and on the 1st of August the detachment, under Lieutenant Woodson, moved by the way of Fort Bayard and the Rio Grande valley to Santa Fé, and thence to Fort Union, N. M., where it arrived on the 29th, and, having exchanged horses with a detachment of the Sixth Cavalry, resumed the march and arrived at Fort Lyon, Col., on the 10th of September, where the companies separated and moved to their respective stations.

The regiment was fairly active during the fall months, and nearly all the companies had some field-service. Companies C and G made reconnaissances during the winter of 1875–76 on Wolf, Medicine Lodge, Elk, and Clear creeks, and on the Canadian River in Texas, and were frequently employed in the Indian Territory, besides performing escort duty with the Arapahoe Indians during their grand winter hunt. Lieutenant Bishop, with a detachment of Company G, had a spirited affair, January 22, 1876, on a tributary of the Cimarron River, one hundred and twenty-five miles east of Camp Supply, in which he severely punished a marauding band of Osage Indians.

Captain Hamilton, with a detachment of his company, set out from Fort Wallace, Kan., on the 25th of October, in pursuit of a number of Cheyennes who were reported to be absent without permission from their reservation. He discovered them on the 27th on Cañon Creek, a tributary of the Smoky Hill River. They were concealed with their ponies in a deep wooded ravine, and had watched his approach on their trail until he was quite near, when they displayed a white flag and claimed to have a written pass from their agent for the purpose of hunting buffaloes. Captain Hamilton rode into their camp and attempted to count them, but failed because of their marked unwillingness to be counted. He then dismounted and entered the ravine, where he found about sixty warriors. By this time the Indians had ascertained that they outnumbered the soldiers two to one; but, to be certain that no others were coming, it was necessary that one of their number should make a reconnaissance of the surrounding country. It was observed at this stage of the proceedings that the Indians held a hurried consultation; and presently they asked permission to dispatch a courier to a hunting party for their pass. The request was granted and a sergeant was sent with the warrior, who rode towards an elevation from which he could see all the approaches to the camp. When the courier had arrived at the summit and ascertained that no more soldiers were coming he fired on the sergeant, and the warriors in the ravine at once fired on the soldiers, who were standing to horse in and about their camp. It was apparent that the Indians had intended from the beginning to violate their flag of truce and attack the soldiers, if they outnumbered them, and then make their escape. Captain Hamilton was not wholly unprepared for the attack, as his suspicions had been aroused by their behavior, and with much coolness and judgment he soon extricated his command from its perilous position with a loss of only one man wounded, two men missing (afterwards reported), and five horses killed. During the mêlée his own horse was killed under him. Being unable to dislodge the Indians, he retired to the place where his rear-guard and wagons were encamped, and dispatched a courier for reinforcements. Lieutenant-Colonel Carr, with companies A, B, and E, started from Fort Hays on the 28th, and, having joined Captain Hamilton, marched with him to the scene of the attack, but the Cheyennes had fled during the night. They were pursued to the south branch of Pawnee Creek, where they separated into small bands and continued their retreat south of the Arkansas River; and as it was evident that they were hastening to the shelter of their reservation, the pursuit was abandoned. It was afterwards ascertained that the party had a pass for seven men, which explained their treacherous conduct and subsequent flight. One warrior was killed and others were wounded during the combat.

In May, 1876, the companies in the field were recalled, and orders were issued directing the headquarters and eight companies to move by rail to Cheyenne, Wyo., for service in the Department of the Platte. This order was not unexpected, as the northern Sioux and other disaffected bands under Sitting Bull and Crazy Horse were in a state of war, and the troops had been operating against them for several months. The headquarters and companies A, B, C, D, G, I, K, and M were moved, early in June, from their respective stations to Cheyenne, and marched thence to Fort Laramie, and on the 21st the battalion, under Lieutenant-Colonel Carr, marched towards the Powder River trail for the purpose of intercepting and driving back the almost daily reinforcements and stopping the supplies which were being forwarded to the enemy in the field from the agencies four hundred miles to the southeast. It was subsequently ascertained that not less than twenty-two hundred warriors abandoned the Red Cloud and Spotted Tail agencies during the Sioux war of 1876.

On the afternoon of the 1st of July Colonel Merritt, who had succeeded Colonel Emory, retired at his own request, joined and assumed command of the regiment.

On the 3d of July companies I and K, under Captain Mason, pursued a party of Cheyennes about thirty miles and compelled them to abandon the supplies which they were taking to the enemy. The presence of the regiment on the south branch of the Cheyenne River having become known to the Indians, it was marched in three columns to Sage Creek, and thence *en masse* to Raw Hide Creek, where it arrived on the 14th. At this place Company C was detached for patrol duty near the crossing of the Laramie and Red Cloud trail on Running Water, and rejoined on the 22d at Fort Laramie.

When encamped on Raw Hide Creek a courier arrived from the Red Cloud Agency with the information that eight hundred Cheyenne warriors had started to join Sitting Bull and Crazy Horse. Notwithstanding the regiment was under orders to march without delay to the Big Horn country, Colonel Merritt assumed the responsibility of making an effort to intercept them. He started at one o'clock P.M. on the 15th and made a forced march of eighty-five miles to War Bonnet (Indian Creek), near the crossing of the Powder River trail, where he arrived at eight o'clock P.M. on the 16th, and on the morning of the 17th he met and defeated the advance of the Indians and then pursued them to the agency. When about twenty-five miles north of Red Cloud it was discovered that the main body had hastily returned to the reservation, having been warned of the approach of the troops by couriers who had been dispatched from the advance party which had been defeated.

William F. Cody, the favorite scout of the regiment, was conspicuous in the affair of the morning, having killed in a hand-to-hand conflict Yellow Hand, a prominent Cheyenne chief.

This rapid march, unexpected attack, and vigorous pursuit defeated the plans of eight hundred Cheyenne warriors and prevented them from joining the enemy in the north. The regiment then marched to Fort Laramie, and on the 23d started from that station northward to join Brigadier-General Crook.

Meanwhile orders had been issued for the companies remaining in the Department of the Missouri to join the companies already in the field, and accordingly companies E, F, H, and L moved by rail about the middle of July from their respective stations to Cheyenne, and marched thence to Chug Water, Wyo., where dispatches were received directing companies H and L to take temporary station at Fort Robinson, Neb., near the Red Cloud Agency, where they encamped during the summer and fall months, and were engaged on the 23d of October, under Major Gordon, in the capture of Red Leaf's (Sioux) village on Chadron Creek, Neb. The capture included forty lodges, fifty warriors, and five hundred and fifty ponies, and this was effected without bloodshed on either side. Companies E and F, under Captain Price, continued the march to Fort Fetterman, and thence northward by forced marches until two o'clock A.M. of the 29th, when they joined the regiment on the north branch of the South Cheyenne River after a march of only seven days from Cheyenne.

On the afternoon of the 3d of August the headquarters and ten companies of the regiment—five hundred and thirty-five officers and men—rode into Brigadier-General Crook's camp on Goose Creek, under the shadows of the Big Horn Mountains, and there was no doubting the sincerity of his welcome as he recognized with genial smiles and words of cordial greeting the officers and men who had served with him in his brilliant Apache campaigns.

On the 4th of August the organization of the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition of 1876 was announced. The cavalry (Second, Third, and Fifth) were organized into a brigade of five battalions with five companies to each battalion. Colonel Merritt was announced as chief of cavalry. Lieutenant-Colonel Carr resumed the command of the regiment, which he retained until the expedition was disbanded. Major Upham commanded the first battalion, consisting of companies A, B, G, I, and M, and Major Mason, recently promoted to that grade in the Third Cavalry, continued to serve with the regiment, and commanded the second battalion, consisting of companies C, D, E, F, and K. Lieutenant-Colonel Royall commanded the Second and Third Cavalry, with Major Evans and Captains Noyes and Van Vliet as battalion commanders. Ten companies of the Fourth, Ninth, and Fourteenth Infantry regiments were commanded by Major Chambers, and a better body of officers and men were never assembled in the army. The Crow and Shoshone allies were commanded by Captain Randall, of the Twenty-third Infantry, and the volunteer scouts were in charge of Major Stanton, of the Pay Department.

The order of movement was brief and simple:

"All tents and camp equipage, bedding and baggage, except articles hereinafter specified, to be stored in the wagons, and wagons to be turned over to the chief quartermaster at sunset. Wagons will be left at camp. A pack-train of mules will accompany each battalion on the march, for the protection of which the battalion will be held responsible. The command will march at seven o'clock A.M. to-morrow 'prepared for action,' and company commanders will see to it that each man carries with him on his person one hundred rounds of ammunition; and four days' rations, overcoat and one blanket on the saddle. Fifty rounds additional per man will be packed on mules. Four extra horses, not to be packed, will be led with each company. Curry-combs and brushes will be left in wagons. *Special instructions for action:* All officers and non-commissioned officers to take constant pains to prevent wastage of ammunition."

On the morning of the 5th of August, at the appointed hour, the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition marched from Goose Creek, the infantry taking the advance at six o'clock and the cavalry following an hour later. The command marched down Tongue River for two days, and then turned north-west and crossed the Panther Mountains to the Rosebud—the favorite cemetery of the wild Sioux—and down the valley on the trail over which Lieutenant-Colonel Custer, of the Seventh Cavalry, made his last march when going to the Little Big Horn, until the 10th, when the forces under General Terry were met thirty-five miles above the mouth of the stream, but the enemy—had disappeared.

They had turned eastward from the valley of the Rosebud, at the place where the forces of Generals Terry and Crook had united, to avoid a battle with the troops, who were encamped a few miles below. The Indian trail, the largest ever seen on the plains, spread out like a fan when it reached the upland. Sitting Bull and his allies had determined to hasten towards the Canada line and seek safety on foreign soil. The Fifth Infantry was at once faced about and marched to the Yellowstone, where the regiment was embarked on steamboats and patrolled the river to intercept, if possible, the retreat of the savages.

On the morning of the 11th the united forces crossed the divide to Tongue River and marched down the valley on the trail until the 14th, and thence across the divide to Powder River and down the valley to the Yellowstone, where they arrived on the 17th ; but it was apparent that the Indians had separated and effected their escape. Sitting Bull was moving towards the Canada line, and Crazy Horse had turned towards the Black Hills of Dakota. Violent rain-storms had added greatly to the discomforts of the troops, who were unprepared for inclement weather ; but they had plodded on through the mud and rain with unfailing good-humor, although there was not a man who entertained a reasonable hope of overtaking the Sioux.

The united forces rested on the banks of the Yellowstone until the 24th, and then marched up Powder River about twenty miles. On the 26th General Terry returned to the Yellowstone, and the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition marched due east and arrived at the head of Heart River on the 5th of September. The rainfall had been incessant, and the supplies received on the Yellowstone were nearly exhausted—but two and a half days' rations of bacon and hard-bread remained on hand. Mud and water reigned supreme, and there was no prospect of catching anything, not even a jack-rabbit.

General Crook could go to Fort Abraham Lincoln for supplies, but if he did so he would consume valuable time and leave the Black Hills in a defenseless condition, as all the Indian trails seemed to lead in that direction; or he could move directly south, through an unknown country, to the Black Hills, having a chance to strike the Indians *en route*, and obtain supplies at the end of the march. The men who were serving their first campaign hoped that he would go to Fort Abraham Lincoln, but those who had served in other campaigns with General Crook believed that he would march towards the Black Hills, and he did. It was useless to pursue any longer. He could only hope to protect by the presence of his command, as the Indians had scattered to every point of the compass. The horses were leg-weary, quite a number had been abandoned, and dismounted cavalrymen were daily joining the infantry battalion.

On the morning of the 6th of September the expedition, numbering two thousand men, began the march south, by the compass, for the Black Hills. Much could be written of the hardships that followed—of the lack of food and shelter in pitiless and incessant rain-storms, and the weary marches that had to be made when men and horses were alike exhausted; but it is simply written that the officers and men, subsisting upon wild berries and horse-meat, plodded along for days, crossing Cannon Ball, the north and south branches of Grand River, and Owl and Crow creeks, without abandoning the determination to pull through.

On the night of the 7th Captain Mills and one hundred and fifty men of the Third Cavalry, mounted on the most serviceable horses of that regiment, pushed ahead for the settlements to purchase supplies for the command. Two days later a courier returned with the news that Captain Mills had captured Roman Nose's village (Brulé Sioux) at Slim Buttes, but that he was in great danger of being overpowered so soon as the escaped warriors could return with reinforcements. It was wonderful to see how eagerly the cavalry pushed forward to the rescue, and at eleven o'clock A.M. they had arrived at the scene of action, and not much behind them was the superb infantry. It was ascertained from the prisoners that Crazy Horse, with three hundred lodges, was about twenty miles away, but, owing to the jaded condition of the men and horses, it was impossible to make a demonstration against him; but, as was fully expected, he made a demonstration against the command between three and four o'clock P.M. with a large force of warriors. Quick as a flash of lightning the men formed a magnificent skirmish-line around the camp and enclosed the village, prisoners, horses, and captured ponies; the onslaught of the enemy was greeted with ringing cheers. The men, in their eagerness, did some wild shooting at the beginning, but they soon settled to steady work and forgot that they were wet and hungry.

Crazy Horse made persistent efforts to find a weak place in the line through which he could charge and recapture the ponies; but his efforts were of no avail, and he retired at nightfall, having been completely foiled at all points. The casualties among the troops did not exceed twenty. The enemy's loss, thought to be quite severe, was not ascertained. While the combat was not a sanguinary one, it was decidedly picturesque, and as the twilight fell the skirmish-line could be distinctly traced around the entire circle by the flashes from the muskets and carbines as they were discharged. The capture of the village at daybreak was a Third Cavalry success, but the entire command participated in the afternoon skirmish with Crazy Horse. A Seventh Cavalry guidon, Captain Keogh's gauntlets, cavalry saddles, uniforms, and three horses belonging to the Seventh Cavalry were found in the village, which seemed to prove that Roman Nose and his followers had participated in Custer's last battle on the Little Big Horn. A quantity of dried meat and four hundred ponies were captured, which afforded a happy change from the horse-meat upon which the officers and men had been subsisting for several days. The command resumed the march next morning, leaving the first battalion of the regiment, under Major Upham, to destroy the village. The enemy renewed the attack with great vigor before the rear of the main column was out of sight; but after receiving a severe punishment they withdrew, and nothing more was seen of them. On the night of the 10th Captain Mills was again sent forward with fifty men, who were mounted on the strongest of the captured ponies. He arrived at Crook City without accident or detention, and on the 13th started supplies to meet the command.

The march of the 12th of September—a day never to be forgotten—from Owl Creek to Crow Creek is known as the "mud march," during which scores of horses were abandoned, and starving and exhausted men despairingly gave up and were with the utmost difficulty persuaded to proceed. It was not until after midnight that the rear-guard (Company I) arrived at the bivouac on Crow Creek. On the morning of the 12th, Major Upham, several officers, and one hundred and fifty men of the regiment were detached, *with two ponies for rations*, to examine the country east of the command. They rejoined on the Belle Fourche on the 14th, having lost one man killed by the enemy.

On the 13th of September the weary and well-nigh exhausted command forded the Belle Fourche and encamped in a beautiful grove. Pluck had won the race against starvation, for over the hills came a herd of beef-cattle, and a few minutes later a number of supply-wagons were seen approaching the camp. After several days of rest in Whitewood Valley and Centennial Park the command moved by easy marches through the Black Hills to Custer City, and encamped in that vicinity until the 14th of October, when the regiment, with detachments of the Second and Third Cavalry, aggregating about eight hundred officers and men, under Colonel Merritt, made a reconnaissance down the south branch of Cheyenne River to the mouth of Rapid Creek, and then returned to the crossing of the Custer City and Red Cloud road, near Buffalo Gap, and proceeded thence to Fort Robinson, Neb., where the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition was disbanded on the 24th of October, and in a farewell order General Crook addressed himself to the officers and men as follows:

"In the campaign now closed he has been obliged to call upon you for much hard service and many sacrifices of personal comfort. At times you have been out of reach of your base of supplies in most inclement weather, and have marched without food and sleep—without shelter. In your engagements you have evinced a high order of discipline and courage; in your marches wonderful powers of endurance; and in your deprivations and hardships patience and fortitude.

"Indian warfare is of all warfare the most dangerous, the most trying, and the most thankless. Not recognized by the high authority of the United States Congress as war, it still possesses for you the disadvantages of civilized warfare with all the horrible accompaniments that barbarism can invent and savages can execute. In it you are required to serve without the incentive to promotion or recognition—in truth, without favor or hope of reward.

"The people of our sparsely-settled frontier, in whose defense this war is waged, have but little influence with the powerful communities in the East; their representatives have little voice in our national councils; while your savage foes are not only the wards of the nation, supported in idleness, but objects of sympathy with large numbers of people otherwise well informed and discerning.

"You may, therefore, congratulate yourselves that in the performance of your military duty you have been on the side of the weak against the strong, and that the few people on the frontier will remember your efforts with gratitude."

Companies H and L, under Major Gordon, set out from Fort Robinson on the 1st of November and joined the expedition under Colonel Mackenzie, of the Fourth Cavalry, at Fort Laramie, and then marched by the way of Fort Fetterman to the Powder River country, and participated in a desperate engagement with Dull Knife's band of Cheyennes at Bates Creek (north branch of Powder River) on the 25th, which continued during the entire day. The troops won a brilliant victory; killed and wounded a large number of warriors, destroyed the village, and captured eight hundred ponies.

The Sioux campaigns of 1876 were marked with few engagements, but those that did take place were conspicuous for the desperateness with which they were fought and the severe losses sustained. Nearly four hundred and fifty officers and men of the army were killed and wounded during the year. The Seventh Cavalry suffered the most severe loss—fourteen officers and two hundred and forty-two men killed and fifty-three men wounded. The enemy's loss is now known to have been severe at the Rosebud, Little Big Horn, Slim Buttes, and Bates Creek. But the far-reaching results of the campaigns extended beyond the consideration of how many were killed and wounded. They led to the disintegration of many of the hostile bands of savages, who gladly sought safety upon the reservations and who have not since attempted any warlike demonstrations.

CHAPTER XVII.

Operations in Northern Wyoming—The Wind River Expedition of 1877—Field Operations of 1878-79, including the Movement against the hostile Cheyennes in Nebraska and the Ute Outbreak in Colorado.

UPON the disbandment of the Sioux expeditions of 1876 the regiment was assigned to stations in the Department of the Platte.

On the 29th of May, 1877, companies A, B, H, I, and L, under Captain Hamilton, set out from Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., and marched to Fort Fetterman, where Company L was detached to meet Lieutenant-General Sheridan at Fort Washakie and escort him across the country to the Yellowstone River. The other companies proceeded to the Big Horn country, where they encamped. The lieutenant-general and the department commander, escorted by Company L, arrived at the camp on Tongue River on the 17th of July; and on the 19th companies A, B, and I, under Major Hart (who had joined the battalion in June), joined the escort and accompanied the distinguished generals to the mouth of the Little Big Horn River. The battalion was employed during the summer in making reconnaissances along the north-east base of the Big Horn Mountains and in the valleys of the Little Big Horn, Rosebud, Tongue, and Powder rivers.

Late in July five companies were moved by rail to Omaha and Chicago for guard and patrol duty during the railway riots of that summer. Colonel Merritt, Major Gordon, and companies E and K were stationed at Omaha; Lieutenant-Colonel Carr and companies C, G, and M were stationed at Chicago. The companies returned to their stations during August, and were commended by the department commander in a general order for their good conduct, soldierly bearing, and strict attention to duty while employed upon this important service.

It was reported in August that the hostile Nez Percés intended to raid upon the settlements in North-western Wyoming, and the companies serving on the Union Pacific Railway were moved to Green River, and marched thence to Fort Washakie, where they arrived on the 6th of September; and on the 8th the Wind River expedition, consisting of the headquarters and companies C, D, E, F, K, and M (and Company K, Third Cavalry), under Colonel Merritt, set out from that station and marched northward to the vicinity of Heart Mountain, where it was joined on the 18th by the battalion which had been operating on the east side of the Big Horn Mountains. It was soon ascertained that the enemy had continued their retreat down Clark's Fork, with the troops in close pursuit. The expedition then returned to Fort Washakie (where companies G and K were assigned), and marched thence by the way of the Sweetwater, North Platte River, and Fort Fetterman, to Fort Laramie, where it was disbanded on the 23d of October.

Companies B, F, and I, under Major Hart, set out from Fort D. A. Russell, January 6, 1878, and moved by rail to Corinne, Utah, and marched thence to the Ross Fork Agency, near Fort Hall, Idaho; and on the morning of the 16th they participated in the capture of the disaffected Bannacks, who had threatened hostilities because one of their number had been arrested on a charge of murder. The villages were surrounded at daybreak, and the warriors, who were completely surprised, surrendered with their arms and ponies, and a threatened Indian war was promptly suppressed.

The headquarters and companies A, B, D, F, and M, under Colonel Merritt, were actively employed in Northern Wyoming and Western Nebraska during the summer and fall of 1878. Companies C, E, and K served with the battalion until July, when they were assigned to Fort

McKinney and employed in the construction of that post. Companies H and I were actively employed from June to November against the hostile Bannacks in Idaho and Montana.

Lieutenant Bishop, with a detachment of Company G, set out from Fort Washakie on the 10th of September, and, after a pursuit of two hundred and fifty miles, overtook and engaged on the 16th, on Buffalo Fork of Snake River, twenty miles south of Yellowstone Lake, a party of hostile Bannacks. He killed two warriors and captured twenty prisoners and fourteen animals.

Company L, under Lieutenant Davis, participated in October in the pursuit, through the sand-hills of North-western Nebraska, of Dull Knife's band of Cheyennes, who were making their memorable flight northward from the reservation in the Indian Territory.

On the 19th of January, 1879, companies A, B, D, F, I, and M set out from Fort D. A. Russell to intercept, if possible, the hostile Cheyennes who were reported to be in North-western Nebraska. The battalion moved by the way of Forts Laramie, Robinson, and Sheridan to Harman's Ranch on the Niobrara River, and then made a reconnaissance through the sand-hills about the head-waters of Loupe Fork; but a fall of snow interfered with the search and finally rendered useless any further efforts to find the Indians. The battalion abandoned the pursuit and rejoined its station on the 28th of February, having made a march of seven hundred miles in mid-winter.

Company G was employed during August, September, and October, under Lieutenant Thomas, on escort duty with a government surveying party in the Yellowstone National Park.

An outbreak occurred in September, 1879, at the White River Agency in Colorado, which was brought about by local causes. The agent wished the Utes to cultivate the soil, and as they would not labor an issue was soon raised between them, which culminated in an open rupture when the agent attempted to plow a piece of land which they desired to preserve for grazing purposes. The agent then asked for military assistance, and Major Thornburgh, of the Fourth Infantry, who was commanding Fort Fred Steele, Wyo., was instructed to proceed to the agency with a sufficient force and restore order. When it came to the knowledge of the Utes that troops were marching towards the agency they became greatly excited and threatened to attack the soldiers if they crossed the boundary line of the reservation.

On the 19th of September Captain Payne, with companies D and F, moved by rail from Fort D. A. Russell to Fort Fred Steele, and joined Captain Lawson's company of the Third Cavalry and Lieutenant Price, who commanded a company of the Fourth Infantry, and on the 21st the troops, under Major Thornburgh, set out for the agency. The infantry company was detached at Fortification Creek, and encamped to await further orders. The command, now reduced to six officers and one hundred and fifty-five enlisted men, then marched southward to Deer Creek, and encamped on the 28th. A number of the Ute chiefs visited Major Thornburgh at the camps on Bear River and Williams' Fork, and were informed that he was going to the agency for the sole purpose of restoring order, and that they had nothing to fear from the presence of the soldiers. Although the chiefs were dissatisfied and objected to the presence of any troops at their agency, they accepted presents from the officers and departed with protestations of friendship.

The march was resumed on the 29th, and about ten o'clock A.M. the command arrived at Milk Creek, about twenty miles north of the agency. At this place Captains Payne and Lawson, with their companies, turned off the road, taking a trail that led to the left, while Company D, under Lieutenant Paddock, remained with the wagon-train, which was about one mile to the rear. There was no serious apprehension of an attack, but it was deemed prudent to advance with caution, as the command was approaching a deep cañon through which the wagons must pass. Lieutenant Cherry was in the advance with a small escort, and while passing over some high ground discovered the Indians lying in ambush along the ridges that commanded the road. With a quick perception of the situation he turned and warned the companies, and the men were at once dismounted and deployed as skirmishers. Major Thornburgh and Lieutenant Cherry then rode forward and attempted to communicate with the Utes, but they refused to talk and at once opened a rapid and galling fire upon the troops. It was soon apparent that the exposed position of the troops in the face of an enemy well armed and in superior force was untenable, and the men were directed to retire slowly and effect a junction with Company D, which was protecting the wagon-train. The men retired in excellent order, and the enemy, having been foiled in their purpose to ambuscade the command, moved around the left flank beyond carbine range, and concentrated on a knoll to the left of and commanding the line of retreat, for the purpose of cutting off the companies from the wagon-train, which had begun to park on the right bank of Milk Creek. Captain Payne, with a part of his company, charged the knoll and dispersed the enemy, and then retired to the train and adopted measures for its defense. Major Thornburgh started for the train just as Captain Payne made the charge, and was shot and instantly killed after crossing the creek and within five hundred yards of the wagons. The command then devolved upon Captain Payne.

The train was parked about two hundred yards from the water—the wagons formed the north side of a corral elliptical in shape, its long axis running east and west. The south side was exposed to the enemy, who massed in the ravines along the stream and upon the heights, and made a determined effort to capture and destroy the train before the wagons could be placed in a position for defense. A number of wounded animals were led out to the exposed space and shot down, thus making a continuous line of defense and affording a cover for the sharpshooters. The bedding, boxes, and sacks of grain and flour were then taken from the wagons and used for breastworks, and in a short time the train was in as good a state of defense as the means at hand would permit. In the meantime Captain Lawson and Lieutenant Cherry, by their superb fighting, had held the enemy in check until this much had been accomplished, when they entered the corral, bringing all the wounded with them.

The enemy, having been defeated in their efforts to prevent the concentration of the command and the parking of the train, took advantage of a high wind and set fire to the tall grass and sage-brush down the creek. An agency supply-train was encamped within seventy-five yards of the corral and commanded the approach to the water, and Captain Payne, fearing that under cover of the smoke the enemy might make a lodgment in the train, ordered the grass on the north side to be fired, and in a short time the train was in flames. The fire which had been started down the creek now approached with great rapidity and threatened to destroy the exposed part of the corral. The officers and men at this critical moment, when the enemy made their most furious attack, displayed great courage. Several lives were lost and a number of the men were wounded, but the flames were extinguished and the enemy were again repulsed. From this time (three o'clock P.M.) until nightfall the enemy kept their sharpshooters at work, and three-fourths of the animals were killed, or so severely wounded that they were killed by the troops. At dark the enemy charged the corral and delivered volley after volley. They finally retired with a loss of several warriors, who were seen to fall from their ponies.

During the night the dead animals were dragged beyond the corral, a full supply of water for twenty-four hours was secured, Dr. Grimes (wounded) cared for the wounded, intrenchments were dug, and by daybreak the corral was in a good condition for defense. Captain Payne, twice wounded, prepared his dispatches, and at midnight started couriers to Rawlins, where they arrived on the 30th, when news of the disaster first reached the country.

During the 30th the enemy kept up an almost incessant fire, and killed all the animals except fourteen mules. They withdrew at nightfall, and renewed the attack at daybreak.

On the morning of the 2d of October Captain Dodge, with Lieutenant Hughes, thirty-five men of Company D, Ninth Cavalry, and four citizens, rode into the besieged camp after a forced march of twenty-three hours. At Hayden's, on Bear River, a courier informed Captain Dodge of the disaster, and he never drew rein until he rode into the corral just at daybreak; before dark thirty-eight of his horses were killed and the others were wounded.

Meanwhile a movement of troops such as had never been witnessed in the Department of the Platte, if, indeed, in any department, was in progress. The troops fairly leaped to the emergency, and, moving from all points with the utmost dispatch, rapidly concentrated at Rawlins, where Colonel Merritt arrived at half-past five o'clock A.M. of the 2d of October with companies A, B, I, and M of the regiment, and at eleven o'clock A.M. of the same day he began, with two squadrons of cavalry and five companies of infantry, what has been appropriately named "a lightning march" of one hundred and seventy miles to Milk Creek, where he arrived at half-past five o'clock A.M. of the 5th, and raised the siege and dispersed the enemy, who retreated through the cañon towards the agency.

Companies D and F had eight men killed, two officers (Captain Payne and Lieutenant Paddock) and fifteen men wounded, and one hundred and ten horses killed. Captain Lawson had one man killed, seventeen men wounded, and nearly all his horses were killed. The wagon-master and four civilian employés were killed, as were also nearly all the train-mules.

The commands encamped at Milk Creek until the 10th (other troops arriving daily, among the number Company H of the regiment), when companies D and F, with Captains Dodge's and Lawson's companies, moved by easy marches to Rawlins, whence, after a brief delay, they were moved by rail to their respective stations.

Colonel Merritt, with six companies of cavalry, eight companies of infantry, and one hundred civilian employés—a total force of about seven hundred men—moved southward through the cañon to White River, arrived at the agency on the 11th, and found the buildings and supplies destroyed, the agent and his employés murdered, and the women taken into captivity. On the morning of the 15th, having been reinforced with four companies of the Third Cavalry (leaving six companies of the Seventh Infantry at the encampment), he advanced towards Grand River, and was near the head-waters of Lone Tree Creek when a courier arrived with dispatches from the War Department, which directed him to suspend aggressive operations, as the Interior Department desired to open negotiations with the savages. He accordingly returned to the encampment on White River, where he arrived on the 17th.

Three days afterwards Lieutenant Hall, accompanied by Lieutenant Weir, of the Ordnance Department, and six men, set out on a reconnaissance for the purpose of locating a practicable wagon route to Grand River. When on Rifle Creek, about twenty miles south of the camp, Lieutenant Weir and Paul F. A. Hümme (formerly a sergeant-major of the regiment) left Lieutenant Hall, against his counsel, to follow a herd of black-tail deer, and very soon thereafter they were killed by a party of Utes. Lieutenant Hall heard the firing, but supposed that Weir and Hümme were shooting deer, until he observed fresh pony-tracks

He then turned and hastened towards the place where the shots had been fired, and as he neared it a party of mounted Indians fired upon him. He at once sought shelter for his men and horses in a small ravine two hundred yards distant, and held the Indians at bay until nightfall, when he succeeded in escaping from them, and arrived at the encampment about nine o'clock P.M. The battalion of the regiment, under Major Sumner, was immediately dispatched to Rifle Creek and the bodies were recovered. Lieutenant Weir was shot from behind and instantly killed, but Humme killed a warrior before he fell. Lieutenant Hall's party killed and wounded several of the enemy.

Colonel Merritt continued in command until the 22d of November, when, with his headquarters, Lieutenant-Colonel Compton, and all the cavalry except companies A, H, I, and M of the regiment, he returned to Rawlins and rejoined his station. The companies named continued to serve on White River until March, 1880. Companies C, E, and K, under Captain Adam, set out from Fort McKinney on the 6th of October and marched to Rock Creek, and moved thence by rail to Rawlins, where they reported for duty to Colonel Brackett, of the Third Cavalry, who commanded the reserve forces of the Ute expedition, but upon the suspension of active operations they were ordered to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo.

The brilliant services performed by Colonel Merritt, Captains Payne, Lawson, and Dodge, and the lieutenants and men of their commands, received, as they deserved, the highest commendations, while the alacrity and enthusiasm with which the troops met the severe demands upon them during the winter of 1879–80 were a source of pride to the whole army.

In April, 1880, the regiment was assigned to stations as follows: the headquarters and companies A, G, I, and K to Fort Laramie; companies C and E to Fort Sidney; companies B, D, and F to Fort Niobrara; companies H and L to Fort Robinson; and Company M to Fort Sheridan. The changes made in these assignments to the present time (March 3, 1883) have been the abandonment of Fort Sheridan and the transfer of Company M to Fort Robinson, the transfer of the regimental headquarters and Company L to Fort Sidney, the transfer of Company F to Fort D. A. Russell and thence to Fort Sidney, and the transfer of companies E and I to Fort McKinney.

Company I, under Captain Kellogg, was employed during the summer of 1881 on escort duty with Lieutenant-General Sheridan through the Yellowstone National Park, and companies C, E, and L, under Captain Adam, were employed at Omaha, Neb., during the labor disturbances in March, 1882.

The regiment has been unusually quiet during the past three years, and the officers and men have enjoyed a season of rest from Indian campaigns, in which there is plenty of danger and hardship without hope of substantial reward.

The narrative is completed to the 3d of March, 1883, and it is believed that all material facts pertaining to the history of the regiment have been presented.

PART SECOND.

THE MILITARY RECORDS

OF THE

OFFICERS OF THE FIFTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

"TIME changes all things—most of all that little world, a regiment. Old men go, new men come; some die, others exchange; and gradually the old interests fade as a new society springs up. Men who have been prominent figures in the regiment become but names to which no one attaches any very particular ideas."—*Old English Story.*

PART SECOND.

MILITARY RECORDS OF OFFICERS.

COLONELS.

1. **ALBERT S. JOHNSTON** was born, of Scotch ancestry, in Mason County, Ky., February 2, 1803. His father (John), a physician of high standing, removed from Connecticut to Kentucky before the adoption of the National Constitution. His eldest brother (Josiah Stoddard) was born in Connecticut in 1784 and removed with his father to Kentucky, subsequently removed to Louisiana, and in 1824 was returned from that State to the United States Senate and was twice re-elected. Albert Sidney was sent at an early age to the school of Dr. Lewis Marshall, one of the most learned and accomplished scholars of his day and a brother of Chief-Justice Marshall. He was afterwards a student in the Transylvania University, and while there his brother, observing his marked inclination for a military life, induced him to accept an appointment to West Point. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1826, and assigned to the Second Infantry as a brevet second lieutenant, and was promoted a second lieutenant in the Sixth Infantry April 4, 1827. Both commissions gave him rank from the day he was graduated. He was distinguished for his attainments in mathematics and the natural sciences. He obtained during his stay at Transylvania a very thorough training in the Latin classics, and an acquaintance with other branches of learning that was useful to him later in life. Twenty-five years afterwards he read and construed Sallust with considerable facility.

Lieutenant Johnston visited Washington during the fall of

1826, and in the brilliant and polished society of that period had his first experience of the world. He was a guest at the White House and at Mr. Clay's, and was a favorite in the circle of fashionable life. These advantages, however, seemed to make only a slight impression upon his martial nature, which craved a field of action. He was surprised during this visit by an offer from General Scott to make him an aide-de-camp. The temptation of such a brilliant career would have proved irresistible to most men; but nothing could deter him from his purpose to enter at once upon the more practical service of the camp and the frontier, and win his advancement by meritorious acts, not patronage. His declination of the offer prejudiced him in the good opinion of General Scott, who for nearly a generation regarded him with coolness; but when in his later years he had by conspicuous services won the entire respect of the commander-in-chief, that respect was cordially exhibited with the largest measure of official approbation. This incident illustrates both his theory of life at that time and the unwillingness to owe anything to favor which characterized him throughout his career. When he left the capital he did not again visit it for thirty years, except in passing through on two or three journeys. He served at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., until May, 1827, when he proceeded to Jefferson Barracks and entered upon the usual routine of garrison duty, which was varied in August and September by a participation in an expedition to compel the Winnebagoes to atone for outrages committed upon the white settlers. He was the adjutant of the Sixth Infantry from September 14, 1828, to September 7, 1832; possessed the esteem and confidence of the regiment, and developed at that period a forbearance in judging his fellow-man which later in life became one of the most conspicuous traits of his character.

Lieutenant Johnston's first active service was during the Black Hawk War against the Sac Indians. He accompanied Brevet Brigadier-General Henry Atkinson, colonel of the Sixth Infantry, who commanded the United States forces, as an acting assistant adjutant-general. He was commissioned by Governor John Reynolds as an assistant adjutant-general of Illinois volunteers, May 9, 1832, with the rank of colonel, and held the position until October 11, 1832. This rank was given to him (as it was to several regular officers) in order to secure the ready obedience of the

Illinois officers, who refused to obey orders received through staff officers of less rank than themselves. He participated in the battle of Bad Axe River, August 2, 1832, and served with distinction throughout the campaign, where his soldierly qualities were appreciated and commended by his superior officers, who accorded him a high reputation for the wise and successful administration of the duties of his office. His private journal of the operations against Black Hawk was fully endorsed by General Atkinson, and it was accepted by the historian of the campaign as an unquestionable authority.

While holding his volunteer commission he accepted, May 8, 1832, an appointment as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Atkinson, and continued in the duties of the office until October 31, 1833, when he availed himself of a leave of absence and subsequently resigned his commission in the Sixth Infantry, to take effect May 31, 1834. He was impelled to this course because of the rapidly failing health of his wife, who died August 12, 1835. After a brief residence on his farm near St. Louis he removed to Louisville in the early part of 1836, and made an effort to secure the consent of the government to a plan which he had in view for establishing a colony in the Sioux country, but it was not favorably considered. He was still doubtful as to his future when his attention was drawn to the struggle in progress between Texas and Mexico, and later his sympathies were actively enlisted and he gave freely from his resources to assist the Texans in their struggle; and finally, when the United States government had recognized their independence, he resolved to aid them in person, and without further delay made the necessary arrangements and went to Texas. Although he carried with him testimonials of his personal worth and military ability, addressed to the leading men of Texas, he did not use them.

He did not apply for any position in the Texan army and had no assurance that any rank or command would be offered to him; but his military instincts dominated his nature, and he proceeded to General Sam Houston's headquarters a few days after the battle of San Jacinto. He sympathized, as a man of his temperament naturally would, with those who had raised in Texas the standard of resistance against Mexican oppression and misgovernment, and he decided to extend the aid of his genius, character, and acquirements to their cause. It is said he enlisted, or enrolled himself, as a private soldier in General Rusk's division. If this is true his subsequent career with that army reads like the story of the field-marshals under the First Napoleon. An authority that can hardly be disputed says, "General Johnston entered the Texan army as a private in the cavalry." It was not inconsistent with his character to enlist, in an enthusiastic spirit, as a private; but it is not probable that he ever served as such, for another excellent authority says "he was never borne on any muster-roll of the Texan army." Within thirty days after his arrival he was appointed by Brigadier-General T. J. Rusk, at the instance of Colonel John A. Wharton, then the adjutant-general of the army, to that position in his stead, as Colonel Wharton was compelled to resign because of private business.

His commission as adjutant-general and colonel of the Texan army is dated August 5, 1836. President D. G. Burnet, who had been advised of his arrival, appointed him on the same day a colonel in the regular army and assigned him to the duties of adjutant-general of the Republic, and on the 9th of August General Sam Houston, the commander-in-chief, appointed him an aide-de-camp with the rank of major. He at once devoted himself to the organization and tactical instruction of the army, with such marked success that he soon won the commendations of the leaders of the Republic. He exercised the functions of his office until the 16th of November, when he was ordered to New Orleans in the service of the government, and while there was informed by President Sam Houston that he had been appointed the senior brigadier-general of the army, under the law directing a reorganization, to rank as such from December 22, 1836. He arrived at the encampment of the army on the 4th of February, 1837, where he relieved Brigadier-General Felix Huston, who was greatly irritated by this act of President Houston—which was not altogether unexpected, as they were not friendly. General Huston was a Kentuckian of rash speech and impetuous courage, with generous impulses, who had adventured with others into Texas, and by shrewd management had succeeded to the command of the army after President Houston (then commander-in-chief) had been disabled by a wound received at San Jacinto. He regarded his supersedure as a personal affront, and publicly declared that the officer who relieved him would do so at his peril. This threat, looked upon as quite serious, did not deter General Johnston from accepting the appointment. He was courteously received by General Huston, who turned over the command with marked civility, and immediately thereafter sent him a formal challenge, which was promptly accepted. They met on the Navidad the next morning, when General Huston, in accordance with established usage and for the purpose of presenting as inconspicuous a mark as possible, buttoned his coat as he took his position; but General Johnston quietly laid aside coat and vest and bound a yellow sash around his waist, thus offering himself as a perfect target. General Huston, not caring to be outdone in cool audacity, followed the example, and five shots were exchanged without injury to either party, although General Huston was skilled in the use of a pistol. At the sixth shot General Johnston fell with a ball through his hip, which permanently lamed him. It was feared that he was mortally wounded, and his friend declared the matter should not end there, when General Johnston at once said: "It is my request, in the event of my death, that you shall yield obedience to my second in command, General Huston, and I trust that you will not promote a spirit of insubordination." General Huston bitterly reproached himself for his conduct, and, when his opponent fell, asked permission to approach and express his keen regret for the occurrence. He afterwards became General Johnston's devoted friend and always spoke of him in terms of the highest respect and consideration.

The duel created a great excitement in the Texan army. It will be remembered, when the Texans were fighting for their independence, that the officers and men were much alike and rules of discipline were not strictly enforced. The result of the duel was to effect a complete change in the sentiment of the army and in favor of General Johnston, who received from the President and Secretary of War perfunctory reprimands, to which were added assurances of esteem and confidence. General Huston accepted the situation and served under General Johnston as second in command.

It is due to General Johnston to say that he regarded an acceptance of the challenge as a public duty, but that he had little respect for the practice of dueling. He once explained, when speaking of the matter, that he believed the safety of the Republic of Texas depended upon the efficiency of the army, and that again upon the discipline and subordination of the troops, which could only be secured by prompt and cheerful obedience to their lawful commander. "General Huston," he said, "embodied the lawless spirit in the army, which had to be met and controlled at whatever personal peril," and he "could not have held the command of the army for one hour if he had shown the least hesitation in meeting him." He undoubtedly believed this and "yielded to the force of imperious sentiment." But if he had been killed the principle of insubordination he ventured his life to suppress would have completely triumphed. The precedent of accepting a challenge to mortal combat from a subordinate officer, for no other cause than his supersedure in command, cannot be too severely condemned. Yet some concession must be granted to the peculiar situation in which General Johnston was placed.

General Johnston was appointed Secretary of War, December 16, 1838, by President M. B. Lamar, and while occupying this position organized, in 1839, an expedition against the Cherokees, and was present at the decisive engagement on the Nueces River, where the enemy, seven hundred strong, were defeated by the Texas troops. He displayed in the War Department the skill of a soldier combined with the ability and discretion of a civilian. He retired from the position in February, 1840, during the administration of President Lamar, carrying with him the confidence and admiration of the people. He then, at the age of thirty-seven years, proposed to devote himself to planting on the Brazos River, in Brazoria County, Texas, and returned to Kentucky and Missouri for the purpose of selling his real estate with the view of re-investing the proceeds in the China Grove plantation. During this period he was urged by many leading citizens to stand as a candidate for the presidency of Texas, as the only man around whom all the opposition against General Sam Houston could be rallied; but he utterly refused the use of his name against his old friend Judge Burnet, who was at that time the vice-president and a candidate for the succession. While in Kentucky he was married, at Lynch Station, near Shelbyville, October 3, 1843. He then returned to Texas and became an ardent and enthusiastic advocate of annexation to the United States, and exerted all his influence, which was very great, to secure its consummation. In other respects he remained quietly withdrawn from public life until the beginning of the war with Mexico, when General Taylor requested his presence at Point Isabel. He at once volunteered as a private soldier, collected a few friends, appointed a rendezvous at Point Isabel, and, as there were no vessels, mounted his horse and joined the general, and was elected, July 8, 1846, colonel of the First Texas Rifle Volunteers; but, the term of enlistment being for three months, the regiment was disbanded at Camargo on the 24th of August. Being unwilling to leave the scene of active operations, General Taylor appointed him, September 1, 1846, acting inspector-general (with the rank of colonel) for the field division of volunteers under Major-General William O. Butler, and in this capacity he took an active and distinguished part in the operations about, and the storming of, Monterey, where his horse was thrice wounded. He was thanked by General Butler in official dispatches for his conduct upon that memorable occasion, and was urged by Generals Taylor and Butler for an appointment as a brigadier-general of volunteers. General Hooker, in a letter dated June 3, 1875, written to a son of General Johnston, says: "The coolness and magnificent presence your father displayed at Monterey left an impression upon my mind that I have never forgotten." The government held (and properly so) that General Taylor's act assigning General Johnston to duty with the army as an acting inspector-general gave him no legal status. He was accordingly discharged from the position, without pay, October 1, 1846, and returned with great reluctance to his planting business on the Brazos River.

When General Taylor became President he appointed him (October 31, 1849) a paymaster in the army with the rank of major. He continued in the discharge of the duties of that position, principally in Texas, until the organization of the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, when the President appointed him the colonel of the regiment, to date from March 3, 1855.

After the annexation of Texas his great desire was to return to the regular army. He took little interest in anything except military affairs, but as there was no increase of the regular establishment his only chance was in the Pay Department; and, while his first appointment was, under the circumstances, very gratifying, he was delighted beyond measure when appointed the colonel of the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, which was due to the unanimous recommendation of the Texas Legislature, the strong friendship and influence of the Secretary of War, and the personal knowledge the President had of his fitness for the position, and he expressed himself as the most contented man in the United States.

Colonel Johnston assumed the command of the regiment at Louisville, Ky., on the 28th of May, 1855, and was appointed in July a member of a Cavalry Equipment Board, the proceedings of which were formulated in orders to the army. He was then assigned to general court-martial duty at Fort Leavenworth, and rejoined the regiment at Jefferson Barracks in October and conducted it to Fort Belknap, Texas, whence he marched with the headquarters and six companies to Fort Mason, where he arrived January 14, 1856. He was assigned, April 1, 1856, to the command of the Department of Texas, which he retained until May 18, 1857, when he was relieved by General David E. Twiggs. He directed the field operations of the troops, and his good management was shown in the successes achieved and the comparative quiet enjoyed by the settlers upon that distant frontier. His uniform dignity of manner made him always conspicuous without any effort on his part, and he enjoyed the esteem and confidence of all classes of citizens. He had never entered into any of their quarrels, and he probably had more influence over them than any officer who had ever been in the State. This was due to his fine sense of justice, and the good judgment which enabled him to avoid disagreeable controversies. He was a model regimental commander—always just, quite practical, quick in decision, and not afraid of responsibility. In all matters where his military rights were involved he was exacting. In his social relations he was a generous man. When he arrived at Fort Mason he found only three small buildings, each containing two rooms. He had his wife and three children with him, but he took only one room in one of the houses, giving up the other to one of the married officers. This unselfish spirit was manifested at all times during his service with the regiment.

When Colonel Johnston was relieved from the command of the regiment, July 28, 1857, it was for the purpose of assigning him to distant service. He repaired to Washington and there received, late in August, his orders as follows:

> "It being deemed inadvisable to detach Brevet Brigadier-General Harney from service in Kansas, Colonel A. S. Johnston, Second Cavalry, is assigned to the command of the Utah expedition, and will proceed to join the same without delay."

While it is not the intention to present here a narrative of the causes which led to the Mormon rebellion, it may be stated that the leaders of that people had established a theocracy as absolute as any ever recorded in history. They did not want officials who were not of their faith, and they would not tolerate those who were unwilling to execute their behests. They resented all efforts to assert the national authority, and only permitted a semblance thereof upon the tacit agreement that the real sovereignty should remain with their chief leader as territorial governor. Overt acts of treason were committed, until finally the third set of judges and other officials were compelled to leave the Territory. The President, having determined to end this conflict of authority, appointed new officials, and ordered a military force to protect them from the violence shown their predecessors, and act as a *posse comitatus*, if necessary, in the execution of the laws. When the news of this action reached Salt Lake City, in July, it produced a great excitement. The leaders prepared to resist the government, and proclaimed that the troops should not enter Salt Lake Valley. The natural resources and mountain fastnesses of Utah seemed to make the Territory an impregnable stronghold. The government had expected turbulence in the settlement of the question of authority, but it had not anticipated an armed rebellion; the season was far advanced before the troops began the march, and then they moved forward in an irregular manner and without any definite plan.

Colonel Johnston was not personally known to the President, nor was he at that time a leading favorite with the general-in-chief, who had expressed the opinion in 1855 that the positions of Johnston and Lee in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry should have been reversed, although the appointments were good. Colonel

Johnston had yet to win a cordial exhibition of entire respect from General Scott; but a more judicious selection for the unacceptable service could not have been made. It was too late for him to organize the expedition. He could only hasten to the front and correct any errors that had been committed and guard against disasters. He proceeded to Fort Leavenworth, set out from that place about the middle of September with a selected escort from the Second Dragoons, and moved with such celerity that he arrived at South Pass—nine hundred and twenty miles—in twenty-seven days. His troops and supplies were stretched over nearly one thousand miles of road between Fort Kearney and Salt Lake. Fears were entertained that if the troops succeeded in reaching their destination it would only be by abandoning the greater part of their supplies and endangering the lives of many men by exposure to the winter storms of the Rocky Mountains. He determined to reach his destination and secure the expedition against such a calamity, which the rapidly approaching winter was threatening. Before he arrived at Fort Laramie the enemy had moved to the rear of Colonel Alexander's command and destroyed a supply-train numbering seventy-five wagons. He pushed forward reinforcements to the remaining trains, but the teamsters became frightened and delayed progress. His presence on the road, however, restored confidence and encouraged the timid, while the trains, now assured of protection, moved forward with more dispatch. He finally joined the expedition, in November, on Ham's Fork of Green River, Utah, and, moving to the vicinity of Fort Bridger, established his winter quarters on Henry's Fork of Green River.

Colonel Johnston was subjected to the severest test of soldierly qualities during this extraordinary march. In the presence of an unexpected enemy, and threatened by the storms of an unusually inclement season, he gathered his widely separated detachments into a compact army and secured them in a place of comparative safety. He won a victory over the elements and contended against a winter more formidable than the enemy he was dispatched to conquer. The mountain-passes were filled with snow, rendering progress simply impossible. His animals died by hundreds and his men endured severe hardships. He was remote from supplies and assistance, and his condition attracted an interest of no ordinary character throughout the country. In the face of all these obstacles his administration of affairs was successful and the results in every respect satisfactory to his superiors. By a firm and judicious exercise of the powers intrusted to him he so far settled the difficulties by the spring of 1858 that the surveillance of military authority was no longer necessary; for when the Mormon leaders beheld his army fed, sheltered, and ready for field-service as soon as the season opened, their hearts failed them, and, catching at the amnesty proclamation of the President, they made their submission and surrendered, to the lawfully appointed officers, the civil functions of the Territory.

General P. F. Smith was assigned in April to the command of the Department of Utah. Colonel Johnston, who had been appointed a brevet brigadier-general, to date from November 18, 1857, for meritorious conduct in the ability, zeal, energy, and prudence displayed by him in command of the army in Utah, was also assigned to duty in the department according to his brevet rank, in anticipation of the arrival of the regiment; but the changed condition of affairs in Utah rendered unnecessary so large a force as was at first anticipated, and resulted in an absolute revocation of the orders after the regiment had been concentrated near Fort Belknap. He then requested an order returning him to duty with it; but the sudden death of General Smith while preparing to march with the reinforcements to Utah, and the transfer of General Harney to St. Louis, changed the plans, and in June Colonel Johnston was assigned to the command of the department. The general-in-chief, having been informed of the arrival of the troops at their destination in Salt Lake Valley, commended them in a general order for their exemplary conduct under the trying circumstances in which they had been placed, and closed his order with the following graceful and merited tribute: "Brevet Brigadier-General Johnston has had the honor to be supported by officers of great intelligence, zeal, and experience. Yet it is not to be doubted that to his own high soldierly qualities, untiring exertions, tact, and sound judgment the credit for the condition and high tone of his army is pre-eminently due."

And thus, after a lapse of thirty-two years, General Scott forgave the decision of the young subaltern, recognized fully the successes of his mature manhood, and freely gave him the largest measure of official approbation. He continued in command of the

Department of Utah until the forces there stationed were ordered, in March, 1860, to be reduced. He was instructed, after arranging the details for the movements of the troops, to consider himself relieved and then report in person at the War Department. He proceeded East about the 1st of June, and availed himself of a leave of absence. He was then selected by the Secretary of War to command the South-western Department; but, for personal reasons having reference to the disturbed condition of the country, he did not wish to go there, and made up his mind to resign rather than do so. He placed his preferences for California before the Secretary, and, aided by the influence of General Scott, was assigned in November to the Pacific coast. He proceeded to San Francisco, and on January 15, 1861, assumed command of the Department of the Pacific, which had been created by the consolidation of the departments of California and Oregon.

About this time a number of highly influential citizens planned to bring his name before the country as a candidate for President. A lengthy and interesting correspondence followed, in which were displayed his well-balanced mind and sound practical judgment. The following excerpts from his letters are sufficient to illustrate his opinions concerning the proposition:

"Your partiality, my friend, would draw me from a vocation and duties for which, from my education and taste, I have, I believe, some qualification, to place me upon an arena which, with my views of it, would seem to demand a life-long familiarity with the objects and operations of our institutions to do justice to the requirements of so responsible a position. I will not consent, but will rather imitate your own example when civic honors were offered to you."

And again:

"If I had you to write my answer declining the proffered honor, if by any chance it should be offered, I could, by displaying the folly of our people in selecting men for public office without any regard to their fitness by education and training for the particular duties they are called upon to perform, more entitle myself to their good opinion than by accepting. My education, my taste, and my ambition, if I have any, would find nothing congenial in the performance of the duties of a civil office. If success were certain I still have honor and patriotism enough to say that there are others much more capable and more fit for the station, who ought to have precedence."

The beginning of the war of the Rebellion found Colonel Johnston (assigned on his brevet rank) in command of the Pacific States. While he was not a politician, he was committed to the doctrine of State allegiance. He declined the command of the South-western Department because he held, if Texas should secede, that he would be bound in honor to surrender the public property intrusted to his care to the National authorities. He was incapable of betraying a trust; but, being persuaded that his adopted State had a paramount claim upon him, he would not consent to be placed in a position where he might be compelled to antagonize it. The letters written by him about this time show that he viewed with alarm the threatened dissolution of the National Union. It is believed by many who are familiar with his views that he asked for an assignment to the Department of the Pacific, so as to be removed from any participation in the impending issue. It was his openly avowed judgment that the sword was not the remedy for the existing difficulties, and he always congratulated himself that he had never contributed in any way to bring on the conflict.

When he learned that Texas had seceded he tendered his resignation, April 9, 1861, and it was accepted May 3, 1861. He was relieved from command by Brigadier-General Edwin V. Sumner April 25, 1861, and thus was severed for ever his connection with the United States army. A dictionary of American biography charges him with having engaged in a conspiracy to surrender the State of California to the Confederates, the consummation of which was only frustrated by the timely arrival of his successor in command. No statement could be further from the truth. When he was informed that a plot existed to seize Alcatraz he removed several thousand muskets from the Benicia arsenal, where they were greatly exposed, to the island, and then informed the governor that they could be used, if necessary, by the State militia to suppress insurrection. His integrity was so universally recognized that he was not approached upon the subject of establishing a Pacific republic, which was favored by many in the event of a dissolution of the National Union. His resignation was withheld from the newspapers until after he had been relieved from command, to guard against any bad effect which his act might have upon others; and he declared that so long as he held his commission he would maintain the authority of the government to the last extremity. He informed the governor of California that he had devoted the greater part of his life to the service of the country, and that while he held her commission he would serve her honorably and faithfully; and he afterwards said to his friends, referring to the command he had held, "If I had proved faithless here how could my own people ever trust me?" The order directing General Sumner to relieve Colonel Johnston also directed him to report at Washington. He was advised by letter that he enjoyed the confidence of the Secretary of War, and that upon arrival he would be assigned to an important command. When General Sumner was informed of his resignation he urged him to recall it, and conveyed to him the message of General Scott "that he desired his presence for active service"; and in a report to the adjutant-general of the army, dated April 28, 1861, he said: "It gives me pleasure to state that the command was turned over to me in good order. General Johnston had forwarded his resignation before I arrived, but he continued to hold the command and was carrying out the orders of the government." When the President was made acquainted with these facts he executed a major-general's commission for Colonel Johnston; but having been informed that he had already started for Texas, the commission was canceled.

He removed with his family to Los Angeles, Cal., where he remained until about the middle of June, when, with a few armed associates, he crossed the country lying between California and Texas, and arrived at Richmond early in September. He was appointed a general in the Confederate army, to date from May 28, 1861, and, ranking all others in that grade who were expected to take an active part in field operations, was at once assigned to the command of the Department of the West, which included the States of Tennessee and Arkansas; that part of Mississippi west of the New Orleans, Jackson, and Great Northern and Central Railway; the military operations in Kentucky, Missouri, Kansas, and the Indian country immediately west of Missouri and Arkansas. He entered upon the duties of this command at Columbus, Ky., on the 15th of September, and soon realised that his resources were inadequate for the lines of defense. He made pressing calls for more troops; those he had were poorly armed, imperfectly organized, and indifferently disciplined. The National forces occupied strong positions in his front. The Cumberland River, in his rear, was capable at times of floating the largest steamboats to Nashville; the Tennessee River, traversing the entire State, was also capable of floating gunboats to Alabama; while the National land and naval forces were already formidable near the mouths of both rivers. He soon experienced the fate of all commanders who do not move as quickly and win victories as rapidly as non-combatants would have them do. There were clamors for a movement against Louisville and for a Northern invasion, and taunts concerning his former reputation, and it was said that he was slow and over-cautious. Having been warned that the National forces were preparing to advance towards Bowling Green, Ky., General Johnston moved with the principal part of his troops from Columbus to that place, where he arrived on the 14th of October and assumed direct command on the 28th. He held this position, inviting an attack upon his works, until the Confederate defeat at Mill Springs, Ky., and the fall of Forts Henry and Donelson compelled his retreat to Nashville and thence to Murfreesboro, leaving the former city for National occupation. He has been criticised for a seeming inaction during the operations against Forts Henry and Donelson. These works formed a part of his lines, which extended from Columbus to the mountain region of Eastern Kentucky. He remained at Bowling Green when it seems that he should have been present at these attacks, because from his own reports he expected that the National forces would operate by the rivers and there attempt to break his lines. The fall of Fort Henry threatened the seizure of the Nashville and Memphis Railway, which, if accomplished, would sever the connection between Columbus and Bowling Green, thus threatening the rear of both places. It was certain that an attack upon Fort Donelson would soon follow; and, although the Confederate reports do not show that reinforcements had been called for, General Johnston committed, in the judgment of most military men, a serious mistake when he permitted Fort Donelson to be captured without first putting every available man at that critical point, thus giving his army the courage of numbers and the inspiration of his presence. The far-reaching effects of these National successes were to open three rivers—the Mississippi, the Tennessee, and the Cumberland—utterly destroying General Johnston's chances for success in West and Middle Tennessee, and forcing his lines back to the south bank of the Tennessee River, finally taking a position at Corinth to protect Mississippi and control the railway system at that place.

It has been said for him that the political attitude of Kentucky was favorable to the National authority; that his forces were so inferior that any aggressive movement would have betrayed his weakness; that how and where to maintain the semblance of a force sufficient for defense until he could create an army was the problem he was called upon to solve; and that it was not his fault that the Confederate lines were broken by the fall of these badly planned works. The facts of history are that Fort Henry fell on the 6th of February and Fort Donelson fell ten days later. General Johnston began the retreat from Bowling Green on the 11th, and when Fort Donelson fell he was south of Nashville. The loss of Fort Donelson involved the surrender of the Cumberland Valley, and there was nothing else to do but retreat to the south bank of the Tennessee River; but he began the retreat before the fall of that place, having intrusted the command to incompetent generals. He was held responsible as department commander for the fall of Forts Henry and Donelson, the evacuation of Columbus, the abandonment of the theatre of war in Kentucky, Alabama, and Mississippi, and the crushing defeat at Pea Ridge, Ark., which permanently crippled the Confederacy west of the Mississippi River. It has been claimed that if General Johnston had moved in person with the principal part of his forces on the Cumberland River, after the fall of Fort Henry, he might have held the National troops in check, if not forced them back to the Ohio River. Perhaps if he had made the movement the results would have been the same; for it must be remembered that these events occurred about the beginning of the war, when the generals on both sides were unaccustomed to manœuvring large armies, and that he commanded the weaker force. However, the result forced him to abandon Kentucky and Tennessee, and to retreat by the way of Nashville and Murfreesboro to Corinth, on the Tennessee River, and there make an effort to establish new lines in Alabama and Mississippi, and retrieve, if possible, the disasters which he had encountered. The demand for his removal from command was widespread, because it was said that he was no general; but those in authority replied: "If he is not a general we had better give up the war, for we have no generals." General Johnston preserved amid all this dissatisfaction a dignified silence, because such a policy seemed to best serve the interests of the Confederacy; but he indicated in one of his letters how keenly he felt the criticisms by writing these words: "The test of merit in my profession, with the people, is success. It is a hard rule, but I think it right."

After effecting a junction with Beauregard, Bragg, and Polk at Corinth, he determined to attack the National army, which was then near Pittsburg Landing, on the Tennessee River, and formed his plans to open the battle on the morning of the 5th of April; but his movements were delayed by heavy rains, in consequence of which he was unable to make the attack until the morning of the 6th. Shiloh was one of the most important and desperately fought battles of the war, the details of which belong to general history, and they are not necessary for the purposes of this memoir further than to say that the result destroyed the prestige of the Confederacy in the South-west; and that it was a profound, if not irreparable, misfortune to the Southern leaders.

During the first day of the battle, and when General Johnston, handsomely mounted, was urging forward his troops and directing a charge for the purpose of turning the National right flank, a minie-ball cut the popliteal artery of his right leg where that artery divides into the tibial arteries. It seems that in the excitement of the battle he did not notice the wound, or, if he did, that he did not regard it as a dangerous one. He reeled suddenly in the saddle and was assisted to the ground a dying man. Before a tourniquet could be applied he had fainted, and he expired at half-past two o'clock P.M. from the loss of blood, but painlessly. Besides the wound which killed him he received three other hits—on the right thigh; just above and to the rear of the right hip; and once by a ball cutting the left boot sole entirely in two. He died just before the turn in the tide of battle, when he believed that he had won a victory; and in the supreme excitement of that moment we may readily believe that he was unconscious of the wound, or indifferent concerning it, because his knowledge of surgery was adequate for its control by an extemporized tourniquet, and it is quite probable, if he had given it attention at the proper time, that he would not have died, for the wound was not necessarily fatal.

Thus fell General Johnston on the 6th of April, 1862, at Shiloh, after a brief career in the Confederate service. Until his reverses came in the Department of the West no shadows had ever rested upon his military fame. He was esteemed by military men as the ablest general in the Confederate service. He was essentially a man of the frontier; was well adapted to command a Western army, and gave to the Rebellion a military experience surpassing any other leader. He died too early in the war to acquire that great fame which many who knew him believed he would; but this much is certain, that to the hour of his death he was the foremost military man of the Confederacy. While he was a strict disciplinarian, he was not a martinet. He was a thoroughly conscientious man, and never permitted personal feelings to influence his official actions. He always refused valuable gifts, and in the many alternations of his fortunes preserved an unblemished integrity. When he resigned his commission in the United States army he had but fifteen hundred dollars, and he said in one of his letters that the act brought him "face to face with poverty."

His vigorous frame and soldierly qualities commanded respect and confidence. He was six feet and one inch in height, large-boned but rather loosely put together; broad-shouldered, deep-chested, and thin-flanked. His brown hair was tinged with gray. He had a high forehead and heavy brows that shadowed deep-set and clear, blue-gray eyes having a kind, sincere, and penetrating look, but when he was excited they flashed to a steel-gray; high cheekbones, an irregular nose, a fine mouth with rather thin lips firmly set, except when smiling; a delicate chin and regular teeth. His naturally clear white and red complexion had been changed by constant exposure to a dark brown. His manners were gentle and winning, while his countenance was dignified and commanding, even stern in repose, but without a sign of austerity upon it. His features showed Scotch lineage and indicated resolution and intense character, while his temperate habits had preserved for him a youthful vigor rarely found in men of his age. As a commander he was markedly reticent, but in the social circle he was an agreeable talker and a good listener. He was esteemed for his truth and simplicity, uniform kindness of temper, strong sense of duty, clear and calm judgment, decision and tenacity; for his executive ability and wide experience in military affairs. He was without reproach in the private walks of life, caring but little, however, for general society, where he seldom presented himself, except upon important occasions.

"In the annals of America anterior to the war the name of Albert Sidney Johnston belonged both to history and romance, and shared equally the page of great national events and that of remarkable personal adventure. His life had been passed not only in camps but in exploring the wilderness, in founding new homes, in pursuing the excitements of new countries, and running there the career from the humble individual to the high state official commanding honors won by spirit and perseverance."

His remains received temporary burial in the St. Louis Cemetery at New Orleans until January, 1867, when, in compliance with his expressed wish and a joint resolution of the Legislature of Texas, they were removed to Austin and interred in the State cemetery at that place on the 2d of February, 1867, where they now rest.

---

2. George H. Thomas was born in Southampton County, Va., July 31, 1816. His father was of English, or more remotely of Welsh, descent, and his mother came from an old Huguenot family. His appointment to the Military Academy was a reward for an act of youthful daring—the exposure of his life for the preservation of the lives and property of his neighbors. He was graduated on the 1st of July, 1840, and assigned to the Third Artillery as a second lieutenant, and was promoted, in that regiment, a first lieutenant April 30, 1844, and a captain December 24,

1853. He served at Fort Columbus, N. Y., 1840; participated in the Florida War, and was engaged in Major Wade's capture of seventy Seminole Indians in November, 1841; was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from November 6, 1841, for gallantry and good conduct in the war against the Florida Indians; served at New Orleans Barracks, Fort Moultrie, Fort McHenry, and on recruiting service, 1842–45. He served with the Army of Occupation in Texas and in the Mexican War, and was engaged in the defense of Fort Brown and in the battles of Monterey and Buena Vista. It is said that to his coolness General Taylor was largely indebted for success at Buena Vista. Lieutenant Thomas belonged to Captain Bragg's Battery, and directed the fire of a section, seemingly as unconcerned as if he were participating in the ceremonies of a dress-parade. He was made a brevet captain, to date from September 23, 1846, for gallant conduct in the several conflicts at Monterey, and a brevet major, to date from February 23, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Buena Vista; and after the war the citizens of Southampton County, Va., presented him with a sword in recognition of his distinguished services. He returned to garrison duty at the mouth of the Rio Grande, and was engaged against the Seminoles 1849–50. He was an instructor of cavalry and artillery tactics at West Point from April, 1851, to May, 1854, where he was conspicuous for conscientious devotion to duty. He then returned to frontier service, and was commanding Fort Yuma when he was appointed, in July, 1855, junior major of the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from May 12, 1855. He joined the regiment in September, and marched with it (*en route* to Texas) to Fort Washita, where he was detached for general court-martial service, and later was dispatched to New York to enlist men for the regimental band. He rejoined in May, 1856, and served at Forts Mason and Belknap, San Antonio and Camp Cooper, and was employed on general court-martial service at Ringgold Barracks, Fort Brown, Indianola, and Camp Cooper. He commanded the regiment from October 21, 1857, to November 12, 1860, and was ordered, in April, 1858, to march it from Fort Belknap to Fort Leavenworth; but the termination of the Utah troubles caused a revocation of the order, and he was assigned to Camp Cooper, where he had station until the end of his tour of duty in Texas. He commanded, July-

August, 1859, the escort that conducted the Texas Indians to their new home in the Indian Territory; an expedition, October–November, 1859, to the upper waters of the Red and Canadian rivers; and the expedition to the head-waters of the Colorado River, July–August, 1860, and was twice wounded in an engagement with hostile Indians on the Salt Branch of the Brazos River on the 26th of August. He relinquished the command of the regiment in November, 1860, and was enjoying a leave of absence when General Twiggs surrendered the Department of Texas to the insurgents.

Whatever may have been the opinions of Major Thomas concerning the doctrine of State allegiance, no man ever heard him utter a hostile sentiment against the National authority. He repeated his oath of allegiance to the United States, and unhesitatingly took his stand in favor of the country and against an armed rebellion. He met the first detachment of the regiment upon its arrival in New York Harbor on the 11th of April, 1861, and conducted it to Carlisle Barracks. The second detachment arrived a few days later, but so urgent was the demand for troops that six of the ten companies were detached from him. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the regiment April 25, 1861, and a few days later succeeded to the colonelcy, to date from May 3, 1861, *vice* Johnston, resigned. For twenty years he had run the usual career of an army officer of that period, and had served with distinction in Florida, in the war with Mexico, and on the frontiers. There was nothing demonstrative about him. Those who knew him at Carlisle and during the summer of 1861 remember his simple dignity, unassuming manners, and quiet method of encouraging those who needed encouragement. In stature he towered above ordinary men, and seemed like a tawny lion in repose, totally unconscious of the great and enduring fame which he was destined to achieve. He was ordered, in June, to report to General Patterson, who was organizing an army at Chambersburg, Pa., and was assigned to the command of a brigade which was composed of the headquarters and four companies of the regiment, the Philadelphia City Troop, two batteries of artillery, an independent company, and three regiments of Pennsylvania volunteers. He commanded this brigade in the operations in the Shenandoah Valley during the summer of 1861, moving to Hagerstown and Darnestown, Md., in the latter part of June, crossing the Potomac River near Williamsport on the 2d of July and participating in the action at Falling Waters, where, by a rapid deployment of his brigade (which was in the advance) against the left flank of the enemy, he forced a retreat which was pursued four miles by the National troops. He also participated in the skirmishes at Martinsburg and Bunker Hill during the advance towards Winchester, his brigade leading at both places, while his cavalry pursued the enemy at Bunker Hill until they were completely routed. When General J. E. Johnston retired to Winchester, Colonel Thomas urged an advance for the purpose of forcing an engagement, to prevent the enemy from marching through Ashby's Gap to unite with other Confederate forces for the purpose of fighting the battle of Bull Run; but General Patterson thought that Winchester was too strongly fortified, and, when informed by his officers that General Johnston was moving from Winchester towards Ashby's Gap, instead of attempting to strike the enemy he marched in the opposite direction to Charlestown, and thence to Harper's Ferry, where he terminated the campaign.

Two incidents occurred during these operations which illustrate the temperament of Colonel Thomas on the field. Before crossing the army into Virginia a force under General Cadwalader was moved over the Potomac, and when near Falling Waters a line of battle was formed and a furious fire was directed against a wood in which the enemy were supposed to be concealed. Some one said to him: "The brigade on the right seems to be hotly engaged." He quietly made almost the same answer that Kinglake attributes to Lord Raglan at the Alma: "I hear no return shots." And, again, a young officer who was attempting to explain a neglect of duty upon the theory that he supposed the matter under discussion was a joke was curtly informed that "there must be no joking about military affairs."

During the progress of these events influences were at work to secure him a command in the volunteer forces. The President was slow to act, because many officers of Southern birth had resigned —some doing so after the battle of Bull Run; but, upon the recommendations of General Robert Anderson and General William T. Sherman (then colonel of the Thirteenth Infantry), he was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from August

17, 1861, and assigned to the Department of the Cumberland. He relinquished the command of the regiment on the 28th of August and hastened to Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., where he organized six regiments of Kentucky and Tennessee volunteers. He was assigned in November to command a division of the Army of the Ohio, and was second in command under General Buell. His line of operations extended from Lexington towards the Cumberland Gap and Ford, and while holding this position he won the first substantial victory of the war at Mill Springs, Ky., January 19, 1862—the first dawn of hope west of the battle-ground of Virginia. The courage that attacked the Confederate forces in their intrenchments, and pursued them until they were completely vanquished, brought his name conspicuously before the country, and in his prompt and spirited conduct were recognized the sterling qualities of a soldier, while the government gave a substantial recognition of the important service which he had rendered by appointing him a major-general of volunteers, to date from April 25, 1862. A sword was voted to him, after the battle, by the Fourth Kentucky Mounted Infantry, but the ceremony of presentation did not take place until the army had reached Chattanooga, about the 1st of October, 1863.

General Thomas participated, with his division as the reserve of the Army of the Ohio, during the spring of 1862 in the movement against Nashville, when the enemy retreated to Murfreesboro, and thence to Corinth, on the Tennessee River. When the armies were reorganized a few days after the battle of Shiloh he was transferred to and commanded the right wing of the Army of the Tennessee, and served in that position until after the siege of Corinth, when he was relieved and reassigned to his division in the Army of the Ohio. The evacuation of Corinth added another victory to the list of National successes in the South-west, changed the aspect of affairs in West Tennessee, and opened the valley of the Mississippi. The enemy were in a position of their own selection, commanding two important railways, and were capable of making a stubborn defense; yet they abandoned the position within a month after operations had been fairly begun. They challenged the National army to leave the Tennessee River and meet them at their chosen stronghold. The challenge was accepted by an advance and a siege worthy of a prominent place in the history of the war, and during which General Thomas was one of the most conspicuous actors. He continued on duty until the end of the year in Mississippi, Alabama, Kentucky, and Tennessee, commanding at Corinth, guarding the Memphis and Charleston Railway, commanding Decherd, McMinnville, and Nashville, participating in the pursuit of the enemy towards Louisville; was second in command of the Army of the Ohio during the advance into Kentucky (having declined to supersede General Buell), and commanded the right wing of the army at the battle of Perryville. There is good reason to believe, if his advice had been followed after this battle and the Army of the Ohio had been marched eastward towards Danville instead of northward towards Harrodsburg, that there would have been an end of the Confederate army under General Bragg; that there would have been no escape through the Cumberland Gap; that the battle of Stone River would not have been fought; and, probably, that the series of battles in that section for the ensuing two years would have been avoided and the same results secured. General Thomas then served in General Rosecrans' Tennessee campaign, commanding the Fourteenth Corps, Army of the Cumberland, and was engaged in the battle of Stone River, which began on the morning of the 31st of December and continued until the night of January 3, 1863. He held the centre of the line of battle, having two divisions under his command. The enemy retreated during the night of the 3d of January, and on the morning of the 5th he advanced with his divisions from Murfreesboro and drove their rear-guard six miles towards Manchester. Stone River is classed with the twelve decisive battles of the war; and as Shiloh overthrew the first, so this battle overthrew the second, aggressive campaign of the Confederates in the West. General Thomas is represented during the first day's fighting, and when the enemy had driven General McCook's divisions, as sitting on his horse, calm amid the fury of battle, personally directing the movements of his divisions, an image of determination and immovable courage, and adorned with every quality that constitutes the perfect soldier. General Rosecrans accorded him the highest meed of praise, and said in his official report that, distinguished as General Thomas was in council for frankness and prudence, and on many battle-fields for courage, he never more conspicuously maintained his high character than during this battle, and he doubly thanked him for his counsel and support. He was engaged during the summer of 1863 in the advance on Tullahoma; in the action at Hoover's Gap and the passage of Duck River; and in September participated in the battle of Chickamauga, where he displayed heroic courage, and on the second day, with parts of all the corps, threw himself in front of the enemy, checked their victorious advance, and made possible the withdrawal of the National forces to Chattanooga. With twenty-five thousand men he held the enemy (sixty-five thousand strong) in check and saved Chattanooga. History at once named him "The Rock of Chickamauga." The situation was critical in the extreme and created a profound sensation. The utmost exertions were made to relieve the army. General Thomas began to fortify the town and employed his energies in opening communications, by the Tennessee River and Lookout Mountain; and in answer to the appeal of the country he replied, "I will hold the town till we starve"—an answer worthy of the general whose masterful abilities had inspired his corps and saved the Army of the Cumberland from annihilation. General Grant was assigned to the command of the Military Division of the Mississippi, composed of the departments of the Ohio, the Tennessee, and the Cumberland, and proceeded to Chattanooga. On the 19th of October General Thomas succeeded General Rosecrans in the command of the Department and Army of the Cumberland, and in the magnificent movement of his troops against the Confederate centre at Missionary Ridge won an enduring fame. It was fitly reserved for the Army of the Cumberland to win the crowning victory over its old enemy—to carry the heights of Missionary Ridge and open the way to Atlanta. He knew how to appreciate courage at its full value, as is shown by an incident which occurred on the second day at Chickamauga. When the unbroken left wing of the army had again and again repelled the assaults of more than twice their numbers, and when a division had about fired their last cartridge and repelled a charge at the point of the bayonet, he took the hand of a soldier who had attracted marked attention by gallant conduct, and thanked him for his steadfast courage. During the progress of these important events he was appointed a brigadier-general in the regular army, to date from October 27, 1863.

The history of the Army of the Cumberland from Chickamauga to Nashville is the history of General Thomas. His exalted and heroic character was so thoroughly impressed upon that army that it seemed capable of accomplishing any undertaking. He was employed at Chattanooga in reorganising the army, which was composed of the Fourth, Fourteenth, and Twentieth Army Corps, together with three divisions of cavalry; in forcing the enemy from Tunnel Hill in January, 1864, and in making a demonstration against Dalton in February, where he remained for some time. Early in May he entered upon the Atlanta campaign, under the command of General Sherman, and during the ensuing five months participated in the operations around Dalton, the demonstration against Resaca, the occupation of Rome, the action at Cassville, the battle of Dallas, the movement against Pine Mountain, the battles about Kenesaw Mountain, the assault at Ruff's Station, the passage of the Chattahoochee River, the battle of Peach Tree Creek, the siege of Atlanta, the assault on Jonesboro, and the capture of Atlanta. General Sherman says in his memoirs that during the Atlanta campaign he had in General Thomas an officer of education and experience, and that he possessed special qualities of mind and character which fitted him in the highest degree for the work then in contemplation.

He was intrusted at the end of the Atlanta campaign with the defense of Tennessee while General Sherman was making his march from Atlanta to Savannah. He was required to organise a new army and at the same time defend the State against an invading force which was commanded by one of the boldest and most aggressive generals of the Confederacy. The masterly manœuvres by which, with two corps under General Schofield, he resisted the advance of the enemy from Florence, while he gathered widely scattered detachments and united them into a compact army, organized quartermaster employés into armed battalions, remounted the cavalry, collected supplies, strengthened his fortifications to the rear, and finally concentrated his forces at Nashville, where a few days later he struck General Hood's army as no National general had struck the enemy during the war, winning one of the most overwhelming victories of modern times, are narrated in general history and constitute one of the brilliant chapters of the war of the Rebellion.

The battle of Nashville was a masterpiece of military science.

Every detail of the plan was accomplished, from the beginning on the right, where the cavalry charged the enemy's intrenchments, until General Hood fled into the darkness of a rainy winter night. The movements on the field were characteristic of General Thomas—sledge-hammer blows, heavily massed columns, and deep, strong lines. There were deliberate pauses in the battle, which were employed in rearranging the lines and massing the columns. He handled his troops as chessmen on a board because of the unbounded confidence with which he inspired them. The enemy were driven south of the Tennessee River with an immense loss of men and material, and there was no longer a Confederacy at the West. It is impossible to convey within the limits of this memoir a complete understanding of the pressure which was applied to induce General Thomas to fight this battle before he was prepared to do so. The clamor of public demand did not disturb his superb calm. He knew that obedience to it meant disaster to the National cause. He had promised General Sherman "to ruin Hood if he dared to advance from Florence," and he intended to redeem the promise. His superiors could relieve him, but they could not induce him to begin a battle until he was prepared for it. All they could draw from him were his telegrams that he was doing the best he could under the circumstances, but if the public interests demanded his removal he would submit without a murmur. And thus he compelled the waiting, and when his hour came and the fog lifted from the field of Nashville on the morning of December 15, 1864, he hurled the engines of war against General Hood's army and it crumbled into utter ruin. The results vindicated his military judgment and crowned him with imperishable laurels. The country no longer doubted the modest, skilful, and judicious soldier as he stood on that field, the embodiment of a magnificent victory.

General Thomas received the thanks of Congress for the skill and dauntless courage with which he so signally defeated the enemy; the thanks of the General Assembly of Tennessee for his wise and spirited, brave and patriotic, conduct in defense of the capital of the State, and a gold medal, which was presented to him with imposing ceremonies at Nashville on the second anniversary of the battle. He was appointed a major-general in the regular army, to date from December 15, 1864, and a few months later was formally presented to both Houses of Congress. He remained in Tennessee until the end of the war, and from June, 1865, to March, 1867, was in command of the Military Division (afterwards the Department) of Tennessee. He was then transferred to the Third Military District (Georgia, Florida, and Alabama), from which he was almost immediately relieved, at his own request, and assigned to the Department of the Cumberland, where he remained until January, 1869. He served as a member of the board of officers which was convened, in March, 1866, to recommend brevet commissions to general officers, and as a member of the Dyer Court of Inquiry, January–May, 1869. He then proceeded to San Francisco and assumed command of the Military Division of the Pacific, and while exercising the duties of his office in that city was stricken by apoplexy on the 28th of March, 1870. He lingered about six hours after the stroke fell upon him, and then passed away, being unconscious except for about half an hour. The Nation mourned his loss, and as his remains were conveyed across the continent for burial in one of the most restful spots in Oak Hill Cemetery at Troy, N. Y., they everywhere received the most profound demonstrations of respect and heartfelt sorrow. A joint resolution was passed by Congress, expressing the deepest regret at his unexpected decease and extolling his patriotic services and unfaltering zeal and faith in the maintenance of the National authority and the integrity of the government, and a general order from the headquarters of the army narrated his complete and entire devotion to duty when service in Florida, Mexico, and Arizona meant absolute banishment. He never asked a personal favor and never sought promotion or honor at the expense of others.

General Thomas always conformed his tactical movements to clearly established principles. He was careful concerning the details of a battle, even to providing the means for a successful retreat, if the enemy should force him to that extremity. He delighted in heavily massed columns and deep, strong lines. He moved slowly but with a resistless power, being a ponderous hitter and as unyielding as a rock. His self-possession in battle was remarkable, and he never displayed this quality to better advantage than on the field of Chickamauga—of which he is the undisputed hero—where, notwithstanding the intense mental strain to which he was subjected, he seemed as unconcerned as though he had no interest in the issue; and yet he knew that the fate of General Rosecrans' army depended entirely upon the steadfastness of his command. He possessed, notwithstanding his usually imperturbable calm, the magnetic quality of swaying men, and was capable of imparting the most intense enthusiasm to his troops. His grave and comprehending look inspired trustfulness in all who saw him. He did not believe that victories should be won by an immense sacrifice of life. He always aimed to accomplish the best results with the least possible loss; hence he was always economical of life and suffering. His system of transacting business was almost perfect. His adjutant's office on wheels during the Atlanta campaign was a model of compactness. He was rallied several times during the war concerning the care he always bestowed upon the records of his commands, but replied that the time would come when they would be of as much value to the country as the battles he fought.

General Thomas was prominent in four campaigns, two of which he commanded in person, while he was second in command in the others. His enduring fame rests upon five battles, and in these he made no mistakes. He was grand and far-seeing at Mill Springs, magnificent in fortitude and judgment at Stone River, sublime in tenacity at Chickamauga, impetuous in attacking the enemy's centre at Missionary Ridge, and terrible in execution at Nashville—the only battle of the war, except the minor one at Mill Springs, which resulted in the annihilation of the opposing army. He discharged with fidelity the duties of every grade in which he served, from a lieutenant to a major-general, and was found equal to every demand made upon him, whether as first or second in command. He possessed a powerful influence in every army with which he served, winning the universal commendation of being brave and judicious, and always holding the entire confidence of his troops. His loyalty to the country, devotion to duty, and invincible courage made him one of the noblest figures in American history and won him a position among the first soldiers of the world.

The breadth of shoulders, depth of chest, and generally massive though not corpulent frame of General Thomas detracted somewhat from his height, which was nearly six feet. He was robust and healthy, but his walk was slow and heavy. He sat high in the saddle, owing to the unusual length of his body, and required a powerful horse for daily use. His features were large, with the exception of his nose, which was long and thin. His lips were plump and red. His chin and jaws, concealed by a short beard, were large and squarely cut. His silver-blue eyes, large and steadfast, indicated his positiveness, and would flash with light when he was powerfully moved. His hair was of a light yellow and curly, with more red in the beard—tawny through exposure; and before the war ended hair and beard were touched with gray, which added to the dignity of his presence. His head was in accord with the body, massive, strong, and manly, and he wore

"A forehead royal with the truth."

General Thomas was a gentle, winning man, yet the solidity of his nervous system, his self-restraint, and his usually imperturbable calm gave him a severe expression; but children and dumb animals were fond of him, and these rarely err in judgment or instinct. He was generous without being enthusiastic, and kind without being demonstrative. It was easy to know him, for he was always plain and frank. He never seemed to think that it was necessary to exhibit any dash; and while he may have been too deliberate to please nervous temperaments, he never failed to accomplish the best results. He never posed for effect nor played the hero, but, uniting common sense to a natural dignity, soon won the respect and confidence of most men with whom he came in contact. It may be said that his military successes were the results of long service, patient industry, methodical habits, and the practical application of good judgment to the affairs of his office. He was a personification of integrity, and a beau-ideal of the soldier and the gentleman. His methodical habits naturally led him to adopt system in all the relations of life, and anything tending to interfere with his usual quiet course would annoy him. He discarded old clothes with reluctance, and during the war, when promotions came rapidly, it was almost impossible to see him in the uniform of his grade. He wore the uniform of a brigadier-general for the first time at Mill Springs, and he did not wear the double stars until after the battle of Stone River, and then they were placed on his coat without his knowledge. It was difficult to provoke his anger, arouse his enthusiasm, or draw a complaint from him; yet he manifested the first at Mill Springs, displayed the second at the fall of Atlanta, and after the battle of Chickamauga he said to an officer who had stated a grievance to him, "I have taken a great deal of pains to educate myself not to feel."

General Thomas was remarkable for his exalted virtues, and his perceptive and reflective qualities were of the highest order. His mind and body acted with equal deliberation. His conclusions were formed after mature reflection; and while he was slow of speech, he was positive when he did speak. He was well informed upon many scientific subjects, and few men better understood the value of the microscope. His study of natural history evinced the closest observation. While stationed at Fort Yuma he forwarded to the Smithsonian Institute a species of the bat the like of which has not been discovered elsewhere. He also made a careful study of the history and traditions of the Yuma, and other Arizona, Indians, taking many notes which, if not destroyed, will some day be of great value. He was compelled to move his trains at New Hope Church, during the Atlanta campaign, in consequence of a heavy cannonade near his headquarters, and as soon as he was again settled he began a discussion upon the art of castrametation, and expressed the opinion that modern civilization had not improved upon the camping arrangements of Moses.

General Thomas peremptorily refused in 1867 permission to use his name in connection with a possible Presidential nomination, and declined in 1868 the brevet of lieutenant-general because he had done nothing since the war to entitle him to such an honor. He would not permit the members of his staff to present him with a silver tea-service, and he refused the gift of a fortune after the war, saying in substance that he did not think it was proper for a man in his position to accept valuable presents; that his income was sufficient to supply his reasonable wants; and suggested that the money be given to the widows and orphans of the soldiers who had died for their country.

When certain members of the Tennessee Legislature expressed dissatisfaction that the portrait of General Thomas adorned the council chamber of the State, he asked with superb independence that the painting be sent to him, and he would refund from his private resources the money which a former administration had expended for it.

The Society of the Army of the Cumberland recently erected, with imposing ceremonies, a colossal equestrian statue of General Thomas in the city of Washington. The work is the tribute of a great sculptor to a great soldier, and stands to-day in the capital of the country a classic in the American plastic art of the present age, as it is the best work of the kind in that city.

He died leaving no issue, but while the battles of Mill Springs, Stone River, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and Nashville add lustre to the history of the United States of America the name of Major-General GEORGE H. THOMAS will live in the hearts of his countrymen.

> "He never knew what envy was, nor hate ;
> His soul was filled with worth and honesty. . . .
> He neither wealth nor places sought :
> For others, not himself, he fought. . . .
> So, blessed of all, he died ; but far more blessed were we
> If we were sure to live till we again could see
> A man as great in war, as just in peace, as he."

---

3. WILLIAM H. EMORY was born in Queen Anne County, Md. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1831, and assigned to the Fourth Artillery as a brevet second lieutenant ; the next June he was appointed a brevet third lieutenant in the Mounted Rangers, and was subsequently transferred to the Fourth Artillery as a second lieutenant, to date from July 1, 1831. He served during the ensuing five years at Forts McHenry and Severn, Md. ; at Charleston Harbor, S. C., during the period of the threatened nullification in that State ; at Forts Hamilton and Lafayette, N. Y., and in the operations in the Creek nation in 1836.

He resigned his commission September 30, 1836, to accept, upon the invitation of the Secretary of War, an appointment as an assistant United States civil engineer, that he might become eligible for an appointment in the Topographical Corps. He acted in this capacity until July 7, 1838, when he was reappointed in the army with the rank of a first lieutenant in the corps of Topographical

Engineers. He was employed on harbor improvements in the Delaware River, 1839–42; as an assistant in the Topographical Bureau at Washington, 1843–44, and as principal assistant on the Northeastern boundary survey between the United States and the British Provinces, 1844–46, and was conspicuous for untiring application to the duties of his office, and also for a proposal to continue the surveys during the winter months on the ridges of the mountains separating the waters flowing into the St. Lawrence from those flowing into the Atlantic. He received in this connection the high commendations of the British commissioner, who afterwards died in the Crimea holding the rank of adjutant-general of the British army. He served during the Mexican War as chief engineer of the Army of the West, which was organized to conquer and hold New Mexico and California, and was acting assistant adjutant-general for Brigadier-General Kearney, who commanded that army. He subsequently served as lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of Maryland and District of Columbia volunteers on the line of Vera Cruz and the city of Mexico. He made, while serving with the Army of the West, a reconnaissance of the route to California by the way of the Gila River, and his survey is yet the foundation for maps of that route. He participated during the month of December, 1846, in the battle of San Pasqual and the skirmish of San Bernardino. General Kearney assigned him, at San Pasqual, to the command of a squadron of dragoons for a perilous and important service, which he successfully accomplished, winning his spurs and laying the foundation for his subsequent transfer to the cavalry. He also participated, in January, 1847, in the passage of the San Gabriel River and the skirmish of the Mesa. These affairs were important and hotly contested, and, with the surprise of San Luis Obispo, constituted all the organized resistance to the American occupation of California.[*] He was made a brevet captain, to

[*] The troops were exhausted at the battle of San Pasqual because of a long overland march. The dragoons were mounted on bronchos and mules. The howitzers were manned by dragoons. These, with a few volunteers and a small detachment from the Pacific Squadron, constituted the American forces. The dragoons led off with a spirited charge, but, because of the obstinate natures of their mounts, were badly scattered. The enemy, perceiving this, rallied, and a bloody conflict ensued in which the troops were severely punished. The timely arrival of reinforcements gained the day and the enemy retreated. The howitzers could not be brought into action, as the mules were determined to travel in any direction other than to the front. The Americans had three officers and sixteen enlisted men killed and mortally wounded. The enemy, mounted on fresh horses, used their lances with terrible effect. The troops encamped

date from December 6, 1846, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of San Pasqual; and a brevet major, to date from January 9, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of San Gabriel and the Mesa. He declined an appointment of major in the Third Dragoons, to date from April 9, 1847, because the regiment was only organized for and during the war with Mexico. He was on duty from 1848 to 1853 as chief astronomer for the running of the boundary line between California and Mexico, and served on that work through all its vicissitudes in California, when the commissioner who was appointed never joined the survey, but expended the appropriations traveling in Mexico, until Captain Emory was appointed by the President, in 1854, both commissioner and astronomer, with full powers, under the Gadsden treaty of December 30, 1853. He completed the work in 1857 to the entire satisfaction of the government, and received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, to date from October 19, 1857, for valuable and distinguished services as commissioner for establishing the boundary line between the United States and the Republic of Mexico. While employed upon this work he was promoted a captain in his corps, to date from April 24, 1851, and was appointed a major in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855; but, without joining the regiment, was transferred, May 26, 1855, in that grade, to the Fourth (old First) Cavalry. During his long service in the Topographical—now the Engineer—Corps he was very active and deservedly conspicuous for his surveys and in compiling and reducing to form such maps as existed of the country west of the Mississippi River. He aided and matured the plans for the survey of the railway routes to the Pacific, and surveyed and first brought to notice the Southern Pacific route through Texas, the Paso del Norte, and Arizona, which was obliterated by the war of the Rebellion. He also prepared three valuable works

---

on the battle-field. The skirmish of San Bernardino occurred the next day, when the enemy were repulsed, but the situation was very critical, and an express was dispatched to San Diego for assistance. On the 10th of December the camp was unsuccessfully attacked by the enemy, and the timely arrival of reinforcements relieved Kearney, who succeeded in marching the command to San Diego, where it arrived on the 12th of December, 1846. The passage of the San Gabriel was quite hotly contested by the enemy. The dragoons were then on foot, having had enough of broncho and mule mounts, and, charging handsomely, routed the enemy, who rallied on the Mesa the next day to dispute the occupation of Los Angeles. The troops dispersed them and occupied the town. Brackett's "History of the United States Cavalry," pp. 71-77, gives interesting narratives of these affairs.

for publication—namely, "Notes of a Military Reconnaissance from Fort Leavenworth to San Diego," "Notes of Travel in California," and "The Report of the United States and Mexican Boundary Commission."

Major Emory joined his regiment in Kansas and served during the border troubles of 1857, participated in the Utah expedition of 1858, and was stationed in the Indian Territory in 1859. He was a member of a board of officers which was convened January–April, 1860, to revise the programme of instruction at the Military Academy. He was then appointed an inspector-general and made a tour of inspection on the Pacific coast, and returned to Washington in the early part of 1861, when he was informed by the general-in-chief that the political state of the country made it necessary for him to rejoin and assume the command of his regiment, then serving in the Indian Territory. He delayed, while *en route*, two weeks at Fort Smith, Ark., waiting for the arrival of certain persons who had promised, in the presence of General Scott, to meet him there in the interests of the government; but as they did not come, and learning that another officer had been detailed for the position which he had relinquished, he fell into the error of believing that he had been ordered to distant service that the obstacle might be removed which prevented the appointment of another to that office, and he forwarded his unconditional resignation and resumed his journey; but receiving on the same day a dispatch announcing that hostilities had begun at Fort Sumter, he immediately, by letter and telegram, recalled the resignation, dismissed all personal feelings from his mind, and hastened forward to his new field of duty, traveling mainly by night, without an escort, and upon arrival at Fort Washita late in April found himself the senior officer on the northern frontier of Texas. He was overtaken near Perryville by a Confederate agent, who informed him that the Texas insurgents were prepared to capture the military stations in the Indian Territory, as had already been accomplished in that State, and that the troops would be held as prisoners of war unless they joined the insurrectionary forces; the agent then announced that he was authorized to offer Major Emory the command of the Confederate forces in that section with the rank of a major-general, but the emissary received such an emphatic and indignant refusal that he drove away more rapidly than he had approached. The orders which Major Emory had received from the general-in-chief were conditional. If affairs remained unchanged he was to establish himself at Fort Arbuckle; but if Arkansas should pass an ordinance of secession he was to assume command of the troops in the Indian Territory, including the garrison at Fort Smith. The failure of the persons heretofore mentioned to meet him at Fort Smith, and the incident at Perryville, convinced him that not only Texas but also Arkansas and the Indian Territory were in a state of insurrection, and that a conspiracy existed to capture the United States troops in that section. He therefore determined to proceed to Fort Washita instead of Fort Arbuckle, and exercise his authority to the utmost limit for the purpose of defeating the plans of the enemy; and, upon his own responsibility, he ordered a rapid concentration of the cavalry at Fort Washita and of the infantry at Fort Arbuckle, with the intention of holding both posts until he was reinforced or directed to retire. But he met at the threshold of these movements the physical obstacle of a deficiency of transportation, and above all the moral obstacle of a want of belief by those under his command that a rebellion against the United States was already begun or that any necessity existed for such a concentration, while the commanders of all the posts, except Fort Smith, insisted that he was exceeding his authority, exposing the frontiers to hostile Indians, and affording the secessionists an excuse and opportunity to rise against the government. They carried this opposition so far as to forward their protests to the War Department. But before five companies had assembled at Fort Washita the condition of affairs became so critical and the enemy's forces moving against him so great that he was compelled to abandon the country. He did not act a day too soon. The enemy moved so rapidly that it became impossible to carry out his original plans. He abandoned Fort Washita, first destroying all supplies that he could not take with him, and moved to the rear of Fort Arbuckle, ordering the companies which had been directed to assemble there to join him prepared for a forced march to the open prairies. Fort Arbuckle was abandoned on the 4th of May, after the flag had been lowered with military honors, and the concentration as ordered was successfully accomplished, except the garrison from Fort Cobb, which joined him on the third day thereafter. Just then an officer reported to Major Emory with dispatches from General Scott, directing him to do precisely what had already been done; but if he had waited for these instructions before taking any action not a soldier would have escaped. On the same day the advance-guard of the enemy came in view. A squadron of cavalry was detached with orders to capture them, which was successfully accomplished, and Major Emory then learned that the enemy, four thousand strong, were within a day's march of his rear, while another force of two thousand men were marching from Arkansas towards Fort Gibson, expecting that the United States troops would pass that post, as it was on the line of the shortest route to Kansas, and where, if the Texans failed to overtake them, the Arkansas troops could intercept their retreat and capture them, or hold them in check until reinforcements arrived.

The judicious action of Major Emory had thus far anticipated the wishes of the general-in-chief, and as there was no object to be gained by holding his command in that country, and being unable to contend against the overwhelming numbers which were threatening his rear and flank, he marched rapidly towards Fort Leavenworth, where he arrived on the 31st day of May, without the loss of a man, a horse, or a wagon, and won the conspicuous honor of being the only officer on the frontiers who had baffled the designs of the enemy and brought his entire command out of the insurrectionary country. The forces thus rescued from capture by his judgment and energy consisted of five companies of cavalry, seven companies of infantry, and four pieces of artillery. These troops were of great importance beyond the consideration of numbers, as their timely arrival restored confidence to the friends of the government in that section, while they formed the nucleus of General Lyon's army and probably prevented the secessionists from forcing Missouri into the rebellion.

His promotion to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Fourth (old First) Cavalry, to date from January 31, 1861, was announced, on the 3d of April, in orders from the War Department; but upon his arrival at Fort Leavenworth he learned to his surprise that his resignation as a major had been accepted, to date from May 9, 1861. He immediately repaired to Washington, when the President tendered him the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Sixth (old Third) Cavalry, to date from May 14, 1861. He accepted the appointment and proceeded, in July, to Pittsburgh, Pa., where he recruited and organized the entire regiment, and then moved it in the latter part of August to Bladensburg, where the men were mounted and prepared for the field. The regiment was then ordered to Washington, and served in the defenses of the city during the winter of 1861–62.

He participated in the Manassas and Virginia Peninsular campaigns, moving with his regiment early in March against the enemy, who were abandoning their works at Centreville, Va., and pursued the rear-guard to Warrenton Junction, when he was ordered to Alexandria, and on his way to that place was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from March 17, 1862, and was soon thereafter placed in command of the brigade of regular cavalry, with which he embarked at Alexandria and proceeded to Hampton Roads. He participated in the siege of Yorktown, where on the morning of the evacuation he was ordered to the front, and by a prompt and vigorous pursuit intercepted the enemy's rear-guard; but his forces being inadequate to hold them without reinforcements, they succeeded in escaping under cover of the night. He was left with his command to guard the branch of the Lee's Mill road which leads to Allen's farm, and the next morning it was ascertained that the enemy's right at Williamsburg could be turned by this route. Troops were sent to him with orders to make the attack; but because of a lack of knowledge of the ground and the lateness of the hour he did not succeed in the movement, which, if successful, might have produced important results.

General Emory commanded the brigade of regular cavalry at the battle of Hanover Court-House, where he distinguished himself by separating the wings of the Confederate army, capturing many prisoners, including a North Carolina regiment, and in pushing his cavalry to the front and right, effectually destroying the railway bridges between Hanover Junction and the Chickahominy, and driving the enemy out of Ashland. He was twice thanked on the field by the general commanding for the success of his brilliant operations, and at a later day received the brevet of colonel, to date from May 27, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services. After General Stuart's celebrated raid around the Army of the Potomac, which General Emory attempted to intercept with the Sixth Pennsylvania Lancers where the Yorktown road crosses the Pamunkey and Richmond Railway, he was chiefly employed on outpost duty in guarding the line of the Pamunkey up to Hanover Court-House until the Confederates, under General Jackson, passed down and opened the battle of Gaines's Mill. He was then to the rear, and on the left flank, of the enemy, occupying Hanover Old Church, with his scouts covering the road to Hanover Court-House. He at once destroyed all the crossings on the Tolopatomoy, obstructed the highways, and assembled his forces where the road crossed the main highway to Richmond. The enemy, however, passed to the left, but their progress was seriously impeded by the activity of General Emory's skirmishers. About noon on the 26th of June he was ordered to fall back to Old Church, which he was reluctant to do, as he was well to the rear, and on the left flank, of the enemy, and in an advantageous position to attack; but the order being repeated, he slowly retired as the National forces were pressed back by the enemy, still holding the Pamunkey road and being most of the time to the rear of the enemy's left flank, until he was ordered, with other forces, to cover the retreat at the White House Landing, from which point General McClellan had determined to transfer the National base of supplies to the James River.

General Emory was then ordered to Yorktown, where, after a brief service, he embarked his brigade at Hampton Roads, and arrived at Harrison's Landing about the 4th of July, when, it being deemed impracticable to continue the organization of the brigade, he was assigned to the command of the First Brigade, Second Division of the Fourth Army Corps. He retained this command while the army remained at Harrison's Landing and during the retrograde movement to Yorktown, which place he was ordered to occupy and prepare for defense—a task involving great labor, not only in reconstructing the works, but also in leveling the approaches which had been thrown up by the Army of the Potomac during the siege of the preceding April. He was relieved from this duty, at his own request, for field-service about the end of September and ordered to Baltimore, where he was placed in command of the new troops at that place for the purpose of organizing a division. On the 10th of November he embarked with six regiments on ocean steamers and sailed to Old Point, where he was joined by other regiments and placed in command of all the forces, numbering about twelve thousand men. He sailed, on the 4th of December, with sixteen vessels, for Ship Island, where he arrived on the 13th, and thence, six days later, for New Orleans, where he arrived on the 21st, and on January 3, 1863, he was placed in command of the troops at Carrollton, La., and of the Third Division of the Nineteenth Army Corps. He moved his division, in March, to Baton Rouge, and, on the 13th, marched thence and attacked Port Hudson to create a diversion to enable Admiral Farragut to pass that place with his fleet. He then proceeded to the Teche country, where, on the 13th of April, he attacked Bisland, a strongly fortified camp of the enemy, the defense of which was aided by gunboats. His division made the direct attack, which drove the Confederates within their works and forced their retreat during the night, which he followed to Alexandria, marching one hundred miles in four days. He was assigned, in June, to command the defenses of New Orleans while General Banks' army was occupied with the siege of Port Hudson. He had only sixteen hundred men, and, this fact coming to the knowledge of the enemy, a large army was moved against the city, either to capture it or force an abandonment of the siege of Port Hudson; but General Emory was equal to the emergency, and when the enemy crossed the Plaquemine and moved down the Bayou Lafourche for the purpose of seizing Brashear City and attacking New Orleans in the rear, he dispatched all his forces to the place where the railway crossed the Bayou Lafourche, and in two engagements (June 21–22) defeated the enemy with a severe loss, but Brashear City was cut off and fell into their hands. The enemy then moved against Fort Butler, at Donaldsonville, which had been left almost without a garrison, notwithstanding the works commanded the passage of the river. General Emory succeeded, with the assistance of the naval forces, in reinforcing the fort, and then awaited the assault, which was begun with great vigor about one o'clock A.M. on the 28th of June, and handsomely repulsed with a heavy loss to the enemy. He then returned his forces to New Orleans, and was actively engaged in strengthening the defenses of the city when the fall of Port Hudson, on the 8th of July, relieved the place from further danger, and he was returned to the command of his division in the Nineteenth Corps. A few weeks later he was compelled to go

North for medical treatment, and upon his return (about which time he was promoted to the coloneloy of the Fifth Cavalry, to date from October 27, 1863) joined the army at New Iberia, and was assigned to the command of the First Division of the Nineteenth Corps, and moved to Franklin, where he commanded the corps during a part of January, 1864. His division moved in March, 1864, as a part of the Red River expedition, and met the fleet, under Admiral Porter, at Alexandria. The enemy attacked the advance-guard of the army at Sabine Cross-Roads on the 8th of April, driving them back with considerable loss and capturing a large number of guns and wagons. General Emory, then in the rear, was ordered to the front, and, after a rapid march of three miles, met the men, who were retreating with the report that they had been badly defeated. Failing to check them, he moved forward at a double-quick and formed a single line of battle in an advantageous position on the brow of a hill. The enemy came dashing on in three disorderly columns, evidently believing that they had only to fight a retreating rear-guard; but they received such a steady and terrific fire that within half an hour they retreated and disappeared from his front. His prompt and decisive conduct upon this occasion rescued General Banks' army from a great peril, if not from an irretrievable disaster, and if there had been any cavalry available at the moment when he so successfully repulsed the enemy they could have retaken all the guns and wagons which had been captured during the morning. The army retired during the night to a position in front of the village of Pleasant Hill, where it was re-formed with the right of General Emory's division resting on the edge of a swamp, while the left, extending into an open field, was to be supported by the Seventeenth Corps. On the afternoon of the 9th the enemy drove in the pickets, and having discovered the exposed condition of the left flank, at once attacked it, and completely enveloped the First and Second Brigades of his division; but a part of the Seventeenth Corps coming to his assistance, a counter-charge was handsomely made, which not only resulted in recovering the position but also in routing the enemy and driving them from the field. Meanwhile the fleet was compelled, owing to the low stage of water, to steam down the river. This forced the army to abandon Pleasant Hill and retire to Grand Ecore, whence was begun the march for Alexandria, and upon arrival at Cheneyville it was ascertained that the enemy intended to dispute the crossing at Cane River. General Emory was informed about midnight by General Franklin, who was in command during the temporary absence of General Banks, that he was suffering too much from a wound to ride on horseback and that the command was passed to him. General Emory gave such orders as seemed necessary, and at daybreak (April 23) marched against the enemy and found them strongly posted and prepared for battle. He engaged attention by an attack in front while two strong forces were moved across the river, above and below the crossing, and as the force from above struck the enemy's rear and flank General Emory vigorously pushed the attack in front, when the enemy became panic-stricken and fled from the field. The crossing of the army was then accomplished without further molestation, and it arrived at Alexandria in time to assist the fleet over the bar which obstructed the passage at that place, when the fleet continued down the river, and the army resumed the march towards Atchafalaya. He succeeded, on the 4th of May, to the command of the Nineteenth Corps, and a few days later was engaged with the enemy at Marksville. He received for his services in this campaign the brevet of major-general of volunteers, to date from July 23, 1864, and two days later was assigned, by direction of the President, to duty according to his brevet rank. The army separated at Atchafalaya, and General Emory was sent to Morganzia with instructions to prepare his troops for a participation in the attack on Mobile; but when he was ready to embark for this service the order was countermanded and he was dispatched, early in July, with two divisions of his corps to City Point, and upon arrival at Fort Monroe was ordered to co-operate with the Sixth Corps in the defense of Washington, which place he reached with the advance of his command on the day that General Early threatened the city. His arrival was very timely, as, on the morning of the 11th of July, General Early was near the fortifications covering the northern approach to the capital, and in the afternoon the Confederate infantry were in front of Fort Stevens. It is now on record in the War Department that the Confederates had a full knowledge of the arrival of the Nineteenth Corps, and that this was one of the considerations which determined General Early to retire. General Emory was at once dispatched in pursuit of the retreating enemy, who were followed to the crossing of the Shenandoah, where an order was received to retire to the Monocacy, whence the troops were moved by rail to Harper's Ferry and the adjacent country. Shortly thereafter the several corps were united as the Army of the Shenandoah. A succession of marches, countermarches, and combats ensued until the 19th of September, when the battle of Winchester was fought; here General Emory was conspicuously engaged, and, with his corps, contributed largely to the brilliant success of the day, although, owing to a delay occasioned by the movement of the Sixth Corps, the head of his column did not arrive on the field of battle until mid-day. This delay was charged by Mr. Swinton as the fault of General Emory—an injustice which he afterwards corrected in a revised edition of his history. A few days later General Emory participated in the battle of Fisher's Hill, where his corps (with the Sixth) attacked, at noon, the strongly intrenched camp in front, by the main road, and captured the rifle-pits; and then, under the fire of the enemy's guns, opened trenches, erected earth-batteries, and held the position until the Eighth Corps turned General Early's flank and sent him whirling up the Valley. His corps pursued the enemy all night, having an engagement with the rear-guard, and arrived at Woodstock at daybreak the next morning. The pursuit was continued to Harrisonburg, when the army was recalled and encamped on the east side of Cedar Creek, where was fought, on the 19th of October, the last battle of the war for the possession of the Shenandoah Valley, and where the steadfastness of the Nineteenth Corps, after the first surprise, did much to hold the enemy in check during the disasters of the morning and contributed largely to the splendid victory of the afternoon. The defeat of the Eighth Corps about daybreak left the Nineteenth Corps exposed in flank and rear; but the men always paraded at reveille under arms, and this custom, together with the fact that a large part of the corps was to have made a reconnaissance that morning and was at breakfast when the attack was made, saved it from sharing the fate of the Eighth Corps. General Emory had two horses killed under him during the first quarter-hour of the battle. When the fog lifted at eight o'clock A.M. the men of the corps had done some good fighting, retained their organization and obeyed their officers, although they had passed through a fearful ordeal. A part of their artillery had been abandoned, while portions of the corps had made a desperate resistance and had met with severe losses under very depressing circumstances—the crossing of the corps over Meadow Creek for the purpose of rallying the men having been made at the sacrifice of nearly half the One Hundred and Fourteenth New York Volunteers, which nobly held the enemy in check until the crossing could be effected. While in the confusion and uncertainty of the first attack the corps had lost many men, it was steady the remainder of the day, and the men re-formed after crossing Meadow Creek, with greatly depleted ranks but with unabated courage, which was strengthened by the presence of their skilful and vigorous commander; their crowning triumph of the day was the charge made by the First Division—the beginning of the end—which sealed the fate of General Early on that field and in the Shenandoah Valley, and drove him behind the intrenchments of Fisher's Hill.

General Emory received the brevet of brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for services at the battle of Fisher's Hill and during the campaign in the Shenandoah Valley; and the brevet of major-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for services at the battle of Cedar Creek; and on the 7th of November he was assigned, by the President, to the permanent command of the Nineteenth Corps.

The army was established in winter quarters near Winchester until February, 1865, when General Sheridan moved up the Valley with his cavalry to raid in the rear of the enemy, leaving General Emory in command of the forces remaining at that place. The Nineteenth Corps was discontinued in March, and he was then placed in command of the Department of West Virginia, with his headquarters at Cumberland, Md. He continued in this position until January 15, 1866, when he was mustered out of volunteer service as a major-general, having been commissioned in that grade September 25, 1865.

He assumed the command of the regiment at Washington City in March, 1866, which he retained until November, 1871, and was also employed during this period in command of the garrison and

Department of Washington, 1866–68, and the command of Fort McPherson and the District of the Republican, in the Department of the Platte, 1869–71. He also served, in 1866, as a member of the Examining Board on civilian appointments to the army, as a member of a Retiring Board in 1867, and as a member of the Cavalry Tactics Board in 1868–69. He was detached from the regiment in November, 1871, and assigned to the command of the Department of the Gulf, with his headquarters at New Orleans, and remained on this duty until March, 1875, when he was relieved and placed on waiting orders. The full history of affairs in Louisiana during this period is not yet given to the public, but events thus far transpired seem to justify his official acts while he was exercising that command, which was the most difficult he ever had, and, all things considered, the most successful; but a discussion would involve some criticism and a knowledge which no person could possess without having been at New Orleans during his administration. When the President became acquainted with all the facts he apparently regretted that he had yielded to the demand for a change of department commander, and strongly advocated General Emory's promotion upon his retirement from active service. He returned to duty in October, 1875, as president of a Retiring Board, and so continued until July 1, 1876, when he was retired from active service under an act of Congress of June 26, 1876, with the rank of a brigadier-general as a recognition of long and faithful service, embracing a period of forty-three years, during ten of which he had discharged the duties of a general officer.

His home is in Washington City, where he is universally esteemed, and he enjoys a national reputation as a gallant soldier who has devoted the best years of an active life to the service of his country.

4. **Wesley Merritt** was born in New York. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1860 (the term of the class being five years), and assigned to the Second Dragoons (now Second Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant. He was

promoted, in that regiment, a second lieutenant January 28, 1861; a first lieutenant May 13, 1861; and a captain April 5, 1862. He joined his company in Utah in November, 1860, and served at Camp Floyd until the early summer of 1861. He was appointed adjutant of his regiment on the 1st of July, 1861, and served as acting assistant adjutant-general of the Department of Utah and of the United States troops during the movement from Utah to Washington, where he arrived in October, 1861, and served during the winter of 1861–62 in the defenses of the city. He relinquished the adjutancy of his regiment January 1, 1862, having been previously appointed an aide-de-camp for Brigadier-General Cooke, who commanded the regular cavalry in the defenses of Washington and later the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac in the Virginia Peninsular campaign, and participated in the siege of Yorktown, the skirmish near Williamsburg, and the battles of Williamsburg, Gaines's Mill, and Glendale. He continued on the staff of General Cooke until September, 1862, when he was transferred to the headquarters of the defenses and Department of Washington, commanded by General Heintzelman, where he remained until April, 1863, when he again entered the field as an aide-de-camp for Brigadier-General Stoneman, and served with him, in April and May, during his raid towards Richmond. He then rejoined his regiment, which he commanded in the superb cavalry engagement at Beverly Ford, where, on the 9th of June, 1863, the National forces crossed the Rappahannock, surprised the enemy's pickets, and maintained for hours an obstinate battle with a superior force. He narrowly escaped capture, being at one time almost, if not quite, surrounded by the enemy. He won the highest commendation from General Buford for conspicuous gallantry on that field; and in those days the praise of John Buford was more highly esteemed by the officers under his command than a brevet commission.

He commanded his regiment in the engagements at Upperville and Aldie, and, about the 1st of July, was appointed, in recognition of brilliant services at Beverly Ford, a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from June 29, 1863, and was assigned to the command of the Reserve Cavalry Brigade of the Army of the Potomac during the Pennsylvania campaign, and participated in the battle of Gettysburg, where he won his first brevet (major), to date from July 1, 1863; the pursuit of the enemy to Warrenton; the actions at Williamsport, Hagerstown, Boonsboro, Funkstown, Falling Waters, and Manassas Gap. He then succeeded General Buford in the command of the First Division of cavalry, participated in the operations in Central Virginia, and was engaged at Culpepper Court-House, Brandy Station, and Barnett's Ford. He participated in the Richmond campaign of 1864, and was engaged at Todd's Tavern, Yellow Tavern, Meadow Bridge, Hawes' Shop, Old Church, and Cold Harbor, winning the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, to date from May 11, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Yellow Tavern; and the brevet of colonel, to date from May 28, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Hawes' Shop. He accompanied General Sheridan on the cavalry raid towards Charlottesville, and was engaged in the battle of Trevillian Station (where he rescued the Third Division of cavalry from impending capture when almost surrounded by the enemy) and the action at Derbytown.

General Merritt was transferred, in August, 1864, from the Army of the Potomac to the Shenandoah Valley, and moved, by the way of City Point, Giesboro Point, and Harper's Ferry, to Halltown, where he arrived about the 8th. His division (First) was then composed of seventeen regiments of cavalry, organized into three brigades (commanded by Custer, Devin, and Gibbs), and two batteries of artillery. The Shenandoah Valley is one of the garden-spots of Virginia, and each year, about the time the crops ripened, the Confederates returned to the Valley to harvest them. It was also the chosen route by which to invade Maryland and Pennsylvania, and a movement of troops on either side in the Valley always compelled a counter movement by the threatened party. It was to end this condition of affairs that the Army of the Shenandoah was organized, and one of the first duties imposed upon General Merritt's division was to destroy the forage and seize the live stock from Millwood to Winchester and Petticoat Gap, for the purpose of making the Valley untenable for the raiding parties of the enemy. Not many days were required for the division, stretching across the Valley, to destroy everything in the shape of forage and subsistence and to capture all serviceable live stock; and then came the struggle with General Early's army for the possession of the Valley, during which General Merritt was continuously employed with his command, and participated in the affairs at Stone Chapel, Newtown, Cedarville, Kearneysville, Bunker Hill, Leetown, Smithfield, Berryville, Opequan Creek, and the battle of Winchester, where the turning column of cavalry, at a critical moment when the result of the battle was uncertain, repeatedly charged the left of the enemy's line, and, together with the rallied infantry, swept down upon General Early and sent him whirling through Winchester. The affair at Cedarville, near Front Royal on the Shenandoah, was a brilliant success for General Merritt, being gained unaided and against odds. He defeated General Kershaw's division of infantry and two brigades of cavalry in an attempt to force a passage of the Shenandoah, and inflicted upon the enemy a loss of six hundred men. Then followed the movement to Front Royal, the engagement at Milford, and the skilful manœuvring of the cavalry in front of Bunker Hill, until the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps seized an advanced position in front of Fisher's Hill, which they held until the Eighth Corps turned General Early's flank and forced him to abandon his fortifications, when the cavalry joined the pursuit and participated in the actions at Luray, Brown's Gap, Mount Crawford, and Woodstock, and on the 19th of October General Merritt won for himself and his division an enduring fame at the battle of Cedar Creek, where he confronted the enemy from the first attack in the morning until their retreat that night, and held his position on the pike, just north of Middletown, all day, although entirely unassisted by the infantry, until the enemy gave up the contest, when he charged with his cavalry, and, crossing the stream below the bridge, continued the pursuit to Fisher's Hill, capturing and retaking a large number of guns and colors and much material of war. He received the brevet of major-general of volunteers, to date from October 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battles of Winchester and Fisher's Hill, and was specially mentioned in the official report of General Torbert for gallantry and good judgment at Cedar Creek, and recommended for promotion, which upon several occasions he had justly earned. Then followed the action at Middletown, and in the latter part of November General Merritt was detached, with his division, to the east side of the Blue Ridge, by the way of Ashby's Gap, to operate against Mosby's guerrillas. He participated in the actions at Gordonsville in December and at Ashland in March, 1865. He moved with General Sheridan in February from the winter camp near Winchester, being in command of the cavalry of the Army of the Shenandoah; participated in the closing Richmond campaign of 1865, and was engaged in the battles of Dinwiddie Court-House and Five Forks, where he commanded the left of the National lines and won the brevet of brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865 (antedated), and a commission as a major-general of volunteers, to date from April 1, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at Five Forks and in the Shenandoah Valley. He was engaged in the skirmishes at Scott's Cross-Roads and Drummond Mills (the cavalry of the Army of the James having been added to his command), the battle of Sailor's Creek, the action of Appomattox Station, and was present at the surrender at Appomattox Court-House on the 9th of April, 1865, being one of three commissioners from the National army to arrange with the Confederate commissioners for the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia. He then participated in the movement against General J. E. Johnston's army in North Carolina, after which he was transferred to the Military Division of the South-west, where he served in command of two divisions of cavalry and as chief of cavalry until July, 1865; then to the command of the cavalry in the Department of Texas until November, and thereafter as chief of cavalry in the Military Division of the Gulf until December 31, 1865. He was mustered out of volunteer service February 1, 1866, and was made a brevet major-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the campaign ending with the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia. He visited Europe during the summer of 1866, and upon his return to the United States was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Ninth Cavalry, to date from July 28, 1866; was employed on inspection duty, with station at the headquarters of the Department of the Gulf, until February, 1867, when he assumed the command of his regiment at New Orleans and proceeded to Texas, and served at San Antonio and Fort Davis until September, 1869; he was then appointed a member of the General Tactics Board which was convened at St.

Louis, where he remained until December, 1870, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until October, 1871. He then returned to Texas and resumed the command of his regiment at Fort Stockton, and afterwards served at Forts Clark and Concho until May, 1874. He was appointed, in March, 1875, inspector of cavalry for the Military Division of the Missouri, embracing the Departments of Texas, the Missouri, the Platte, and Dakota, and retained the position until July 1, 1876, when he was promoted colonel of the Fifth Cavalry. He immediately joined the regiment in the Department of the Platte, and commanded in the affair near Indian Creek, Wyo., July 17, 1876, where he intercepted a large number of Cheyennes who were moving north to join the hostile Sioux, and drove them back to the Red Cloud Agency. He then moved by rapid marches to Goose Creek, Mon., where he effected a junction with General Crook, and relinquished the command of the regiment on the 4th of August, having been appointed chief of cavalry of the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition. He participated in the skirmishes at Slim Buttes, Dak., September 9–10, 1876, and upon the disbandment of the expedition, in October, at Fort Robinson, Neb., resumed the command of the regiment, and was assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until the 29th of April, 1880. He commanded the United States forces assembled at Omaha, in July, 1877, during the railway riots of that summer; he also commanded the Wind River expedition against the Nez Percés in September and October, 1877. He was employed on field-service with a part of the regiment in Northern Wyoming from May to November, 1878, and commanded the column which was dispatched to the relief of the troops besieged by the Ute Indians at Milk Creek, Col. He made a remarkably rapid march from Rawlins, Wyo., to the scene of danger, where he arrived on the 5th of October, 1879, rescued the troops from their perilous position, and in a short skirmish dispersed the enemy. He then pushed forward to the agency on White River, found the buildings destroyed, the agent and his employés murdered, and the women and children taken into captivity. He at once made arrangements for the pursuit and chastisement of the savages, and had penetrated their mountain fastnesses about twenty-five miles when he was halted, at the request of the Interior Department, and ordered to return to White River; here he encamped until the latter part of November, when he returned to Fort D. A. Russell, where he served until the next spring, when he changed station, with the regimental headquarters and four companies, to Fort Laramie, Wyo., where he arrived on the 2d of May, 1880.

He declined, in August, 1880, the superintendency of the Mounted Recruiting Service rather than relinquish the opportunities for field-service in command of the regiment, which he held without interruption from October, 1876, to August, 1882, when he was appointed superintendent of the Mounted Recruiting Service; but a few days later the assignment was revoked, and he was appointed superintendent of the Military Academy, to date from September 1, 1882.

LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.

1. ROBERT E. LEE was born in Westmoreland County, Va., January 19, 1807. He was the youngest son of Colonel Henry Lee, the celebrated cavalry leader of the Revolutionary Army and the governor of Virginia in 1791. Two of his grand-uncles were signers of the Declaration of Independence. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1829, and assigned to the corps of Engineers, receiving the commissions of brevet second lieutenant and second lieutenant with rank from the day he was graduated. He was promoted a first lieutenant September 21, 1836, and a captain July 7, 1838. He was employed in the construction of Forts Monroe and Calhoun, Va., until 1834, when he was appointed assistant for the chief of Engineers, and served in that capacity until 1837. He also served during this period as assistant astronomer for fixing the boundary-line between Ohio and Michigan. He was superintending engineer of the improvements of the Missouri and Upper Mississippi Rivers, 1837-41, and had general charge of the Lower Mississippi and the Ohio Rivers below Louisville, Ky., 1840-41. In 1837 he accomplished an important river improvement at St. Louis, where, by patient industry and skilful engineering, he diverted, with a system of dikes, the river currents which were threatening, by washing out a new channel towards the American bottoms, to make that place an inland town. He succeeded in this work

after large sums of money had been expended in fruitless efforts to avert the danger, and when it was generally believed that nothing more could be done. A railway now crosses the dikes to which St. Louis undoubtedly owes its present prosperity, while their construction is an ever-present evidence of Captain Lee's genius. He was employed from 1841 to 1846 in various duties pertaining to his corps, the most notable of these being the repairing and construction of the New York harbor defenses at the Narrows; was a member of the Board of Visitors to the Military Academy, and assistant for the chief of Engineers (1844); and thereafter, and until March, 1846, a member of the Board of Engineers for the Atlantic coast defenses.

Captain Lee was assigned, at the beginning of the war with Mexico, to duty as chief engineer for Brigadier-General John E. Wool, and marched with the army towards Chihuahua. Information was received just before the battle of Buena Vista that General Santa Anna had crossed the mountains and was only twenty miles away. Captain Lee having volunteered to ascertain the state of affairs, was directed to secure a guide and take a cavalry company which would meet him at an outside picket-guard. Securing a young Mexican who knew the country, he started upon the supposed perilous mission. He missed the picket-guard and the cavalry escort, and soon found himself far beyond the American lines. He could not return and accomplish the reconnaissance during the night, so he rode forward until within five miles of the place where the enemy were reported to be, discovered by the moonlight that the road was marked with the fresh tracks of mules and wagons, and concluded that these were evidences of a large force sent forward to make a reconnaissance. Most officers would have returned after making this discovery, which seemed to corroborate the original information; but he determined to go ahead until he discovered the enemy's pickets. Not finding any, he concluded that he had missed them and was within the Mexican lines. The guide, now greatly alarmed, begged that he would return, saying there was a stream of water at that place and that the Mexican army must be there, and to go forward would be capture for both and certain death for himself. The guide was permitted to halt while Captain Lee moved on until he saw what seemed to be a number of tents gleaming in the moonlight. He proceeded cautiously until he discovered that the supposed encampment was a large flock of sheep. He then rode into the camp, conversed with the drovers, ascertained that Santa Anna had not crossed the mountains, galloped back to the guide, and returned to headquarters, where he found General Wool alarmed concerning his prolonged absence and threatening to hang the father of the guide. Notwithstanding he had traveled forty miles that night, he rested only three hours before taking a squadron of cavalry, with which he made a reconnaissance far beyond the stream where he had discovered the sheep, and ascertained the position and strength of the enemy.

He joined General Scott soon after these events, and was conspicuously employed during the brilliant operations which characterized the triumphant march of the National army to the city of Mexico. He also developed during this eventful period the qualities which at a later day distinguished him as a master of offensive and defensive tactics. He was present at the siege of Vera Cruz, where he distinguished himself, being indefatigable in making reconnaissances as daring as they were laborious, and of the utmost value. Nor was he less conspicuous in planting batteries and in conducting columns to their stations under the heavy fire of the enemy.

Captain Lee participated in the battles of Cerro Gordo—winning a special mention from General Scott—Contreras, Churubusco, Molino del Rey, and the storming of Chapultepec, in which General Scott said that he was "as distinguished for felicitous execution as for science and daring." He was wounded during the assault, but continued to carry important orders on the field until he fainted from the effects of the wound and the loss of two nights' sleep at the batteries. He was present at the assault upon, and capture of, the city of Mexico, and soon thereafter, at a brilliant assembly of the officers, was toasted as the captain of engineers who had found a way for the National army to enter the city. In addition to these general engagements he participated in the reconnaissances preceding the battle of Cerro Gordo; of El Peñon, a strongly fortified mountain commanding one of the principal approaches to Buena Vista, which was reported by General Scott as "the most daring of the whole war"; through the Pedregal preceding the battle of Contreras; of the Coyoacan at the battle of Churubusco, and of the approaches to the city of Mexico. He was made a brevet major, to date from April 18, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Cerro Gordo; a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco; and a brevet colonel, to date from September 13, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Chapultepec. He returned from Mexico with a brilliant record, crowned with honors, covered with brevets, and recognized as one of the most valued officers of the army. General Scott rarely forwarded a dispatch in which his name was not mentioned; the general said more than once that the success of the campaign was largely due to his skill, valor, and undaunted energy, and ten years later he wrote to the Secretary of War that Robert E. Lee was the best soldier he ever saw in the field.

Captain Lee returned to special duty in the Engineer Bureau at Washington, and resumed his former position as a member of the Board of Engineers for the Atlantic coast defenses. When he was stationed in Baltimore the Cuban Junto in New York selected him for their leader in Cuba, and offered every inducement that ambition could desire and pecuniary emoluments beyond any he could hope otherwise to acquire; but he briefly considered the proposition and declined it. He was appointed superintendent of the Military Academy September 1, 1852, and held the position until March 31, 1855, when, having been appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855, he was relieved by operation of the existing law which required the superintendent to be an engineer officer. General Scott said that he should have been appointed the colonel of the regiment. He did not object on personal grounds to Colonel Johnston, although he considered that Lee was entitled to the position, as he had announced his purpose to recommend him at the proper time as his successor to the command of the army.

Lieutenant-Colonel Lee assumed the command of the regiment at Louisville, Ky., in April, 1855, which he exercised until the arrival of Colonel Johnston. He was then stationed at Jefferson Barracks until September, when he was sent to Fort Leavenworth on general court-martial duty. He rejoined the regiment at Camp Cooper, Texas, in April, 1856, where he had station until

July, 1857. During this period he commanded an expedition, against the Comanches, to the head-waters of the Brazos and Colorado rivers, and was employed on general court-martial duty at Ringgold Barracks and Fort Brown. He relieved Colonel Johnston from the command of the regiment at San Antonio, in July, 1857, and continued on this duty until the next October, when he availed himself of a leave of absence, and did not rejoin the regiment until December, 1860.

He served as a member of the general court-martial which was convened at Newport Barracks in 1858 for the trial of Brigadier-General Twiggs; he commanded, in October, 1859, the United States forces assembled at Harper's Ferry, Va., for the capture of John Brown and his associates, and he was a witness during the winter of 1859–60 before a special committee of the United States Senate concerning that affair. He returned to San Antonio in February, 1860, and, having assumed the command of the Department of Texas, was actively employed on the border during the Cortinas raids and until December, when, being relieved by General Twiggs, he resumed the command of the regiment at Fort Mason; but being soon summoned to Washington, he relinquished the command on the 13th of February, 1861, and did not again join, having been promoted colonel of the First (present Fourth) Cavalry, to date from March 16, 1861.

The secession movement was now threatening the country, and Colonel Lee, like many officers of Southern birth who gained distinction in the Confederate service, was distressed with conflicting emotions. When he heard of the bombardment of Fort Sumter he secluded himself, so that he could neither see nor converse with politicians, who, he claimed, were alone responsible for the condition of public affairs.

He wrote from Fort Mason in January, 1861, as follows:

"As an American citizen I take great pride in my country, her prosperity and institutions. . . . I can anticipate no greater calamity for the country than a dissolution of the Union. . . . Secession is nothing but revolution. . . . The framers of the Constitution provided for a perpetual Union and for the establishment of a government—not a compact, which can only be dissolved by revolution or the consent of all the people in convention assembled. . . . It is idle to talk of secession."

An officer of the regiment, who was near Lieutenant-Colonel Lee officially and personally, and who messed with him to the day of his departure from Fort Mason, in February, 1861, frequently heard him say that the secession movement was fatally wrong, and if the South had any grievances she ought to seek a remedy within the National Union and by peaceable measures. He regarded secession as anarchy, and declared that if he owned all the slaves in the South he would liberate them for the preservation of the Republic, and that he would never draw his sword against the national authority except to repel an invasion of his native State.

He had an interview in Washington with Francis P. Blair, at this gentleman's invitation, and, as Colonel Lee understood, at the instance of the President. At the interview he declined the command of the army which was to be brought into the field, stating candidly that, although opposed to secession, he could not consent to take part in an invasion of the Southern States. He at once informed the general-in-chief of the offer and his decision. He then returned to his home at Arlington, Va., and forwarded his resignation, which was accepted, to date from April 25, 1861.

There had been great anxiety in Virginia, where he was considered a doubtful man, as to the course which he would pursue. The government had intended to give him a command in keeping with his rank and attainments, and when it became known in Richmond that he had resigned his commission in the United States army the joy of the secessionists was unbounded, while the friends of the nation were correspondingly depressed. The baneful influences of the fallacy of State allegiance overpowered his hopes and desires, as is shown in the letter tendering his resignation, in which he refers to the effort it had cost him to separate himself from a service to which he had devoted the best years of an active life and all the abilities which he possessed, and as is also shown in another letter written on the same day, in which he said: "I recognize no necessity for this state of things." Although he declared if the South should secede he would return to Virginia, and, except in defense of the State, would never again draw his sword, it was the natural result of his act, having abandoned the country, that he should go on until he became thoroughly identified with the rebellion, and lead on the field, with all his masterly abilities, the fortunes of the Confederacy to the end of the terrible struggle, and thus become the most conspicuous military leader in a war having for its object the destruction of the National Union, which he had declared could only be destroyed by a revolution or by the consent of the people in convention assembled.

It is claimed that he acted under an earnest conviction that he was doing his duty; but when time has given opportunity for a calm judgment it will be conceded that he, like many of the Confederate generals who won distinction, resigned because he accepted the fallacy of State allegiance, while he protested to the last moment against the suicidal folly of secession. He was earnestly opposed to the Rebellion from the beginning, and if the better and stronger claim of nationality had been as generally taught at the South as it had been in the North no conception of State authority could have induced him to unite his fortunes with a rebellion against the National Union. He hesitated long between this sentiment and the nobler impulses of his pure character before he yielded to what the future historian will pronounce a mistaken sense of duty, however honestly it may have been entertained.

Upon the invitation of the governor of Virginia, two days after tendering his resignation, he repaired to Richmond, where he arrived on the 23d of April and accepted the command of the State forces with the rank of a major-general; and a few days later he was invested with the command of the Confederate troops within the State. He at once entered upon the duties of his office, and soon succeeded in organizing a powerful army. His position as a major-general in the Virginia forces was continued until Richmond became the Confederate seat of government, when he was appointed a brigadier-general, to date from May 10, 1861, and later he was commissioned a general, to date from June 14, 1861, being the third in rank of the five general officers who were confirmed in that grade. He continued for a time thereafter to perform a part of the duties of the Secretary of War and of the adjutant-general, and, while he had no active service in the early field operations, his energy and capacity in organising troops contributed largely to the Confederate success at Bull Run in July, 1861.

General Lee's first appearance in the field was in North-western Virginia after the Confederate reverses in that section, where, although he met with no marked disasters beyond a defeat at

Greenbrier on the 3d of October, 1861, his campaign was regarded as a failure, and he returned to Richmond in November with a diminished reputation and was for some time markedly unpopular. The Confederate authorities, in view of the state of public feeling, did not deem it advisable to place him in a conspicuous command, and he was assigned to the charge of the coast defenses of Georgia and South Carolina, where his ability as an engineer officer enabled him to render valuable services.

It was proposed, in February, 1863, to appoint him Secretary of War, but the Confederate Congress did not think that he stood high enough in the public confidence for the position. His government then recalled him to Richmond, where he was charged with the conduct of military operations subject to the control of the Executive. He continued in the discharge of this duty until after the battle of Fair Oaks, when he succeeded General J. E. Johnston (who was wounded) in the command of the Army of Northern Virginia, and at once devoted himself to its increase and reorganization. In the latter part of June he defeated the National forces at Gaines's Mill and forced them to retreat to Harrison's Landing, which ended the Virginia Peninsular campaign of 1862.

General Lee defeated General Pope at the second Bull Run in August, 1862, and, after forcing the National army back to Centreville, undertook in September the dangerous experiment of invading Maryland, for the purpose, as avowed in 1868, of threatening Washington and compelling the National army to return to the north side of the Potomac, so as to relieve Virginia and enable him to subsist his army. He knew that it was useless to attack the fortifications about Alexandria and Washington, and he could not maintain his army at Fairfax. It was expected, however, that he would march to Baltimore, but upon arrival at Frederick City he was compelled to detach a large force to occupy Martinsburg and Harper's Ferry, in order to open his communication through the Shenandoah Valley for the purpose of obtaining from Richmond the necessary supplies for his army, and he was left with only two divisions to mask the movement. Meanwhile he issued at Frederick City a proclamation to the people of Maryland, to which they did not respond, and a few days later, his designs having been penetrated, he was compelled to accept battle at

Antietam, where he was defeated. He presented a defensive line of battle the next day, expecting an attack; but finding that there was no disposition to renew the battle, and being unwilling to risk another engagement, he withdrew on the night of the 18th, recrossed the Potomac the next morning, and his Maryland campaign ended in failure.

In December, 1862, General Lee defeated General Burnside at Fredericksburg, where, having the advantage of a strong position, he won a victory by fighting entirely upon the defensive, except in one instance when he advanced three brigades in pursuit of a retreating column; but he refused to make a general advance beyond his line of works, and the National army recrossed the Rappahannock during the night without being molested. General Lee was subjected to criticism and some censure because of a seeming inertness upon this occasion, and in reply frankly admitted that he had failed to penetrate the designs of the National commander. This battle closed the military operations in Virginia for the year, and the prestige of success rested with the Confederates. In May, 1863, he defeated General Hooker at Chancellorsville, where, by rapid marches and masterly movements, after the National army had crossed the Rappahannock River for the purpose of making an attack, he reached General Hooker's front and at once assumed the offensive and won a decisive victory.

General Lee then marched his army into Pennsylvania, mainly because the interposition of the Rappahannock between the opposing armies presented almost insurmountable obstacles to offensive operations on the part of the National forces, and he feared to remain on the defensive for any considerable length of time. And thus was undertaken, against the judgment of many of his generals, a second invasion of the North, with the understanding that the movement should be defensive in tactics while it was offensive in strategy. It was not his intention to fight a general battle at such a distance from his base, unless he was forced to do so; but the Confederate cavalry passed beyond his control, the officer in command having misunderstood his orders. When General Lee was threatened with the battle which finally took place at Gettysburg he was counseled to move on Frederick, thus outflanking the National army and at the same time threatening Washington; but it seems that he was carried away by a great excitement, and for the time lost the sagacity for which he was famous and permitted himself to open the battle in the absence of correct intelligence, and then continue it in an effort to overcome the difficulties by which he was surrounded. The result was a crushing defeat, and at the end of the third day's fighting, when his magnificent movement against Cemetery Hill had failed, he was at the extremity of fear for the safety of his army, as the Potomac was rising from recent freshets and endangering the chances for escape. On the night of the 4th of July, leaving many of the wounded behind, he began a retreat, and at daybreak his last column had left Gettysburg. He found, as he feared, that the retreat was barred by a rise of the river. He formed a line of battle at Williamsport, where he remained in suspense until the 13th, when, having completed pontoon bridges, his army crossed to the Virginia side. His second scheme of invasion was also a failure. He met only defeats and disasters, and it was conclusively proved that the Confederate forces were unable successfully to invade the Northern States.

After the battle of Gettysburg he shared, in common with many of the Confederate generals, the belief that the Rebellion could not succeed, and urged upon his government in the fall of 1864 that a peace should be made by the commissioners who were sent to Fort Monroe. He declared that when the National forces again advanced his lines would be broken at Petersburg and that Richmond must fall. He believed that the National government would yield everything except slavery and secession. But his views were not favorably considered. In February, 1865, the condition of the Confederacy became so critical and the public demand so imperative that he was assigned to the supreme command of the military forces, but the Executive never absolutely yielded this authority until General Lee informed him that his lines were broken at Petersburg, when he was instructed to do the best that he could. The civil functionaries of the Confederacy then fled from Richmond and the soldier remained in the field to be sacrificed.

When General Lee was invested with the supreme command he addressed a letter to the Speaker of the Confederate House of Representatives, in which he advocated the enlistment of negroes and expressed his conviction that they would, under proper circumstances, make excellent soldiers; he also recommended that those who were enlisted should be given their freedom. But the speedy ending of the Rebellion prevented decisive action upon these suggestions.

After a struggle of eleven months, beginning in the spring of 1864, General Lee was driven back on Richmond and Petersburg, compelled to abandon Richmond April 2, 1865, and finally to surrender his army at Appomattox Court-House on the 9th. During this campaign, one of the most severe and destructive recorded in modern history, he displayed great energy and wonderful tactical knowledge. It is claimed that he only surrendered when he could no longer offer battle. The purpose of General Grant's campaign in the spring of 1865 was neither to capture Richmond nor to defeat the Army of Northern Virginia in a pitched battle; but to exclude that army from the contest, and then, if possible, secure the influence of General Lee to induce the surrender of the other isolated armies. If the Army of Northern Virginia had succeeded in effecting its escape the superb fighting material of which it was composed might have degenerated into guerrilla bands. It was with this view that General Grant began the correspondence with which the country is familiar. General Lee said after the surrender that the South was unable to offer any further organized resistance. When the Army of Northern Virginia surrendered to the National authority the Rebellion was practically ended.

General Lee surrendered with modest dignity, and by his example inspired the people of the Southern States with a wholesome idea of the duty they owed, not only to themselves, but also to the government under which they must live and to which they must look for protection. An indictment for treason was presented against him in the United States Court at Norfolk, Va., and the President was disposed to take action thereon; but proceedings were withheld at the interposition of General Grant, who maintained that the parole given by General Lee protected him so long as he observed its conditions, and that a prosecution would compromise the engagements which had been made at Appomattox.

General Lee accepted, on the 28th of September, 1865, the presidency of Washington College, at Lexington, Va., which he retained until his death. He refrained from any participation in public affairs, and devoted himself to the duties of a college president and to the preparation of a new edition of his father's memoirs. His habits were those of a thorough soldier. He was able and courageous, usually prudent and naturally aggressive, but his manœuvres on the field were generally inferior to his strategy.

In considering his reputation as a general it is only just to remember that he was almost unanimously supported by the Southern people and that he had for a long time the sympathy of many of the powerful states of Europe, which viewed with disfavor the political union of the United States. But he was, all in all, a wise general, and one of the ablest of the Southern leaders.

General Lee was six feet and one inch in height, and weighed two hundred pounds without being burdened with superfluous flesh. He had perfect command over his temper. His moral influence was wonderful, and simplicity and gentleness were conspicuous in his daily life. He possessed a slow, conservative nature without imagination, and always presented a dignified appearance in public. He was of a colder nature than General Albert Sidney Johnston, not so open but perfectly up-right, more politic, and careful to conform to all social usages. His soldiers had great confidence in him, and during the latter part of the war he acquired the name of "Uncle Robert." He was utterly destitute of personal ambition where its attainment would injure others. In his private life he was dignified without presumption, affable without familiarity, and courteous to all persons.

On the afternoon of September 28, 1870, in his home at Lexington, Va., he was suddenly stricken by a loss of speech and motion. He rallied the next day, and as there were no symptoms of paralysis or apoplexy the physicians hoped that the attack was simply the result of overwork, and that it would be easily overcome by a season of rest. His condition continued favorable until the 10th of October. He had recovered his speech and his intellect was unimpaired, but he did not entertain any hope of recovery. On the 11th his condition became critical and his mind began to wander. He ordered his tents to be struck and commanded the immediate presence of General Hill. He gradually failed from that time until the morning of the 12th, when at half-past nine o'clock he quietly passed from earthly scenes and rested from his life labors.

2. **JOHN SEDGWICK** was born at Cornwall, Conn., September 13, 1813. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1837, assigned to the Second Artillery as a second lieutenant, and was promoted, in his regiment, a first lieutenant April 19, 1839, and a captain January 26, 1849. He proceeded on the expiration of the graduating leave to Florida, where he served in the war against the Seminole Indians, being engaged in the skirmish near Fort Clinch on the 20th of May, 1838. He was employed in the Cherokee Nation during the fall of 1838 while the government was removing the Indians to the West. He was then assigned to recruiting service for a brief period, and thereafter served on the Northern border during the Canadian disturbances in 1839, and at Buffalo and Fort Niagara, N. Y., until 1841.

He served at Fort Monroe, Va., and Forts Hamilton and Columbus, N. Y., 1842–46, and was stationed at Fort Adams, R. I., when he was ordered to Lobos Island, where he arrived on the 21st of February, 1847, and sailed thence to Vera Cruz, where he landed on the 9th of March and participated in the siege of that place. He was engaged in the battle of Cerro Gordo, and thereafter marched with his regiment from Tepeyahualco; was engaged in the skirmish of Cemazoque, and arrived at Pueblo on the 15th of May, where he remained until the next August, when he marched with his regiment to Tacubaya, where he arrived on the 21st, being engaged *en route* in the capture of San Antonio and in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco. He also participated in the battles of Molino del Rey and Chapultepec (distinguished for gallant conduct), and in the assault upon, and capture of, the city of Mexico, being conspicuous in the attack upon the San Cosme Gate. He was stationed in the city of Mexico until December, 1847, when he was transferred to Tacubaya, and served there until the 1st of February, 1848, when he changed station to the Castle of Chapultepec, where he served until the 10th of June, when he proceeded with his company to Jalapa, thence to Vera Cruz, where he embarked on the ship *Brunswick*, on the 14th of July, and arrived at Governor's Island, N. Y., on the 16th of August, having commanded his company during the entire war with Mexico. He was made a brevet captain, to date from August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, and a brevet major, to date from September 13, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Chapultepec.

He changed station to Fort Monroe in October, 1848, and served at that post and at Fort Henry until the 29th of May, 1855, when he was appointed junior major in the First (present Fourth) Cavalry, to date from March 8, 1855. Major Sedgwick at once proceeded to Fort Leavenworth and was engaged in quelling the Kansas border disturbances of 1855–56. He participated in the Cheyenne expedition of 1857, and was engaged in the action on Solomon River, Kan., on the 29th of July, and in the skirmish near the Saline River, Kan., on the 6th of August. He served with the Utah expedition of 1857–58, and commanded the Kiowa and Comanche expedition of 1860. The beginning of the war of the Rebellion found him at Fort Wise, Col. He joined Major Emory at Fort Washita, and marched under his command to Fort Leavenworth, and proceeded thence to Washington. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 16, 1861; colonel of the Fourth (old First) Cavalry, to date from August 3, 1861, and on the 31st of August, 1861, was commissioned a brigadier-general of volunteers. He served in the defenses of Washington and commanded a brigade until February, 1862, when he was assigned to the command of the Third Division, Second Corps, Army of the Potomac, then under General Sumner, and was employed in guarding the Potomac near Poolesville, Md., until March, 1862, when he joined the Virginia Peninsular campaign and participated in the siege of Yorktown, the battles of Fair Oaks, Savage Station, and Glendale, and the action of Peach Orchard. He was particularly distinguished in these battles, and was wounded at Glendale. His division was conspicuous at the second Bull Run, where he was distinguished in directing movements during the retreat to Washington. He participated in the Maryland campaign, and was engaged in the battle of Antietam, where he repeatedly led his men against the enemy, until the ground over which his division had fought was covered with the dead. He was thrice severely wounded, but refused to be carried from the field until faintness from loss of blood compelled him to relinquish his command.

General Sedgwick was nominated, in December, 1862, in recognition of valuable and conspicuous services in the campaigns of that year, to be a major-general of volunteers, and was confirmed in March, 1863, to date from July 4, 1862. His wounds enforced an absence from the field until the latter part of December, 1862, when he rejoined the Army of the Potomac and was assigned to the command of the Ninth Corps; on the 5th of February, 1863, he was transferred to the Sixth Corps. He was then known as one of the best division commanders in the army, and had made the Second Division of General Sumner's corps one of the best in the service. He participated in the Chancellorsville campaign of May, 1863, and led his corps in the famous and successful assault upon Marye's Heights, where he won for himself and his men a lasting renown; and later, when advancing towards Chancellorsville for the purpose of forming a junction with the main army, finding himself cut off and caught between the Confederate forces, which reoccupied the heights when he abandoned them, and General Lee's main army, while on his left was another strong force and on his right an almost impassable river, he manifested those masterly qualities which stamped him as a leader born to command. With excellent management and stubborn fighting he succeeded in extricating his corps from its perilous position and recrossed the Rappahannock. His conduct during the retreat was cool and unimpassioned. He personally examined the ground in front and rear, frequently riding the entire length of the lines, to order a battery placed at some commanding point, or to select a new position for the troops to occupy in case of necessity. He seemed to be everywhere present, full of energy and determination. During these movements his corps lost nearly five thousand men in killed and wounded—about one thousand more than either of the other six corps of the army, and considerably more than one-fourth of the entire casualties of the campaign.

General Sedgwick commanded the right wing of the National army during the Pennsylvania campaign, in which he was conspicuous for valuable services. He arrived with his corps at Gettysburg on the afternoon of the 2d of July, after a forced march of nearly thirty-five miles, and was at once placed in position as the reserve for the right. He arrived on the field in time to prevent a serious disaster to the National army, defeating, in connection with the Fifth and a part of the First Corps, a desperate and almost successful attempt of the enemy, who were penetrating the National lines to the right of Round Top, to outflank the left wing of the army. It is believed but for the presence of the Sixth Corps on this occasion the National lines would have been broken and the army probably routed. If he had been an hour later it is not improbable that his corps would have covered the retreat of the Army of the Potomac. The men marched as they had never marched before, and their achievements on that memorable day are among the proudest of their well-earned laurels. When it was ascertained that the enemy were retreating General Sedgwick was dispatched in pursuit on the Fairfield road, which he continued to Fairfield Pass, in the South Mountain range. He commanded the right wing (Fifth and Sixth Corps) of the Army of the Potomac during the Rapidan campaign, September–December, 1863, and captured at Rappahannock Station, on the 7th of November, a division of the enemy, and received the thanks of General Meade for the skilful management of his troops on that occasion. He was also engaged in the operations at Mine Run, which closed the important movements for the year.

General Sedgwick commanded his corps in the Richmond campaign of 1864, and participated in the battle of the Wilderness, where his abilities were displayed to the greatest advantage, and he was recognized as one of the ablest generals of the war. He had commanded the army upon several occasions during the absence of General Meade, and had been offered the permanent command, but was too modest to accept the trust. His corps, except three brigades of the First Division, occupied the extreme right at the battle of the Wilderness, where the enemy made the most determined efforts during the day and until late in the night to turn his flank, but he held the position without assistance, although he had called for it. The battle was opened the next morning by a fierce charge against his corps, which was successfully resisted; but towards evening the enemy succeeded in breaking the line of the Second Corps, and then rushed with terrific force against the Sixth Corps, which, after repeated charges, was forced back to the Brock road. The unequal contest was maintained for thirty-six hours, when the corps, almost destroyed, fell back to a stronger position. Finally the Third Division gave way, and the panic was communicated to other organizations, and for a time the right wing, if not the whole army, was in great danger. Then it was that General Sedgwick showed his ability to meet a great emergency. Adversity developed the grand qualities of his nature. His bravery and determination had been displayed on the retreat to Banks' Ford, and his unsurpassed heroism at Antietam was familiar to all; and now, regardless of personal safety, he faced the disordered mass of flying fugitives of the Third Division and prevailed upon them to halt and re-form their ranks. He then turned to the veterans of the First Division and appealed to them to remember the honor of the Sixth Corps. His courageous bearing was irresistible, and the men with a great cheer charged the enemy and retook their original line; but, being charged in flank, they were forced to wheel back to the rallying point, when they again charged and succeeded in holding the line, and thus averted a great disaster to the National army.

The result of this battle proved that the enemy were too strong to force in front, and it was decided to place the National army between General Lee and Richmond, and with this purpose in view General Sedgwick initiated the first of that wonderful series of flank movements which have become the admiration of the world. Withdrawing the Fifth and Sixth Corps quietly from the line held by them, and moving to the rear of the army, he marched rapidly from the right to the left flank and towards Spottsylvania. This movement, quickly followed by the other corps, was completed on the 8th of May, and the old Wilderness field was abandoned to the enemy; but they, divining the object of the movement, had marched troops to the same place by a shorter line, and the contending armies were again face to face and the battle of Spottsylvania was begun. There was some fighting on the 9th, and a skirmish-fire was kept up on the line during the day. The Sixth Corps occupied the left centre, and while General Sedgwick was engaged in making a reconnaissance on the field during the afternoon of that day, and as he was standing behind the advanced line of breastworks occupied by his men, superintending, as was his custom, the placing of a battery of artillery at an angle which he regarded as of great importance, he was shot by a Confederate sharpshooter and almost instantly killed.

With his chief of staff he had walked out to the position, where the whiz of bullets caused the men to dodge and duck their heads. He smiled at them good-naturedly with his winning manner, until finally a bullet whizzed so near a soldier's ear that the man dropped to the ground. The general touched him with his foot in humorous disdain, saying, "Pooh, pooh, man! They could not hit an elephant at that distance." The men laughed over the incident, although the bullets continued to whiz unpleasantly near, and the general was still smiling over the banter when his chief of staff heard the whiz of a bullet culminate in what seemed an explosion close behind him, and said: "General, that must have been an explosive bullet." No answer was returned, but as the face of General Sedgwick turned towards the officer a sad, curious, not despairing, but almost contented smile was upon it. Another moment and he fell helplessly to the ground. The bullet had entered the face just below the left eye, pierced the brain, and passed out at the back of the head. He never spoke afterwards, although he breathed softly for a while.

Never had such a sorrow fallen upon the Army of the Potomac, because of the death of one man, as came upon it when the tidings passed along the line that John Sedgwick was sleeping in death. The battle waited for a time. He had honored the battle, and thus the battle honored him. He was one of the oldest, ablest, and bravest generals in the Army of the Potomac. He was much like General Thomas in manner, disposition, and appearance. While he was modest and retiring in ordinary intercourse, he always exhibited the most brilliant qualities in battle. The dignity of his bearing fitted him for command, and he required no insignia of rank to win the deference of those about him. He was of stout build, strong and manly in appearance, and a trifle abrupt in manner. He was conspicuous for purity of character and solid worth, while his simplicity and manliness endeared him to all men. No general was more beloved by the army or more highly honored by the country. His corps regarded him as a father, and his masterly military abilities caused his judgment to be sought after by his superiors in all critical emergencies.

Near the north-west angle of the parade-ground at the Military Academy is a beautiful statue in bronze standing on a base of granite. On the south side of the base is the inscription: "Major-General John Sedgwick, U. S. Volunteers, Colonel Fourth Cavalry, U.S.A. Born September 13. 1813. Killed in battle at Spottsylvania, Va., May 9, 1864, while in command of the Sixth Corps, Army of the Potomac. The Sixth Army Corps, in loving admiration of its commander, dedicates this statue to his memory." On the north side of the base is a bass-relief in bronze representing the death-scene in the woods, with two attendants bending over the fallen general. In bronze relief on the east side of the base is a massive cross, and on the west a heavy wreath. It adds greatly to the pathetic effect that, while the statue is in full military dress and the countenance is set with resolve and aglow with hope, the bass-relief behind tells the sad ending in army blouse, trowsers, and felt hat, with features relaxed in the feebleness of approaching death.

---

4. Delos B. Sacket was born in New York. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1845, assigned to the Second Dragoons (now Second Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant, and served with that regiment until September, 1846, when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the First Dragoons (now First Cavalry), to date from June 30, 1846. He was promoted, in that regiment, a first lieutenant December 27, 1848.

He served in the military occupation of Texas and in the Mexican War, and was engaged in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, and Monterey, where he was distinguished for gallant bearing. He participated in the famous charge at Resaca de la Palma, where Captain May, with eighty dragoons, captured eight guns and the Mexican General Vega. During the charge his horse was wounded and fell with him into a water-hole. He disengaged himself with great difficulty, and, gaining the bank, seized a horse from a Mexican trooper and rejoined his squadron. He was specially mentioned in the official report of Colonel Twiggs for conspicuous conduct on that occasion, and was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from May 9, 1846, for gallant and meritorious services at the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma.

He was assigned at the end of the war to duty in the Indian Territory, Arkansas, and New Mexico, where he served until 1850, when, after a brief tour of recruiting service, he was transferred, in December, to the Military Academy as an assistant instructor of cavalry tactics, and was employed on that duty until he was appointed one of the original captains in the First (present Fourth) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. The headquarters of his regiment were established, in orders, at Jefferson Barracks; but shortly thereafter they were transferred to Fort Leavenworth, where he joined after a tour of regimental recruiting service.

He was employed in removing intruders from the Indian lands in Kansas, 1855–56; served at Washington in 1857 as a member of a board of officers which was convened to revise the army regulations; and, returning to frontier service, was engaged in quelling the Kansas border disturbances of 1857–58, participated in the Utah and Cheyenne expeditions of 1858 and in the Antelope Hills expedition of 1859. He then availed himself of a leave of absence and visited Europe. Upon his return to the United States he was assigned to Fort Arbuckle, I. T., where he was stationed at the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. He marched, under the command of Major Emory, to Fort Leavenworth, where he arrived late in May. He was promoted a major in his regiment, to date from January 31, 1861, and upon arrival at Fort Leavenworth was informed of his promotion to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from May 3, 1861. He proceeded to Washington, where he arrived about the middle of June, and was assigned to duty with Brigadier-General Mansfield as acting inspector-general, and discharged the duties of the position until the next August, when he was assigned to New York City as a mustering and disbursing officer; on the 1st of October, 1861, he was appointed an inspector general with the rank of colonel, and served as inspector-general of the Army of the Potomac from December, 1861, to January, 1863; participated in the Virginia Peninsular, Maryland, and Rappahannock campaigns, and was engaged in the battles of Gaines's Mill, Glendale, Malvern Hill, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, and other engagements of less importance.

Colonel Sacket was then placed in charge of the inspector-general's office in the War Department, where he served until the latter part of May, 1863, when he was appointed a member of a board of officers which was convened to organize the Invalid Corps. Upon the completion of this duty, in August, he was made a member of a retiring board, and so continued until April, 1864, when he began a tour of inspection which embraced the

Departments of the Tennessee, the Cumberland, Arkansas, and New Mexico, and occupied his time until August, 1865, when he returned to New York City, and awaited orders until April, 1866. He was made a brevet brigadier-general and a brevet major-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant, faithful, and meritorious services in the field during the war of the Rebellion.

Colonel Sacket made a tour of inspection on the Pacific coast during the summer of 1866, and thereafter served as inspector-general of the Department of the Tennessee and of the Cumberland from November, 1866, to October, 1868. He was then transferred to the Division of the Atlantic, where he served until October, 1872, when he was assigned to duty in the War Department, and acted under the instructions of the Secretary of War until July, 1876. He was then assigned as inspector-general of the Division of the Missouri, and continued to discharge the duties of the position, having station at Chicago, until January 2, 1881, when, having become the senior inspector-general of the army, he was promoted a brigadier-general and transferred to Washington, D. C., where he is now serving.

---

5. **Lawrence P. Graham** was born in Virginia, and was appointed from that State a second lieutenant in the Second Dragoons (now Second Cavalry) October 13, 1837, and was promoted, in his regiment, a first lieutenant January 1, 1839, and a captain August 31, 1843. He served in Florida and the Southwest until about 1844, being engaged in a combat with the Seminole Indians at Lochahatchee, January 24, 1838, and was reported in October, 1840, as "sick of wounds at San Augustine." His career in Florida was that of all officers who served there during the long-continued contest with the Seminoles—marches, scouts, and campaigns, with combats and actions, attracting much attention then, but now almost if not entirely forgotten except by the older officers of the army.

He was stationed at Fort Jesup, La., from May, 1842, to July, 1845, when he marched across the country, about five hundred miles, to Corpus Christi, and arrived there late in August, where the Army of Occupation under the command of General Taylor was to assemble. He participated, in March, 1846, in the movement to Camps Twiggs and Matamoras and Point Isabel; served in the Mexican War, and was engaged in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, and Monterey; won a conspicuous mention in the report of Captain May, Second Dragoons, for gallantry in leading a charge against the enemy's batteries at Resaca de la Palma, and was made a brevet major, to date from May 9, 1846, for gallant conduct at the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma.

When General Scott arrived at the mouth of the Rio Grande, about the 1st of January, 1847, Captain Graham's company was retained with General Taylor, while the other companies of his regiment joined General Scott. Thus it happened, when the decision was made, in July, 1848, to march troops overland to California, that he was available to accompany the command.

Upon arrival at Chihuahua the troops were divided into two detachments, and Captain Graham marched with his squadrons (one of the First and one of the Second Dragoons) by the way of Tucson, and arrived at the Gila River, near the Colorado, late in October. During the march thence to Los Angeles the troops suffered severely, and he did not succeed in getting his men into quarters until about the 10th of January, 1849. He was for some time in command of the Southern Military District of California, and displayed much energy and good judgment in discharging the duties of the position; but the discovery of gold caused many desertions, and, as a result, the non-commissioned officers and musicians of his companies were ordered on recruiting service, and the remaining men were transferred to the First Dragoons.

He then returned to the Atlantic States, where he served until April, 1850, when he started with a detachment of recruits for Santa Fé, where he arrived in July, and continued on duty in New Mexico until August, 1852 (participating in the Navajo expedition of that year). He was then ordered to New York City on cavalry recruiting service, where he had station until October, 1854, when he rejoined his company at Fort Leavenworth, and was actively employed on the plains until he was promoted a major in his regiment, to date from June 14, 1858. He was then appointed superintendent of the Mounted Recruiting Service and stationed at Carlisle Barracks, where he served until September, 1861, when the war of the Rebellion called him to other fields of duty. He was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers August 31, 1861, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Cavalry October 1, 1861. He organized the cavalry brigade at Washington and in the Army of the Potomac, which he commanded until April, 1862. He was president of a general court-martial at St. Louis, and also president of a board of officers which was convened at Annapolis for the examination of invalid officers for promotion, until the fall of 1866. He was promoted colonel of the Fourth Cavalry May 9, 1864, and was made a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct during the war of the Rebellion, and was mustered out of volunteer service August 24, 1865. He served as a member of a board of officers which was convened at Washington for the examination of candidates for commissions in the regular army, September–December, 1867; as inspector-general of the Fifth Military District, at New Orleans, January–June, 1868, and as president of a retiring board at St. Louis, July–December, 1868. He then proceeded to Texas, where he commanded his regiment until December 15, 1870, when he was retired from active service at his own request, having served over thirty years. He has traveled extensively during the past twelve years, and wherever met, at home or in foreign lands, he is the same genial, warm-hearted soldier that he was in Florida, in Mexico, and on the shores of the Pacific.

---

6. **Andrew J. Smith** was born in Bucks County, Pa. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1838, assigned to the First Dragoons (now First Cavalry) as a second lieutenant, and was promoted, in his regiment, a first lieutenant March 4, 1845, a captain February 16, 1847, and a major May 13, 1861.

After serving at Carlisle and on recruiting service he was transferred to the frontier, and participated in an expedition to the Pottawatomie country in 1840; thereafter served in Kansas and Missouri, with stations at Fort Leavenworth and Jefferson Barracks, and participated in 1845 in an expedition to the South Pass of the Rocky Mountains.

He served, during the war with Mexico, at San Diego, San Francisco, and Sonoma, Cal., and as acting lieutenant-colonel of the battalion of Iowa (Mormon) Volunteers, August 30–October 13, 1846. He was then assigned to recruiting duty, and returned to frontier service in Oregon and Washington Territory in 1853, where he remained until the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. During these years he was actively employed in the Indian campaigns of 1853–55–56, and 1860; was engaged in the skirmish at Cow Creek, October 31, 1855, in the actions with the Snake Indians near Harney's Lake, May 24, 1860, and near the Owyhee River, June 23, 1860, and in other affairs of less importance. He was a member of the Oregon War Claims Commission in 1857–58, and had stations at Forts Orford, Lane, and Yamhill, in Oregon, and Forts Walla Walla and Vancouver, in Washington Territory.

When the California volunteer regiments were called into the service of the United States he accepted the coloneley of the Second California Cavalry, to date from October 2, 1861, and joined his regiment at Camp Alert, near San Francisco; but when the War Department decided that the organization was to remain on the Pacific coast he resigned the coloneley, November 13, 1861, and proceeded to St. Louis, where he was assigned to duty as chief of cavalry of the Department of the Missouri. He was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers March 17, 1862, and was made chief of cavalry of the Department of the Mississippi, which position he occupied until July, 1862. He was engaged in the siege of Corinth, and commanded a division in Kentucky during October and November, in the expedition to the Yazoo River, and in the assault of Chickasaw Bluffs, December 27, 1862.

General Smith commanded the First Division of the Thirteenth Army Corps in the successful assault on Post Arkansas in January, 1863, where he displayed the qualities of a skilful soldier. He had the same command during the Vicksburg campaign of 1863, and was engaged in the advance to Grand Gulf; the battles of Port Gibson, Champion Hills, and Big Black River; in the assault upon, and siege of, Vicksburg from the 19th of May to the 4th of July, and the capture of Jackson, Miss. He was transferred, in August, to the command of the Sixth Division, Sixteenth Army Corps, which he retained until January, 1864, and was in command of the District of Columbus, Ky. He was then transferred to the command of the Third Division of the same corps, and served in the Department of the Tennessee. He participated in the Red River campaign of 1864, commanding detachments of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Army Corps, and was engaged in the assault upon, and capture of, Fort De Russy and the battles of Pleasant Hill and Cane River. He protested against the retreat from Pleasant Hill, and desired to pursue the enemy instead of retreating. He was conspicuous for daring and activity in covering the retreat of General Banks' army, and was daily engaged with the enemy. He was made a brevet colonel, to date from April 10, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Pleasant Hill; was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Cavalry May 9, 1864, and was appointed a major-general of volunteers May 12, 1864.

General Smith commanded the right wing of the Sixteenth Army Corps in the campaign in Mississippi and Tennessee during the summer of 1864, and also commanded in the battles near Lake Village and Tupelo. He was then transferred to Missouri, where he was employed until November, 1864, in protecting St. Louis from a threatened attack by the enemy. He then joined the Army of the Tennessee with two veteran divisions of the Sixteenth Army Corps, participated in the campaign against General Hood's army, and was engaged in the battle of Nashville and in the pursuit of the enemy to Pulaski.

He commanded the Sixteenth Army Corps from February to July, 1865; participated in the Mobile campaign, and was engaged in the siege of Spanish Fort; held in reserve during the storming of Fort Blakely and in the movement against, and occupation of, Montgomery, Ala. He commanded the District of Montgomery, and later the District of Western Louisiana until January 15, 1866, when he was mustered out of volunteer service. He was made a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Tupelo, Miss., and a brevet major-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Nashville.

He was promoted colonel of the Seventh Cavalry, to date from July 28, 1866, and assumed the command of his regiment on the 26th of November. He also commanded the District of the Upper Arkansas until September 10, 1867, when he succeeded to the command of the Department of the Missouri, which he retained until March 2, 1868. He then availed himself of a leave of absence, and resigned his commission on the 6th of May, 1869, to accept the postmastership of St. Louis, which office he held for several years. He was then elected treasurer of the city of St. Louis, and is now discharging the duties of that office.

7. **Thomas Duncan** was born in Illinois, and was appointed from that State a first lieutenant in the Mounted Rifles (now Third Cavalry), to date from May 27, 1846. He was employed on recruiting service at Vandalia, Ill., until November, when he joined at Jefferson Barracks, and on the 22d of December started for Mexico, and arrived at the mouth of the Rio Grande on the 20th of January, 1847. One month later he embarked with his company for Lobos Island, and sailed thence to Vera Cruz, where he landed with his regiment, which was assigned a position in the line of investment of that place on the 13th of March, 1847.

He was on detached service from April, 1847, to January, 1848, when he rejoined his company in the city of Mexico, where he served (promoted a captain March 15, 1848) until June 5, 1848, when he was ordered to Jefferson Barracks, where he arrived in July, and was assigned to regimental recruiting service at Indianapolis until the end of the year, when he returned to Jefferson Barracks. He proceeded to Fort Leavenworth in March, 1849, marched thence to Fort Laramie, where he arrived in June and had station until September, 1851, when he returned to Fort Leavenworth, whence he was sent to Jefferson Barracks, where he arrived in October. He was then selected to purchase horses for the regiment, and upon the completion of the duty and after a leave of absence rejoined his company near Los Olmitas, Texas, in December, 1852, and continued on duty in that State until the summer of 1856, when he availed himself of a leave of absence. He rejoined his regiment at Fort Union, N. M., in November, 1857, continued on duty in that Territory until the summer of 1862, and was actively employed in field and garrison duties.

He commanded Forts Burgwin and Massachusetts, and had charge of the construction of, and commanded, Fort Garland, Col. He participated in the Navajo expedition of 1858; commanded, in May, 1861, the escort for the commissioners who were appointed to visit the Comanches, and was engaged (commanding) in a combat with Santanta's Comanches about fifty miles south of Fort Union, on the 29th of that month, defeating them with severe loss.

He was promoted a major in his regiment, to date from June 10, 1861, and was employed on field-service until July 30, 1861, when he was assigned to Fort Wise, Col., where he had station until called to Fort Craig, where he commanded his regiment and the post during the winter of 1861–62. He commanded the cavalry forces at the battle of Val Verde (near Fort Craig), N. M., February 21, 1862, and rendered conspicuous service by supporting Hall's Battery against the repeated charges of the enemy. He was severely wounded in an engagement with the enemy near Albuquerque, N. M., April 8, 1862, and was, in consequence thereof, compelled to relinquish the command of his regiment.

Major Duncan was ordered, in June, 1862, to report to the adjutant-general of the army, and on the 25th of April, 1863, was assigned to duty as assistant provost-marshal-general of Iowa, and later was appointed superintendent of the volunteer recruiting service and chief mustering and disbursing officer in that State. He was thus employed until he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Cavalry, to date from July 28, 1866, when he joined the regiment at Nashville, Tenn., and commanded the station from October, 1866, to September, 1868. He also commanded the District of Nashville from December, 1867, to September, 1868, when he was relieved and ordered to field-service in the Department of the Platte. He arrived at Fort McPherson, Neb., in May, 1869, where he had station until August, when he was assigned to the command of the Republican River expedition, which was disbanded on the 31st of October. He then conducted a detachment of the regiment to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he arrived in November and had station until May, 1871. He was then placed in charge of the construction of Sidney Barracks, Neb., where he was employed when the regiment was ordered to Arizona in November, 1871. His health would not permit him to accompany the regiment, and he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until January 15, 1873, when he was retired from active service for wounds received in the line of duty. He was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from April 8, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the action near Albuquerque, N. M., and a brevet colonel and a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion. His home is in Washington, D. C.

8. JOHN P. HATCH was born in New York. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1845, and assigned to the Third Infantry as a brevet second lieutenant; was transferred in that grade to the Mounted Rifles (now Third Cavalry) July 17, 1846, and was promoted, in his regiment, a second lieutenant April 18, 1847; a first lieutenant June 30, 1851, and a captain October 13, 1860.

He joined his company at Newport Barracks in August, 1846, where he had station until October, when he was transferred to Jefferson Barracks and served as acting regimental adjutant until the 13th of November. He participated in the military occupation of Texas, and was engaged in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma; arrived at Vera Cruz in March, 1847, and was actively employed during the war with Mexico, being engaged in the siege of Vera Cruz, the skirmish of Puente del Medio, the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, Chapultepec, and the assault upon, and capture of, the city of Mexico, where he was stationed until the 5th of June, 1848. He was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, and a brevet captain, to date from September 13, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Chapultepec. He served as acting regimental adjutant from May to July, 1847, and on the 1st of November was appointed adjutant and held the office until May, 1850, when he was relieved at his own request. He returned to Jefferson Barracks in July, 1848, and availed himself of a leave of absence. Upon the expiration of the leave he was assigned to recruiting service, and had stations at Oswego and New York until

February, 1849, when he rejoined his regiment at Camp Sumner, near Fort Leavenworth.

He started, in May, 1849, on the overland march with his regiment to Oregon, arrived at Fort Vancouver about the 1st of October, and served as acting assistant adjutant-general of the Eleventh Military Department (Oregon) until May 8, 1850. He was employed on detached service until September, when he returned to the Eastern States, and in January, 1851, was assigned to recruiting service at Rochester, N. Y., where he served until October, when he rejoined at Jefferson Barracks and commanded his company until June, 1854. He was acting regimental adjutant from November, 1851, to January, 1852. He changed station to Texas in the winter of 1852, served at Indianola, Edinburg, and Forts Merrill and Ewell, and was employed on field-service during the summer and fall of 1852, the fall of 1853, and the early summer of 1854. He was assigned, in June, 1854, to recruiting service, and continued on that duty until July, 1856, when he was ordered to rejoin his regiment in New Mexico. He reported at Fort Union in October, resumed the command of his company in April, 1857, and marched to Albuquerque, whence he moved with the northern column against the Gila Indians, and was engaged in the combat at the Cañon de los Muerto Carneros on the 24th of May. He was then assigned to Fort Defiance, where he arrived in October and served as quartermaster and commissary until September, 1858, when he joined the column against the Navajo Indians and commanded the troops in a skirmish near the Laguna Negra on the 25th of that month, and was engaged in several minor affairs during the progress of the expedition. He changed station to Fort Craig in 1859, commanded the escort with Hon. J. S. Phelps to Fort Leavenworth, and was thus employed from the 1st of July to the 9th of November. He was stationed at Fort Craig and Albuquerque in 1860–61; served as quartermaster and commissary at Fort Craig from February to May, 1860, and as depot commissary at Albuquerque and chief commissary of the Department of New Mexico from May, 1860, to September, 1861. He then joined his company (as captain) at Fort Marcy, and was employed in organizing it as a light battery of artillery until the end of October, when he proceeded East for service in the war of the Rebellion, having been appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from September 28, 1861.

General Hatch commanded a brigade of cavalry in General King's division at Annapolis during the winter of 1861–62, and distinguished himself by several daring reconnaissances about Gordonsville, the Rapidan, and the Rappahannock. He commanded the cavalry of the Fifth Army Corps during the operations in the Shenandoah Valley from the 28th of March to the 29th of July, 1862, and participated in the combat at Winchester and in the retreat to the Potomac. He was then assigned to an infantry brigade (formerly Augur's), and in August assumed the command of General King's division. He participated in the Northern Virginia and Maryland campaigns of August and September, 1862, and was engaged in the combat at Groveton and in the battles of Manassas (where he was wounded), Chantilly, and South Mountain, where his command formed the right of General Hooker's corps. He was severely wounded in the engagement and did not return to duty until the 18th of February, 1863, when he was assigned to general court-martial service until July 28, 1863. He was then placed in command of the draft rendezvous at Philadelphia until November, when he was assigned to the command of the cavalry station at St. Louis, where he served until February, 1864. He was made a brevet major, to date from August 30, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Manassas; a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from September 14, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of South Mountain, and on the 27th of October, 1863, he was promoted a major in the Fourth Cavalry.

General Hatch was assigned, in February, 1864, to the Department of the South, where he served until the end of the war, commanding at different periods the District of Florida, the District of Hilton Head, the Northern District, the Coast Division, and the Department of the South. He also commanded the National forces operating on John's Island, S. C., in July, 1864; in the attack at Honey Hill, S. C., November 20, 1864; and the action of Tullifinny River, S. C., December 9, 1864. He then served under the orders of General Sherman, co-operated with the general during his march up the coast, and was engaged in several skirmishes with the enemy.

General Hatch received the brevets of colonel and brigadier-general, and also the brevet of major-general of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the war of the Rebellion, and was mustered out of volunteer service, to date from January 15, 1866.

He returned to Texas in May, 1866, and commanded his regiment until January, 1868, when he was appointed acting assistant inspector-general of the Department of Texas, and discharged the duties of that office until the next May. He then served as superintendent of the Mounted Recruiting Service at Carlisle until April, 1870, when he returned to Texas and commanded Fort Concho until January, 1873. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Cavalry January 15, 1873, but without joining exchanged, with Lieutenant-Colonel Carr, to the Fourth Cavalry on the 10th of April, 1873. He served at the headquarters of the Department of Texas from January to September, 1873, when he assumed command of Fort Clark and his regiment, which he retained until June, 1875. He was a member of a Board on Army Supplies from January to June, 1876. He was then assigned to the command of Fort Sill, I. T., and was afterwards transferred to Fort Elliott, Texas, where he had station until he was promoted colonel of the Second Cavalry, to date from June 26, 1881. He is now serving at Fort Custer, Mon., as a post and regimental commander.

---

9. **EUGENE A. CARR** was born in Erie County, N. Y. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1850, and assigned to the Mounted Rifles (now Third Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant, and was promoted, in that regiment, a second lieutenant June 30, 1851. He served at Carlisle until June, 1851, when he joined his company at Jefferson Barracks, and served at that station until June, 1852, when he was ordered to Fort Leavenworth for frontier service. He participated in two expeditions to the Rocky Mountains during 1852–53; served as adjutant, quartermaster, and commissary for Major Sanderson's command from June to October, 1852, and as adjutant, quartermaster, and commissary for Captain Van Buren's command from July to October, 1853.

He served during the winter of 1852–53 at Fort Scott, Mo., and in the fall of 1853 was transferred from Fort Leavenworth to Fort Gibson, in the Cherokee Nation, and thence to Texas, where he was actively employed in field-service, and was severely wounded in a combat with the Mescalero Apaches near Mount Diavolo on the 10th of October, 1854. He was promoted, for gallantry in this affair, a first lieutenant in the First (present Fourth) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He then participated in the Sioux expedition of 1855; served at Fort Leavenworth and in field-service in Kansas in 1856; was employed in quelling the Kansas border disturbances and served as an aide-de-camp for Governor Robert J. Walker from the 1st of May to the 22d of December, 1857, when he was ordered to special duty at Washington, where he remained during the winter. He was promoted a captain, in his regiment, June 11, 1858, and participated in the Utah expedition of that year. He was then ordered to Fort Washita, where he had station until April, 1861, and served with the expedition to the Antelope Hills in 1859, with the Kiowa and Comanche expedition of 1860, and was engaged in several skirmishes with the hostile Indians.

Captain Carr marched in May, 1861, under the command of Major Emory, from Fort Washita to Fort Leavenworth, and at once entered upon active service in General Lyon's campaign in South-western Missouri. He participated in the action at Dug Springs and in the battle of Wilson's Creek, where he commanded his company and won the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, to date from August 10, 1861, for gallant and meritorious services. He was commissioned, in September, 1861, colonel of the Third Illinois Cavalry, to date from August 15, 1861, and was an acting brigadier-general in General Fremont's Hundred Days' campaign, and later served under Generals Hunter, Halleck, and Curtis.

He commanded during January, 1862, about twenty-five hundred cavalry which, moving from Rolla towards Springfield, were employed as a force of observation. He was assigned in February to the command of the Fourth Division of the Army of the South-west; participated in the pursuit of the enemy into Arkansas; was engaged in the battle of Pea Ridge, where he was conspicuous for daring and coolness in locating and directing the deployment of his division on the extreme right during the battle of the second day, and where, although thrice wounded, he held his position for seven hours, and by superb fighting contributed in a great measure to the brilliant success of the National army. The casualties in his command exceeded seven hundred, more than half the entire loss in the two days' battle. He was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from March 7, 1862, in recognition of distinguished services on that occasion. He afterwards participated in the operations against Little Rock, the march to Helena during the summer of 1862, and was promoted, in November, 1862, a major in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from July 17, 1862.

General Carr commanded the Army of the South-west during the fall of 1862, and was preparing for an active campaign when failing health compelled him to retire from the field; he was afterwards assigned to the command of the St. Louis District of Missouri, where he served during the winter of 1862–63. He commanded the Fourteenth Division of the Thirteenth Army Corps during the Vicksburg campaign of 1863, and was engaged in the battles of Magnolia Church and Port Gibson (leading), the capture of Jackson, the action at Edwards' Station (commanding), the battle of Champion Hill, the capture of the enemy's works at Big Black River Bridge, the assaults upon Vicksburg, 18th (leading) and 22d of May, and the siege and capture of Vicksburg, 23d of May–4th of July. He was conspicuous for courage and ability in the battles of this memorable campaign, and won the highest commendations from his corps commander.

The corps in which General Carr was a gallant leader opened and led the way to the fields of Magnolia Church, Port Gibson, and Champion Hills, where he was remarkable for the vigor of his operations, capturing at Edwards' Station a railway train of commissary and ordnance stores. The corps fought and won the battle of Big Black River, where General Carr's division had the extreme advance of the National column, and began and ended the engagement; his division also made the first lodgment in the enemy's works at Vicksburg on the 22d of May, where he was conspicuous for coolness under fire and for holding his command so steady that not a regiment faltered on that occasion. He was recommended for promotion as a reward for his skill, valor, and distinguished services during this campaign, which resulted in the defeat of the enemy in five battles, the occupation of Jackson, and the capture of Vicksburg; he was made a brevet colonel, to date from May 17, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at Big Black River Bridge.

General Carr commanded the left wing of the Sixteenth Army Corps at Corinth during the fall of 1863, and in December was transferred to Little Rock, where he commanded the Second Division of the Army of Arkansas until January, 1864. He was afterwards assigned to the command of a cavalry division in the Department of Arkansas, which he retained until May, 1864; participated in the expedition against Camden; was engaged in the actions at the crossing of the Little Red River, at Poison Spring (commanding), at Prairie D'Ane, and the crossing of the Saline River at Jenkins' Ferry. He was then assigned to the command of the District of Little Rock, where he served until January, 1865, and was engaged with the enemy at Clarendon on the 20th of June. He commanded the Third Division of the Sixteenth Army Corps during the operations against Mobile in the spring of 1865, and was distinguished for gallantry at the siege of Spanish Fort, the capture of which compelled the evacuation of Mobile. He also participated in the assault on Fort Blakely, and was made a brevet major-general of volunteers, to date from March 11, 1865, for valuable services during the campaign. He served on the march to Montgomery, Ala., and commanded the St. Francis River District until January 15, 1866, when he was mustered out of volunteer service and was subsequently made a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the capture of Little Rock, Ark.; and a brevet major-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the war of the Rebellion.

Upon the expiration of a brief leave of absence he proceeded to North Carolina, and was assigned, in March, 1866, to the command of a detachment of the regiment and the post of Raleigh. He continued on this duty until April, 1867, when he was placed on waiting orders. He was assigned, in September, to duty at the headquarters of the Department of Washington, where he served as acting judge-advocate until April, 1868, and thereafter, and until about the end of September, as acting assistant inspector general and discharge officer. He was then ordered to St. Louis for duty with a battalion of the Fifth Cavalry, the companies of which were moving from stations in the Southern States to Kansas for the purpose of participating in a campaign against the hostile Sioux and Cheyennes. He joined in the field on the 23d of October, and served with the battalion until the 30th of July, 1869. During this period he commanded an expedition on the western frontier of Kansas in the fall of 1868, and was engaged in the combats of the 18th, 25th, and 26th of October on Beaver and Shuter Creeks and on the north branch of Solomon River. He commanded an expedition to the Canadian River during the winter of 1868–69; and when marching across the country, in May, 1869, from Sheridan, Kan., to Fort McPherson, Neb., fought and defeated a large force of Cheyennes on Beaver Creek, Kan. He vigorously pursued the enemy for three days, and again inflicted a severe loss upon them at Spring Creek, Neb. He commanded the expedition to the Republican River during June and July, 1869, and by a series of brilliant operations against the savages opened that country to settlement. He commanded in the affair at Rock Creek, Col., and in the brilliant action at Summit Springs, Col., on the 11th of July, where he signally defeated the band of Dog Soldiers under the celebrated Cheyenne chief Tall Bull, thus securing a lasting peace to the long-distracted frontiers of Kansas, Nebraska, and Colorado. His conspicuous services during these operations were esteemed of so much value and importance to the country that he received the congratulations of the department commander Brigadier-General Augur, of Lieutenant-General Sheridan, and of General Sherman, and the thanks, by joint resolutions, of the Legislatures of Nebraska and Colorado.

He was stationed at Fort McPherson, Neb., from the fall of 1869 to the 27th of November, 1871, when he succeeded to the command of the regiment and conducted the headquarters and six companies to the Department of Arizona. He arrived in January, 1872, at Camp McDowell, where the regiment was concentrated and distributed; had station there until February, 1873, and was employed part of the time on general court-martial duty at Prescott and San Francisco. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth Cavalry January 7, 1873, but, without joining that regiment, exchanged with Lieutenant-Colonel Hatch, to date from April 10, 1873. He changed station, with the headquarters of the regiment, to Camp Lowell in February, 1873, where he served in charge of the construction of that post until April, 1874, when he was sent to San Diego and Los Angeles as president of a board of officers which was convened to purchase cavalry horses. Upon the completion of this duty he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence and visited Europe. He resumed the command of the regiment at Fort Hays, Kan., in June, 1875, and, except a brief tour of field-service in November, remained at that station until June, 1876. He was then transferred, with the headquarters and eight companies, to Cheyenne, Wyo., for the purpose of participating in the Sioux campaign of that year. He moved from Cheyenne to Fort Laramie and operated in the country north and east of that place, and commanded the District of the Black Hills until he was relieved by Colonel Merritt. He then served with the regiment as second in command until the organization of the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition at Goose Creek, Mon., on the 4th of August, when he again succeeded to the command, which he retained until the expedition was disbanded, on the 24th of October, at Fort Robinson, Neb. He commanded the regiment in the skirmishes at Slim Buttes, Dak., on the 9th and 10th of September. He was then assigned, with four companies, to Fort McPherson, where he arrived on the 7th of November and had station until the summer of 1879. He was detached, in July, 1877, to Chicago, where he commanded a battalion of cavalry during the railway riots. While East, on a brief leave of absence, he was assigned to duty as a member of a Retiring Board convened in New York City, where he served until the fall of 1879, when, having been promoted colonel of the Sixth Cavalry, to date from April 29, 1879, he proceeded to Arizona and assumed the command of his regiment at Camp Lowell on the 1st of October, 1879, and was assigned to the command of field operations in South-eastern Arizona, where he was actively employed during the year 1880 against the hostile Apaches of South-eastern Arizona, Western New Mexico, and old Mexico.

He has since had stations at Forts Apache and Lowell, and was conspicuously presented to the favorable attention of the country by a gallant and successful defense against the attempted massacre of his command by the White Mountain Apaches at Cibicu Creek in August, 1381, because of the arrest and subsequent killing of the medicine-man and prophet Nockay-detklinne, which paralyzed the hostile White Mountain Apaches.

---

10. **CHARLES E. COMPTON** was born in New Jersey. He was engaged in railway engineering in the State of Iowa when the government called for volunteers to suppress the rebellion. He enlisted for three months in the First Iowa Infantry on the 7th of May, 1861, and served as a first sergeant until the 24th of May, when he was appointed sergeant-major, and served in that grade until he was honorably discharged on the 21st of August, 1861. He served in General Lyon's campaign in South-western Missouri, was engaged in the action at Dug Springs, and a few days later in the battle of Wilson's Creek, where his regiment, which occupied a position in the Third Brigade of the first column, was distinguished for its vigor, coolness, and conspicuous gallantry, and where he won a special mention in the official report of the lieutenant-colonel commanding the regiment for valuable aid and assistance on that occasion. He carried from the field the National colors which were displayed by his regiment during the battle, delivered them to the adjutant-general of Iowa, and received from that official, in the name of the State, a beautiful silk flag as a recognition of his valuable services during the campaign.

He re-entered the army on the 19th of October, 1861, as a captain in the Eleventh Iowa Volunteers, and was actively employed near Davenport until December, 1861, in recruiting and organizing his company. He was then transferred to Benton Barracks, near St. Louis, whence he moved, in the spring of 1862, to Pittsburg Landing, where his regiment formed a part of the Iowa brigade in General McClernand's division and participated in the battle of Shiloh. He moved thence to Corinth, where he arrived in May and remained until September, when he marched with his regiment to Iuka, but arrived too late to participate in the battle at that place. He returned to Corinth for the battle of the 3d of October; remained there until December, when he was sent to Holly Springs, Miss., and thence to Memphis, Tenn.; and in January, 1863, was ordered to Lake Providence, La., where he was serving when he was appointed major of the Forty-seventh United States Colored Troops, to date from May 5, 1863. He continued on duty at that station until February, 1864, when he participated in General Sherman's Meridian campaign, serving as an aide-de-camp for Brigadier-General Crocker, commanding a division in the Seventeenth Army Corps. He then proceeded to New York City and thence to Washington, where he was assigned, in May, 1864, to duty in the office of the inspector-general of the army, and was thus employed until September. He also participated in the defense of Washington during General Early's raid in July, 1864. He joined his regiment at Vicksburg in October, 1864, and was appointed inspector of General Hawkins' division of United States colored troops, and continued on that duty until April, 1865. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Fifty-third United States Colored Troops, to date from December 9, 1864; accompanied General Hawkins' division, in January, 1865, from Vicksburg to Algiers (opposite New Orleans), and thence in February to Pensacola by water, whence the division was marched overland to participate in the operations against Mobile. He was engaged with the division in the capture of Fort Blakely, and received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, to date from March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services during the campaign against Mobile.

Lieutenant-Colonel Compton was strongly urged, in May, 1865, for the colonelcy of the Forty-sixth United States Colored Troops, and would have received the appointment but for the fact that the regiment was reduced below the number of men required by law to entitle it to a colonel. After the fall of Mobile he returned to special duty in the office of the inspector-general of the Army, where he served until September, 1865, when he was appointed inspector-general of the Department of the South, and continued in the discharge of the duties of that position until he was mustered out of volunteer service on the 8th of March, 1866.

Upon the increase of the regular army he was appointed major of the Fortieth Infantry, to date from July 28, 1866. He accepted the commission in September, and upon reporting at Camp Distribution, Va., was assigned to the command of the station and to duty connected with the organization of his regiment. He embarked, in February, 1867, with six companies for North Carolina, and while *en route* the command was shipwrecked near Fort Fisher, the vessel, government stores, and all personal effects being lost. He served at Forts Johnson and Macon, and at Goldsboro, N. C., and was actively employed during the reconstruction period and until March 15, 1869, when, because of the reduction of the army, he was transferred to the list of unassigned officers and placed on duty in the Freedmen's Bureau as assistant commissioner for North Carolina. He continued in the discharge of the duty until May, when he was transferred to Nashville as superintendent of education in the Freedmen's Bureau for Tennessee, and received the thanks of General Howard for the promptness, fidelity, and accuracy displayed by him in transacting and closing the business of the office.

He was assigned, on the 15th of December, 1870, with his original rank, to the Sixth Cavalry, and joined his regiment, in February, 1871, at Fort Richardson, Texas, where he served until March, 1871, when he was ordered to Kansas and had stations at Forts Hays, Harker, and Dodge until August, 1875. While *en route* with a small escort to Camp Supply, I. T., on an inspecting tour, he was attacked, on the 22d of June, 1874, by a party of hostile Indians at Buffalo Creek, and, after a running combat for twelve miles, defeated the enemy with the loss of only one man wounded; two days later, when returning to his station, he was again attacked by hostile Indians in the Bear Creek Hills, thirty-five miles south of Fort Dodge, and after a severe combat again defeated them with a loss of nearly all their property and seventeen warriors killed and wounded. He participated in Colonel Miles' campaign of 1874–75, during which he commanded a battalion of the Sixth Cavalry and operated chiefly in the Indian Territory and Northern Texas from July, 1874, to February, 1875, and was engaged in the combat with the Kiowas, Cheyennes, and Comanches on Red River, Texas, August 30, 1874, where he was distinguished for leading his battalion in a gallant and successful charge against the enemy. He was complimented in orders for gallantry on this occasion, and was nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet colonel, to date from August 30, 1874, for zealous and valuable services during the campaign. These operations ended, he resumed station at Fort Dodge, where he served until his regiment was ordered to Arizona. He conducted the second battalion to Santa Fé, where the six companies separated for their respective stations, and he proceeded to Camp

Lowell, where he arrived in October, 1875. He served at Camps Lowell, Grant, and Apache, and commanded his regiment from October 16, 1875, to March 2, 1876; from October 9, 1876, to July, 1878; and from May 12, 1879, to July 6, 1879. He had charge of the field operations in South-eastern Arizona from April, 1878, to July, 1879, and the ability with which he conducted the operations, and his quickness, vigilance, and discretion in covering important places with troops at the right time, won him a conspicuous and complimentary mention in the annual report of the department commander for the year 1879.

He was promoted, in July, 1879, lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Cavalry, to date from April 29, 1879, and, having relinquished his command in Arizona, proceeded to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he arrived on the 22d of August and joined the regiment. He served with the troops which were dispatched under the command of Colonel Merritt to the relief of the besieged troops at Milk Creek, Col., participated in raising the siege and skirmish at that place on the 5th of October, and marched thence to the Ute Agency on White River, where he had command of the cavalry until November, when he returned to Fort D. A. Russell. He proceeded, in March, 1880, to White River, and conducted the cavalry to Rawlins, Wyo. He marched from Fort D. A. Russell on the 27th of April with two companies of the regiment, arrived at Fort Sidney, Neb., on the 1st of May, and assumed the command of the post, which he retained until January 15, 1882, and was employed on general court-martial duty at Salt Lake, Fort D. A. Russell, and Fort McKinney. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until May 15, 1882, when he rejoined at Fort Sidney, where he is now serving. When Colonel Merritt was appointed superintendent of the Military Academy Lieutenant-Colonel Compton succeeded to the command of the regiment, which he has held since August 4, 1882.

MAJORS.

1. **William J. Hardee** was born in Camden County, Ga., in November, 1815. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1838, and assigned to the Second Dragoons

(now Second Cavalry) as a second lieutenant; was promoted, in his regiment, a first lieutenant December 3, 1839, and a captain September 13, 1844. He served in Florida until 1840, when he was sent to Europe as a member of a military commission which was specially charged with the duty of investigating the organization of European cavalry with the view of utilizing the information thus acquired in the United States service. Upon his return and assignment to duty at Fort Jesup, La., where the headquarters and five companies of his regiment were stationed, he was placed in charge of the tactical exercises, and thus continued during the years 1843–45. He succeeded so well that the precision and compactness of the squadrons in the different formations were equal to the movements of the best mounted troops of the countries he had recently visited.

He served with the Army of Occupation in Texas, and thereafter in the Mexican War. He was captured in the skirmish of La Rosia, thirty miles above Matamoras, on the 25th of April, 1846, and held as a prisoner of war until the 11th of May. His cool courage and excellent judgment as junior captain of the squadron which was engaged in the skirmish enabled him to extricate the men who were under his immediate command from an ambuscade into which they had fallen. He rescued them from an impending massacre, and secured an honorable surrender as prisoners of war. He was engaged in the siege of Vera Cruz, the battles of Contreras and Molino del Rey, and in the capture of the city of Mexico, and was complimented in official reports for gallant conduct at Molino del Rey, and for his success in maintaining order during the rapid evolutions which it was necessary for his squadron to make on the field. In addition to these general engagements he participated in the skirmish at Medelin, a few miles south of Vera Cruz, where two thousand Mexicans, supported by artillery, were stationed. When the skirmish began he was disembarking his horses, and without waiting for orders hastened with forty dismounted men to the scene of action, and won a special mention in the report of Colonel Harney for effective service on that occasion. He was engaged in the skirmish of La Hoya, and later in the affair at San Augustine, where, while watching the enemy, he defeated a large force of guerrillas with considerable loss and captured a number of their horses, arms, and accoutrements, and again won a complimentary mention from Colonel Harney. He was made a brevet major, to date from March 25, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the affair at Medelin, and a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the affair with the enemy at San Augustine. Upon his return from Mexico he was assigned to recruiting service at Carlisle until 1849, when he was ordered to Texas and served at Forts Inge and Graham until 1853, except a brief tour of duty in Florida, where he was employed in paying troops. He was then selected by the Secretary of War, because of his professional accomplishments, to compile a system of "Rifle and Light Infantry Tactics," being chiefly a translation from the French by Lieutenant Benèt, of the Ordnance Corps, which, as subsequently modified by a board of army officers, was adopted on the 29th of March, 1855, for the use of the army and militia of the United States. He was superintending the publication of the work at Philadelphia when he was appointed senior major of the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855.

Major Hardee served as a member of the Cavalry Equipment Board which was convened at Washington in July, 1855, and joined the regiment at Jefferson Barracks in September and marched to Fort Belknap, Texas, where he arrived on the 27th of December. He was then assigned with two squadrons to the Comanche Reservation on the Clear Fork of the Brazos, where he arrived on the 3d of January, 1856, and established Camp Cooper. He was transferred in April to Fort Mason, where he served until the latter part of June, when, having been appointed commandant of the corps of cadets (with the local rank of lieutenant-colonel), at the Military Academy, he proceeded to West Point and assumed the duties of the office on the 22d of July, 1856, and occupied the position until the 8th of September, 1860. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the First (present Fourth) Cavalry June 28, 1860, and was in Georgia on a leave of absence when that State passed the ordinance of secession, and, being committed to the fallacy of State allegiance, he resigned his commission, to date from January 31, 1861, and joined the rebellion against the United States.

He declined the position of adjutant-general of the Confederate army, preferring field-service to the care of an administrative bureau. He was first assigned, as a colonel, to the command of Fort Morgan, at the entrance of Mobile Bay, and, having been appointed in June, 1861, a brigadier-general of the Provisional Army, was sent to Eastern Arkansas, where the lack of co-operation among his coadjutors prevented him from achieving any success. He was then transferred with his troops to Bowling Green, and thereafter served principally with the Army of the West, which was also known as the Army of the Mississippi and as the Army of the Tennessee. He was the trusted lieutenant of General Albert Sidney Johnston in Kentucky and was a division commander at the battle of Shiloh, where he commanded the first line of attack and was slightly wounded. He was appointed a major-general for bravery on that field, and for services at Perryville on the 8th of October, 1862, was promoted a lieutenant-general.

General Hardee began the battle of Stone River on the 31st of December, 1862, where he commanded the left wing of General Bragg's army, and met with a temporary success; but, failing to receive sufficient reinforcements, was compelled to retire with heavy loss. He was specially commended by General Bragg for the skill, valor, and ability displayed by him during the battle. He was stationed at Tullahoma during the winter and spring of 1863, where he drilled and inspected the regiments under his command. He was the only lieutenant-general in the Confederate army who personally inspected the arms and accoutrements of each soldier in his corps.

After the fall of Vicksburg General Hardee was ordered to Mississippi, where he served without any important command until after the battle of Chickamauga, when he was returned to the Army of the West. He commanded the right wing of the Confederate army at the battle of Missionary Ridge, which was fought against his advice, and here he was conspicuous for the tenacity with which he held his position until he was outflanked. He then withdrew his troops in excellent order and covered the retreat of the main army. When the National army captured Lookout Mountain he urged the immediate withdrawal of the Confederate forces from Missionary Ridge, but was overruled by Generals Bragg and Breckenridge, and in the disaster which followed he was the most efficient general the enemy had on that field.' He relieved General Bragg from the command of the army at Dalton, Ga., but refused to retain the command and urged General Joseph E. Johnston for the position. During the campaign which culminated at Atlanta he performed conspicuous services as a corps commander, and the ability with which he manœuvred his troops near Cassville on the 19th of May, so as to gain time for the formation of the main army on the ridge behind the town, and his masterly retreat in echelon of divisions, so won the admiration of General Thomas that he mentioned both movements in highly complimentary terms. General Hardee also made desperate but fruitless assaults on the National lines at Jonesboro on the 31st of August.

When General Joseph E. Johnston was relieved from the command of the army in July, 1864, General Hardee, feeling himself aggrieved, and because of differences between himself and General Hood, asked to be relieved from duty with the army, and in the event of a refusal tendered his resignation. He was passed over in considering General Johnston's successor because he had previously declined the position, and not from lack of appreciation. The Confederate government appealed to him not to discourage the army by withdrawing from it at so critical a time. He yielded to the appeal and continued to serve under his junior in rank until September, when he was relieved, at his own request, because of the irreconcilable differences between himself and General Hood.

General Hardee was then assigned to the command of a department embracing the States of Georgia, South Carolina, and Florida. He refused to surrender Savannah, while at the same time he was preparing to evacuate the city, which he did on the 18th of December, 1864, having first destroyed all the munitions of war which he could not take with him. He was at Charleston a month later, telegraphing that the city must be abandoned unless large reinforcements were immediately sent there. His judgment was soon confirmed, and he was then sent to North Carolina to cooperate with General Johnston, and was successful in the battle of Averysboro on the 16th of March, 1865, and a few days later he displayed great personal courage at Bentonville in leading against the National breastworks the last charge made by the remnant of the Army of the Tennessee. He surrendered with General Johnston's army in North Carolina on the 27th of April, 1865, and returned to his adopted home in Selma, Ala., where he lived in quiet retirement, accepting in good faith the results of the war and industriously applying himself to civil pursuits.

General Hardee was one of the best corps commanders in the Confederate army. General Johnston said that he was more capable of commanding twenty thousand men in battle than any other Confederate general, and in his narrative of military operations he refers to the "skill and vigor that Hardee never failed to exhibit in battle"; General Sherman in his "Memoirs" pronounces him "a competent soldier." His service in the Confederate army embraced every command from a brigade to a department. He always conducted military operations in strict accordance with the rules of civilized warfare. He gave to the cause he espoused a fruitful experience and a name well known in military circles, and the records of the Confederate Army of the Tennessee bear conspicuous witness to his services. His character as an officer was such as to make him strong friends and earnest opponents. He was an accomplished soldier, stern and exacting as a disciplinarian—so much so that many considered him a martinet—but he thoroughly understood his profession, and possessed the rare ability of estimating military operations at their true value. He was both a teacher and an organizer, inspired his men with confidence, and was conspicuously cool, courageous, and calculating on the field of battle. He won the sobriquet of "Old Reliable," and was esteemed among the lieutenant-generals as second only to "Stonewall" Jackson.

General Hardee was a man of less stability of character than Albert S. Johnston or Robert E. Lee, but he was better fitted than either to "set-up" a regiment or a large command. He was a man of affairs, of talent and industry, and temperate in his habits. There were old officers who considered him over-ambitious, but the war of the Rebellion quite clearly proved that he did not value himself more highly than he was valued by others, and the fact that he declined the permanent command of the Army of the Tennessee in favor of General Johnston indicates an absence of selfish ambition.

Before the war of the Rebellion he occupied responsible positions and faithfully discharged important trusts. He is remembered by those who visited the Military Academy during the years 1856–60 for his soldierly bearing and pleasing address, which did much to relieve the natural harshness of his features when in repose. He was eminently a social man and very fond of society.

General Hardee died on the 6th of November, 1873, in Wytheville, Va. His remains were removed to Selma, Ala., where they were met at the railway station by a great concourse of citizens and escorted to his late residence. All business was suspended and the people united in honoring the dead soldier. The funeral services took place at three o'clock P.M. on the 8th of November, when another procession escorted the body to the church. The bells of the city were tolled during the day, and the funeral procession was the largest ever assembled in Alabama. When his death was announced many old officers, who retained a recollection of his services before the war of the Rebellion separated them from him, joined in tributes to his memory as an earnest friend, a genial companion, and a brave soldier.

4. Earl Van Dorn was born at Port Gibson, Miss., in 1821. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1842, and assigned to the Seventh Infantry as a brevet second lieutenant. He was appointed, in that regiment, a second lieutenant November 30, 1844, and promoted a first lieutenant March 3, 1847. He served at Fort Pike, La., Fort Morgan and Mount Vernon, Ala., and Pensacola Harbor, Fla., until 1845. He then served with the Army of Occupation in Texas, and thereafter in the war with Mexico, being engaged in the defense of Fort Brown; the battles of Monterey, Cerro Gordo, Contreras, and Churubusco; the siege of Vera Cruz, the storming of Chapultepec (distinguished), and in the assault upon, and capture of, the city of Mexico, where he was wounded on entering the Belen Gate. He served as an aide-de-camp for Brevet Major-General P. F. Smith from April 3, 1847, to May 20, 1848. He was made a brevet captain, to date from April 18, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Cerro Gordo, and a brevet major, to date from August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco. He served, after the Mexi-

can War, at Baton Rouge, La., Jefferson Barracks, and as depot commissary at Pilatka, Fla., during the operations against the Seminole Indians from September 25, 1849, to February 6, 1850. He was then assigned to recruiting service at Newport Barracks, where he served until he was appointed secretary of the East Pascagoula Branch Military Asylum, Miss. He was serving in that position when he was appointed, in May, 1855, the senior captain of the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He was then assigned to regimental recruiting service at Mobile, Ala., and joined his company at Jefferson Barracks July 23, 1855, where he served until the 27th of October, when he marched with the regiment to Texas and arrived at Camp Cooper January 3, 1856, and subsequently served at Camps Colorado and Radziminski and Forts Chadbourne and Mason. He accompanied Lieutenant-Colonel Lee in an expedition against the Comanches in June and July, 1856, and on the 1st of July surprised a party of hostile Indians on the head-waters of the Brazos and Colorado rivers and routed them, killing and wounding several warriors and destroying their property.

He commanded the Wichita expedition from September, 1858, to January, 1859, and fought the enemy at Wichita Village on the 1st of October, where he won a complete and overwhelming victory and received two wounds, one of which was considered very dangerous, but so great was his vitality that within five weeks he was again in the saddle. He also distinguished himself in command of troops in a brilliant action on a tributary of the Nescutunga, near Fort Atkinson, May 13, 1859, where he won another complete victory over the savages. These combats are among the most conspicuous in the annals of Indian warfare on the Texas border, and were announced in orders as decisive and important victories. He was complimented in orders from the department headquarters, and mentioned in terms of praise from the headquarters of the army. He enjoyed at that time greater distinction than any other mounted officer of his grade in the service. He was one of the most daring men in the army. His courage was excessive and he seemed to court danger for the excitement it afforded. His small, lithe figure was an embodiment of activity, and he was in his best element as a cavalry officer.

He was promoted a major in the regiment, to date from June

28, 1860, and relinquished the command of his company at Fort Mason on the 4th of September. He commanded the regiment at Fort Mason from the 12th of November to the 24th of December, 1860, when he availed himself of a leave of absence and did not again join. He was known in the army as an ardent advocate of the right of secession, and he was unusually active in promoting the interests of the Rebellion at a time when many officers of Southern birth were distracted with conflicting opinions whether secession was justifiable under any circumstances.

He tendered his resignation, to take effect January 31, 1861, and entered the service of Texas as a colonel of State troops, and while serving in that capacity organized a force of volunteers, and on April 20, 1861, captured the steamer *Star of the West* (with the troops on board) at Indianola, and four days later he received, at the head of eight hundred men, the surrender of seven companies of infantry at Saluria, and on the 9th of May the surrender of six companies of infantry. These successes secured him quite a reputation, and when he offered his services at Richmond he was appointed a brigadier-general in the Provisional Army, and after serving for a brief period in Virginia, exercising a temporary command in Beauregard's army after the battle of Bull Run, he was promoted (in August, 1861) a major-general and assigned to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department. He commanded the Confederate troops at the battle of Pea Ridge, where he was defeated and relieved from command. He then operated in connection with General Johnston, commanded the Department of Louisiana, and defended Vicksburg in June and July, 1862. When General Bragg began his campaign in Kentucky in 1862 General Van Dorn was charged with the conduct of operations in West Tennessee, but was again relieved from command after his defeat at the battle of Corinth. His punishment for this defeat was a severe one and he was justly censured for the utter desperateness of his undertaking and for his failure to provide proper combinations in the attack. He only succeeded in creating a bloody field and meeting a disastrous repulse. He performed several exploits with a small command of cavalry during the following winter ; the most notable was the destruction of the National supplies at Holly Springs, Miss., but on the 10th of April, 1863, he was again defeated at Franklin, Tenn. He was then assigned to an unimportant command in Tennessee, and while stationed in Maury County was killed by a Dr. Peters on the 8th of May, 1863. The common report is that Dr. Peters visited General Van Dorn's quarters and requested a pass to go through the lines, and as he completed his signature to the paper, the doctor placed a pistol at his head and instantly killed him. Then, taking the pass, he walked outside, mounted his horse, escaped to the National lines, and was never brought to trial.

General Van Dorn's career was thus abruptly closed at the early age of forty-two years. His service in the United States army was brilliant and valuable, but his career in the Confederate army was not well sustained. While there were brilliant dashes, inevitable results of his courage and activity (such as his success in withdrawing his army after his defeat at Corinth, when Rosecrans was attacking his rear and Ord was on his flank), he was not a successful general. But he was a good cavalry officer, capable of accomplishing valuable results under the direction of others, lacking, however, in the essentials necessary to successfully manœuvre large bodies of troops.

---

5. **Edmund K. Smith** was born at St. Augustine, Fla. His father (Joseph Lee), of Litchfield, Conn., was lieutenant-colonel, in 1812, of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, and was subsequently the first United States judge for the Eastern District of Florida. His brother (Ephraim K.), a captain in the Fifth Infantry, was mortally wounded at Molino del Rey while leading the Light Infantry Battalion to the assault of a battery.

He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1845, and assigned to the Fifth Infantry as a brevet second lieutenant. He was appointed a second lieutenant in the Seventh Infantry August 22, 1846, and promoted a first lieutenant March 9, 1851. He served with the Army of Occupation in Texas, and in the Mexican War, and was engaged in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, and Molino del Rey, the siege of Vera Cruz, the storming of Chapultepec, and the assault upon, and capture of, the city of Mexico; and was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from April 18, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Cerro Gordo, and a brevet captain, to date from August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Contreras.

After the Mexican War he served at Jefferson Barracks until October, 1849, when he was assigned to West Point as an assistant professor of mathematics, where he served until November, 1852. He was then ordered to Texas, and had stations at Ringgold Barracks, Forts Brown and Bliss, and was commanding the escort attached to the United States Boundary Commission when he was appointed a captain in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855.

He joined at Jefferson Barracks in October, 1855, and marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Fort Mason January 14, 1856, where he served until March, 1857, when he changed station to Fort Inge, and commanded the post until March, 1858. He participated in the expedition towards the head-waters of the Brazos and Colorado rivers in June and July, 1856. He was on a leave of absence from March, 1858, to April, 1859, when he rejoined his company at Camp Radziminski, and was engaged in the brilliant combat on a tributary of the Nescutunga, near Fort Atkinson, May 13, 1859, where he was severely wounded. He received a conspicuous mention in the official report for gallantry in the combat, and was complimented in orders from the head-quarters of the army. He served thereafter at Camps Cooper and Colorado until March 20, 1861, when he availed himself of a leave of absence and did not again join. He was promoted a major in the regiment to date from January 31, 1861; but when Florida passed the ordinance of secession he resigned his commission, to date from April 6, 1861, and offered his services to the Southern Confederacy.

He was appointed a colonel and assigned to the Army of the Shenandoah as an acting adjutant-general for General Joseph E. Johnston. He continued on that duty until about the middle of July, when he was promoted a brigadier-general and placed in command of a brigade in the same army. He was conspicuous at Bull Run in bringing up the fresh brigade whose timely arrival in rear of McDowell's right flank, when the Confederate left wing was sorely pressed, decided the battle against the National troops. While in the act of extending his line for the purpose of turning the National right flank, and before the formation was completed, he was shot from his horse and compelled to relinquish the command. His wound was so severe that it was not until the following November that he was able to again take the field, when he was assigned to the command of the reserve of General Johnston's army. He was promoted about this time a major-general, and when the Department of East Tennessee was created, after the fall of Fort Donelson, he was selected to command it; and about the middle of August, 1862, he led the advance of Bragg's army into Kentucky, and two weeks later defeated the National forces at Richmond. He then pushed towards the Ohio River in the direction of Cincinnati, which he threatened, thus forcing a concentration of National troops at that place and clearing the way for the advance of the main army, which finally arrived at Frankfort late in September, where was terminated the campaign, so far as offensive movements were concerned. The Confederate forces finally abandoned the State, and General Smith retreated with the army through Cumberland Gap. He was promoted a lieutenant-general in October, 1862, and participated in the battle of Stone River. In the following March he was appointed to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department, which included the Southern States and Territories west of the Mississippi River. He assumed the command in April, with his headquarters at Alexandria, La., and directed the movements of the Confederate forces in the field during the Red River campaign, and was present at the battle of Pleasant Hill.

He became conspicuous by refusing to surrender his army after the surrender at Appomattox, hoping that the Confederate officials would find a refuge in his department and be enabled to continue the struggle. He addressed a circular letter to the governors of Texas, Arkansas, Missouri, and Louisiana, in which he urged a united policy for the purpose of maintaining the Confederate cause. Public opinion began to run strongly against him. Many of his men deserted; others broke loose from discipline and plundered the government stores and stations, and at one time it was feared that his life was in danger at the hands of the soldiers. The governor of Louisiana finally proposed, acting for himself and the governors of the other States, to proceed to Washington and surrender the department, if General Smith persisted in his refusal to do so.

He was finally convinced that he could no longer contend against the irresistible logic of events, and he surrendered his army to General Canby, at Baton Rouge, on the 26th of May, 1865, and advised his troops, in a farewell order, to return to their families and resume the occupations of peace, to yield a cheerful obedience to the laws, and to strive by counsel and example to give safety to life and security to property.

He was an excellent soldier, a man of personal courage, high character, amiable disposition, and the soul of honor in his intercourse with others. He was elected in 1875 professor of mathematics in the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., and discharged the duties of the office until he was elected president of the University, which position he now occupies with honor to himself and the faculty he represents.

6. **James Oakes** was born in Pennsylvania. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1846, and assigned to the Second Dragoons (now Second Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant, and was promoted, in that regiment, a second lieutenant July 29, 1847, and a first lieutenant June 30, 1851. He served in the war with Mexico, and was engaged in the Chihuahua expedition, the siege of Vera Cruz, the skirmish at Medelin, the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, Molino del Rey, and the operations before, and capture of, the city of Mexico. The skirmish at Medelin was ended by the Second Dragoons, under Major Sumner, charging the stone bridge in column of fours. The leading four consisted of Sumner, Adjutant Neill, Regimental Quartermaster Lowry, and Oakes. The Mexican force was followed several miles on a road which was lined with fences, woods, and undergrowth. Lieutenant Oakes, accompanied by Sergeant Lentz and Private Keith, getting ahead of the column came on the rear of the retreating enemy, when about thirty took a road to the right, while the main body continued on the direct road. He followed the detachment until he had sabred and dismounted nearly all of them, when he returned to his command in the town of Medelin, and was then sent back to the camp near Vera Cruz for medical assistance. He served on the staff of

Colonel Harney at the battle of Cerro Gordo, and was specially mentioned for distinguished services and gallantry, and was commended in the highest terms by Major Sumner for efficiency at Molino del Rey. He was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from March 25, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the affair at Medelin, and a brevet captain, to date from September 8, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Molino del Rey.

He was acting adjutant of the Second Dragoons from April to November, 1847, when he was appointed regimental quartermaster, and served in that position until August 15, 1849.

After the Mexican War he was ordered to Texas, where he served until June, 1853, and had stations at Austin, and at Forts Graham, Lincoln, Mason, and Terrett. He was engaged in two combats with the Comanches between the Nueces and Rio Grande on the 11th of July and 12th of August, 1850, and in the latter was twice severely wounded, and he now suffers from the effects of one of the wounds. He was employed on the Coast Survey from September 29, 1853, to April 4, 1854, and was on cavalry recruiting service at Jefferson Barracks when he was appointed a captain in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855.

He recruited his company at Pittsburg, and joined at Jefferson Barracks on the 24th of August and marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Fort Mason on the 14th of January, 1856, and was actively employed in the field during the following spring and summer. He overtook a party of Waco Indians on the 22d of February near the head-waters of the Nueces, and severely punished them. He routed a party of Comanches on the 1st of May near the head-waters of the Concho, and on the 30th of August had three engagements with hostile Indians near the junction of the Pecos and the Rio Grande, in which he killed and wounded some and compelled the others to seek safety in Mexico. He was commended in orders from the headquarters of the army for success and gallantry in these affairs. He changed station to Fort Clark in August, 1856, and commanded the post until May, 1858, when he moved with his company to Fort Belknap, where the regiment was ordered to concentrate for the march to Utah; but the order was countermanded, and he returned to Fort

Clark and served there until December, 1858, when the condition of his wounds compelled him to accept a sick-leave of absence. He rejoined his company at Fort Inge in February, 1860, where he was serving when the secession movement was inaugurated. He was a man of energy and determined purpose, and when he received Twiggs's "Order of Exercises," which required him to surrender the government property to the State commissioners and march his company to Indianola and there embark for New York, he dispatched couriers to Fort Duncan, Fort Clark, and Camp Wood, and urged a united action for the purpose of moving northward, out of the State, in defiance of the order, and requested that officers might be sent to Fort Inge to discuss the proposition and adopt a plan of action. Unfortunately for his plans, Captain French had abandoned Fort Duncan and started for the mouth of the Rio Grande before the courier arrived there. An answer was returned from Fort Clark that it was impossible to move the four companies of infantry as proposed, because they had no transportation. Lieutenant Hood was sent from Camp Wood to make the necessary arrangements, but when he announced his purpose to resign if Kentucky should secede Captain Oakes said that it was useless for himself to undertake the movement alone, as he had only seven days' rations and some of the posts farther north were already in the possession of the State troops, having been surrendered before he received the order of exercises. He accordingly started from Fort Inge on the 19th of March, 1861, and marched his command to Green Lake, where he was again compelled to avail himself of a sick-leave of absence. He then returned to San Antonio to await the arrival of the last troops before leaving the State, and while there learned that it was intended to capture the infantry under the command of Colonel Reeve, in violation of the agreement made with the insurgents.

Although in feeble health, he volunteered to take his old guide and travel across the country until he met Colonel Reeve beyond Fort Clark and turn him back, to leave the State by the way of the El Paso and Santa Fé roads. But the department commander, relying upon the good faith of the insurgents, and perhaps afraid to trust any person because so many were deceiving him, declined the offer, and the result was that the entire command was captured and paroled, and, five days after making this offer, the department commander and all his staff were in the power of the insurgents. He was then entrusted with dispatches, and made his way out of the State by the way of Austin, Brenham, and Galveston, and escaped capture.

He received a vote of thanks, enrolled on parchment, from the Secession Convention for sending an expedition against hostile Indians (under Lieutenant Arnold) after the State had seceded, which resulted in driving them across the Rio Grande; and it may be added that for performing this service he was reprimanded by the department commander.

He was promoted a major in the regiment April 6, 1861, and a few weeks later was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from May 17, 1861, which he declined on account of ill-health caused by wounds received in action, being unwilling to draw the pay when he could not perform the duties of the grade. He relinquished his sick-leave in May and proceeded to Wheeling, Va., where he served on mustering duty until September, when he rejoined and commanded the regiment at Washington until January 14, 1862. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth Cavalry, to date from November 12, 1861, and joined his regiment—then serving with the Army of the Ohio—and commanded it during the Tennessee and Mississippi campaign, and participated in the movement on Nashville, the march to Pittsburg Landing, the battle of Shiloh, and the advance on, and siege of, Corinth. He was transferred with his regiment in September, 1862, to the Army of the Mississippi, and was engaged in the battle of Corinth. He was then assigned to mustering and disbursing duty at Jackson, Mich., where he served until April 29, 1863, when he was appointed assistant provost-marshal-general for Illinois, and was stationed at Springfield until September, 1866. He was, at the same time, mustering and disbursing officer and superintendent of the volunteer recruiting service for the State, and also commanded the District of Illinois from September, 1865, to August, 1866. He was made a brevet colonel and a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 30, 1865, for meritorious and faithful services in the recruitment of the armies of the United States.

He was promoted colonel of the Sixth Cavalry, to date from July 31, 1866, and joined his regiment at Austin, Texas, on the 1st of February, 1867. He served with it in Texas, the Indian

Territory, Kansas, and Arizona, and had stations at Austin, and at Forts Richardson, Riley, Hays, and Lowell, and performed the duties pertaining to a post and regimental commander until April 29, 1879, when he was retired from active service, at his own request, having served over thirty years.

---

7. **INNIS N. PALMER** was born at Buffalo, N. Y. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1846, and assigned to the Mounted Rifles (now Third Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant, and was promoted, in that regiment, a second lieutenant July 20, 1847, and a first lieutenant January 27, 1853. He joined his regiment at Jefferson Barracks, October 29, 1846, and started from that station on the 11th of December for service in the Mexican War, and arrived at Vera Cruz on the 9th of March, 1847.

He participated in the siege of Vera Cruz, the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, Chapultepec (severely wounded), and in the assault upon, and capture of, the city of Mexico. He commanded Company B of the police in the city of Mexico from December 18, 1847, to June 5, 1848 (date of leaving the city), and was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, and a brevet captain, to date from September 13, 1847, for gallant conduct at Chapultepec.

He returned to Jefferson Barracks in July, 1848, and was employed on regimental recruiting service until September. He served as acting adjutant of his regiment from November 25, 1848, to March 25, 1849, when he was assigned to regimental recruiting service at St. Louis, where he served until May, when he rejoined his regiment at Camp Sumner, near Fort Leavenworth, and marched with it to Oregon City, where he arrived about the 15th of October. He served as acting adjutant of his regiment from October 14, 1849, to May 1, 1850, when he was appointed adjutant, and held the position until July 1, 1854. He served during this period at Oregon City and Fort Vancouver; and, returning East, served at Jefferson Barracks in 1851, and during the years 1852–54 was employed in Indian campaigns in Texas, and had stations at Forts Merrill, Ewell, and Inge. He was on recruiting service in Baltimore when appointed a captain in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855.

He joined his company at Jefferson Barracks, August 27, 1855, and marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Fort Mason January 14, 1856, where he served until July, when he was assigned to the command of Camp Verde, which he retained until May, 1858, and was employed during January and February, 1858, in operations against hostile Indians near the head-waters of the Brazos and Colorado rivers. He returned to Fort Mason in May, 1858, and about one month later proceeded to Fort Belknap, where the regiment was ordered to concentrate for the march to Utah; but the order was revoked, and he was assigned, on the 27th of July, to duty at that post, where he served until January, 1859, when he was ordered to Washington and assigned to special duty until May, when he availed himself of a leave of absence with permission to visit Europe. He returned to duty in October, 1860, and conducted a detachment of recruits to Texas, and rejoined his company at Camp Cooper, January 5, 1861. He started from that station on the 21st of February, and marched his company to Green Lake, where he was joined by five other companies, which composed the first detachment of the regiment out of Texas. He then conducted the battalion to Indianola, and there embarked on the steamship *Coatzacoalcos*, and arrived in New York Harbor on the 11th of April, 1861, and proceeded with companies D and H directly to Washington, where he was employed in guarding the Treasury building and served in the defenses of the city. He was promoted a major in the regiment April 25, 1861, and commanded the regular cavalry in the Manassas campaign. He was commended in the report of his brigade commander, and was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from July 21, 1861, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Bull Run.

He served as a member of a board convened at Washington in August, 1861, for the examination of officers who were reported to be unable to perform field-service. He commanded the regiment in the defenses of Washington from the 28th of August to the 26th of September, 1861, and was appointed in October a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from September 23, 1861, and continued to serve in the defenses of Washington until March, 1862, when he participated in the Virginia Peninsular campaign as a brigade commander in the Fourth Corps, Army of the Potomac, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown and in the battles of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale, and Malvern Hill. He was then employed in organizing and forwarding to the field New Jersey and Delaware volunteers, and in superintending camps of drafted men at Philadelphia, until December, 1862, when he was transferred to North Carolina, where he served until June, 1865, and commanded at different periods the First Division of the Eighteenth Army Corps, the Department of North Carolina, the District of Pamlico, the Eighteenth Army Corps, the defenses of Newbern, the Districts of North Carolina and Beaufort, and participated in March, 1865, in General Sherman's movements, and was engaged in the action of Kinston. He was promoted in December, 1863, lieutenant-colonel of the Second Cavalry, to date from September 23, 1863, and was made a brevet colonel and a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion, and a brevet major-general of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1865, for long and meritorious services.

He was mustered out of volunteer service on the 15th of January, 1866, and joined his regiment at Fort Ellsworth, Kan., on the 21st of May, and commanded it until September, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until December, and rejoined the regiment at Fort Laramie, Wyoming, and commanded it until August, 1867, and again from November, 1867, to July, 1868. He was promoted colonel of the Second Cavalry, to date from June 9, 1868. He served as a member of a board convened at Washington to pass upon a system of cavalry tactics from July, 1868, to June, 1869, when he rejoined his regiment and served at Omaha Barracks until September, 1872. He was then transferred, with his regimental headquarters, to Fort Sanders, Wyoming, where he served until the fall of 1876. He also commanded the District of the East Platte during the summer of 1872; served as a member of a Cavalry Equipment Board convened at Fort Leavenworth in 1874, and as a member of a Board on a Carbine Cartridge in 1875. He availed himself of a sick-leave of absence from September, 1876, to March 20, 1879, when he was retired from active service, at his own request, having served over thirty years. He has been engaged for some time in civil pursuits at Denver, Col., but his home is in Washington City.

---

8. **Joseph H. Whittlesey** was born in New York. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1844, and assigned to the Second Dragoons (now Second Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant. He was appointed a second lieutenant in the First Dragoons (now First Cavalry) September 18, 1845, and promoted a first lieutenant October 18, 1847. He served as adjutant of his regiment from September 30, 1851, until he was promoted a captain, to date from October 22, 1854. He joined at Fort Jesup, La. (acting adjutant of the Second Dragoons June-July, 1845), and served in the military occupation of Texas and in the Mexican War, and was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from February 23, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Buena Vista. He was transferred to New Mexico in 1848, where he served until 1852; had stations at Santa Fé, Taos, Rayado, and Fort Union, and was engaged in an Indian skirmish at El Cerro del Olla on the 13th of March, 1849.

He served at Fort Leavenworth, 1852-54, and at Fort Union until 1856, when his health began to fail, and from that time until 1860 (except a tour of recruiting service in 1858) was on sick-leave of absence. After a tour of service at Carlisle he was transferred to Oregon and employed in operations against hostile Indians until the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. He then returned to the Eastern seaboard and was promoted a major in the regiment, to date from November 12, 1861, and commanded it from the 14th of January to the 21st of May, 1862. He served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861-62; participated in the Virginia Peninsular campaign, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown and in the battle of Williamsburg. He was captured at Winchester, Va., on the 25th of May, 1862, while on a sick-leave of absence, and held as a prisoner of war until September 30, 1862. He was then assigned to the duty of organizing and inspecting volunteer cavalry at Harrisburg, Pa., until February, 1863, when he was transferred to Concord, N. H., and employed on similar duty until February, 1865.

Major Whittlesey was retired from active service on the 30th of November, 1863, for disability resulting from long and faithful service and from disease and exposure in the line of duty. He commanded Camp Randall, near Madison, Wis., from the 1st of March to the 3d of July, 1865; was employed on recruiting service from April, 1866, to February, 1867, and thereafter on a tour of inspection and conference until June, 1868, among the higher educational institutions of the United States, for the purpose of devising a system of military instruction for introduction into the colleges and universities of the country with a view to future national defense. He was professor of military science at the Cornell University of New York from June, 1868, to July, 1870.

He resided at Winchester, Va., until the 2d of December, 1876, when he was appointed treasurer of the Soldiers' Home, D. C., and continued in the discharge of the duties of that office until July 15, 1881, when he returned to his home in Winchester, Va.

---

10. **David H. Hastings** was born in Ireland. He enlisted in the Second Infantry on the 19th of July, 1837, and served as a private, corporal, sergeant, and first sergeant in Company B until the 17th of November, 1845. He re-enlisted in Company K, Third Artillery, on the 1st of December, 1845, and served as a private, corporal, sergeant, and first sergeant until the 25th of April, 1847, when he was transferred as a first sergeant to the company of United States Sappers and Miners, and served in that grade until the 28th of June, 1848. He served in the Mexican War; was wounded at Contreras, and was severely wounded in the assault upon, and capture of, the city of Mexico.

He was appointed, June 28, 1848, a brevet second lieutenant in the First Dragoons (now First Cavalry), and was promoted, in his regiment, a second lieutenant December 27, 1848; a first lieutenant October 22, 1854, and a captain January 9, 1860. He accompanied his regiment to New Mexico, where he was actively employed in Indian campaigns until the beginning of the war of the Rebellion, and was severely injured by the falling of his horse while in pursuit of Indians near Fort Buchanan on the 7th of October, 1857.

He was superintendent of the Mounted Recruiting Service, and commanded the Cavalry School at Carlisle from September, 1861, to April, 1864. He was promoted a major in the regiment, to date from September 23, 1863, and was retired from active service December 7, 1863, for disability resulting from wounds and injuries received in the line of his duty.

He remained at Carlisle only a short time after his retirement, and then moved to Bath, N. Y., where he lived for some years. He then made his home in Baltimore, Md., where he died of apoplexy on the 22d of September, 1882. He belonged to the old school of soldiers, and was a good and faithful officer.

11. David S. Stanley was born in Ohio. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1852, and assigned to the Second Dragoons (now Second Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant, and was promoted, in that regiment, a second lieutenant September 6, 1853. He reported for duty, on the expiration of the graduating leave, at Carlisle Barracks, where he served until May, 1853, when he was transferred to the Pacific Railway reconnaissance, and finally joined his company at Fort McKavett, Texas, August 27, 1854, and served at that station and Fort Chadbourne until the spring of 1855, when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the First (now Fourth) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He was promoted, in his regiment, a first lieutenant March 27, 1855, and a captain March 16, 1861. He served with his regiment in Kansas and the Indian Territory until the beginning of the war of the Rebellion, having stations at Forts Leavenworth, Riley, Arbuckle, Cobb, Smith, and Washita; participated in the Cheyenne expedition of 1857, the march to the Arkansas River in 1858, the campaign against the Comanche Indians in 1859, and was distinguished in an engagement in the Wichita Mountains, near Fort Arbuckle, on the 27th of February, 1859.

He marched, under the command of Major Emory, from Fort Washita to Fort Leavenworth in May, 1861; entered upon active service in General Lyon's campaign in South-western Missouri, and was engaged in the skirmish and capture of Forsyth, the action at Dug Springs, the battle of Wilson's Creek, the retreat to Rolla, the skirmish near Salem, and the march from St. Louis to Syracuse and Springfield. He was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from September 28, 1861, and, after serving as a member of a military commission at St. Louis, was assigned, in the spring of 1862, to the command of the Second Division of the Army of the Mississippi, and participated in the capture of New Madrid, the attack upon Island No. 10, which surrendered on the 7th of April, 1862, the expedition to Fort Pillow; the advance upon, and siege of, Corinth, including the action at Farmington and several skirmishes, and the pursuit of the enemy to Booneville.

General Stanley commanded a division during the operations in Northern Mississippi and Alabama from June to November, 1862, and was engaged in the battles of Iuka and Corinth. He was appointed, November 24, 1862, chief of cavalry of the Army of the Cumberland, and continued to serve in that capacity until September, 1863; he accomplished for the cavalry of that army what General Buford did for the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac, and the results achieved under his leadership established his reputation as a successful cavalry general. During this eventful period his field services were continuous and conspicuous. He was engaged in the skirmishes at Franklin and Nolansville, and in the battle of Stone River, where he displayed great skill and ability in commanding the National cavalry and holding the enemy's cavalry in check and defeating them in every encounter, and won, in addition to the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, to date from December 31, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services, the special commendation of General Rosecrans, who mentioned him as an officer already greatly distinguished by his successes at Island No. 10, at Iuka and Corinth, and recommended him for a major-general not only because merited but also for the good of the service. He was also engaged in the actions at Bradyville, Snow Hill, Franklin, and Middleton, the advance on Tullahoma, the action at Shelbyville, the skirmish on Elk River, the expedition to Huntsville, and the passage of the Tennessee River and North Georgia Mountains.

He was appointed a major-general of volunteers, to date from November 29, 1862, and was promoted a major in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from December 1, 1863, but never joined, as he was in the volunteer service during the years that he belonged to the regiment. He succeeded, in November, 1863, to the command of the First Division of the Fourth Army Corps in the Army of the Cumberland, and served at Bridgeport, Ala., and Blue Springs, Tenn., until May, 1864, and thereafter and until July, 1864, participated in the movement into Georgia. He was assigned, on the 30th of July, 1864, to the command of the Fourth Army Corps, which he retained until the end of the war.

He was engaged in the operations around Dalton; the battle of Resaca; the pursuit of the enemy, with constant skirmishing, to Cassville; the battle of Dallas; the movement against Pine Mountain, with almost daily severe engagements during parts of May and June, 1864; the battles of Kenesaw Mountain, the assault at Ruff's Station, the passage of the Chattahoochee River, the combat of Peach-Tree Creek, the siege of Atlanta, the assault upon the enemy's works at Jonesboro (wounded), the action at Lovejoy's Station, the surrender and occupation of Atlanta, the pursuit of the enemy to Gaylesville, Ala., and the raid upon the railroad north of Atlanta. He was thereafter actively employed in the movement of concentration towards Nashville to oppose the advance of the enemy under General Hood, and was engaged upon several occasions during the latter part of November, 1864, and was conspicuous for judgment and gallantry in the action of Spring Hill (commanding) and in the battle of Franklin (wounded). His timely arrival on the battle-field of Franklin averted disaster and contributed largely to the brilliant success of the National cause.

He was made a brevet colonel, to date from May 15, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Resaca; a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Ruff's Station; and a brevet major-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Franklin. He was stationed at Nashville from January to July, 1865, when he was transferred to the command of Central Texas, where he served until December. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until February 1, 1866, when he was mustered out of volunteer service. He was on waiting orders until October, when he was promoted colonel of the Twenty-second Infantry, to date from July 28, 1866.

He assumed the command of Fort Leavenworth in November, and served there until April, 1867, when he was transferred to Fort Sully, and served at that station until July, 1874, and commanded expeditions to the Yellowstone country in connection with the surveys of the Northern Pacific Railroad during the summer and fall of 1872–73, and in expressing freely his views concerning the territory to be opened for settlement came prominently before the country, and attracted wide and favorable attention.

He served at Fort Wayne, Mich., from July, 1874, to September, 1876, when he was appointed superintendent of the General Recruiting Service, with headquarters at New York City. While thus employed he also served as a member of the commission which was appointed to select a reservation for the Sioux Indians under Red Cloud and Spotted Tail.

On the expiration of the tour of recruiting service he rejoined his regiment at Fort Porter, N. Y., and changed station to Texas, where he served as a post, district, and regimental commander until December 6, 1880, when he was temporarily assigned, by order of the President, to the command of the Department of Texas, which he exercised at San Antonio until January 3, 1881, when he returned to the command of the District of the Nueces, and had station at Fort Clark until November, 1882, when he was transferred with his regiment to New Mexico and assigned to the command of the District, with his headquarters at Santa Fé.

---

12. **William B. Royall** was born in Virginia and removed with his family at an early age to Missouri. He served in the Mexican War as first lieutenant of Company D, Second Missouri Mounted Volunteers, from July 31, 1846, to August 14, 1847. He reported at Fort Leavenworth in the summer of 1846 and marched with his regiment to Santa Fé, and while serving in New Mexico during the year 1847 was engaged in the battle of Cañada, the skirmish of Embudo, and the assault upon and capture of the Puebla de Taos. He was assigned with Captain Burgwin, of the First Dragoons, to the duty of charging the fortifications of

the Puebla de Taos, where he was distinguished for conspicuous gallantry.*

On the expiration of the term of service of his regiment it was consolidated into five companies and reorganized as the Santa Fé Battalion. He was then commissioned by the President, under Section 21 of the Act of Congress approved March 3, 1847, a first lieutenant and adjutant of the battalion, to date from August 14, 1847, and ordered to Missouri on recruiting service. After securing the required number of men he reported at Fort Leavenworth, and in May, 1848, started with his detachment for Santa Fé, having in charge Paymaster Bryant (who had eighty thousand dollars with him), a supply-train of fifty wagons, and five hundred head of beef-cattle. When encamped near the junction of Coon Creek and the Arkansas River, between Forts Dodge and Larned, he was attacked at daybreak on the 18th of June, 1848, by three hundred Comanche warriors. He had scarcely time to *corral* the cattle and secure the horses when the Indians charged through his camp and made repeated efforts to stampede the stock. In these charges nine warriors were killed and many were wounded. The Indians then fled across the river in a southerly direction, when he mounted

* The battle of Cañada, the skirmish of Embudo, and the assault and capture of the Puebla de Taos were results of a movement inaugurated by Colonel Sterling Price to punish the murderers of Governor Charles Bent and other civil officers of the Territory at the latter place. He left Santa Fé January 23, 1847, with a battalion of the Second Missouri Mounted Volunteers and a detachment of Santa Fé infantry (numbering about five hundred men) and a section of artillery (from Fisher's St. Louis Battery). The march was taken up for Taos, and on the afternoon of the following day the enemy were discovered two thousand strong and well posted near Cañada. An engagement followed, and a vigorous charge compelled the enemy to retreat towards Taos with little loss on either side. Colonel Price was joined, January 27, by Captain Burgwin's company of the First Dragoons and a company of the Second Missouri Mounted Volunteers. The march towards Taos was continued, and on January 29 the enemy again appeared near the pass of Embudo, having a very favorable position. Our forces again charged, and the enemy retreated with a loss of twenty killed and many wounded. The march was continued over snow four feet deep on a level. The artillery was pulled over the Taos Mountains by hand, the infantry marching in front to break a road. The column arrived in front of Taos February 3, a place of considerable strength, surrounded by walls and strong pickets. The town was well adapted for a defense; every point was flanked by projecting buildings and the walls were pierced for rifles. The assault was commenced on February 4 by a rapid and effective fire from the artillery, which was followed by a dismounted charge led by Burgwin. He effected a lodgment inside a *corral* in front of the church, and while endeavoring to force the church door he was mortally wounded, and died three days afterwards. Royall accompanied Burgwin to the end, but the charge was unsuccessful and the troops were forced to retire. The following afternoon the artillery succeeded in making a breach in the church wall, and immediately thereafter a storming party entered and captured the town. Our loss was fifty-two killed and wounded. The enemy's loss was one hundred and fifty killed and wounded. This was a well-fought battle, but, occurring during the greater and more exciting ones of the Mexican War, it did not attract the attention which it deserved.]

thirty-four picked men and pursued them four miles in the sand-hills, killing fourteen and having four men severely wounded. He was outnumbered three to one and was encumbered with the supply-train and cattle, but he succeeded in placing on record as creditable a combat with hostile Indians as can be found in the annals of frontier service. When he arrived at Santa Fé the war was ended and the troops were preparing to return home. He was then assigned with the recruits on escort duty to General Sterling Price, and marched with the command to Independence, Mo., where he was mustered out of service on the 20th of October, 1848, and returned to civil pursuits.

In consideration of his gallant services in the combat on Coon Creek he was commissioned a first lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855, and was the senior first lieutenant of the appointments in that grade in the four new regiments created by the act of Congress of March 3, 1855, of those who had previously served as lieutenants of volunteers during the war with Mexico. He received his appointment at Columbia, Mo., and proceeded to Pittsburg, Pa., where he served on recruiting service until July, when he joined the regiment at Jefferson Barracks and was assigned to the command of a detachment of Company C, which he retained until the 24th of August, when the headquarters of his company joined and he returned to company duty until the 20th of September, when he was detached to recruiting service at Columbia, Mo. He rejoined his company at Jefferson Barracks in October, and marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Fort Mason January 14, 1856, where he had station until June, and participated in an expedition to the head-waters of the Concho, and was engaged in a combat with hostile Comanches on the 1st of May, and won a special mention in the official report for gallant conduct. He was then assigned to recruiting service at Philadelphia, where he served until November, 1858. He then conducted a detachment of recruits from Carlisle to Texas, and rejoined the regiment at Camp Radziminski, December 31, 1858, and assumed the command of Company C, which he retained until the 10th of February, 1860.

He was engaged in the brilliant combat with hostile Comanches on a tributary of the Nescutunga, near Fort Atkinson, May 13, 1859, and was highly commended for conspicuous gallantry and energy, and won a special mention for particular services in holding the enemy in check until the main command arrived on the scene of action, and in very adroitly capturing their horses, for which, in the language of the report, "great credit is due him." He was also complimented in orders by General Scott. He changed station to Camp Cooper in June, 1859, participated in the Cimarron expedition, October–November, 1859, and changed station in December to Camp Lawson, where he served until May, 1860. He was then transferred to Fort Inge, where he had station (on leave of absence, June, 1860–February, 1861) until March 19, 1861, when he marched to Indianola (commanding company) and embarked on the steamship *Empire City* just in time to escape capture, and arrived at Carlisle on the 27th of April, 1861. He was promoted a captain March 21, 1861, and participated in General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign, and was engaged in the action of Falling Waters and the skirmishes near Martinsburg and Bunker Hill; served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, and participated in the Virginia Peninsular campaign, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House and the reconnaissance towards Ashland, and was made a brevet major, to date from May 27, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Hanover Court-House. He was commanding two squadrons of the regiment on the extreme right of the Army of the Potomac in the vicinity of the Pamunkey River when he fought the action of Old Church, June 13, 1862, and received six sabre-wounds while engaged in hand-to-hand conflicts with the enemy. He made a stubborn fight, but was overwhelmed by superior numbers, and, although surrounded and grievously wounded, he cut through the enemy and joined the main army. He received two sabre-contusions on the right side of the head; a cut two inches long on the forehead; a long cut on the left cheek which bled profusely; a cut on the right wrist, dividing a tendon; and an incised fracture, four inches long, of the left parietal bone. These wounds, attesting the severity of the conflict, disabled him from field-service for some years. He was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from June 13, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at Old Church, and was offered, in September, 1862, the colonelcy of the Twenty-seventh New Jersey Volunteers, which he was compelled to decline because of his wounds, which incapacitated him for field-service, and his sense of justice forbade him to accept the pay of a grade when he was unable to discharge the duties belonging to it. This was a keen disappointment, because it was understood that an appointment of brigadier-general of volunteers would soon follow if he accepted. When he was able to travel, although still suffering from his wounds, he reported at Washington in October, 1862, for the purpose of joining the regiment, but it was decided to send him to Louisville as a mustering and disbursing officer, where he served until March, 1864. He was then transferred to the Cavalry Bureau at Washington, where he served until May, when he was appointed superintendent of the Mounted Recruiting Service at Carlisle and commandant of the drafted camp of that district.

He was promoted a major in the regiment, December 7, 1863, and was made a brevet colonel, to date from March 13, 1865, for arduous and faithful services in the recruitment of the armies of the United States. He was relieved from duty at Carlisle in April, 1866, and ordered to Nashville, Tenn., where he commanded four companies of the regiment until November, when he was relieved by the lieutenant-colonel and performed garrison duty until April, 1867. He was then ordered to North Carolina and instructed to inspect the cavalry serving in the Second Military District. When this duty was completed, he was appointed chief of the Bureau of Civil Affairs, and served in that position from May to August, 1867, and prepared the registration-books and designated all the registrars of elections in the Carolinas. He was relieved at his own request, and assigned to the post of Morganton, where his duties were of a delicate and important nature, involving the execution of the reconstruction acts of Congress in fifteen counties of western North Carolina. He discharged them with great judgment and marked fidelity to the government, and continued in command of the station until August, 1868, when he was transferred to Raleigh, and was ordered thence in September, with a detachment of the regiment, to frontier service. He took the field at Fort Harker, Kan., on the 1st of October with four companies, and commanded in the affair on Prairie Dog Creek, Kan. He relinquished the command to a senior major on the 23d, and was assigned to Fort Riley, where he had station until April, 1869, when he marched a detachment of recruits to Fort McPherson, Neb. He served with the Republican River expedition of 1869, which resulted in opening the beautiful valleys of that river and its tributaries for settlement, and commanded the expedition from July 30 to August 24, and was engaged (commanding) in the affairs on the Republican River, near Spring Creek, Neb.; in the sand-hills near Frenchman's Fork, Col.; in the sand-hills south of Julesburg, Col., and in the Niobrara pursuit, and (second in command) in the brilliant action at Summit Springs, Col. He served at Fort McPherson from the 24th of August to the 15th of October, 1869, when he availed himself of a leave of absence, and joined a detachment of the regiment at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., December 22, 1869, where he had station until March, 1872, and performed garrison duty and commanded the detachment of seven companies at different periods. He then proceeded to Arizona, and arrived at Camp Grant on the 6th of June, and commanded the station until the 9th of July, when he was assigned to court-martial duty at Fort Whipple, where he served until the following October. He was then on leave of absence and detached service at San Francisco until March, 1873, when he rejoined at Camp Lowell, commanded the regiment a few days, and proceeded to Camp Grant, where he arrived on the 28th of March, and commanded the station until the 20th of April, when he was ordered to San Diego and Los Angeles as a member of a board to purchase cavalry horses. He continued on that duty until July, when he was assigned to duty at the headquarters of the Department of California as an inspecting officer until July, 1874. He rejoined at Camp Lowell, and assumed command of the regiment on the 18th of July, and served at the station until the 1st of May, 1875, when he marched with the headquarters and six companies, by the way of the Rio Grande, to Fort Lyon, Col., where the command was distributed, and on the 28th of June he relinquished the command of the regiment at Fort Hays, Kan., and availed himself of a leave of absence. He assumed the command of Fort Dodge, Kan., on the 23d of November, and a few days later (December 2, 1875) he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Third Cavalry, which terminated a service of nearly twenty-one years in the Fifth Cavalry. He was transferred to the Department of the Platte, and assigned to the command of Fort Sidney, Neb., which he relinquished in January, 1876, and proceeded to Philadelphia, where he served as a member of a board convened by the War Department for the purpose of considering questions of general interest to the service, relating to supplies and the best methods of issue.

While he was thus employed General Crook applied for him to command the cavalry during the Sioux campaign of 1876. He returned to the department, and was employed in purchasing horses during April and May, and joined the expedition on the 18th of May and commanded his regiment in the field. On the organization of the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition at Goose Creek on the 4th of August, a battalion of the Second Cavalry was added to his command, which gave him fifteen companies. He was distinguished for conspicuous gallantry in the action on Rose-Bud Creek, Mon., and participated in the skirmish at Slim Buttes, Dak.

When the expedition was disbanded at Fort Robinson, Neb., on the 24th of October, he was appointed acting assistant inspector-general of the Department of the Platte, and continued in the discharge of the duties of that office until September, 1882, when he proceeded to Fort Whipple, Arizona, and assumed the command of the Third Cavalry, which he retained until he was promoted colonel of the Fourth Cavalry to date from November 1, 1882.

13. **Nelson B. Sweitzer** was born in Pennsylvania. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1853, and assigned to the Second Dragoons (now Second Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant, and was appointed a second lieutenant in the First Dragoons (now First Cavalry) July 25, 1854. He declined a transfer as second lieutenant to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855, and was promoted, in his regiment, a first lieutenant September 4, 1855, and a captain May 7, 1861. He declined a captain's commission in the Sixteenth Infantry, May 14, 1861.

After a brief service at Carlisle he was ordered to Fort Union, N. M., and, when promoted to the First Dragoons, proceeded thence to Fort Lane, Oregon, where he joined his regiment in September, 1854, and served as commissary and quartermaster at that station, and participated in the Rogue River expedition of 1856, and was engaged in several skirmishes with hostile Indians. He was assigned, in December, 1856, to Fort Walla Walla and assumed the command of his company, which he retained until January, 1858, when he availed himself of a leave of absence, and, upon his return to the East, was assigned to recruiting service at New Orleans. He rejoined his company at Fort Walla Walla in October and commanded it until May, 1860, and was employed during this period in the usual duties of frontier service; the most notable was the command of the escort which accompanied the wagon-road expedition from Fort Dalles to Salt Lake City during the summer and fall of 1859. He was on recruiting service from May, 1860, until the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. He served as an aide-de-camp to General McClellan from July, 1861, to the 28th of September, 1861, when he was appointed an additional aide-de-camp, and continued to serve on the staff of General McClellan until March 31, 1863. He participated in nearly all the movements and engagements of the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was made a brevet major, to date from July 1, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services during the Peninsula campaign.

He was employed at Washington, D. C., in reorganizing the dismounted cavalry of the Army of the Potomac from May to August, 1863, when he joined his regiment and commanded it until July, 1864, and participated in the operations in Central Virginia and in the Richmond and Shenandoah campaigns of 1864, and was engaged in the battle of Todd's Tavern, the capture of Spottsylvania Court-House, the engagements at Yellow Tavern, Meadow Bridge, Mechanicsville, and Hawes' Shop; the battles of Cold Harbor and Trevillian Station; the affairs at Newtown, Cedarville, Kearnyville, and Smithfield; the crossing of the Opequan, and the battle of Winchester.

He was appointed colonel of the Sixteenth New York Cavalry, to date from November 12, 1864, and was employed until April, 1865, on picket-duty in front of the defenses of Washington and in patrolling Loudon County, Va., and in April and May, 1865, he was guarding the Northern Neck, Va. for the purpose of arresting the conspirators who were engaged in the assassination of President Lincoln. Booth was killed and Harrold and Mudd were captured by detachments of his regiment.

He was appointed colonel of the Third New York Provisional Cavalry, to date from June 23, 1865, and commanded the District of the Northern Neck, Va., until October, 1865, when he was mustered out of volunteer service, to date from September 21, 1865.

He was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from September 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester; a brevet colonel, to date from March 13, 1865, for distinguished services at the battles of Yellow Tavern and Meadow Bridge; a brevet brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1865, for meritorious and distinguished services; and a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war.

He was then employed on recruiting service at Carlisle and Cincinnati until he was promoted a major in the regiment, to date from July 28, 1866. He joined at Washington, D. C., on the 2d of November, and commanded Sedgwick Barracks and a detachment of the regiment until the 28th of February, 1867. He was then assigned to recruiting service at Carlisle until the 24th of April, when he was transferred, by a War Department order, to the Second Cavalry, to date from July 28, 1866. He left the regiment on the 30th of April, 1867, and joined the Second Cavalry at Fort Laramie, Wyo., on the 23d of June, and was appointed in April, 1868, acting assistant inspector-general of the Department of the Platte, and discharged the duties of that office until March, 1871, when he rejoined his regiment at Fort Omaha and served in garrison and field operations until November, 1872. He commanded Fort Ellis, Mon., from March, 1873, to September, 1875. He was then appointed a member of a board on army ambulances, convened at Washington City, and was employed on that duty until February, 1877. He then rejoined at Fort Sanders, Wyo., and commanded the station until July, 1877, when he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth Cavalry, to date from June 25, 1877. He joined his regiment at Fort Brown on the 25th of July, 1877, and has since served in the Department of Texas, commanding Forts Brown and Ringgold, and during a greater part of this period he has also commanded his regiment.

14. Eugene W. Crittenden (a son of John J. Crittenden) was born in Kentucky. He was appointed a second lieutenant in the First (present Fourth) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855, and was promoted, in his regiment, a first lieutenant May 4, 1859, and a captain May 7, 1861. He served, until the beginning of the war of the Rebellion, in Kansas and the Indian Territory, and had stations at Forts Leavenworth, Atkinson, and Arbuckle, and participated in the Sioux expedition of 1855; in quelling the Kansas border disturbances of 1857; in the campaign against the Cheyennes on the Smoky Hill and in the Utah expedition of 1858; in the expedition to the Antelope Hills and in campaigns against the Kiowas and Comanches in the Indian Territory and Texas during 1859–60. He served in General Lyon's campaign in South-western Missouri in August, 1861, and was engaged in the action at Dug Springs, the battle of Wilson's Creek, and the action at Blackwater. He served with the Army of the Ohio until September, 1862, when he was transferred to the Army of the Mississippi, and was engaged in the capture of New Madrid, the action at Farmington, the advance upon, and siege of, Corinth, and in the battles of Perryville and Stone River, and other engagements. He was appointed colonel of the Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, to date from March 20, 1863, and participated in the pursuit of the Confederate General Morgan through Indiana and Ohio, and served in the Atlanta campaign of 1864. He was mustered out of volunteer service on the 23d of August, 1865, and served with his company until he was promoted a major in the Sixth Cavalry, to date from July 28, 1866. He was transferred on the 24th of April, 1867, by a War Department order, to the Fifth Cavalry, to date from July 28, 1866, and was assigned to duty at Montgomery, Ala., in June, 1867, and commanded the station until March, 1868, when he availed himself of a leave of absence. He rejoined his station in October, and two weeks later was ordered to frontier service with a detachment of the regiment, which he joined at Fort Lyon, Col., in November, 1868, and served in the field and with the Republican River expedition of 1869, and was engaged in several skirmishes with hostile Indians and in the brilliant action at Summit Springs, Col. He then served at Fort McPherson, Neb., and Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., until August, 1871, when he was sent to Fort Laramie, Wyo., in command of a squadron of the regiment which

was selected as an escort to the Indian Peace Commissioners. He returned to Fort D. A. Russell in September, and served there until the 12th of December, when he conducted six companies of the regiment to Fort Yuma, and was ordered thence to Camp Grant, where he arrived on the 8th of February, and commanded the station until the 8th of June, when he was ordered to Camp Hualpai, where he arrived on the 1st of July, and commanded the station until the 10th of November. He then served on court-martial duty at San Francisco until October, 1873, when he conducted a detachment of recruits to Camp Lowell, where he arrived in November, and then proceeded to Camp Bowie, and commanded the station, except a tour of court-martial duty at Camp Grant and a brief leave of absence, until April, 1874, when he proceeded to Camp Lowell, where he arrived on the 20th, and commanded the regiment and station until the 18th of July, 1874. He then returned to, and resumed the command of, Camp Bowie on the 28th of July, 1874.

On the morning of the 1st of August, 1874, he complained of feeling unwell, but he attended to his office duties as usual, and then retired to his quarters. When the dinner was announced he was seemingly asleep. The surgeon entered the room to awake him, and found him dead. He had called for a glass of lemonade about half an hour before, and seemed to be in good health. He died of apoplexy. His remains were interred with military honors in the National cemetery at Camp Bowie.

---

15. **George A. Gordon** was born in Virginia in 1833. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1854, and assigned to the Third Artillery as a brevet second lieutenant, and was appointed a second lieutenant in the Second Artillery, to date from February 20, 1855. He served at San Diego, Cal., until he was transferred, at his own request, to the Second Dragoons (now Second Cavalry), to date from March 3, 1855. He was promoted, in his regiment, a first lieutenant, to date from June 4, 1858, and a captain, to date from May 30, 1861. He served in Kansas during the border disturbances of 1856-57; participated in the expedition to Utah, and had station at Fort

Crittenden, being employed in operations against hostile Indians and in protecting the overland emigration from September, 1857, to August, 1861. He was then transferred to Washington and served during the war of the Rebellion, being continuously in the field and in various positions of trust until the surrender of the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox in April, 1865. He was engaged in many of the important battles of the Army of the Potomac, and frequently received distinguished mention for gallant and meritorious conduct. He served with the cavalry forces in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62; participated in the Virginia Peninsular campaign, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, and in the movement towards Richmond, including several skirmishes with the enemy. He was engaged in a dashing and successful reconnaissance near New Bridge, on the Chickahominy, May 24, 1862, where he commanded a squadron, and for gallant conduct on that occasion received a special mention in the report of General McClellan, and was made a brevet major. He commanded his regiment during the Maryland campaign, being engaged in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam. He was then assigned to duty in Washington until January, 1863; he participated in the Rappahannock campaign, commanding his regiment during February and March, 1863. He took part in General Stoneman's raid of April and May, 1863, and in the Pennsylvania campaign; was engaged in the battle of Gettysburg, and commanded his regiment in the engagements at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, Falling Waters, and Manassas Gap during July, 1863. He again commanded his regiment from October, 1863, to February, 1864, and thereafter his company until May, 1864; was chiefly engaged on picket duty on the Rapidan River, but participated in the cavalry engagement near Culpepper Court-House. He served as an aide-de-camp for Generals Merritt and Torbert in the Richmond campaign, participated in General Sheridan's first raid on Richmond and in the second raid to Trevillian Station, and was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from June 11, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Trevillian Station. He served at different periods during 1863–64 as chief ordnance officer and commissary of musters of the cavalry corps, April–June, 1863; as commissary of musters for the First Division cavalry corps, May-August, 1864; as commissary of musters for the cavalry corps in the Shenandoah campaign and as special inspector of cavalry in the Department of West Virginia until December, 1864, when he was assigned as assistant commissary of musters of the First Cavalry Division, Army of the Shenandoah, and served in that capacity until May, 1865. He was then transferred to the trans-Mississippi campaign as inspector-general of the cavalry in Texas, and also served on the staff of General Merritt as acting assistant adjutant-general and acting inspector-general until November, 1865, when he rejoined his regiment in Kansas; had stations at Forts Riley and Dodge, commanding his company and performing garrison and field duty, until August, 1866, when he was assigned to recruiting service in New York City, and served there until December, 1867. He was promoted a major in the Fourth Cavalry, to date from November 1, 1867; served with his regiment in Texas, and had stations at Forts McKavett, Concho, and Griffin. Upon the reduction of the army in 1870 he was placed on the list of unassigned officers, and honorably mustered out of service on the 1st of January, 1871. He engaged in civil pursuits until February 10, 1873, when he was reappointed, with his original rank, to the Fifth Cavalry, and was assigned in June, 1873, while *en route* to join the regiment in Arizona, to duty at Benicia Barracks, Cal., and later was transferred to the command of Fort Halleck, Nev., which he retained from September 2, 1873, to February 2, 1874. He then proceeded to Camp Lowell and reported at the headquarters of the regiment on the 9th of March, and seven days later arrived at, and assumed command of, Camp Grant. He was ordered in September to Fort Whipple on general court-martial duty, where he served until the 19th of October, when he availed himself of a leave of absence and visited Europe. He returned to the United States in June, 1875, and was appointed a member of a board of officers which was convened at Washington to examine candidates for second lieutenants in the army, and continued on the duty until October, when he proceeded to Camp Supply, Indian Territory, where he arrived in November; he commanded the station until July, 1876, when he was ordered to the Department of the Platte, and upon arrival at Fort Laramie was assigned with two companies of the regiment to a summer camp at Fort Robinson, Neb.

He performed an important service on the 23d of October by surprising a large band of Sioux at Chadron Creek, Neb., capturing the warriors and their families, together with their arms and ponies, without bloodshed on either side. He served with the Powder River expedition during November, 1876, and was engaged in the brilliant action at Bates Creek on the 25th, where the troops won a signal victory. Failing health compelled him to relinquish his command and go to Chicago, where he was assigned to duty at the headquarters of the Military Division of the Missouri, and so continued until March 27, 1877. He was then assigned to Fort Sidney, Neb., where he arrived in April, and commanded the station until September, 1878, with tours of detached service as a member of a general court-martial at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., in June, 1877, and at Omaha, Neb., during the railroad riots in July, 1877. The condition of his health again compelled him to seek a change of climate, and it was hoped that the change would ultimately restore him. But this was not to be, and, unexpectedly to his family and friends, he died, of rupture of an aneurism of the aorta, at the Ebbitt House in Washington on the 26th of October, 1878. He was a genial man, whose fund of amusing anecdotes seemed to be inexhaustible; and a generous, steadfast friend, who was always true and faithful in his social and official relations.

---

16. JOHN J. UPHAM was born in Delaware. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1859, and assigned to the Ninth Infantry as a brevet second lieutenant, but, without joining that regiment, was appointed a second lieutenant in the Sixth Infantry December 2, 1859, and was promoted, in his regiment, a first lieutenant May 4, 1861, and a captain September 9, 1861.

On the expiration of his graduating leave he was assigned to Governor's Island, where he had station until after his transfer to the Sixth Infantry. He then proceeded to California and served at Fort Crook and Benicia Barracks during the years 1860-61, and was the adjutant of the regiment from July to September, 1861. He served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861-62; participated in the Virginia Peninsular campaign, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown and the battle of Malvern Hill, and served in the defenses of Washington during the summer of 1862.

He participated in the Pennsylvania campaign, and was engaged in the battle of Gettysburg and in the pursuit of the enemy to Warrenton, and was made a brevet major, to date from July 2, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg.

He was stationed in New York Harbor from August, 1863, to January, 1864, when he was assigned to duty as a mustering and disbursing officer, and served in that capacity until April, 1865, and had stations at Elmira, Philadelphia, and Detroit. He then served in Georgia and South Carolina until June, 1866, when he availed himself of a leave of absence and visited Europe. He returned to the United States in April, 1867, and served in the Carolinas until March, 1869, and had stations at Charleston, Wilmington, and Florence.

He was then ordered to the frontier, and served at Fort Gibson, Indian Territory, Fort Smith, Ark., and Crawfordsville and Girard, Kan., until January 1, 1871, when he was transferred to the Sixth Cavalry and continued to serve in Kansas, Texas, and the Indian Territory, where he had considerable field-service, until August 13, 1874, when he relinquished the command of his company at Kingfisher's Creek, Indian Territory, having been promoted a major in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from August 1, 1874. He served at Fort Leavenworth, from January to April, 1874, as a member of a board of officers convened to report upon changes, if any, to be made in horse-equipments, and continued on duty in the Department of the Missouri until the regiment arrived at Fort Lyon, Col., and the companies were assigned to stations, and on the 7th of September, 1875, he assumed command of Fort Gibson, Indian Territory, where he served until June 6, 1876, when he was ordered to field-service in the Department of the Platte. He joined the headquarters of the regiment on the 10th of June and served in the District of the Black Hills and with the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition until the following October, and was engaged in the combat at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo., the skirmish at Slim Buttes, Dak., and commanded the rear-guard (a battalion of the regiment) in the second skirmish at Slim Buttes on the morning of the 10th of September. He was assigned, at the end of the campaign, to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he served until the 24th of November, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until the 24th of January, 1877. He was then assigned to special duty in the Indian Department for the purpose of investigating the management of the Union Agency in the Indian Territory, and was thus employed until the 26th of June, when he resumed his leave of absence and again visited Europe. He returned to the United States in June, 1878, and commanded Fort Washakie, in North-western Wyoming, from August, 1878, to April, 1880, when he was transferred to Fort Niobrara, a new four-company post in Northern Nebraska. He joined his troops at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., and conducted them by rail to Grand Island, and marched thence by the way of Fort Hartsuff to the site of the new post, where he exercised the command until June, 1881, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until December. He was then assigned to the school of application at Fort Leavenworth, where he is now serving as Executive officer.

---

17. **Verling K. Hart** was born in Indiana, and was appointed, from that State, a captain in the Nineteenth Infantry October 30, 1861. He was assigned, in February, 1862, to the first battalion of that regiment; commanded his company until July, when he was assigned to recruiting service, having stations at Richmond, Ind., and Quincy, Ill., until February, 1863. He then rejoined his company at Murfreesboro, Tenn.; participated in the Chattanooga campaign; served at Elk River Bridge, Camp Scribner, and Stevenson, Ala.; was engaged in the action at Hoover's Gap and the battle of Chickamauga, where he was captured and held as a prisoner of war until December, 1864, when he made his escape to the National lines and was granted a leave of absence until February, 1865. He was then employed on recruiting service at Detroit and Newport Barracks until he was transferred to the Thirty-seventh Infantry, to date from September 21, 1866. He was made a brevet major, to date from September 20, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Chickamauga, and

a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

He was transferred to the Third Infantry, by consolidation, to date from August 11, 1869, and was afterwards transferred to the Seventh Cavalry, to date from January 1, 1871. He served from 1866 to 1871 in the Indian Territory, Kansas, Colorado, and New Mexico, having stations at Forts Gibson, Arbuckle, Harker, Wingate, Garland, and Larned.

He joined the Seventh Cavalry at Fort Harker, Kan., in January, 1871, and after a leave of absence rejoined at Chester, S. C.; served with his company in North Carolina, having stations at Rutherfordton, Lincolnton, and Charlotte until March 15, 1873, when he was ordered to the Department of Dakota. He arrived at Yankton on the 11th of April, 1873, whence he marched with a battalion of his regiment to Fort Rice, where he arrived on the 10th of June. He marched from that station, ten days later, with the Yellowstone expedition, and upon arrival at the river his company was detached with other troops for the purpose of establishing and guarding a supply-camp at what was known as "the stockade." He continued to serve with the main column until the 10th of September, when he rejoined his company and marched to Fort Abraham Lincoln, and thence to Fort Rice for winter quarters. He served with the expedition of 1874 to the Black Hills of Dakota, which started from Fort Abraham Lincoln on the 2d of July and returned on the 30th of August, when he again marched to Fort Rice for winter quarters.

He availed himself of a sick-leave of absence in July, 1875, and while thus absent was promoted a major in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from December 2, 1875. He was on special duty in connection with the Centennial Exposition of 1876 until the 19th of December, when he was ordered to join the regiment in the Department of the Platte. He arrived at Fort McPherson, Neb., January 14, 1877, where he served until June, when he was ordered to Northern Wyoming for field-service with a battalion of the regiment, and continued on that duty until December, when he was assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, where he had station until the next May; he was employed in January, 1878, with a detachment of the regiment in the capture of a band of disaffected Bannack Indians at the Ross Fork Agency in Idaho.

He accompanied a battalion of the regiment in May, 1878, to Northern Wyoming, and served with it until October, when he was assigned to Fort McKinney, where he arrived in November, and commanded the station until August, 1879. He was then ordered to Cheyenne on general court-martial service, and thereafter availed himself of a leave of absence until November, when he joined a detachment of the regiment at Rawlins and accompanied it to Fort D. A. Russell, where he served until April 29, 1880, when he was transferred to Fort Laramie, where he arrived on the 2d of May, and had station until June, 1882, when he was assigned to the command of Fort Washakie, Wyo. He availed himself, in September, of a leave of absence for three months, and is now assigned, upon the expiration of his leave of absence, to the command of Fort McKinney, Wyo.

---

18. **Edwin V. Sumner** (a son of Brigadier-General Edwin V. Sumner) was born at Carlisle, Pa. He was engaged in civil pursuits when the government called for volunteers to suppress the Rebellion, and at once offered his services as first sergeant of Company B in a battalion known as the "Clay Guards," which was organized in April, 1861, at Washington, D. C., for duty at the White House, the United States treasury, and other public buildings.

He was appointed, from at large, a second lieutenant in the First Dragoons (now First Cavalry), August 5, 1861, and was promoted, in his regiment, a first lieutenant November 12, 1861, and a captain September 23, 1863. He declined the appointment of major in the Second California Cavalry September 10, 1861.

He served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, and in the Manassas and Virginia Peninsular campaigns as an aide-de-camp to Brigadier-General George Stoneman, Chief of Cavalry of the Army of the Potomac, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, and served with the advance-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the movement towards Richmond, and was engaged in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy—notably at Slatersville, White House, New Bridge, and Mechanicsville—and in the seven days' battles during the change of base to the James

River. He participated in the closing operations of the Maryland campaign, and served with General Stoneman as an aide-de-camp of the Third Army Corps, at Poolsville, Md., and was engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg, and accompanied the general, April and May, 1863, in his celebrated raid towards Richmond. He was appointed an additional aide-de-camp of volunteers, with the rank of major, to date from May 19, 1863, and continued to serve with the Third Army Corps until September, when he was honorably discharged from that grade, to date from August 15, 1863. He then joined his regiment, and served during the winter of 1863–64 on the line of the Rapidan and until after the battles in the Wilderness, and was engaged at Culpepper Court-House, Mine Run, and in several affairs on the Rappahannock and the Rapidan, and in General Grant's first campaign in the Wilderness, including the battle of Todd's Tavern, where he was twice wounded and compelled to retire from the field. He returned to duty in July, 1864, and served for a time in the Cavalry Bureau, and afterwards as a special inspector of cavalry in the Army of the Shenandoah. He was appointed colonel of the First New York Mounted Rifles, to date from September 8, 1864, and served with the Army of the James until the end of the war, and was engaged in several actions on the lines in front of Richmond. His regiment was selected in March, 1865, by General Grant to cut the railroad communication between the left of the National army at Petersburg and General Johnston's army in North Carolina. He crossed the Chowan River and cut the railroad at Weldon, and had an engagement with the enemy near Jackson. The battles about Petersburg and Five Forks were then taking place, and his brilliant movement did not become so conspicuous as it deserved to be; but his success would have proved of the utmost importance if the National forces had been unsuccessful in these battles, as the movement was planned and carried into execution to guard against such a possible result.

He was assigned, after the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, to the command of a district in Virginia, which he exercised until he was mustered out of volunteer service, to date from November 29, 1865. He was made a brevet major, to date from May 6, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Todd's Tavern; a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion; and a brevet brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the field. He received, on several occasions, complimentary mention in the reports of General Stoneman, and was recommended by General Ord, commanding the Army of the James, for a brigadier-general of volunteers.

He joined his company on the Pacific coast in April, 1866, where he served (except two years of recruiting service at Carlisle and New York) nearly fourteen years. He had stations at Drum Barracks, Camp Independence, Presidio of San Francisco, and Fort Lapwai; participated in the Modoc, Nez Percés, and Bannack wars and in the campaign in South-east Nevada. He served during the Modoc campaign of 1872–73 as an acting assistant adjutant-general and aide-de-camp for Brevet Major-General Jefferson C. Davis, and thereafter for one year as an acting assistant inspector-general on the staff of Brigadier-General Oliver O. Howard. He operated, during the Nez Percés campaign of 1877, near Mt. Idaho, with Major John Green's command, and was engaged during the Bannack campaign of 1878 in the combat at Blue Mountain, Idaho.

He was promoted a major in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from March 4, 1879, and joined the regiment at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., on the 17th of July, serving at the station until the 1st of October, when he marched to the relief of the besieged troops on Milk Creek, Col., and participated in raising the siege and action at that place on the 5th of October. He then marched to White River, Col., where he was assigned to the command of a battalion of the regiment, and encamped there until the 27th of December, when he availed himself of a leave of absence; he rejoined at Fort D. A. Russell in March, 1880, and in May was assigned to the command of Fort Robinson, Neb., which he retained until December, when he availed himself of a leave of absence, and soon thereafter was assigned to general court-martial service in New York City, which continued until June, 1881, when he rejoined his station, where he is now serving as post commander.

ASSISTANT SURGEON.

1. **George L. Porter** was born in Concord, N. H. He was graduated from the New London (N. H.) Academy in June, 1855; from the Brown University, Providence, R. I., in September, 1859; from the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., in March, 1862, and passed the examination of the Army Medical Examining Board April 29, 1862.

He was assigned to duty as a "proof candidate" at the general hospital at Strasburg, Va., and reported to Major-General Banks May 10, 1862. When the National army retreated down the Shenandoah Valley on the 25th of May he volunteered to remain with the sick and wounded, and was captured by Colonel Ashby, of the Virginia Cavalry, but General "Stonewall" Jackson at once reinstated him in charge of the hospital and also requested him to care for the Confederate wounded. This was one of the earliest instances, if not the first, in the war of the Rebellion of the recognition of the right of medical officers to claim the protection of the rules of war governing non-belligerents. For his conduct at this time he received honorable mention in the official reports of the Division and Department Commanders and a commendatory letter from the Surgeon-General of the Army. When the Confederates were driven up the Valley he was placed in charge of the wounded of both armies, and was kindly treated by the people of Strasburg, who generously furnished the hospital with necessary provisions, until the town was retaken by General Fremont.

After the battle of Cross-Keys, Va., he established a general hospital for the Germans of Blenker's division. On the 12th of June he was transferred to the general hospital at Winchester, Va., and on the 1st of July he was assigned to Best's Battery (F, Fourth Artillery), and served with it during the summer of 1862. He was present at the battle of Cedar Mountain, the combats along the Rappahannock, the second battle of Bull Run, and the battle of South Mountain.

He was appointed, from Pennsylvania, July 17, 1862, an assistant surgeon, U. S. Army, with the rank of a first lieutenant.

He served in the general hospital at Braddock Barracks, Frederick, Md., from the 17th of September to the 18th of November, 1862, when he was ordered to join the Army of the

Potomac at Falmouth, Va. He was then assigned to the Fifth Cavalry, and served with the regiment until May 10, 1864; was present at the battles of Fredericksburg (was in the town with the wounded during the night), Beverly Ford, Gettysburg, Brandy Station, and Todd's Tavern; the engagements at Fleming's Cross-Roads and Manassas Gap; the actions at Kelly's Ford, Middletown, Upperville, Williamsport, Boonsboro (wounded in the left arm by a fragment of a shell), Funkstown, Falling Waters, and Beaver Dam; the skirmishes at Warrenton, Ashby's Gap, Front Royal, Culpepper Court-House, and Morton's Ford.

He was relieved, by a War Department order, on the 29th of April, 1864, from duty with the regiment, and ordered to report at Washington; but the Army of the Potomac severed its connection with the railway before the order was received, and for a time the army had no communication with the Capital, and he therefore served by necessity, as well as by inclination, with the regiment in the Wilderness campaign. He was fearless in the discharge of his duty on the field of battle, and was frequently exposed to personal peril. He was always with the regiment when it was engaged with the enemy, and had many applications from his orderlies to be returned to their companies, as the service there was seemingly less dangerous than to remain with him. He often performed important surgical operations on the field and under a heavy fire. He enjoyed the good-will and cordial esteem of the Regular Cavalry Brigade.

In referring to his services with the regiment, Captain Mason addressed the board of officers on staff brevets as follows: "During this time the regiment was engaged in many battles, losing heavily in killed and wounded. Assistant Surgeon Porter's faithfulness to the sick and wounded is gratefully remembered by the officers and men; and his conspicuous gallantry during the battles of Upperville, Aldie, Gettysburg, Williamsport, Funkstown, and Brandy Station, where he took the dead and wounded almost from the hands of the enemy, entitles him to the greatest praise and consideration. He was under my command during all the above-mentioned battles, and for his gallant conduct and faithful and intelligent services he is justly entitled to a brevet captaincy and a brevet majority."

After the battles in the Wilderness he remained with the wounded at Fredericksburg for a few days, and was then sent, in charge of the first train of wounded, to Belle Plain, whence he proceeded with dispatches to Washington. He served as post surgeon at Washington Arsenal from May, 1864, to May, 1867. He was the only commissioned officer present at the burial of the body of Booth; and during the imprisonment, in the old penitentiary building, of the conspirators against President Lincoln and the members of his cabinet, he had medical charge, was present at the hanging of four of them, and accompanied the remaining conspirators to Tortugas.

He was made a brevet captain and a brevet major, to date from March 13, 1865, for faithful, gallant, and meritorious services in the field during the war of the Rebellion. He was ordered, in May, 1867, to report at St. Paul, Minn., and was assigned to duty at Camp Cook, Mon., where, after many vicissitudes by field and flood, he reported on the 27th of August. He served, during the spring of 1868, with an expedition to the mouth of the Musselshell River, and during April and May, in addition to his medical duties, volunteered for, and served regular tours as, "officer of the day" to relieve the line officers, who were greatly overworked by the constant presence of hostile Indians. He tendered his resignation, to take effect on the 16th of July, 1868; but as no medical officer had then reported, he continued on duty until the arrival of his successor. He then crossed the continent, traveling alone, over Lewis and Clarke's trails, and returned to the Eastern States by the Isthmus route. He is now located as a practising surgeon and physician at Bridgeport, Conn., and has recently presented to the medical profession a rare variety of urinary calculi, a xanthic oxide, taken from a patient under his care; as it is the only one of this chemical composition ever recognized in America, he deposited half of the specimen in the Army Medical Museum.

He has served as president of the Medical Society, the Library, and the Board of Health of Bridgeport, Conn.; as an inspector of the Insane Retreat at Hartford, Conn.; as a director in the National Rubber Company, and is now a member of the American National Medical Association.

CHAPLAIN.

1. J. H. **Mitchell** was assigned to the Fifth Cavalry, as a chaplain, on the 31st of January, 1863, and served with the regiment in the Army of the Potomac until the 14th of March, when he was granted an indefinite leave of absence. He tendered his resignation because of physical disability, and was honorably discharged from the service of the United States by a War Department order dated October 27, 1863.

CAPTAINS.

5. **George Stoneman** was born in Chautauqua County, New York. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1846, and assigned to the First Dragoons (now First Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant, and was promoted, in that regiment, a second lieutenant July 12, 1847, and a first lieutenant July 25, 1854. He served in the Mexican War as quartermaster of the battalion of Iowa (Mormon) Volunteers from October, 1846, to February, 1847, and marched with the battalion from Fort Leavenworth to San Diego, Cal., and served on the Pacific coast until 1855, and had stations at the Presidio of San Francisco, Sonoma, Benicia, and Fort Orford. He was engaged in Indian combats at Clear Lake and Russian River, Cal., during the year 1850, participated in the operations against the Coquille Indians in 1851, served with the Gila expedition of 1851–52, and was engaged in several combats with the enemy. He commanded, from November, 1852, to June, 1854, the escorts to Williamson's topographical party in the Sierra Nevada and Parke's railroad surveys through Arizona and Texas. He was adjutant of the First Dragoons from October 22, 1854, to March 3, 1855, and was serving as an aide-de-camp to Brevet Major-General Wool, commanding the Department of the Pacific, when he was appointed a captain in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He joined his company at Jefferson Barracks on the 26th of August, and served at that station until October, when he marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Camp Cooper January 3, 1856, where he had station until December 16, 1857. He then availed himself of a leave of

absence and visited Europe. He returned to Texas in the spring of 1859, and resumed the command of his company on the 7th of April, and entered upon a tour of field-service towards the Upper Pecos River and Guadalupe Mountains. He was assigned, in December, 1859, to field-service against the Cortinas outlaws, who were committing depredations on the Rio Grande, and participated in the engagements at "The Ebonal," near Brownsville, on the 14th of December, and at Rio Grande City, near Ringgold Barracks, on the 27th of December. In the last-named engagement his company drove a large force of the enemy across the river. He was then assigned with a squadron (E and G) to the duty of guarding about one hundred miles of the Rio Grande, and continued on field-service, and had temporary camps and stations at different places on the river, until March 20, 1861. He made arrangements, in March, 1860, to surprise the town of La Mesa, three miles beyond the border, and capture Cortinas, and on the night of the 15th he moved, on his own responsibility, with a squadron of the regiment (E and G) and seventy-five State troops, and, having crossed the Rio Grande, he marched to the assault of the town at daybreak on the 16th. After capturing the place and about three hundred soldiers he was informed that he had received the surrender of a garrison of Mexican regulars. The prisoners were at once released with many apologies for the mistake. He was soon confronted by a large force of Mexican troops and ordered to leave the country, but refused to do so until he had made another effort to capture Cortinas, and he succeeded in searching the country for twenty miles in the interior before he received orders to return to the American side of the Rio Grande, which he did on the 20th, after an absence of five days in the Mexican territory. The affair created a great excitement on the border, but nothing serious came of it.

He was serving with his command on the Rio Grande when the Texas insurgents passed their ordinance of secession. He made efforts, in connection with other officers, to unite the troops and march northward through the Indian Territory, making Fort Leavenworth or Jefferson Barracks the objective point; but it was found impossible to do anything, as the transportation had been removed from the Northern posts and the subsistence stores on hand were only sufficient to supply the troops for the march to Indianola. He refused, however, to surrender the government property in his charge, and, taking all that he could with him, started on the steamboat *Mustang* for the mouth of the Rio Grande, where he arrived on the evening of the 20th of March, 1861; the next morning he embarked his command on the steamship *Arizona* and sailed for Indianola, where he arrived two days later. He embarked with the first detachment of the regiment on the 31st of March on the steamship *Coatzacoalcos*; sailed for New York Harbor, and moved thence to Carlisle, where the troops arrived on the 13th of April. A few days thereafter he proceeded to Washington, and served in the defenses of the city during May and June, 1861, being in command of the cavalry advance, consisting of three companies of the regiment (B, E, and I), across Long Bridge for the capture of Alexandria, Va., which was accomplished on the 23d of May, 1861.

He was promoted a major in the First (present Fourth) Cavalry, to date from May 9, 1861, and served on the staff of Major-General McClellan at Washington and in Western Virginia as an acting assistant inspector-general from the 20th of June to the 13th of August, 1861, when he was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers and chief of cavalry of the Army of the Potomac. He served as chief of cavalry until the fall of 1862, and proved at that early day what General Sherman said of him years afterwards—that he "was a cavalry soldier of high repute." The difficult duties intrusted to him were efficiently performed. He overcame, so far as it was possible, continuous and vexatious obstacles arising from the great deficiency of cavalry arms and equipments and the inefficiency of many of the regimental officers who were first appointed, and when the army was ordered to move, on the 10th of March, 1862, he had succeeded in organizing a valuable cavalry force which was capable of achieving excellent results, if a wise judgment had controlled the use of it.

General Stoneman made a reconnaissance on the 14th of March, 1862, with a large force of cavalry and some infantry along the Orange and Alexandria Railway, about fourteen miles beyond Manassas and towards Warrenton, to determine the position of the enemy, and, if possible, to force his rear across the Rappahannock; but the roads were in such a bad condition and the streams so flooded that, having obtained the desired information, he halted upon reaching Cedar Run, where he had a skirmish with the enemy, after which his command bivouacked on a hillside near by until the next morning, when he offered battle, which was declined, whereupon he returned without serious molestation to Union Mills.

General Stoneman participated in the Virginia Peninsular campaign of 1862, was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, and upon the evacuation of that place his command of cavalry and horse artillery, in pursuing and overtaking the retreating enemy, brought on the battle of Williamsburg. He commanded the advance-guard in the movement towards Richmond after the battle of Williamsburg, and until the 28th of May, when he was placed under the orders of General Porter. During these eventful days he demonstrated the value of the cavalry in the skirmishes at Slatersville, White House, New Bridge, and Mechanicsville. He made a balloon reconnaissance at Gaines's Mill on the 21st of May, in company with Professor Lowe, and, having gained an altitude of five hundred feet, obtained a complete view of Richmond, and, with the aid of a field-glass, discovered large bodies of troops to the left of the city and on the line of the road leading to Bottom's Bridge. During the subsequent operations his communication with the main army was cut off and he retired to the White House, and thence to Yorktown when the White House was evacuated. He commanded, after the second battle of Bull Run, the First Division of the Third Army Corps, and afterwards succeeded to the command of the corps. He participated in the closing operations of the Maryland campaign, and in October, 1862, had his headquarters at Poolesville, and occupied with his division the fords on the river below the mouth of the Monocacy, with the cavalry well out on the approaches from the direction of Frederick, so as to give him time to mass his troops at any ford where the enemy might attempt to cross the Potomac in his vicinity. His arrangements were excellent, but, because of the inertness of other commanders, the enemy's cavalry succeeded in escaping into Virginia without serious loss. He was appointed a major-general of volunteers, to date from November 29, 1862. He commanded the Third Corps at Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, where he won the brevet of colonel for gallant and meritorious services. He was assigned, in January, 1863, to the command of the Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac as reorganized by Major-General Hooker, and in April and May made his celebrated cavalry raid towards

Richmond. He moved within the enemy's lines for nine days with a force of about five thousand men, and disabled every line of communication between the Rappahannock and Richmond, and destroyed bridges, culverts, ferries, railroads, canals, and supply-trains, while a part of his force was within two miles of Richmond, which was the nearest approach of any considerable body of National troops to that date. The Secretary of War commended his operations as a brilliant success. He served as Chief of the Cavalry Bureau at Washington from July 18, 1863, to January 28, 1864, when he was assigned, by direction of the President, to the command of the Twenty-third Army Corps, which he retained until April 4, 1864, when, upon the reorganization of the armies operating against Richmond, he was assigned to the command of the Cavalry Corps in the Department of the Ohio and participated in the operations of the Atlanta campaign until July 31, 1864, during which, he was conspicuously aggressive, and performed valuable and important services. On the 26th of July he obtained permission to make a cavalry raid to Macon for the purpose of releasing a large number of National prisoners, and then march to Andersonville for a similar purpose. He crossed the Ocmulgee River near Covington, and marched down the east bank until he arrived at Clinton, when he sent out detachments which struck the railroad at Griswold Station and destroyed a large number of cars and locomotives, and, after burning the bridge across the Oconee, he reunited his division before Macon and shelled the town from the opposite side of the river, and then started to Clinton, where he arrived on the 31st of July, and found his retreat obstructed. He at once decided to sacrifice himself for the safety of his command by occupying the attention of the enemy with a small force, so as to give the brigade commanders an opportunity to retreat towards Atlanta. One brigade came in entire, but the others met with adversities and came in by detachments. He surrendered as a prisoner of war, and was held until October 27, 1864, when he was exchanged, and returned to duty in temporary command of the Department of the Ohio, and in December, 1864, he conducted a cavalry raid into South-west Virginia and engaged the enemy in the actions of Kingsport (killing, capturing, and dispersing Duke's command), Bristol, Wytheville, Marion (where he nearly annihilated Morgan's forces), and

Saltville. In these operations he completely paralyzed the efforts of the enemy to disturb the peace and safety of East Tennessee. He then commanded the District of East Tennessee from February 14 to March 20, 1865, when he made another raid into Virginia and North Carolina, and fought the enemy at Wytheville and Salisbury, and destroyed the Lynchburg and Bristol Railroad and the North Carolina Central Railroad, and captured the garrisons at Salisbury, Charlotte, Morganton, and Ashville. This was the longest and most important cavalry raid of the war, and had many exciting passages in it, and fully established his reputation for that kind of warfare. He commanded the Department of Tennessee from June 27, 1865, to June 5, 1866; the Department of the Cumberland from June 9 to August 13, 1866; and the District of the Cumberland from August 13 to September 1, 1866, when he was mustered out of volunteer service. He was made a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the capture of Charlotte, N. C., and a brevet major-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the war of the Rebellion.

He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Third Cavalry, to date from March 30, 1864, but never joined, as he continued to serve in volunteer commission until he was appointed colonel of the Twenty-first Infantry, to date from July 28, 1866.

He joined his regiment at Petersburg, Va., December 19, 1866, and commanded the sub-district of Petersburg until June, 1868, when he assumed the command of the First Military District (Virginia), which he retained until April, 1869. Upon the consolidation of the Twenty-first and Thirty-second Infantry, March 3, 1869, to be known as the Twenty-first Infantry, he was retained as the colonel, and, starting from Richmond on the 20th of April, 1869, joined his regiment at the Presidio of San Francisco on the 14th of May, 1869, and proceeded thence to Drum Barracks, and commanded the station and the District of Arizona from August 16, 1869, to March 30, 1870, and the Department of Arizona from May 3, 1870, to June 4, 1871. He relinquished the command of his regiment July 4, 1870, and was retired from active service August 16, 1871, for disability contracted in the line of duty. He made a home at San Gabriel, in Los Angeles County, Cal., and devoted his attention, with marked success, to the culture of the grape and orange. He was appointed by the President in 1879 a member of the Board of Indian Commissioners, and he served nearly a full term of four years as one of the Railroad Commissioners of the State of California. He resigned from the retired list of the army on the 15th of September, 1882, because he was a candidate for governor of California, to which office he was elected by a large majority on the 7th of November, 1882, for a term of four years beginning January 1, 1883.

6. **Theodore O'Hara** was born at Danville, Ky., in 1820. His father, who was an eminent classic scholar and a doctor of law, emigrated from Ireland and settled in Kentucky, where he lived an honored and respected life, and died gratefully remembered as having helped to mould some of the most brilliant minds which that State has produced. The son was a ripe scholar and a modest gentleman.

He served in the Mexican War as an assistant quartermaster with the rank of captain, to date from June 26, 1846. He was desperately wounded at Churubusco, and was made a brevet major, to date from August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, and at the end of the war he was honorably discharged, to date from October 15, 1848.

He was the ranking officer of the American filibusters who landed with General Lopez at Cardeñas, Cuba, in May, 1850, and was severely wounded in the affair at that place.

He wrote the gifted poem on the Kentuckians who were killed at the battle of Buena Vista, which is known as "The Bivouac of the Dead."* It was read by him at the burial services of the dead heroes when their remains were brought from Mexico and inhumed, with military honors, at Frankfort, Ky.

---

* The muffled drum's sad roll has beat
  The soldier's last tattoo;
No more on Life's parade shall meet
  The brave and fallen few.
On Fame's eternal camping-ground
  Their silent tents are spread,
And Glory guards, with solemn round,
  The bivouac of the dead.

No rumor of the foe's advance
  Now swells upon the wind;
No troubled thoughts at midnight haunt
  Of loved ones left behind.
No vision of the morrow's strife
  The warrior's dream alarms;
No braying horn nor screaming fife
  At dawn shall call to arms.

He was engaged in civil pursuits at Frankfort, Ky., when he was appointed a captain in the Fifth (Old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He was stationed at Louisville, Ky., from the 20th of April to the 21st of September, and employed on recruiting service and purchasing horses for the regiment. He then joined his company at Jefferson Barracks, where he had station until the 27th of October, when he marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Camp Cooper January 3, 1856, where he served until July, when he changed station to Camp

Their shivered swords are red with rust,
Their plumèd heads are bowed;
Their haughty banner, trailed in dust,
Is now their martial shroud.
And plenteous funeral tears have washed
The red stains from each brow,
And the proud forms, by battle gashed,
Are free from anguish now.

The neighing troop, the flashing blade,
The bugle's stirring blast,
The charge, the dreadful cannonade,
The din and shout, are past.
Nor war's wild note nor glory's peal
Shall thrill with fierce delight
Those breasts that never more may feel
The raptures of the fight.

Like the fierce Northern hurricane
That sweeps the broad plateau,
Flushed with the triumph yet to gain
Came down the serried foe.
Who heard the thunder of the fray
Break o'er the field beneath
Knew well the watchword of the day
Was "victory or death."

Long had the doubtful conflict raged
O'er all that stricken plain,
For never fiercer fight had waged
The vengeful blood of Spain;
And still the storm of battle blew,
Still swelled the gory tide.
Not long, our stout old chieftain knew,
Such odds his strength could bide.

'Twas in that hour his stern command
Called to a martyr's grave
The flower of his own loved land,
The nation's flag to save.
By rivers of their fathers' gore
His first-born laurels grew,
And well he knew the sons would pour
Their lives for glory, too.

Full many a Norther's breath hath swept
O'er Angostura's plain,
And long the pitying sky has wept
Above its mouldered slain.
The raven's scream, or eagle's flight,
Or shepherd's pensive lay,
Alone awake each sullen height
That frowned o'er that dread fray.

Sons of the "dark and bloody ground"!
Ye must not slumber there,
Where stranger steps and tongues resound
Along the heedless air;
Your own proud land's heroic soil
Shall be your fitter grave:
She claims from War her richest spoil—
The ashes of her brave.

So 'neath their parent turf they rest,
Far from the gory field,
Borne to a Spartan mother's breast
On many a bloody shield.
The sunshine of their native sky
Smiles sadly on them here,
And kindred eyes and hearts watch by
The heroes' sepulchre.

Rest on, embalmed and sainted dead,
Dear as the blood ye gave!
No impious footsteps here shall tread
The herbage of your grave;
Nor shall your glory be forgot
While Fame her record keeps,
Or Honor points the hallowed spot
Where valor proudly sleeps.

Yon marble minstrel's voiceless stone
In deathless song shall tell,
When many a vanished age hath flown,
The story how ye fell;
Nor wreck, nor change, nor winter's blight,
Nor time's remorseless doom,
Can dim one ray of holy light
That gilds your glorious tomb.

Colorado, and served there until October. His only field-service was with the expedition towards the head-waters of the Brazos and Colorado rivers during June and July, 1856. He availed himself of a leave of absence on the 11th of October, and, because of a misunderstanding with the lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, resigned his commission on the 1st of December, 1856, and returned to civil pursuits in Kentucky.

He joined the rebellion against the United States and served as a colonel in the staff of the Confederate army. He was an assistant adjutant-general and an aide-de-camp to General Albert S. Johnston during his operations in the Department of the West. He was carrying orders on the field of Shiloh when General Johnston was wounded, and returned to his side just after he had expired. He accompanied the remains to New Orleans, and thereafter his service in the army seems to be obscure. It is claimed by his friends that he was treated with injustice and contumely by the Confederate authorities. He died in Barbour County, Ala., on the 7th of June, 1867, and in 1872 the Kentucky Legislature had his remains removed to Lexington and interred in the soil of his native State, and erected over his grave a monument, on which is inscribed the first stanza of "The Bivouac of the Dead."

---

7. William R. Bradfute was born in Tennessee. He enlisted at Nashville, May, 1846, in Company E, First Tennessee Volunteers, for service in the Mexican War, and when the company was organized he was elected the first lieutenant. He participated in the siege of Vera Cruz and in the battles of Monterey (distinguished) and Cerro Gordo. He was honorably discharged on the expiration of his term of service (one year), and returned to Tennessee, and was elected in October, 1847, captain of Company G, Third Tennessee Volunteers, and accompanied the regiment to Mexico, and continued in service until July, 1848. He was engaged in civil pursuits at McMinnville, Tenn., when he was appointed a captain in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He served on recruiting service at that place from the 15th of May to the 1st of July, when he joined his company at Jefferson Barracks, where he had station until the

27th of October, when he marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Fort Mason January 14, 1856, where he served until the 22d of December, when he was transferred to Grape Creek, where he had station until May 15, 1857. He then returned to Fort Mason, and served there until the 20th of October, when he availed himself of a leave of absence. He served with the expedition towards the head-waters of the Brazos and Colorado rivers during June and July, 1856, and on the 26th of November, 1856, he defeated a party of hostile Comanches near the head-waters of the Concho River. He rejoined his company from leave and detached service June 24, 1858, and served with it until the 20th of July, on which day, when in camp on the Clear Fork of the Brazos, commanding a squadron, he was so unfortunate as to shoot and kill a private of Company K, who followed a refusal to obey a lawful order by striking the captain a violent blow on the face with his clenched hand. He at once proceeded to Fort Belknap and surrendered himself. A long and searching examination of the affair by a court of inquiry fully exonerated him from blame in the matter, and he returned to duty with his company at Fort Chadbourne, where he arrived on the 6th of August. The findings of the court did not please certain citizens, who instituted proceedings against him, and succeeded in obtaining the order of the President for his arrest and transfer to the civil authorities for trial. He was accordingly summoned from the command of Fort Chadbourne to Fort Belknap, where he arrived on the 25th of November, 1858, and the order was carried into execution. He was released on bail, and made repeated requests for a trial, but without avail; and the beginning of the rebellion against the United States, two and a half years later, found him a civil and military prisoner.

He tendered his resignation, which was accepted March 21, 1861. He then entered the Confederate service and became a colonel of cavalry. He was justly reputed as a very brave and gallant officer. He was a superb marksman, cool, clear, and decisive in action, and possessed an impulsive temperament and strongly marked characteristics.

After the war he settled in Louisa County, Va., but soon removed to Texas, where he is engaged in the stock-growing business.

8. **Charles E. Travis** was born in Alabama in 1828. He was the only son of William B. Travis, colonel of the First Infantry (and for a time superintendent of the recruiting service) of the Republic of Texas. The father is known to fame as "The Hero of the Alamo."* The son was a captain of Texas Rangers in 1854–55, and was serving with his command when he was appointed a captain in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He reported at Louisville, Ky., and was assigned to recruiting service at Evansville, Ind., on the 29th of May, and continued on that duty until the 6th of August, when he joined his company at Jefferson Barracks, where he had station until the 27th of October, when he marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Fort Mason January 14, 1856. Charges had been preferred against him for misconduct at Jefferson Barracks, and upon arrival at Fort Mason he was tried by a general court-martial and sentenced to be dismissed from the service of the United States. The sentence was confirmed by the President, and Captain Travis ceased to be an officer on the 1st of May, 1856. There are officers who belonged to the regiment at that time who are of the opinion that he was too severely punished.

After he was dismissed from the army he proceeded to Austin, and obtained on the 30th of August the unanimous passage of joint resolutions by the Legislature of Texas which expressed the opinion that the sentence was not sustained by the testimony, and requested the President to re-examine the proceedings and, if possible, to reverse the findings and reinstate him. It was generally understood at Austin and San Antonio that his object in obtaining the passage of the joint resolutions was to remove the stain of dismissal and place himself in a position to challenge those who had been active in his prosecution. He then proceeded to San Antonio, and, failing to find the persons whom he intended to challenge, succeeded in creating some excitement by forcing a difficulty upon an officer who refused, at his request, to amend a part of his testimony as given during the trial. The newspaper comments thereon were unfavorable to him, and he departed from the city and never again approached any person upon the subject of his dismissal. He lived near Austin, Texas, until 1860, when he died of consumption.

---

* Santa Anna marched into San Antonio February 23, 1836, and Colonel Travis retired with his command to the Alamo, which, although strongly built, was originally designed for a mission, not for a fortress. The walls were plain stone-work; the main one, a rectangle, 190 feet by 122 feet. There were fourteen pieces of artillery—four on the side towards San Antonio, four facing the north, two on the south-east corner, and four defending the gate facing the bridge across the San Antonio River. The place was well supplied with water, but was lacking in men, provisions, and ammunition. Santa Anna demanded a surrender without terms, and received for answer a defiant shot from the improvised fort. The Mexicans then hoisted a red flag on the church in Bexar and began the attack. Travis sent a courier for aid, using in his dispatch these words: "I shall never surrender or retreat." The investment began February 23, 1836, and continued until Sunday morning, March 6, 1836, when the Mexicans captured the place and slaughtered the entire garrison. Colonel Travis fell near the western wall. The Mexicans numbered over four thousand, while the Texans had only one hundred and eighty-eight men. The enemy's victory was complete, yet his force was as twenty-one to one and his loss nearly three times the entire number of the defenders. An hour after sunrise on that Sabbath morning all was silent in and around the Alamo, and the crimson waters of the *acequia* encircling the fort resembled the red flag on the church at Bexar. The world has rarely witnessed an exhibition of greater courage than was displayed in the defense of the Alamo. On March 3, 1836, Colonel Travis wrote to a friend: "Take care of my little boy. Should I perish he will have nothing but the proud recollection that he is the son of a man who died for his country." In the same letter he said: "I have held the place until now, and I will continue to hold it or I will perish in its defense." On March 25, 1837, the remains of the gallant defenders of the Alamo were gathered and buried with imposing ceremonies by the Republic of Texas.—*Yoakum's History of Texas*, vol. ii. pp. 75 and 211.

9. **Albert G. Brackett** was born in Otsego County, N. Y. His brother (John E.) was a captain in Stevenson's famous New York regiment which was conspicuous in the conquest of California. He removed to Indiana in the autumn of 1846, and the next year volunteered for the Mexican War and was elected second lieutenant of Company I, Fourth Indiana Volunteers, and mustered into the service of the United States at Jeffersonville, Ind., to date from June 1, 1847, and was promoted first lieutenant of the company June 18, 1847. He was stationed at the School of Instruction, Mier, Mexico, during July and August, 1847, and marched thence to Vera Cruz. His regiment formed a part of General Lane's column on the march towards the city of Mexico. He was engaged, in the fall of 1847, in the skirmishes at Paso de Ovejas and La Hoya, in the battle of Huamantla, in raising the siege of Puebla, and in the combat and bombardment of Atlixco. He subsequently served in the city of Puebla and at Napaloucan on the national road between Vera Cruz and the city of Mexico, and thus continued until the end of the war. He served for a time while in Puebla as first lieutenant of a battery of artillery which

was composed of Ohio and Indiana volunteers. He served during the Mexican War with great credit, and was honorably discharged on the 16th of July, 1848. He then returned to his home, where he prepared and published in 1854 an interesting history of General Lane's brigade in Central Mexico in 1848.

He was engaged in civil pursuits at Logansport, Ind., when he was appointed a captain in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He was assigned to recruiting service at Logansport, Ind., and Rock Island, Ill., and continued on that duty until the 5th of August, when he joined his company at Jefferson Barracks, where he had station until the 27th of October, when he marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Fort Mason January 14, 1856, where he served until July, when he changed station to Camp Sabinal, and subsequently served at Forts Clark and McIntosh, Camps Hudson, Van Camp, Ives, and Verde, and was frequently in command of stations and expeditions. He defeated a band of Lipans on the Guadalupe River on the 8th of March, 1856, and killed and wounded a number, recaptured a large quantity of property, including sundry land-papers of great value, and a draft for one thousand pounds sterling, which they had stolen during one of their raids on the Rio Cibola. He was engaged (commanding) in the pursuit of a band of Comanches near the Arroya de las Encinas, between Eagle Pass and Laredo, on the 1st of February, 1857, and commanded his company in an important movement on the Great Comanche trail and into the State of Chihuahua, during which he pursued and routed a party of Comanches near the Presidio de San Vicente on the 2d of May, 1859. He accompanied Lieutenant-Colonel Lee, who was commanding the Department of Texas, in the spring of 1860 during the border disturbances with Cortinas, and served on the Rio Grande until the next autumn. He was conspicuously active in Texas, successful in his encounters with hostile Indians and in defending the border from the incursions of the savages and the marauding operations of Cortinas, and received upon several occasions the thanks and commendations of the department commander and of General Scott.

When the State of Texas was surrendered to the insurgents he marched with his company from Camp Verde on the 21st of February, 1861, and, having joined other companies of the regiment at Green Lake, proceeded to Indianola, where on the 31st of March the detachment embarked on the steamship *Coatzacoalcos* and sailed for New York Harbor, and proceeded thence to Carlisle, where the troops arrived on the 13th of April. His company, having been refitted and mounted, proceeded to Washington, and a few days later crossed the Potomac, over the Long Bridge, into Virginia with the first troops on the 23d of May, 1861, and participated in the capture of Alexandria, and he was then assigned to a temporary station at Arlington. He commanded a squadron of the regiment in the skirmish at Blackburn's Ford, Va., on the 18th of July, 1861, which was an important affair. The squadron was exposed to a heavy fire, and the men not only served as cavalry, but also assisted the artillerymen to bring their guns into action. He participated in the battle of Bull Run, where his company served as an escort to General McDowell during the entire day, having been detailed for that duty on the 19th. During the disastrous retreat his company, with the regular cavalry, constituted about all there was of a rear-guard, and by vigorous and intelligent action did much to restore order among the volunteers, who had been abandoned by their own appointed officers. Having obtained, in September, a leave of absence for the purpose of accepting a commission in the volunteer service, he proceeded West, where he served as an aide-de-camp to Governor Yates, of Illinois, and commanded Camp Douglas, at Chicago, until February, 1862. He was appointed colonel of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry, to date from October 26, 1861, and marched with the regiment to Missouri, and thence to Arkansas as a part of Steele's brigade of General Curtis's army. He defeated the enemy at the Waddell Farm, in Jackson County, Ark., on the 12th of June, 1862, and saved a valuable train belonging to the government; and on the 27th he attacked, with two battalions of his regiment, a superior force of the enemy at Stewart's Plantation, near Village Creek, in Jackson County, Ark., and fought them until dark, losing thirty-three officers and men killed and wounded, and as many horses, and inflicting a severe loss upon the enemy. He was wounded in the breast by a rifle-ball, but retained the command throughout the action. He was also engaged in the action at Cache Bayou, Ark. He was made a brevet major, to date from June 28, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign of 1862 in Arkansas, and was promoted a major in the First Cavalry, to date from July 17, 1862. He served as chief of cavalry in the Department of Missouri, and as a mustering and disbursing officer and as an assistant commissary of musters at St. Louis in 1863. He commanded a cavalry brigade in West Tennessee, and was employed in defending the Memphis and Charleston Railway, and was an assistant inspector-general of cavalry in the Department of the Cumberland, and a special inspector, in 1864. He participated in the siege and battles in front of Atlanta and the battle of Nashville, and was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from September 1, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services during the Atlanta campaign. He was mustered out of volunteer service on the 26th of October, 1864, and was made a brevet colonel, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion. He prepared, during the war, a history of the United States Cavalry from 1793 to 1863, which was published in 1865. He joined and commanded his regiment at New Orleans in September, 1865, and accompanied it to the Pacific coast in January, 1866, where he commanded the Presidio of San Francisco, Drum Barracks, Los Angeles, Fort Churchill, and Fort Vancouver. He also commanded the District of Nevada during a part of the year 1866, and was very successful in the conduct of operations against hostile Indians, and inflicted upon them a loss of three hundred and twenty-seven killed, wounded, and captured in the combats of the year with the regulars and volunteers who were serving under his command. He commanded the District of Summit Lake and Nevada in 1867, and was on duty in Arizona when he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Second Cavalry, to date from June 9, 1868. He joined his regiment at Fort McPherson, Neb., in March, 1869, and commanded it until May, when he marched, with four companies, to Fort Ellis, Mon., where he arrived in July, and remained until December, in the meantime distributing supplies to the Crow Indians. He then rejoined the regimental headquarters at Fort Omaha, where he had station until March, 1871, when he was assigned to the command of Fort Fred Steele, Wyo., which he retained until June, and suppressed on the 30th of April a riot among the coal-miners at Carbon. He again served at Fort Omaha from June, 1871, to September, 1872, when he was assigned to the command of Fort

Bridger, and was subsequently transferred to Camp Stambaugh, and had service at the two stations until September, 1873. He also commanded the District of Wind River from May to September, 1873. He was on general court-martial duty at Omaha during October, 1873, and thereafter on a leave of absence until February, 1874, when he joined at Fort Sanders, where he served until September, 1877, and commanded the station and his regiment at different periods, having occasional leaves and detached service, chiefly on general court-martial duty, to other stations within the department.

He commanded his regiment during the change of stations from the Department of the Platte to the Department of Dakota, and marched with the headquarters from Fort Sanders, Wyo., to Fort Custer, Mon., during September and October, 1877. He served in the Department of Dakota until the summer of 1879, and commanded the District of the Yellowstone from March to June. He was promoted colonel of the Third Cavalry, to date from March 20, 1879, and joined his regiment at Fort Laramie, Wyo., in July, and served at the station until October, when he was ordered to field-service against the hostile Utes of Colorado. He proceeded to Rawlins, Wyo., where he established a camp of thirteen companies belonging to the Ninth Infantry, Third and Fifth Cavalry, which was broken up on the 28th of November, when he returned to Fort Laramie, and served there until April, 1880, when he changed station with his headquarters to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he arrived on the 27th, and served until May, 1882, except tours of general court-martial service at Camp Douglas, Salt Lake City, and Rock Creek. He declined, on the 10th of August, 1880, the appointment of superintendent of the Mounted Recruiting Service. He was elected, in February, 1881, a vice-president of the National Association of Veterans of the Mexican War, and subsequently was elected a vice-president of the Wyoming Academy of Science.

He was transferred, in May, 1882, with his regiment from the Department of the Platte to the Department of Arizona, where he commanded Forts Thomas and Grant and directed the field operations against the hostile Apache Indians until August, 1882, when, having been appointed superintendent of the Mounted Recruiting Service, he relinquished the command of his regiment and proceeded to Jefferson Barracks, where he arrived on the 1st of October, 1882, and entered upon the duties of his office.

---

10. **Charles J. Whiting** was born in Massachusetts. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1835, and assigned to the Second Artillery as a brevet second lieutenant, and was promoted, in that regiment, a second lieutenant September 10, 1835. Upon the expiration of his graduating leave he was assigned to engineer duty until the 15th of December. He served with his regiment in the Florida war during the spring of 1836, and was engaged in four skirmishes at Camp Izard on the 27th, 28th, and 29th of February and the 5th of March, and in the action of Oloklikaha on the 31st of March.[*]

He resigned on the 31st of May, 1836, and engaged in civil engineering upon a projected railroad from Pensacola, Fla., to Blakely, Ala., and in 1837 was chief engineer of the Tallahassee and St. Mark's Railroad in Florida, and in 1838 was the assistant engineer on the survey of the Delta of the Mississippi River. Upon the termination of this service he removed to Maine and was employed as principal of the Ellsworth Academy from 1839 to 1845. He was assistant engineer during 1849 on the boundary survey between the United States and Mexico, and upon the termination of this duty he settled at San Jose, Cal., as a farmer and surveyor.

He held the office of surveyor-general of California[†] during

---

[*] The skirmishes at Camp Izard were fought by troops under General Gaines. He assembled a few regulars, accepted the services of a Louisiana regiment, and started for the seat of war. He learned on arrival at Pensacola that General Scott had been ordered to Florida, but, anxious to accomplish something, he pushed on to Fort King, and, taking a supply of provisions, marched to the Withlacoochee River, where the Indians were found in force. Lieutenant Izard was shot on the bank of the river while in command of the advance-guard. Camp Izard was established about one hundred yards from the river, and breastworks were made by felling pine-trees. The Indians made an assault upon the camp the morning after it was established, and continued their attacks day after day, inflicting some loss on us and receiving some loss in return. General Gaines, learning that General Scott had arrived, marched to Fort Drum, relinquished his command, and retired from the scene of hostilities. The action of Oloklikaha was fought by troops under General Scott. It was a running fight, the troops marching and the Indians firing into the head of the column as it waded through the swamps, and then retreating to the next hiding-place. The troops could only answer the fire by aiming at the smoke of the enemy's guns. Our loss was four killed and forty wounded.

[†] When Whiting was surveyor-general the State was overran by grasshoppers, and the Legislature passed a resolution requiring him to report the most feasible plan for exterminating

1850–51, and was assistant engineer of the Sacramento Valley Railroad when he was appointed a captain in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He joined his company at Jefferson Barracks on the 29th of September, where he had station until the 27th of October, when he marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Camp Cooper January 3, 1856, where he served until the 9th of August, when he was assigned to the command of Fort Inge, which he retained until March 16, 1857. He afterwards served at Forts Clark and Mason, and at Camps Radziminski and Wood. He was distinguished for gallant conduct in an action against a band of hostile Lipans and Comanches in the Wachita Mountains on the 10th of August, 1857. He was engaged in the brilliant action at Wichita Village, October 1, 1858, and was distinguished for gallant conduct and complimented in orders from the headquarters of the army. He availed himself, in September, 1859, of a leave of absence, and rejoined his company at Camp Wood in September, 1860, where he was serving when the State was surrendered to the insurgents. He united with other officers of the regiment in a plan to mass the troops and march northward through the Indian Territory to Fort Leavenworth; but it was found impossible to do so, as the posts had been deprived of nearly all their means of transportation, and the subsistence stores on hand were only sufficient to supply the troops for the march to the sea-coast. He accordingly marched with his company to Indianola, and, uniting with the second detachment of the regiment (commanding), he embarked on the steamship *Empire City* and sailed for New York Harbor, and proceeded thence to Carlisle, where the troops arrived on the 27th of April.

His company was assigned to temporary duty at Arlington until towards the end of June, when he rejoined the regimental headquarters and participated in General Patterson's Shenandoah

nating the pests. He did not consider that the requirements of the resolution pertained to the duties of his office, but gravely replied that in his judgment the most feasible plan to prevent a recurrence of the grasshopper ravages was to make an appropriation for the purchase of turkeys in the East, import them into the State, and distribute them to the farmers. When the turkeys had destroyed the grasshoppers they could be sold at a profit and the proceeds covered into the treasury. He accompanied his report with an elaborately prepared table, showing the total acres of agricultural lands, the estimated number of grasshoppers to the acre, and estimated number of grasshoppers each turkey would eat, thus arriving at the required number of turkeys to import, together with the estimated cost of each turkey, etc. The records do not show that his recommendation was enacted into a law.

campaign, and was engaged in the action at Falling Waters and in the skirmishes at Martinsburg and Bunker Hill. It is said when he was ordered, at Falling Waters, to proceed with a squadron in search of a militia regiment which had become detached from the army, that he never ceased, during the entire movement, to express his opinion of militia in general and of the politicians who were responsible for the war. He then served at Darnestown, Md., until September, when he was transferred to the defenses of Washington, where he served during the winter of 1861–62, and was engaged (commanding) in a skirmish, October 20, at Flint Hill, Va., while making a reconnaissance. He participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns of 1862, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run (commanding the regiment from the 21st of May to the 27th of June), the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, and the battle of Gaines's Mill, where, after his horse was killed under him, he was captured and taken to Richmond. After he had been there about three weeks a Confederate captain came to the prison and asked if any captain of regulars would accept a parole for the purpose of going to Washington and effecting an exchange with him. He gladly accepted the offer, and was granted a parole for twenty days. He proceeded to Washington, and after persistent efforts—having been once refused on the ground that the government had decided not to make individual exchanges—he succeeded in effecting the exchange, and resumed the command of the regiment on the 12th of August, and in time to form a part of the rear-guard during the evacuation of the Peninsula and the change of base to the James River. This statement is due to Captain Whiting, as showing that it was solely by his own exertions that he succeeded in returning to duty in the field, although afterwards dismissed on a charge of disloyalty.

He was engaged in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, and continued to command the regiment until the 19th of September, when he was promoted a major in the Second Cavalry, to date from July 17, 1862, and commanded his regiment from October, 1862, to July, 1863, and the Reserve Cavalry Brigade during June, 1863. He participated in the Rappahannock campaign of 1863, and was engaged in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, in the skirmishes at Rappahannock and Rapidan stations and Ely's Ford, and in the battle of Beverly Ford. He then commanded the Portland (Maine) Draft Station from July to the 5th of November, 1863, when he was dismissed from the army for disloyalty and for using contemptuous and disrespectful words against the President of the United States. He was restored by the order of the President, May 28, 1866, to his former rank as a major and assigned to the Third Cavalry, and joined his regiment in New Mexico, December 1, 1866, and commanded it, and Fort Marcy, until March 4, 1867, when his appointment expired by constitutional limitation. He was reappointed on the 3d of April, 1867, and rejoined his regiment at Fort Union, and commanded it until September 9, 1867. He subsequently commanded Forts Sumner and Wingate, and during the summer of 1868 conducted the Navajo Indians from Fort Sumner to a reservation in Northwestern New Mexico. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Sixth Cavalry May 6, 1869, and reported for duty at Greenville, Texas, in July, where he served until May, 1870, when he was assigned to the command of Fort Griffin, where he was serving when he was transferred to the list of supernumeraries and honorably mustered out of service, under section 12 of the act of Congress approved July 15, 1870, to date from January 1, 1871. He has since devoted himself to civil pursuits at Castine, Maine.

11. NATHAN G. EVANS* was born in Darlington District, S. C., in 1829. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1848, and assigned to the First Dragoons (now First Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant, and was transferred to the Second Dragoons (now Second Cavalry) as a second lieutenant, to date from September 30, 1849. He joined at Jefferson Barracks on the 11th of November, 1848, and served at that station until January, 1849, when he was transferred to Fort Leavenworth, and served six years on the frontier west of the Missouri River. He participated in an expedition to the Rocky Mountains during the summer of 1849, and served at Fort Leavenworth as quartermaster

---

* His army *sobriquet* was "Shank Evans."

and commissary until January, 1850, and thereafter, and until April of that year, as post adjutant, and participated during August, 1850, in a march to the crossing of the Arkansas River. His promotion to the Second Dragoons transferred him to New Mexico, where he had stations at Socorro and Forts Conrad and Webster. He participated in the campaigns against the Apache Indians in 1852, and was engaged in a skirmish near the Laguna, on the Jornado del Muerto, N. M., on the 24th of January, 1852. He was serving at Fort Leavenworth when he was appointed a first lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855.

He joined the regiment at Louisville, Ky., on the 28th of May, and conducted a detachment of recruits to Jefferson Barracks, where he arrived on the 5th of June, and served at that station until the 23d of September, when he was assigned to recruiting service at Detroit, Mich., where he remained until the 25th of October, when he returned to Jefferson Barracks and marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Camp Cooper January 3, 1856, where he had station until June, 1858. He was promoted a captain May 1, 1856. He was engaged (commanding) in a combat with hostile Indians on the head-waters of the Brazos on the 24th of September, 1857, and defeated them with considerable loss, and captured their horses and other property. He participated in the Wichita expedition of 1858, and was engaged in the brilliant action at Wichita Village on the 1st of October, where he killed two warriors in hand-to-hand combats, and was complimented in orders from the headquarters of the army for conspicuous gallantry. He was then assigned to Camp Radziminski, and had some additional field-service until the 15th of February, 1859, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until March, 1860. He then conducted a detachment of recruits to the regiment, and rejoined his company at Ringgold Barracks in June. He changed station to Camp Cooper in October, where he was serving when the secession movement began to threaten the country. He obtained a leave of absence January 29, 1861, and, without rejoining the regiment, tendered his resignation, which was accepted February 27, 1861, and he entered the Confederate service with the rank of colonel. He commanded a brigade at Bull Run, and was posted at the "Stone Bridge," where the battle was opened by the

National troops. He was soon thereafter appointed a brigadier-general, and commanded the Confederate troops at the battle of Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861. He was then transferred to South Carolina, and towards the end of the war was appointed a major-general, and commanded a division of Gordon's corps at Hatcher's Run, Va., in March, 1865. He surrendered with the Army of Northern Virginia on the 9th of April, 1865, and located at Midway, Bullock County, Ala., where he was employed as a school-teacher until his death, which occurred on the 30th of November, 1868.

---

12. **Richard W. Johnson** was born in Livingston County, Ky. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1849, and assigned to the Sixth Infantry as a brevet second lieutenant, and was appointed in the First Infantry a second lieutenant, to date from June 10, 1850. He joined at Fort Snelling, Minn., where he served until 1851, when he was transferred to Texas, and had stations at Forts Duncan and Terrett until March 3, 1853, when he was appointed adjutant of the First Infantry, and held the position until April 12, 1855, when he was appointed a first lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He joined at Louisville, Ky., on the 7th of June, and on the 12th was appointed regimental quartermaster. He soon thereafter proceeded to Jefferson Barracks, where he had station until the 27th of October, when he marched with the regiment to Fort Mason, Texas, where he arrived January 14, 1856, and served as quartermaster and commissary until the 30th of September, when he resigned his staff appointment and thereafter served at Forts Mason and Belknap and Camps Colorado, Radziminski, and Cooper. He was promoted a captain December 1, 1856, and soon became conspicuous for practical attention to the wants of his company, fondness for drills, and activity in the field. He distinguished himself on the 22d of December, 1856, in a combat with a band of Comanches on the head-waters of the Concho River, where, after a sharp conflict, he defeated the Indians with a severe loss, captured their horses and camp equipage, and rescued a Mexican captive. He participated in the Wichita expedi-

tion of 1858, and was engaged in the brilliant action at Wichita Village on the 1st of October. He defeated a party of hostile Indians on the 13th of February, 1860, between Kickapoo and Brady creeks, and he accompanied Major Thomas, during the summer of 1860, in an expedition to the head-waters of the Concho and Colorado rivers, and was frequently commended in orders from the headquarters of the army and the Department of Texas for services in the field and gallantry in action.

He was serving at Fort Mason, commanding a squadron and the non-commissioned staff and band of the regiment, when Texas was surrendered to the insurgents. He could do no better than obey the "Order of Exercises," and he accordingly abandoned the post on the 29th of March, 1861, and marched to Indianola, where he was joined by two other companies. These companies constituted the second detachment of the regiment, and they were embarked on the steamship *Empire City* just in time to escape capture, and sailed for New York Harbor, and proceeded thence to Carlisle, where they arrived on the 27th of April. He proceeded in June to Chambersburg, Pa., and participated in General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign, and was engaged in the action at Falling Waters and the skirmishes at Martinsburg and Bunker Hill. He availed himself of a leave of absence on the 28th of August for the purpose of accepting the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Third Kentucky Cavalry, and proceeded to Louisville, where he found the community greatly excited because of the invasion of Kentucky by the Confederate General Albert S. Johnston. He was placed in command of the Home Guards, numbering twelve hundred men, and ordered to Lebanon Junction, on the Louisville and Nashville Railroad; but as the enemy halted at Bowling Green, and manifested no intention to advance farther in the direction of Louisville, and as volunteer regiments were dispatched in great numbers to Kentucky, the necessity for the retention of this temporary force ceased to exist, and it was disbanded, and he then joined the Third Kentucky Cavalry at Owensboro, where he served until the 11th of October, 1861, when he was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers, and assigned to the command of a brigade in General Anderson's army, then in front of Louisville, Ky. He served with the army on the march to Nashville and through Tennessee *en route* to Pittsburg Landing, until he was prostrated at Columbia, Tenn., by malarial fever and compelled to return to Louisville for medical treatment. He rejoined his brigade after the battle of Shiloh, and participated in the skirmishes (routing the enemy in his front on the 28th of May) and marches of the army during the advance upon Corinth from the 9th of April to the 30th of May, 1862. After the evacuation of Corinth his command formed a part of the Army of the Ohio, under General Buell, on the march through North Alabama, Tennessee, and Kentucky. About this time he was promoted a major in the Fourth Cavalry, to date from July 17, 1862, but never served with his regiment.

He was defeated, on the 21st of August, 1862, in an engagement with Morgan's Confederate cavalry near Gallatin, Tenn., and while exhibiting great courage in striving to rally his troops was captured by the enemy. He was soon exchanged, and a partial reorganization of the army gave him a division, which he commanded at the battle of Stone River, where he won the commendation of General Rosecrans as an officer who "ought to be made a major-general." He participated in the advance on Tullahoma, June 24 to July 4, 1863, and fought with his division, at Liberty Gap, Tenn., on the 24th and 25th of June, one of the fiercest engagements of the war, considering the numbers engaged. His division behaved handsomely at Chickamauga, driving the enemy a mile and a half and capturing seven pieces of artillery, together with a large number of prisoners, arms, and colors, and he was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from September 20, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at that fiercely-contested battle. He participated in the defense of, and operations around, Chattanooga from September, 1863, to May, 1864, and was engaged in the battle of Missionary Ridge and the pursuit of the enemy immediately thereafter. General Grant, who was so situated as to have a full view of the entire line, says in his report, "The divisions of Baird, Sheridan, and Johnson moved up the hill in line and simultaneously carried the crest of the Ridge." He was made a brevet colonel, to date from November 24, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Chattanooga.

He commanded a division of the Fourteenth Corps, Army of the Cumberland, during the invasion of Georgia, May and June, 1864, and was engaged in the operations around Dalton, the demonstrations against Resaca, and the pursuit of the enemy with constant skirmishing, including the battle of New Hope Church, where he was severely wounded by a shell and compelled to retire from the field. He rejoined his division on the 13th of June and commanded it until the 22d of August, when it became evident that he was too weak to endure the hardships of field-service. General Sherman then appointed him chief of cavalry of the Military Division of the Mississippi, and dispatched him to Nashville to equip and forward cavalry from that station; but when the march to the sea was begun and General Hood invested Nashville his occupation was gone, and he reported to General Thomas, who assigned him, on the 8th of November, to the command of a division of cavalry, which he retained until October 12, 1865.

He was engaged in the battle of Nashville, and was highly complimented on the field by General Thomas for "skill, energy, and ability," and in the telegraphic report to the President at the end of the first day's battle General Thomas said: "I must not forget to report the operations of Brigadier-General Richard W. Johnson in successfully driving the enemy, with the aid of the gunboats under Lieutenant-Commander Fitch, from their established batteries on the Cumberland below the city of Nashville." He was made a brevet major-general of volunteers, to date from December 16, 1864, and a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Nashville.

He was then assigned to the command of the Middle District of Tennessee, and held that highly important civil-military position until January 15, 1866, when he was mustered out of volunteer service and received the brevet of major-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the war of the Rebellion. He was conspicuous during the war for his skill and energy, and he displayed great personal courage at Stone River, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and during the invasion of Georgia.

He was provost-marshal-general of the Military Division of the Tennessee from October 12, 1865, to August 13, 1865, and acting judge-advocate of the same division from December 5, 1865, to August 13, 1866, and of the Department of the Tennessee from August 13, 1866, to March 15, 1867, and of the Department of the

Cumberland from March 15, 1867, to October 12, 1867, when he was retired from active service with the rank of major-general (changed to brigadier-general by act of Congress of March 3, 1875, not having "lost a leg or arm") for wounds received in the line of duty. He is the author of a pamphlet entitled "Manual of Arms for Colt's Breech-Loading Carbine and Navy Revolver," which came into general use as the troops were supplied with these arms.

He was the orator at the organization of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland on the 7th of February, 1867, in Mozart Hall, Cincinnati.

He was professor of military science in the Missouri State University from July, 1868, to July, 1869, when he, in common with all officers on the retired list, was relieved from duty. The degree of A.M. was conferred upon him by the university. He was elected, in September, 1869, professor of military science in the University of Minnesota, but resigned the position January 1, 1871, and engaged in the real-estate business at St. Paul, where he has since lived, having business interests at Montrose and Duluth. He has fully disproved the commonly accepted idea that military service disqualifies a man for civil pursuits. His success has demonstrated that the education and experience acquired in the army with reference to system and regularity are the foundations of prosperity in all departments of business and in all the walks of life. He published in the spring of 1881 an admirably written "Memoir of Major-General George H. Thomas," which is recognized as a valuable contribution of material for the use of the future historian of the war of the Rebellion. He was the candidate of the Democratic party for governor of Minnesota at the general election of 1881.

---

13. **JOSEPH H. MCARTHUR** was born in Missouri. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1849, and assigned to the Second Infantry as a brevet second lieutenant. Upon the expiration of his graduating leave he reported at Governor's Island, where he served until June, 1850, when he was ordered, at his own request, to join his regiment in California.

He made the voyage from New York to San Francisco by the way of Cape Horn, and joined his company at Benicia Barracks on the 25th of November, 1850.

Having been appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Infantry, to date from August 12, 1850, he was ordered, in April, 1851, to join that regiment. He proceeded to Washington, and was appointed, in October, quartermaster and commissary for five hundred recruits who had been assigned to Texas. He joined the detachment in New York and sailed to New Orleans, and thence by river to Little Rock, whence he marched overland to Fort Belknap and Phantom Hill. He served with the Fifth Infantry on the northern frontier of Texas and on the Rio Grande, having stations on the Clear Fork of the Brazos, at San Antonio and Ringgold Barracks, until the spring of 1855, when he was appointed a first lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855.

He joined the regiment at Jefferson Barracks after a tour of recruiting service at Madison, Ind., on the 22d of September, where he had station until the 27th of October, when he was placed in charge of the property not required during the march to Texas, and proceeded by water to New Orleans, and thence to Fort Mason, where he arrived January 17, 1856. He commanded his company at that station and at Camps Colorado and Cooper until the 27th of October, when he was assigned to recruiting service, and had station at Boston until September, 1858, when he was ordered to rejoin the regiment. He conducted a detachment of recruits to Texas during the winter of 1858–59, and rejoined his company at Camp Colorado on the 1st of February, 1859. He changed station in March to Camp Hudson, and served during the summer and fall in an expedition under Captain Stoneman to the head-waters of the Pecos River and in the Guadalupe Mountains, and on the Lower Rio Grande during the operations against the Mexican marauders under Cortinas. He was promoted a captain June 28, 1860, but continued to serve on the Rio Grande, and did not join his company at Fort Mason until the 24th of November, 1860. He was at San Francisco when the States in rebellion began to pass their ordinances of secession, and at once proceeded to Washington, where he relinquished his leave of absence on the 22d of July, 1861. He was appointed a mustering officer and inspector of cavalry, and assisted in raising the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, mustered the officers and men into the service, assisted in organizing, equipping, and drilling the regiment, and on the 11th of September, 1861, was appointed lieutenant-colonel of that regiment, and served as such until February 3, 1862, when he was mustered out of volunteer service.

He rejoined the regiment in the defenses of Washington on the 15th of February, 1862, where he served until the 10th of March, when he marched with the Army of the Potomac, and four days later participated in the skirmish at Cedar Run, Va.

He participated in the Virginia Peninsular campaign of 1862, and when at Fort Monroe, *en route* to Yorktown, was prostrated by typhoid fever. He rejoined his company, on the 5th of June, at White House, Va., and on the afternoon of the 27th succeeded to the command of the regiment at the battle of Gaines's Mill. He was engaged in the battle of Savage Station, the skirmish in the White Oak Swamp, and the battle of Malvern Hill, and retained the command of the regiment until the 12th of August, and marched from Harrison's Landing to Williamsburg, and thence by the way of York to Washington, where he arrived a few days before the battle of Antietam and suffered a relapse of typhoid fever. It was apparent that he could not endure the exposures and hardships of field-service, and he was assigned, on the 6th of October, to mustering duty at Philadelphia, where he served until February, 1863, when he was again prostrated by a severe illness, from which he did not recover until the next July, when he was assigned to duty at Milwaukee as an assistant commissary of musters.

He was promoted a major in the Third Cavalry September 25, 1863, and was retired from active service November 2, 1863, for disability resulting from sickness and exposure in the line of duty. He continued on duty at Milwaukee until January, 1864, when he was assigned to recruiting service, and had stations at Chicago and Dayton until May, 1866, when he was relieved, at his own request, because of continued ill-health. He was assigned, in September, 1867, to reconstruction duty in the Carolinas, where he served on general courts-martial and military commissions until November, 1867, when he was again relieved, at his own request, and proceeded to his home in Chicago, where he has since lived in quiet retirement.

14. **Charles W. Field** was born in Woodford County, Ky. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1849, and assigned to the Second Dragoons (present Second Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant, and was promoted, in that regiment, a second lieutenant June 30, 1851. He was stationed at Carlisle until the spring of 1850, when he was transferred to frontier duty and served in New Mexico, Texas, and Kansas until 1855. He was appointed regimental quartermaster of the Second Dragoons on the 9th of September, 1853, and was serving in that position at Fort Leavenworth when he was appointed a first lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855.

He joined the regiment at Jefferson Barracks on the 15th of May, where he had station until the 17th of August, when he was assigned to recruiting service at Cincinnati. He marched with the regiment on the 27th of October for Texas, and arrived at Fort Mason January 14, 1856, where he served until the 9th of June, when he was assigned to recruiting service at Carlisle, and on the 13th of September he was transferred to the Military Academy as an assistant instructor of cavalry tactics, and continued on that duty until March 16, 1861, when he was promoted a captain, to date from January 31, 1861. He joined his company at Carlisle and served at Camp Union, Va., until the 22d of May, when he availed himself of a leave of absence and afterwards tendered his resignation, which was accepted May 30, 1861.

He entered the Confederate service as a captain in the regular cavalry and was assigned to the command of the cavalry school at Ashland, near Richmond. He was soon promoted a major and then a lieutenant-colonel, and in September, 1861, was appointed colonel of the Sixth Virginia Cavalry and organized the regiment during the winter of 1861–62 at Manassas, where it formed a part of General Stewart's cavalry corps. He was appointed a brigadier-general on the 9th of March, 1862, and assigned to the command of the Rappahannock District, and met General Augur in a skirmish at the head of General McDowell's advance upon Fredericksburg in April, 1862. He was subsequently withdrawn to the Chickahominy River in time to participate in the seven days' battles around Richmond, his brigade leading in the attack at Mechanicsville on the 26th of June, 1862, and initiating that series of grand contests. He was engaged in the battles of Cedar Mountain and in the second Bull Run, where he was desperately wounded, being shot through the hips and confined to his bed for a year, and compelled to use crutches until January, 1864, and he has not yet fully recovered from the effect of the wound. He was appointed a major-general in February, 1864, and assigned to the command of General Hood's old division in General Longstreet's corps, which was then in East Tennessee, and whence it marched in time to participate in the battle of the Wilderness, where it was conspicuous in restoring the Confederate right wing after General Lee, in a moment of intense excitement, had indicated his purpose to lead the Texas brigade (a part of the division) in a charge to recover the lost ground and re-establish his right flank. During the summer of 1864, after the two armies had taken positions at Petersburg, he was assigned with his division to the north side of the James River, and continued to hold the extreme left of the Confederate line from Chapin's Bluff to New Market Heights until the retreat was begun on the 1st of April, 1865. During this period many hotly-contested battles and engagements took place on his side of the river, particularly during August, 1864, when General Grant was making persistent efforts to reach Richmond. He repulsed a determined attack on his line on the 14th, but not until the National troops had forced a passage through two brigades in his centre, which for a moment seemed to open a clear road to Richmond. It was a critical success and admitted by the Confederates to have rescued Richmond from almost certain capture. A few days later he commanded the troops in a severe engagement at Deep Bottom, and later in the year he had three battles with General Butler, who commanded the National forces on the north side of the James River. In the first he assaulted the National works, the other two were initiated by General Butler, and in each instance the assaulting force was repulsed with severe loss. When General Grant made his final and successful attack on Petersburg, General Field arrived at the city in time to assist in covering the Confederate retreat, and from that time until the surrender at Appomattox Court-House his division, although daily engaged and surrounded by defeated and demoralized commands, was steady, ready, and willing. Its exceptional conduct is scarcely known, because no Confederate reports of the retreat were written;

but those who observed its movements during the time that it served as the rear-guard speak of it now as the only thoroughly organized and effective body of troops remaining in the Army of Northern Virginia. He surrendered, on the 9th of April, 1865, more than half the entire infantry of that army—in fact, his division was all that General Longstreet had to command during the closing scenes attending the surrender, and some of the most magnificent fighting of the war was accomplished by the division during these eventful April days, and it passed out of existence, having made a superb record for courage and discipline.

He engaged in business as a commission merchant at Baltimore, where he lived until 1868. He then removed to Georgia and was engaged in business pursuits until July, 1875, when he entered the service of the Khedive as a colonel of the staff (having been appointed on the recommendation of General Sherman), and was the inspector-general of the Egyptian army of invasion during the Abyssinian War. Upon his return to Cairo he was decorated by the Sultan of Turkey, through the Khedive, with the order of Grand Commander of the Medjidié. He returned to the United States in the summer of 1877, and on the 18th of April, 1878, was elected doorkeeper of the House of Representatives of the Forty-sixth Congress, and he commanded the fourth military division in Washington, D. C., at the ceremonies attending the inauguration of the President-elect of the United States on the 4th of March, 1881.

---

15. KENNER GARRARD was born in Kentucky in 1827. He was prepared for college and entered the freshman's class at Harvard University, and pursued the regular academic course until the end of his sophomore year in 1847, when he withdrew to enter the Military Academy, from which he was graduated on the 1st of July, 1851, and assigned to the Fourth Artillery as a brevet second lieutenant, and was transferred in that grade to the First Dragoons (now First Cavalry), February 20, 1852, and was promoted, in that regiment, a second lieutenant October 31, 1853. He joined in December, 1851, and served at Fort Mifflin, Pa., until he was transferred to the Dragoons, when he was ordered to

New Mexico, and served at Fort Conrad and Albuquerque until 1853, when he was assigned to topographical service with the Southern Pacific Railway surveys from Dona Aña, N. M., to Preston, Texas. Upon the completion of this duty he was transferred to Jefferson Barracks, where, after a brief service, he was sent to Carlisle as a cavalry instructor, and thence on recruiting service to Cincinnati, where he was stationed when appointed a first lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855.

He joined the regiment at Louisville, Ky., and was appointed adjutant April 20, 1855, and continued to serve in that position until May 31, 1858, and marched with the regiment from Jefferson Barracks to Texas, where he also served as acting assistant adjutant-general of the Department of Texas, then commanded by Colonel Albert S. Johnston. He resigned his position as regimental adjutant to accept a detail on recruiting service, the duties of which he discharged until January, 1861, when he rejoined the regiment at Camp Cooper. He was detained at that station by sickness when the orders were received directing the withdrawal of the troops from Texas. When he was able to travel he made arrangements to go North, and while *en route* for that purpose was detained at San Antonio by Department Headquarters, and because of this detention was captured by the insurgents on the 12th of April, 1861, and paroled as a prisoner of war, not to serve in the field until he was formally exchanged. He then made his way with great difficulty to Washington, carrying with him twenty thousand dollars in government funds which he had succeeded in hiding from the insurgents, and turned it into the Treasury. It was urged by some that his parole, having been exacted by an irresponsible armed force, was not binding; but he insisted that the only proper settlement of the affair was to exchange him in accordance with its conditions, as the Texas troops had been incorporated into the Confederate army. This was finally accomplished on the 27th of August, 1862. Meanwhile he had received his promotion to a captaincy in the regiment, to date from February 27, 1861, and was employed until September of that year in the office of the commissary-general, when he was assigned to the Military Academy as an assistant instructor of cavalry, and continued in the discharge of the duties of the position until December, 1861, when he was appointed commandant of the Corps of Cadets (with the local rank of lieutenant-colonel) and instructor of artillery, cavalry, and infantry tactics. He continued on duty at the Military Academy until officially informed that he had been exchanged and was discharged from his parole, when he entered the field in October, 1862, as colonel of the One Hundred and Forty-sixth New York Volunteers, and participated in the Rappahannock and Pennsylvania campaigns, and was engaged in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and other engagements of less importance, notably the pursuit of the enemy to Warrenton in July, 1863, and the Rapidan campaign, including the combat at Rappahannock station and the Mine-Run operations, October–December, 1863. He succeeded General Weed (killed at Gettysburg) in the command of the Third Brigade of General Sykes's division. He was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from July 2, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg; was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers July 23, 1863, for gallantry at Gettysburg, and was promoted a major in the Third Cavalry November 2, 1863. He was assigned, in December, 1863, to the charge of the Cavalry Bureau at Washington, but after a brief service was relieved, at his own request, to take command of the Second Cavalry Division of the Army of the Cumberland, and thereafter participated in the operations about Chattanooga and in the principal movements and operations of the Atlanta campaign, and was continuously employed on detached expeditions and was in frequent combats and engagements with the enemy. His name is often mentioned by General Sherman in his "Memoirs," and only once does he find any fault with his movements, which in this instance arose from what he considered "the cautious pursuit of Garrard's cavalry" at the Chattahoochee on the 3d of July, 1864.

He was made a brevet colonel, to date from July 22, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the expedition to Covington, Ga. He participated in the pursuit of General Hood's army from Dalton to Rome, Ga., and in December, 1864, he was assigned to the command of the Second Division of the Sixteenth Army Corps, and was engaged in the battle of Nashville, where, being on the left of General McArthur's division, he carried the enemy's entrenchments in his front and captured all the troops and artillery on the line. He was made a brevet major-general of volunteers, to date from December 15, 1864, and a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for conspicuous gallantry and efficiency at the battle of Nashville.

He was transferred in the spring of 1865 to the South-west, and participated in the operations against Mobile and the siege of Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely. He led the successful storming party in the assault upon the latter fortification, where he was distinguished for conspicuous gallantry. He then participated in the movement to Montgomery, where he served until August, 1865, and commanded thereafter the District of Mobile until September, when he was mustered out of volunteer service, to date from August 24, 1865. He was then assigned as acting assistant inspector-general of the Department of the Missouri, where he served until the 9th of November, 1866, when he resigned his commission and retired to private life, having previously received the brevet of major-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the war of the Rebellion. When he was a captain in the regiment he compiled and published "Nolan's System for Training Cavalry Horses," which was accepted as an authority in the army.

He settled at Cincinnati, full of the honors of war, and assumed the duties of a citizen and lived a quiet life for thirteen years. He was chairman of the Platting Commission and a member of the Sewerage Board, where he performed valuable services, his training having peculiarly fitted him for the duties of the positions. He framed the bill organizing the Board of Public Works. He was elected in 1874, by the Chamber of Commerce, one of the Commissioners of the Fifth Industrial Exposition, and he was chairman of the Committee on Space. He was a member of the Musical Association, and had charge, during the festivals of 1875 and 1878, of the buildings and the safety and comfort of the audiences in attendance. He also served, in 1878, as a director of the Harmonic Society. This brief résumé of his career in civil life shows how he identified himself with the interests of the city of his adoption. He died at the Grand Hotel in that city on the 15th of May, 1879, after three days' illness, of gangrene of the bowels. When advised of approaching death he calmly arranged his business, and, expressing complete resignation, quietly passed from earthly scenes.

His death was a public bereavement, because he always exerted a powerful influence for good, and this influence was a natural growth from the best qualities of a pure character. He avoided pretence and ostentation; his intimacies were few and his tastes simple. It has been well written of him that he became distinguished in deserving estimation rather than in seeking it.

He was tall, handsome, and of more than common physical vigor. His manners were remarkably quiet, and his bearing was so modest that those who were not informed of his record would never have suspected him of possessing the high qualities of the soldier which he displayed during the war of the Rebellion. His kindness when deserved, personal care for the comforts of his men, just discipline and discrimination in punishing evil-doers, gave his command in the field a conspicuous excellence. The marked delicacy and sense of honor which he displayed in insisting upon the conditions of his parole, which was secured through treachery for the purpose of leading him into the rebellion, was a key to his principles of action throughout an honorable life and a successful career. He would not accept the theory of well-meaning friends that the means employed to secure his parole absolved him from the obligations imposed, and he firmly declined to take any active part in the war of the Rebellion until he was formally exchanged. He then entered upon a brilliant career, and won rapid promotion to the grade of a major-general on his superior merits in the field; and among the many names now adorning the pages of our national history and covering the period of the war of the Rebellion, that of Kenner Garrard shines forth as bright and clear as the unclouded noonday sun. It required long intercourse, because of his retiring nature, to understand his character. Even in private life his influence was dwarfed by his modesty, yet those who knew him best, and who were competent to judge a man at his true value, recognized in his quiet administration of important public trusts how capable and deserving he was in the discharge of duty. The estimate of his worth was the reverse of that usually applied to men. It increased as men drew nearer to him and attained a better insight into his character.

He merited gratitude and high honor at the hands of his countrymen. He lived without reproach; and he made a record which is worthy of a careful study by officers of the army who have yet to win their laurels.

---

17. **William P. Chambliss** was born in Virginia, and removed in 1836 to Conyersville, Tenn., where he enrolled in May, 1846, in Company E, First Tennessee Mounted Volunteers, for the Mexican War, and was appointed (at the age of nineteen years) a second lieutenant on the 15th of June at Nashville. He participated in the siege of Vera Cruz and in the battles of Monterey and Cerro Gordo, and was discharged with his regiment on the 31st of May, 1847, at New Orleans. He was appointed, in October, 1847, captain of Company C, Third Tennessee Volunteers, and served in Mexico until the war was ended, when he returned to Memphis, where he was discharged on the 24th of July, 1848. He was a member of the legislature of Tennessee in 1853–54, and was engaged in the practice of law at Pulaski, where his professional and business prospects were most encouraging; but having acquired while in the volunteer service a strong attachment for the profession of arms, he accepted an appointment as a first lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855.

After a tour of recruiting service at Pulaski and Memphis he joined his company at Jefferson Barracks on the 14th of September, and marched with the regiment to Fort Mason, Texas, where he arrived in January, 1856, and served at that station and at Camp Verde until May, 1858, when he was selected for recruiting service, and served at Carlisle until October, 1860, when he returned to Texas with a detachment of recruits, and rejoined his company at Camp Cooper in February, 1861. When the Texas insurgents passed the ordinance of secession the station was surrounded by five hundred State troops, who demanded the surrender of the garrison. The command (less than two hundred men) was cut off from all communication and in ignorance of the wishes or intentions of the government. A forcible resistance would probably cause bloodshed on both sides, while a surrender might cause the loyalty of the garrison to be questioned. Lieutenant Chambliss, as post adjutant, was in confidential relations with the commanding officer, and he advised a rejection of the demands of the insurgents and the maintenance of the National authority until the receipt of the order of General Twiggs, which announced the surrender of the department, when he urged a march to the coast with all possible dispatch, in order to avoid the complications and difficulties that would arise from a capture, and which it was the part of wisdom to avoid. This course was pursued, and the command marched to Indianola, where it embarked with the first detachment of the regiment on the steamship *Coatzacoalcos* and sailed for New York Harbor, and proceeded thence by the way of Carlisle to Washington, where it arrived on the 17th of April. He has always viewed with satisfaction his course in Texas and in all the early stages of the secession movement, and never for one moment did he hesitate to follow the line of conduct which duty and patriotism alike enjoined upon him.

He was promoted a captain April 6, 1861, and served at the Capital until August, when he was detached for field-service on the Upper Potomac. He returned to Washington in September, and served in the defenses of the city during the winter of 1861–62, and participated in the Manassas and Virginia Peninsular campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the skirmishes near Lee's Mill and Warwick Creek, the battles of Williamsburg and Hanover Court-House, and in the reconnaissance from Hanover Court-House to Ashland, where, leading the advance, he drove the enemy out of the town, burned the railroad-bridge over Stony Creek, and destroyed the telegraph. He was continuously employed on outpost and picket duty, and had entered upon a brilliant career, which was abruptly terminated at Gaines's Mill, where, on the 27th of June, while gallantly leading his command in a charge, he was six times desperately wounded and left for dead on the field, and was finally taken to Richmond as a prisoner of war. He was soon paroled and sent to St. Luke's Hospital in New York City, and escaped death by a miracle; but his constitution was too much shattered for further service in the field, and he was assigned to the Military Academy as an assistant instructor of cavalry tactics, and served in that position from October 23, 1862, to August 23, 1864, when he was transferred to the Military Division of the Mississippi as a special inspector of cavalry, and served in that capacity until April, 1865. He was made a brevet major, to date from May 4, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services in the action at Warwick Creek; a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from June 27, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gaines's Mill; and was promoted a major in the Fourth Cavalry March 30, 1864. He joined his regiment in Texas, where he served until November 1, 1867, when he resigned his commission and returned to civil pursuits. He has since lived at Cobourg, Canada, where he is actively engaged in commercial pursuits, chiefly as the President and General Manager of the Cobourg, Peterboro and Mamosa Railway and Mining Company of Canada.

18. **Robert N. Eagle** was born in New York. He served as a volunteer in the war with Mexico, and was engaged in civil pursuits in New York City when he was appointed, from Texas, a first lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855.

He was employed on recruiting service at St. Louis until the 7th of August, when he joined his company at Jefferson Barracks, where he had station until the 14th of September. He was then sent to Smithfield, Ky., on recruiting service, and rejoined his company on the 30th of October, then *en route* to Texas, and arrived at Camp Cooper January 3, 1856. He served at that station until June, 1857, when he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until February, 1858. He then reported at Carlisle, where he served until November, when he proceeded to Texas and rejoined at Camp Radziminski in January, 1859, and commanded his company until May, 1860. He was engaged in the brilliant combat with hostile Comanches at Small Creek, a tributary of the Nescutunga, near Fort Atkinson, on the 13th of May, 1859, and was commended in the official report for conspicuous gallantry and energy, and complimented in orders by General Scott. He served in the field from May, 1859, to May, 1860, and had temporary stations at the Brazos Agency, Camp Cooper, and Eagle Pass. He was then selected for recruiting service, and served at Carlisle and New York City until November, 1861. He was promoted a captain, to date from April 25, 1861, and joined his company in the defenses of Washington on the 8th of November, where he served until the 15th of January, 1862, when he resigned his commission and returned to civil pursuits.

---

19. **William W. Lowe** was born in Brown County, Indiana. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1853, and assigned to the Second Dragoons (now Second Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant, and served at Carlisle until he was appointed a second lieutenant in the First Dragoons (now First Cavalry), October 22, 1854, when he was transferred to Jefferson Barracks and employed on recruiting service until he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855.

After a tour of regimental recruiting service and purchasing horses at Cincinnati he joined his company at Jefferson Barracks on the 18th of August, and marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Camp Cooper January 3, 1856. He was promoted a first lieutenant December 1, 1856, and appointed adjutant of the regiment May 31, 1858, and held the position until he was promoted a captain, May 9, 1861.

He experienced the usual career of a cavalry officer on the frontier, and was employed in garrison duties at Camps Cooper and Sabinal and Forts Inge, Belknap, and Mason, and in field operations against hostile Indians, and was commended in orders from the headquarters of the army for good conduct in a combat, August 26, 1860, on the Salt Branch of the Brazos River.

When Texas was surrendered to the insurgents he secured the regimental records and marched with Captain Johnson's command from Fort Mason to Indianola, where he embarked with the second detachment of the regiment on the steamship *Empire City* just in time to escape capture, and sailed for New York Harbor, whence he proceeded by the way of Carlisle to Washington, where he joined his company and served in the defenses of the city, and participated in the Manassas campaign of 1861, and was engaged in the battle of Bull Run, where he won the commendation of his brigade commander for daring intrepidity, and the compliments of the New York *Tribune* for conspicuous services in covering the retreat of the National army from that field.

He was appointed colonel of the Fifth Iowa Cavalry, to date from December 5, 1861, and was employed at St. Louis until February, 1862, in organizing, equipping, and drilling his regiment. He then participated in the Tennessee campaign, and was assigned, after the fall of Fort Donelson and when the army moved to Pittsburg Landing, to the command of Forts Heiman, Henry, and Donelson. When the National army afterwards occupied Nashville the only reliable line of communication was the Cumberland River, and Fort Donelson became a very irritating obstacle in the way of the enemy, and General Van Dorn sent a message to Colonel Lowe that he was coming down to capture his command; but he did not come. The enemy, however, under Generals Wheeler and Forrest, made an assault upon Fort Donelson on the 26th of August, and were handsomely repulsed with a heavy loss. Colonel Lowe was at Fort Henry at the time, and upon being informed of the assault moved with six companies of cavalry, four companies of infantry, and one field-gun to Fort Donelson, and thence to the Cumberland Iron-Works, where he overtook and defeated the enemy, and was commended for his promptness and judgment. He commanded the National forces in a movement having for its object the recapture of Clarksville, Tenn., which had just surrendered to the Confederates, and was used as a rendezvous for guerrillas, and engaged the enemy near the town on the 7th of September, where he won a signal victory and frustrated an attempt to destroy the Red River bridge. He occupied the town during the night, destroyed a large quantity of forage, captured a number of horses and a supply of commissary stores. He was complimented in the Cincinnati *Commercial* account of the affair as "prudent, cautious, and brave." His complete success aroused the ire of the citizens, who addressed a remonstrance to General Grant, in which they denounced a system of warfare which captured and destroyed private property, and asked that they might be informed if such was the adopted policy; while the enemy accused him of wanton cruelties and depredations, and he was threatened with the penalty of not being exchanged, if captured, and an order to that effect was issued by the Confederate War Department. The documents read like the productions of that period, before the insurgents recognized the truth that those who have sown the wind shall reap the whirlwind. His name was in the first considerable list of brigadier-generals of volunteers nominated to the Senate early in November, 1862, but the opposition of a United States Senator from Iowa defeated his confirmation. This unexpected adverse action did not influence his conduct in any degree, and he continued to discharge his duties in such a manner as to win the cordial approval of his superiors.

He participated in the cavalry operations in Middle Tennessee, North Alabama, and Georgia, and commanded a brigade, and later the Third Division Cavalry Corps from March, 1863, to July, 1864, and was frequently engaged with the enemy, and won the brevet of major, to date from October 9, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services in the cavalry engagement near Chickamauga, and the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, to date from December 15, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services in the cavalry action near Huntsville. He was recommended, in May or June, 1863, by Generals Thomas and Rosecrans for appointment as a brigadier-general of volunteers, and after the battle of Chickamauga General Thomas was instructed to forward to the Secretary of War the names of such officers as he desired to have promoted, and the appointments would be made. Colonel Lowe was one of five officers selected, but he was ignored, while the other four were appointed. The causes which led to these refusals to promote a deserving officer, who had been recommended by those who were fully competent to estimate a man at his true value, demand a brief mention.

It was charged by some of the Iowa newspapers that he had prevented the men of his regiment from voting for State officers at the annual elections of 1862 and 1863. It had been shown that the failure to vote in 1862 was an unintentional omission, and that the regiment did not have an opportunity to vote in 1863, as it was engaged, on the day designated by law for that purpose, in pursuing and fighting the enemy. Colonel Lowe, then commanding the First Brigade (composed of seven regiments, and one of the largest in the service) of the Second Cavalry Division, was encamped on Elk River, *en route* from Murfreesboro to Bellefonte, when he was ordered to effect, if possible, a junction with General Crook, who was in pursuit of the enemy's cavalry, which had crossed the river above Chattanooga. He moved on the 7th of October, marched forty miles that day, fought and defeated the enemy during the afternoon, and pushed ahead the next day ten miles beyond Shelbyville, where he joined General Crook and learned that the enemy had been engaged and was then retreating. He pursued on the 9th and overtook the rear-guard about ten o'clock A.M. with his regiment in the advance, and an engagement followed, towards the end of which the Fifth Iowa Cavalry made a brilliant sabre-charge and drove the enemy in every direction, when the pursuit was renewed and continued until nightfall. He then turned and pursued General Roddy's command until the 11th, and from that date until the 29th his brigade was constantly marching. The State commissioner appointed to receive the vote of the Fifth Iowa Cavalry was with the command when the order arrived for this movement, and was invited to accompany the regiment, being promised if he did so that he would have a chance to see how well the regiment could fight. Colonel Lowe offered him every facility within his power to induce him to accompany the regiment for the purpose of obtaining the votes of the men at the proper time, but he declined the invitation, giving as a reason that he was not in good health and riding did not agree with him. When he was subsequently asked to refute these slanders he acknowledged that he had been kindly received and admitted all the material facts. The Davenport (Iowa) *Weekly Gazette* of December 3, 1863, published a complete vindication of Colonel Lowe against these malicious slanders, which was signed by Major Young for himself and all the members of the regiment, and in which were stated the facts as already narrated.

General Thomas was very active in his efforts to secure the promotion of Colonel Lowe, and wrote on the 18th of November, 1863, that he regarded him as "an able, patriotic, and deserving officer," and expressed his regrets that he was not promoted in November, 1862, and referred in the highest terms to his gallant conduct and valuable services under General Crook in the pursuit of the Confederate cavalry during their raid on the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad; and again, on the 11th of February, 1864, he wrote as follows: "I recommended him for promotion to the Secretary of War (by telegraph) for his efficiency and energy while in command of the troops stationed at Forts Henry and Donelson in 1862 and the spring of 1863, and also for the zeal and intelligence displayed by him in disciplining, and caring for the wants of, his brigade." He was also recommended for promotion by General Rosecrans upon the petition of the officers of his regiment, and

General Thomas endorsed the recommendation, that he would be very glad to have him promoted, because he had earned advancement by an intelligent management of the command intrusted to him, and because of his constant devotion to his duties and the important service rendered by him in behalf of the government. Before all this General Grant had recommended him for promotion.

When these newspaper attacks were made upon Colonel Lowe he was commanding, in the absence of General Crook, the Second Cavalry Division of the Army of the Tennessee, and his brilliant services as a faithful and gallant soldier who had discharged his whole duty to the government were deserving of a substantial acknowledgment from those who were then dispensing the gifts of the nation.

He was serving with his regiment at Nashville when he was summoned, on the 2d of April, 1864, to Chattanooga to command and reorganize the Third Cavalry Division of the Army of the Cumberland, then composed of nine regiments and a battery of artillery; but the vacancy in the command not occurring as was expected, he returned on the 25th to Nashville, as there was no suitable command for him. He subsequently relieved General Kilpatrick (who was wounded) of the command of the division, and retained it until July 22, 1864, and participated in the operations about Atlanta during the summer of 1864, and successfully held Adairsville, Carterville, and Kingston, where he was conspicuous for important services. He was also employed in maintaining communications between Generals Thomas and McPherson during the pursuit of the enemy from Resaca to Cassville, and when General Johnston began the movement to Allatoona he was sent to the rear to protect the railroad. When General Kilpatrick returned to the command of the division at Carterville, Ga., he wrote a letter to the chief of cavalry of the Army of the Cumberland, dated July 22, 1864, saying: "I find the division in good condition and much improved during my absence, for which Colonel Lowe deserves great credit."

He was then ordered to Nashville for the purpose of remounting the cavalry of the Armies of the Cumberland, Tennessee, and Ohio, and on January 13, 1865, his regiment was transferred from the Sixth to the Fourth Division, and he relinquished the command of the Second Brigade of the Sixth Cavalry Division of the Military Division of the Mississippi, and was mustered out of volunteer service, at his own request, on the 24th of January, 1865. He was then assigned as acting assistant provost-marshal-general, superintendent of Volunteer Recruiting Service, and chief mustering and disbursing officer for Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado, and Dakota, and was thus employed at Fort Leavenworth from the 16th of March, 1865, to the 30th of July, 1866, when he availed himself of a leave of absence and rejoined his regiment at Nashville in October. He was promoted, in November, a major in the Sixth Cavalry, to date from July 31, 1866, and was on duty in California and on waiting orders until November, 1867, when he reported at New Orleans, where he was employed on general court-martial duty until May, 1869, when he was granted a leave of absence for one year, and, without joining his regiment, tendered his resignation, which was accepted June 22, 1869.

He was made a brevet brigadier-general of volunteers, a brevet colonel, and a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the war of the Rebellion.

He has since resided at Omaha, Neb., and has been actively engaged in business pursuits, chiefly real estate in that city, mining operations in Utah, and as treasurer of the Omaha Smelting and Refining Works. During the year 1880 he organized a company upon mining properties in Idaho, built smelting-works at Salmon River, and is now the general manager and treasurer of the company.

---

20. **JAMES E. HARRISON** was born in Virginia in 1832. He was a second lieutenant in the United States Revenue Service, 1853–56,* and participated, as a volunteer, in an Indian campaign in Washington Territory, October–December, 1855, and was engaged in combats on White and Green rivers on the 4th and 5th of November, and was on duty near Lieutenant Slaughter when that officer was killed on the night of December 4, 1855. He conducted the remaining men (fifty-one) of Slaughter's command to Fort

---

* He was presented with a silver goblet by the citizens of Charleston, S. C., in January, 1854, in appreciation of his valuable services and courageous bearing while attempting to rescue the officers and men of the revenue cutter *Hamilton*, which was wrecked December 9, 1853.

Steilacoom, and was specially commended in orders for conspicuous gallantry during the campaign. The Secretary of the Treasury was officially informed, by a letter dated December 23, 1855, that Lieutenant Harrison had acted with great coolness and bravery in two encounters with the enemy, and that his conduct was deserving of high praise.

He was appointed, from the District of Columbia, as a reward for gallant and valuable services in Washington Territory, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from June 27, 1856, and joined at Camp Cooper, Texas, in December, where he had station until June, 1858, when he was transferred to Fort Belknap, and thence to Camp Radziminski for service with the Wichita expedition of 1858, and participated in the brilliant action at Wichita Village on the 1st of October, where he killed two warriors in hand-to-hand conflicts, and was commended in orders from the headquarters of the army for conspicuous gallantry. He participated in the brilliant action at Small Creek, a tributary of the Nescutunga, near Fort Atkinson, May 13, 1859, and won a mention in the official report for conspicuous gallantry, and was complimented in orders by General Scott.

He was on a leave of absence from June, 1859, to February, 1860, when he rejoined his company at Eagle Pass, where he had station until September, when he availed himself of another leave of absence and rejoined at Ringgold Barracks in January, 1861, and was commanding his company at Camp Cooper when Texas was surrendered to the insurgents. He marched from that station to Indianola, where he embarked with the first detachment of the regiment on the steamship *Coatzacoalcos* and sailed for New York Harbor, and proceeded thence to Washington, where he arrived on the 17th of April, 1861.

He was offered many inducements, in the way of promotion and rapid advancement, to resign his commission and join the rebellion against the United States, but he never for one moment hesitated concerning the line of conduct which duty and patriotism alike enjoined upon him.

He was promoted a first lieutenant February 27, 1861, and a captain May 30, 1861, and served in the defenses of Washington and at Fall's Church, Va., until about the 1st of July, when he participated in the Manassas campaign, and was engaged in the battle of Bull Run, where he won the commendation of his brigade commander for daring intrepidity and gallantry in action and for valuable services during the retreat of the National army. He served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861-62, and participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond; the battle of Hanover Court-House, where he captured two companies of Confederate infantry and won a special mention in the report of General McClellan for gallant conduct; the reconnaissances towards Ashland and the White House (commanding five companies); the skirmish near St. Mary's Church (commanding); with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, and in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam.

He commanded the regiment from the 19th of September to the 28th of November, 1862; from the 28th of December, 1862, to the 19th of March, 1863; and from the 1st of April to the 13th of June, 1863, and was engaged in the skirmish near Shepherdstown, the engagement near Halltown, the skirmishes at Upperville, Markham's Station, Barbee's Cross-Roads, and Amissville, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth. He participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April-May, 1863, during the progress of which he prevented, by a brilliant act of strategy, the capture of the regiment at Fleming's Cross-Roads; and in the battle of Beverly Ford, where he was distinguished for gallantry.

His successful career during these operations gave promise of a brilliant future, but the exposures of field-service, and a sunstroke received just after the battle of Beverly Ford, from which he never fully recovered, proved too severe for his constitution, and he was compelled to accept less active service at Portland, Maine, where he had station until December, 1863, and commanded, as a volunteer, the troops on board the gunboat *Agawam*, which was dispatched in pursuit of the steamer *Chesapeake*, captured by pirates on the 9th of December. His services were recognized as very valuable in every way, and more particularly because of the many difficulties which were encountered and his promptness and energy in overcoming them. He served in the Cavalry Bureau at

Washington from January to July, 1864, when he was appointed a special inspector of cavalry and employed in the Department of Arkansas until January, 1865. He was then transferred to the Military Division of West Mississippi, where he served until June, 1867, when rapidly failing health compelled him to return to his home in Washington, D. C., where he died of consumption on the 4th of November, 1867.

He was made a brevet major, to date from May 27, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Hanover Court-House, and a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from September 17, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Antietam.

He was offered positions early in the war in two volunteer regiments—one from New York, the other from Pennsylvania—either of which he would have accepted but for the influence of the chief of cavalry, who opposed an acceptance on the ground that his services were more urgently required with his regiment, because so few officers were serving with the regular cavalry. Later in the war he would have gladly accepted a volunteer commission, but these were then bestowed by the governors upon the citizens of their States, while he, claiming a home in the District of Columbia, had no State influence and knew nothing of the intricacies of political methods.

---

21. **Wesley Owens** was born in Ohio in 1832. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1856, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He joined at Fort Clark, Texas, on the 9th of December, and at once volunteered for field-service, and participated on the 21st in a combat with a band of Muscalero Apaches near the Rio Grande, where the savages were routed with a severe loss and driven across the river into Mexico. He served at Forts Clark and McIntosh until May, 1858, and defeated a band of Lipans and Comanches near Salamonaña on the 15th of November, 1857, and compelled them to abandon the vicinity of Laredo, where they had been committing depredations.

He participated in the concentration of the regiment at Fort Belknap for the purpose of marching to Fort Leavenworth, but when the order was revoked he was assigned to Camp Hudson, where he arrived in August, 1858, and had station until April, 1859, when he participated in Captain Brackett's march over the Great Comanche trail and in the subsequent movement into Chihuahua, and was engaged in the combat at the Presidio de San Vicente, May 2, 1859. He participated, during the summer of 1859, in Captain Stoneman's reconnaissance towards the Upper Pecos River and through the Guadalupe Mountains to Fort Stanton, N. M. He then served at Camps Ives and Verde and on the Rio Grande until October, 1860, and was twice commended in orders from the headquarters of the army for good conduct in engagements with hostile Indians.

He served at the Military Academy as an assistant instructor of Spanish from November 9, 1860, to September 3, 1861, when he was appointed an assistant instructor of cavalry tactics, and served in that position until October 23, 1861, when he was relieved and joined the regiment in the defenses of Washington.

He was promoted a first lieutenant March 21, 1861, and a captain January 15, 1862, and was employed as an acting assistant adjutant-general of Maryland volunteers from December 23, 1861, to March 8, 1862, when he rejoined the regiment and participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battles of Williamsburg (on the staff of Brigadier-General Edwin V. Sumner) and Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards the White House, and in the operations of the seven days' battles before Richmond (was cut off from the main army), including the skirmishes near Sycamore Church (commanding) and White Oak Swamp, the reconnaissance to Malvern Hill (commanding), the reconnaissance to Burnt Bridge (commanding), with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmishes near Shepherdstown and Halltown, the reconnaissance to Halltown (commanding), the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, and the actions at Markham's Station, Barbee's Cross-Roads, and Amissville. He commanded the regiment from November 28 to December 28, 1862, and was employed on the right flank of the National army at the battle of Fredericksburg. He was appointed an assistant inspector-general with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, to date from January 1, 1863, and assigned to the Third Army Corps, and served in that position until March 23, 1863, and was engaged in the battle of Kelly's Ford. He then resumed the command of the regiment, which he retained until the 1st of April, when he rejoined his company and participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, 1863, and while gallantly leading a charge at Fleming's Cross-Roads was captured and sent to Richmond. He was soon paroled and assigned to Hartford, Conn., as an inspector in the provost-marshal-general's office, where he served from June 8, 1863, to March 15, 1864, when he was appointed acting assistant provost-marshal for Rhode Island and served at Providence until September 19, 1864. He was then assigned to the Military Academy as principal assistant professor of Spanish, and discharged the duties of the office from September 21, 1864, to January 24, 1865. He then served as assistant in the provost-marshal-general's office at Washington from the 1st of February to the 12th of May, 1865, when he was appointed colonel of the Eighth Ohio Cavalry, and served in Western Virginia until June 30, 1865, when he was mustered out of volunteer service. He commanded the regiment at Cumberland, Md., and Washington from September 19, 1865, to March 5, 1866, and was employed on general court-martial duty at Annapolis, Md., until the 24th of June, when he returned to Washington, where he had station until November 25, 1866. He then availed himself of a sick-leave of absence and proceeded to California, and was on duty at the headquarters of the Military Division of the Pacific when he died, of consumption, at Suisun City on the 11th of August, 1867.

He was made a brevet major, to date from May 27, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Hanover Court-House, and a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

---

22. ABRAHAM K. ARNOLD was born in Pennsylvania. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1859, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant, and was appointed to the regiment a second lieutenant,

June 28, 1860. He served at Carlisle until October, 1860, when he conducted a detachment of recruits from New York by sea to Indianola, whence he marched by the way of San Antonio to Fort Inge, Texas, where he joined on the 2d of December, and was employed during the winter and spring of 1860–61 as adjutant, commissary, and quartermaster, and in field operations against hostile Indians. He commanded his company during the last tour of field-service which was performed in Texas by any part of the regiment, and pursued, in February, 1861, a party of Comanches who had organized a formidable raid upon the settlements between Camp Wood and Fort Inge. He conducted his operations with so much energy and intelligence that he soon forced them to retreat across the Rio Grande. He marched from Fort Inge for the seacoast, March 19, 1861, and, upon arrival at Indianola, embarked with the second detachment of the regiment on the steamship *Empire City* just in time to escape capture, and sailed for New York Harbor, and proceeded thence to Carlisle, where he arrived on the 27th of April.

He was promoted a first lieutenant April 6, 1861, and was appointed adjutant of the regiment June 1, 1861. He participated in General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign, and was engaged in the action at Falling Waters and in the skirmishes near Martinsburg and Bunker Hill; served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62; participated in the Manassas and Virginia Peninsular campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond. He resigned his position as adjutant May 9, 1862, to accept the command of a company, and was engaged with the enemy at Hanover Court-House, where, with his squadron, he commanded the advance and opened the battle. He participated in the reconnaissance towards Ashland, and charged with his squadron through the town in conjunction with another squadron of the regiment, and dispersed the enemy, captured some prisoners, and destroyed a large quantity of supplies. He was severely wounded in the disastrous charge of the regiment at Gaines's Mill, which disabled him for any service until September, 1862, when he was appointed a mustering and disbursing officer, and served in New York and Boston until September, 1863. He was promoted a captain July 17, 1862, and commanded the regiment almost continuously from October 12, 1863, to July 24, 1864, and was engaged in the combat at Bristoe Station, the operations at Mine Run; in the raid to, and action at, Charlottesville; the action at Stannardsville, the skirmish near Morton's Ford, the battle of Todd's Tavern, the actions at Beaver Dam, Yellow Tavern, and Meadow Bridge, the skirmish near Mechanicsville, the battles of Cold Harbor and Trevillian Station, and marched to the relief of General Wilson at Reems's Station when that officer made his raid on the South Side Railroad. He then availed himself of a leave of absence, and when *en route* to rejoin the regiment was assigned to the Military Academy as an assistant instructor of cavalry tactics, and held the position from August 23, 1864, to August 28, 1869, when, having been promoted a major in the Sixth Cavalry, to date from June 22, 1869, he was relieved and ordered to join his regiment. During his service at the Military Academy he prepared and published a valuable work entitled "Notes on Horses for Cavalry Service."

He was made a brevet captain, to date from June 27, 1862 for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gaines's Mill, and a brevet major, to date from May 6, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Todd's Tavern.

He proceeded to Texas, and, after serving at Fort Brown and Waco, joined the headquarters of his regiment at Fort Richardson on the 18th of June, 1870, and thereafter served in that State and Kansas, and was employed in the usual garrison and field duties, until September, 1872, when he was appointed a disbursing officer in the Freedmen's Bureau and served at New Orleans, La., until November, 1878, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until the spring of 1879. He then rejoined his regiment, and was placed in command of the field operations, in South-eastern Arizona, against the hostile Apaches who were raiding in New Mexico. He served with an expedition into old Mexico in the neighborhood of Lake Guzmar, and co-operated with the forces in New Mexico and with the Mexican troops, which resulted in destroying a large band of savages. When relieved from this command in October, 1879, he was thanked by the department commander for the efficient discharge of his many and difficult duties. He then served as a post commander until the winter of 1880–81, when he was appointed acting assistant inspector-general of the Department of Arizona, and continued in the discharge of the duties of that office until the summer of 1882, when he was relieved, at his own request, and served with his regiment until December, when he was again appointed an acting assistant inspector-general and assigned to the important duty of inspecting the military posts within the Department of Arizona.

---

23. WILLIAM McLEAN was born in New York in 1833. He was appointed, from New Jersey, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, March 27, 1861, and joined his company at Carlisle on the 28th of April, and participated in General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign, and was engaged in the action at Falling Waters and the skirmish at Martinsburg. He was promoted a first lieutenant May 9, 1861, and ordered to Washington, where he served (commanding company) from the 5th of July to the 22d of September. He then availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until the 23d of October, when he rejoined the regiment and served (commanding company) in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, and participated in the Manassas and Virginia Peninsular campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, and the action at Old Church, where he was severely wounded (sabre-cuts) and captured. He was immediately paroled, as the enemy was unable to care for wounded prisoners, and remained at Fort Monroe under medical treatment until October, when he was exchanged and assigned to recruiting service at Carlisle. He was promoted a captain, to date from July 17, 1862, and upon the organization of his company (M) on the 23d of February, 1863, conducted it to Washington, where he arrived on the 13th of March and encamped on Capitol Hill. He was soon compelled to relinquish his command because of rapidly failing health which followed the treatment of the wounds received at Old Church, and he died of fever at the Clarendon Hotel in Washington on the 13th of April, 1863.

24. LOUIS D. WATKINS was born in Florida. He was appointed, from the District of Columbia, a first lieutenant in the Fourteenth Infantry May 14, 1861, and was transferred, on the 22d of June, in that grade to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry with his original rank, and was promoted a captain July 17, 1862. He joined the regiment at Washington in July, and served in the city and at Poolsville, Md., until the 22d of September, when he returned to Washington and served in the defenses of the city during the winter of 1861–62, and participated in the Manassas and Virginia Peninsular campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, and was severely wounded in the disastrous charge of the regiment at Gaines's Mill and compelled to avail himself of a sick-leave of absence until October, 1862.

He served as a mustering and disbursing officer at Covington and Cincinnati, and as an aide-de-camp to General Andrew J. Smith during the Confederate invasion of Kentucky until the 1st of December, when he was appointed chief of cavalry for the Army of Kentucky, and won the brevet of major, to date from January 8, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services with Carter's expedition into East Tennessee during the winter of 1862–63. He was appointed colonel of the Sixth Kentucky Cavalry, to date from January 23, 1863, and was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from March 5, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Thompson's Station, Tenn.

When encamped with his regiment near Fort Granger he rendered a conspicuous service to General Rosecrans's army by detecting and arresting, on the afternoon of the 8th of June, 1863, two Confederate spies (commissioned officers) who had succeeded in entering Fort Granger by using forged papers which represented them to be special inspectors of the United States army. They had succeeded in making a thorough inspection of the fortification, and were nearly half a mile away, *en route* to the Confederate lines with the valuable information thus acquired, when Colonel Watkins, who had met them as they were leaving the fort, and, having his suspicions aroused by what seemed a familiar face, followed with an orderly, after asking the commandant a few questions, and effected their arrest so quietly that they were unconscious of the trap into which he led them until it was too late to offer any resistance. They were tried that night by a drum-head court-martial, convicted as spies, sentenced to death, and hanged before ten o'clock the next morning. One of the officers was William O. Williams, who had resigned, as a first lieutenant, from the Fifth Cavalry on the 10th of June, 1861.*

He commanded the Third Brigade of the First Division, Army of the Cumberland, and was engaged in the battle of Chickamauga. He then participated in the Atlanta campaign, and was made a brevet colonel and a brevet brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from June 24, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in defeating the enemy at the battle of Lafayette, Ga. He assisted in holding Resaca against the assaults of the enemy, and participated in the pursuit of General Hood's army, and was made a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the defense of Resaca. He participated in the pursuit of the enemy in Kentucky, was engaged in the battle of Nashville, and commanded the First Division of the Cavalry Corps, in the pursuit of the enemy from that field.

He was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from September 25, 1865, and was assigned to the command of Louisville, Ky., in April, 1866, which he retained until he was mustered out of volunteer service, to date from September 1, 1866. He was then assigned to recruiting service in that city, and upon the reorganization of the army in November, 1866, when the Second Battalion of the Eleventh Infantry was constituted the Twentieth Infantry, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the new organization, to date from July 28, 1866, and was serving with his regiment at New Orleans, La., when he died, of disease, on the 29th of March, 1868.

He commanded his regiment until within a few days of his death, and was universally esteemed for his urbanity and generous disposition.

---

* The details of this tragic incident of the war of the Rebellion are fully narrated in the military record of First Lieutenant William O. Williams, *q. v.*

25. **JUNIUS B. HOLLOWAY** was born in Kentucky. He was appointed, from that State, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry April 26, 1861, and was promoted a first lieutenant May 21, 1861, and a captain July 17, 1862.

He joined at Washington in July, and participated in the Manassas campaign and was engaged in the battle of Bull Run, and won an honorable mention for his services. He then served (commanding company) at Fort Corcoran, Va., and Washington from the 21st of August to the 15th of October, when he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until the 7th of March, 1862. He was then reported on duty at the headquarters of the Department of the Ohio until the 30th of May, and thereafter absent, with and without leave, until November, 1862, when his name was dropped from the rolls.

He was taken up in April, 1863, as on parole at Camp Chase, Ohio, but was subsequently dismissed from the service by order of the President, to date from December 6, 1862.

---

26. **THOMAS DRUMMOND** was born in Virginia. He was appointed, from Iowa, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry April 26, 1861, and joined at Washington on the 22d of May, and participated in the capture of Arlington, Va., and served at that place until the 13th of June, when, having been promoted a first lieutenant, to date from May 30, 1861, he was assigned to the command of a company and served at Arlington, in the field, and in the defenses of Washington to the 20th of October, and participated in the Manassas campaign, and was engaged in the skirmish at Blackburn's Ford, and in the battle of Bull Run, where he was distinguished for daring intrepidity.

He was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry December 24, 1861, and served in Arkansas and Tennessee, and was engaged with the enemy upon several occasions, until June 3, 1862, when he resigned his volunteer commission and rejoined the regiment, and participated in the Virginia Peninsular and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmishes near Sycamore Church and White Oak Swamp, with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, and the engagement near Halltown.

He was promoted a captain July 17, 1862, and assumed the command of his company on the 25th of September, and participated in the action near Piedmont, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the actions at Markham's Station and Amissville, and the skirmish at Barbee's Cross-Roads. He served during the winter of 1862–63 near Falmouth, Va., and was employed on provost-guard duty near that place during the spring of 1863, and participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April and May, and was engaged in the combat near Brandy Station and the skirmish at Shannon Hill. He served as provost-marshal of the Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac from the 8th of June to the 3d of August, 1863, when he rejoined and commanded the regiment until the 11th of October. He was then selected for recruiting service and had stations at Carlisle, Cleveland, and Columbus until the 13th of January, 1865. He then rejoined the regiment at Winchester, Va., and commanded it until the 1st of February, when he availed himself of a leave of absence. He rejoined on the 31st of March, and participated in the closing Richmond campaign, and commanded the regiment in the action between Dinwiddie Court-House and Five Forks on the 31st of March, and in the battle of Five Forks on the 1st of April, 1865, where he was mortally wounded and died on the field.

He was strongly impressed with the belief that he would be killed at Five Forks, and appeared at the head of the regiment wearing his best uniform, so that, as he expressed himself, he would present a respectable appearance in death. He was a brilliant young officer, and, although somewhat restive under the restraints of military discipline, was held in high estimation for his ability, judgment, and courage. He was the last officer of the regiment who fell in battle during the rebellion against the United States.

---

27. **Julius W. Mason** was born in Pennsylvania. He was graduated from the Kentucky Military Institute in June, 1857, and received the degrees of C.E. and A.B. He then entered

Shelby College, Ky., as a resident graduate, and remained there one year, and received in 1859 from the Kentucky Military Institute the additional degree of A.M. He was a division engineer of the Brooklyn Water-Works at the beginning of the rebellion against the United States, and at once offered his services to the country, and was appointed, from Pennsylvania, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry April 26, 1861. He joined at Washington on the 15th of May, and served at the Treasury until the 4th of June, when he joined his company and participated in the Manassas campaign, and was engaged in the battle of Bull Run, where he was distinguished for daring intrepidity. He was promoted a first lieutenant June 1, 1861, and a captain December 6, 1862. He served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62; participated in the Manassas and Virginia Peninsular campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run and in the siege of Yorktown, where he contracted typhoid fever and was sent to Chesapeake Hospital, Hampton, Va., for medical treatment. He rejoined at Harrison's Landing, Va., in July, and served with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, participated in the Maryland campaign, and was engaged in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, and the engagement and reconnaissance near Halltown. He served at St. James College, Md., during November, and participated, in December, in a reconnaissance near Falmouth.

He served during the winter of 1862–63 near Falmouth, Va., and was employed on picket and general court-martial duty (commanding the regiment, March 19–23), and participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond in April and May. He commanded the advance-guard (a squadron) of the Cavalry Corps to the Rapidan, and crossed the river at the Blind Ford, and while thus isolated from the main body he captured nearly all the men of a Confederate battery, and was only prevented from taking the guns by the appearance of the Thirteenth Virginia Cavalry; but he held his position until the corps crossed the river at Raccoon Ford, five miles above the Blind Ford. This was one of the most gallant dashes made by any part of the regiment during the war.

He participated in the battle of Beverly Ford, where he won the brevet of major, to date from June 9, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services, and he commanded the regiment in the skirmish at Aldie and the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap, near Upperville. He commanded the regiment during the Pennsylvania campaign, and was engaged in the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement of Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, the action near, and battle of, Brandy Station, where he won the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, to date from August 1, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services. He commanded the regiment in the important engagement at Morton's Ford and in the action near Barnett's Ford on the Rapidan. He was then selected to command the escort for General Grant (consisting of companies B, F, and K of the regiment, which was increased later with detachments from companies C and D), and so served from March 24, 1864, to the end of the war, and participated in all the general engagements about Richmond and in front of Petersburg, and in the closing campaign which resulted in the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia on the 9th of April, 1865. He commanded companies B, F, and K in raids on the Petersburg and Weldon Railroad, Va., in August, 1864, and through Surry County between Blackwater and James River, Va., in October, 1864. He accompanied the headquarters of the army to Washington in May, 1865, and continued to serve with General Grant until August 12, 1866. He was then selected for recruiting service, and had stations at Carlisle and Philadelphia until April 14, 1867, when he rejoined his company at Washington, and commanded the escort for General Grant until he was inaugurated President of the United States, and thereafter served in the same position with General Sherman until March 31, 1870, when he was transferred to frontier service. He arrived at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., on the 29th of April, and served at that station and Chug Water until December 12, 1871, when he moved, by rail and water, with the second detachment of the regiment by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California to Arizona, and arrived at Camp Hualpai February 27, 1872, and served at that station and Camp Verde during his tour in the Territory. He was actively employed in the Apache campaign of 1872, and was engaged in a skirmish in the Big Cañon of Bill Williams' Fork on the 5th of July. He won the first substantial victory of the campaign at Muchos Cañons, near the head-waters of the north branch of the Big Sandy, on the 25th of September, where he commanded three companies (B, C, K) of the regiment and a detachment of Hualpai scouts, and inflicted a disastrous defeat upon the enemy. He was also engaged in the affairs near the Santa Maria on the 24th of October, and at Sycamore Creek on the 25th of October. While he was actively engaged in the field he was prostrated by a violent attack of inflammatory rheumatism, which compelled him to relinquish his command and seek relief in a change of climate. He rejoined at Camp Hualpai July 15, 1873, and soon thereafter marched his company to Camp Verde, where he had station until May 3, 1875, having detached service at Los Angeles, forwarding supplies to the headquarters of the Department of Arizona, from the 16th of January to the 4th of March, 1874; serving as special Indian agent of the Rio Verde Agency from the 20th of April to the 18th of June, 1874; and surveying the Fort Lowell Reservation from the 11th of January to the 10th of February, 1875.

He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet colonel, to date from September 25, 1872, for gallant conduct in the engagement with Apache-Mojave Indians at Muchos Cañons.

He marched from Camp Verde May 3, 1875, with companies A, E, and K of the regiment, *en route*, by the way of Fort Wingate, Santa Fé, and Fort Union, to Kansas, and arrived at Fort Hays on the 29th of June, where he served until the 19th of September. He then marched to Fort Riley, where he had station until May 19, 1876, when he returned to Fort Hays, and moved thence on the 5th of June, with a battalion of the regiment, to Cheyenne, and participated in the Sioux campaign in Northern Wyoming, Montana, and Dakota, and was engaged in the pursuit (commanding) of the enemy near the south branch of the Cheyenne River and in the affair at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo. He was promoted a major in the Third Cavalry July 1, 1876, but continued to serve with the Fifth Cavalry (commanding a battalion of five companies) during the operations of the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition, and was engaged in the skirmish at Slim Buttes, Dak.

Upon the disbandment of the expedition at Fort Robinson, Neb., on the 24th of October, he joined his regiment and was assigned to the command of that station, which he retained until February, 1877. He served at Fort Laramie from April, 1877, to August, 1878, and commanded Fort Fetterman from February to November, 1879, during which period he superintended the construction of a bridge across the North Platte River at that place. He relinquished a leave of absence during the winter of 1880, at the request of the department commander, for the purpose of superintending the construction of bridges across Snake and Bear rivers, on the route between Rawlins, Wyo., and the Ute Agency on White River, Col., and upon the successful completion of these duties was assigned to the command of Fort Washakie, Wyo., where he had station until May, 1882, when he was transferred with his regiment to Arizona, and participated in a campaign against the hostile Apaches until the fall of 1882. He was then assigned to the command of Fort Huachuca, where he died of apoplexy on the 20th of December, 1882.

"Seldom has thy trophied car, O Death!
Conveyed in triumph to thy dark domain
A richer spoil."

---

28. Edward H. Leib was born in Pennsylvania. He was engaged in civil pursuits at the beginning of the rebellion against the United States, and at once enlisted in the Washington Artillery (an independent organization) April 16, 1861, and marched with his company, which was the first to arrive at Washington from the North, for the defense of the capital, where he served until May, when he was appointed, from Pennsylvania, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from April 26, 1861, and was promoted a first lieutenant June 10, 1861. He joined on the 18th of May, and participated, five days afterwards, in the capture of Alexandria. He served in the Manassas campaign and was engaged in the battle of Bull Run, where he re-established the picket-line after the battle, and held it until relieved by volunteer infantry, when he returned with the detachment of the regiment to the defenses of Washington, where he served during the winter of 1861–62, and participated (commanding a company) in

the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, Maryland, and Rappahannock campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, the action at Old Church, where he won the brevet of captain, to date from June 13, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services; with the advance-guard when General "Stonewall" Jackson made his movement to join General Lee, and brought up the rear-guard before the battle of Gaines's Mill, and with five companies disputed the movement of the enemy; the battle of Gaines's Mill, the skirmish at Savage Station and the battle of Malvern Hill, on picket-duty at St. Mary's Church and in front of Malvern Hill, with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, and the skirmish near Shepherdstown.

He then marched to Old Town and Cumberland, Md., and thence in the direction of Romney, Va., until he was ordered to participate in the pursuit of the enemy, who was raiding in Maryland. He marched two hundred miles in that State and Pennsylvania, when he was sent to St. James College, near Williamsport, Md., and soon thereafter was engaged with the enemy near Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmishes at Manassas Gap, Snicker's Gap, and Little Washington, the actions at Amissville and Hazel Run, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth.

He served during the winter of 1862–63 near Falmouth, Va., and was employed on picket and outpost duty until March, when he was engaged with the enemy at Kelly's Ford (commanding a detachment of the regiment), the first cavalry battle of the war, and which resulted in a decisive victory for the National troops. He was complimented on the field by General Averill for the gallant conduct of the regiment. He participated, April and May, 1863, in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, and was engaged in the combat near Brandy Station, the skirmish at Shannon Hill, and the engagement at Fleming's Cross-Roads, where he was distinguished for gallantry.

He was promoted a captain April 13, 1863, and joined his company on the 17th of May, and participated in the Pennsylvania and Central Virginia campaigns, and was engaged in the battle of Beverly Ford, the skirmish at Aldie, the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap, near Upperville, the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Water; the action near, and battle of, Brandy Station, the action at Morton's Ford, the combat of Bristoe Station, and the operations at Mine Run in November and December 1863.

He served at the winter camp near Mitchell's Station, Va., until February, 1864, when he participated in the actions near Barnett's Ford on the Rapidan, at Charlottesville and Stannardsville, and the skirmish near Morton's Ford. He was then assigned to Baltimore as a mustering and disbursing officer, and when General Early invaded Maryland in July, 1864, he reported to General Lew. Wallace for active service, and was engaged in the battle at Frederick, Md., on the 7th, and in conjunction with other troops brought up the rear-guard, on the 8th, to Monocacy Junction, and on the morning of the 9th he assumed command of a detachment of mounted infantry and assisted in holding the Baltimore Pike, which was the only road on which General Wallace could retire his defeated army.

Upon the termination of these operations he returned to Baltimore, and was appointed, on the 13th of July, inspector and chief of cavalry of the Eighth Army Corps, and served in that position until about the end of November, when he rejoined and commanded the regiment from the 3d of December, 1864, to the 13th of January, 1865, during which time he participated in General Torbett's raid to Gordonsville and was engaged in the skirmishes near Madison Court-House, Gordonsville, and Paris.

He participated in General Sheridan's last raid *en route* to join the closing Richmond campaign, and was engaged in the skirmishes near Staunton and Bent's Creek, captured a quantity of ammunition and provisions at Scottsville, and destroyed the canal-locks and some boats at that place; in the action at South Anna Bridge, where he destroyed the railroad; and finally arrived at the White House, and crossed the river at Deep Bottom and rejoined the Army of the Potomac. He was severely wounded, while commanding the regiment, in the action between Dinwiddie

Court-House and Five Forks on the 31st of March, 1865. He was made a brevet major, to date from April 1, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at Five Forks, and a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from April 1, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

He rejoined the regiment at Cumberland, Md., on the 25th of June, and commanded it until the 19th of September, when he was transferred to the Southern States and served during the reconstruction period in Tennessee and Kentucky, commanding a detachment of the regiment at Nashville, and his company at Gallatin, Franklin, and other stations, and had some field-service against guerrillas. He captured, in June, 1866, a noted outlaw near Memphis, and in October captured the guerrilla Harper and five of his men; and in November he had a successful encounter with a party of guerrillas near Black Jack, Tenn.

He was on a leave of absence from August to December, 1868; commanded Fort Harker, Kan., from December, 1868, to June, 1869; and served at Fort McPherson, Neb., and Fort Laramie, Wyo., from November, 1869, to November, 1871, when he marched to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., and accompanied the second detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp Grant February 10, 1872, where he served until February, 1873. He then availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until March, 1874, when he rejoined his company at Camp Grant, where he served until October, when he again availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until September, 1875, when he rejoined his company at Fort Lyon, Col., and served at the station, having some field-service, until June 5, 1876, when he moved by rail to Cheyenne and participated in the Sioux campaign in Northern Wyoming, Montana, and Dakota, and was engaged in the affair at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo., and in the skirmishes at Slim Buttes, Dak. Upon the disbandment of the expedition at Fort Robinson, Neb., in October, he was assigned to Fort McPherson, where he had station until May 9, 1877, when he ceased to be an officer of the army. He is now employed as a special agent in the office of the Commissioner of Pensions at Washington.

29. Joseph P. Ash was born in Pennsylvania about 1836, and was engaged in civil pursuits at the beginning of the rebellion against the United States. He entered the volunteer service as a first lieutenant in Cassius Clay's battalion of Pennsylvania infantry in April, 1861, and served with it until about the 22d of May, when he was appointed, from Pennsylvania, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from April 30, 1861, and joined at Washington on the 4th of June. He participated in the Manassas campaign and was engaged in the battle of Bull Run, where he was distinguished for daring intrepidity. He was promoted a first lieutenant January 15, 1862, and a captain September 25, 1863. He served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, participated in the Virginia Peninsular and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissances towards Ashland and the White House, the battle of Malvern Hill, the skirmish near Sycamore Church, with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, the engagement near, and reconnaissance to, Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmishes at Barbee's Cross-Roads, Little Washington (wounded), and ten miles south of Warrenton. The wounds received at Little Washington disabled him until June 3, 1863, when he was assigned to Trenton, N. J., as a mustering and disbursing officer, where he served until October, when he rejoined his company and was engaged in the action at Morton's Ford (slightly wounded), the combat of Bristoe Station, and the operations at Mine Run in November and December, 1863.

On the night preceding the combat at Bristoe Station he voluntarily entered the Confederate lines for the purpose of ascertaining the strength, position, and, if possible, the intentions of the enemy. After an absence of several hours he returned with important information, the correctness of which was fully corroborated in the developments of the next morning when the engagement took place. He succeeded, at a great personal peril, in obtaining the only good information which General Meade had concerning the enemy, and upon this information a forward movement was made which demonstrated its correctness, in that the main body of the enemy had retired, leaving in view of the National troops what seemed to be a large force, but which was only a brigade of cavalry and a few pieces of artillery.

He served at the winter camp near Mitchell's Station, Va., until February, 1864, when he marched with the regiment, and was engaged in the actions near Barnett's Ford on the Rapidan (slightly wounded), Charlottesville and Stannardsville, and the skirmish near Morton's Ford. He continued to participate in the movements and operations of the Army of the Potomac until the 8th of May, 1864, when he was shot through the heart and instantly killed at the battle of Todd's Tavern. His squadron (A, E) was holding a road in the woods with orders to keep it clear and prevent the enemy from taking it. While thus employed the Fifth Army Corps was ordered to occupy the position, and an infantry regiment was detailed to relieve the Fifth Cavalry; but at the first fire of the enemy the regiment fled panic-stricken to the rear, and while gallantly striving to rally the fugitives Captain Ash met an untimely death.

He was made a brevet major, to date from November 8, 1862, for conspicuous gallantry at Little Washington, and a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from May 8, 1864, for conspicuous gallantry at the battle of Todd's Tavern, Va.

He was one of the most gallant officers in the regiment, and was conspicuous for dash and intelligence. His brilliant conduct in the presence of the enemy was inspiring, and the regiment suffered a severe loss when he fell in battle.

---

30. **Leicester Walker** was born in Ohio. He was appointed, from that State, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, May 8, 1861, and joined the regiment in Washington on the 27th of June.

He participated in the Manassas campaign and was engaged in the battle of Bull Run, where he was distinguished for gallant conduct. He joined his company at Washington on the 14th of September, and served in the defenses of the city during the winter of 1861–62, and was engaged, on the 20th of October, in a skirmish near Vienna, Va. He was promoted a first lieutenant January 15, 1862, and participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, Maryland, and Rappahannock campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissances towards Ashland and the White House, the battle of Malvern Hill, the skirmishes near Sycamore Church and in the White Oak Swamp, with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, and also serving as a quartermaster during the month of August; the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, the engagement near Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmish at Barbee's Cross-Roads, the action at Amissville, the battle of Fredericksburg, the skirmish and reconnaissance near Falmouth.

He served during the winter of 1862–63 near Falmouth, Va., and was employed on picket and outpost duty until March, when he was engaged with the enemy at Kelly's Ford, and subsequently participated, April and May, 1863, in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, and was engaged in the affair at Fleming's Cross-Roads, where he was distinguished for gallantry. Soon after his return from this raid he was assigned to special duty with the headquarters of the Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac, and was subsequently appointed an aide-de-camp and served on the staffs of Generals Buford and Pleasonton from June, 1863, to January, 1864, when he was appointed commissary of musters for the corps. He was engaged in the battle of Beverly Ford (where he won the brevet of captain, to date from June 9, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services) and participated in the Pennsylvania campaign.

He was promoted a captain November 2, 1863, and continued to serve as commissary of musters until August, 1864 (winning the brevet of major, to date from May 11, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Yellow Tavern), when he was transferred to Fort Columbus, N.Y., where he served until January, 1865, when he was transferred to Columbus, Ohio, as a mustering and disbursing officer, and served at that station until June. He then proceeded to Cumberland, Md., where he served, except a brief tour of field-duty at New Creek, W. Va., commanding a squadron, until January 3, 1866. He was then ordered to Washington, and thence to South Carolina on reconstruction duty. He arrived at Charleston on the 28th of January, and, after a brief stay in that city, marched to Columbia, where he served until April, when he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence, and rejoined his company at Columbia in August, and marched, in September, to Aiken, where he had station, commanding company and post, until September 12, 1868, when he was transferred to frontier service, and arrived at Fort Lyon, Col., on the 1st of November, and participated in the Canadian River expedition during the winter of 1868–69. He was then assigned to Fort Harker, Kan., in charge of recruits, and rejoined his company at Fort McPherson, Neb., on the 31st of May. He served with the Republican River expedition of 1869, and was engaged in the affair at Rock Creek, the brilliant action at Summit Springs, the affair in the sand-hills south of Julesburg, and in the Niobrara pursuit.

He was assigned, in September, to Fort McPherson, where he had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until December 30, 1870, when he resigned his commission under the provisions of the act of Congress of July 15, 1870, which provided for a reduction of the army.

He has since lived at North Platte, Neb., where he is successfully engaged in stock-growing and a banking business.

---

31. John B. McIntosh (born at Tampa Bay, Florida) is a descendant of the clan MacIntosh—one of the most ancient in the Highlands of Scotland, and which, in connection with the clan MacPherson, formed the celebrated clan Chattan. The clan MacIntosh, as stated by Sir Walter Scott in his second volume of "The Tales of a Grandfather," boast their descent from MacDuff, the celebrated Thane of Fife. They supported the house of Stuart in the rebellion of 1715, and fought under their chief, General William MacIntosh, at Preston, November 13, 1715, but

with the defeat of the Stuarts came their political downfall and the confiscation of their property.

In 1735 John Mohr MacIntosh (a nephew of General William MacIntosh, and the great-great-grandfather of John B.), with one hundred and thirty Highlanders, accompanied General Oglethorpe's party in their emigration to America, and settled at Darien, on the Altamaha, in the country now known as Georgia. He commanded the Highlanders when General Oglethorpe marched against St. Augustine in 1740, and fell at Fort Moosa, severely wounded, while defending the works from an attack of Spanish grenadiers; was taken a prisoner of war and sent to Madrid, and was not exchanged until the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748. William (the eldest son of John Mohr MacIntosh and the great-grandfather of John B.) accompanied his father on that expedition, and afterwards served during the Revolutionary war as colonel of the First Regiment of cavalry in the Georgia Continental Line.

Lachlan (brother of William McIntosh and great-granduncle of John B.) was a brevet major-general and a brigadier-general in the Revolutionary army, and a number of his sons also held commissions during the struggle for independence.

John (the eldest son of William McIntosh and grandfather of John B.) was a lieutenant-colonel in the Revolutionary army, and subsequently was a major-general of the Georgia forces, and displayed great personal courage in the defense of Fort Morris and at the battle of Briar Creek, Ga. He again served his country during the war of 1812–14, and commanded the Georgia division which marched to Pensacola, Fla.

James S. (the son of John McIntosh and father of John B.) was a native of Georgia. He entered the army in 1812, and attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Infantry, and was a brevet colonel. He died in the city of Mexico, September 26, 1847, of wounds received at Resaca de la Palma and Molino del Rey. He was dangerously wounded during his early service on the northern frontier while defending the hospitals at Buffalo, N. Y., and was left for dead on the field.

James (the brother of John B.) was graduated from West Point in 1849, and was a captain in the First (present Fourth) Cavalry at the beginning of the rebellion against the United

States. He entered the Confederate service, where he attained the rank of a brigadier-general, and was killed at the battle of Pea Ridge, March 7, 1862.

John B. McIntosh received an excellent education; the last four years of his school-boy life were passed in the celebrated military academy of Marlborough Churchill (a graduate of West Point) at Sing Sing, N. Y. With such an ancestry and education it was not surprising that he developed a decided inclination for a military life, and an effort was made to enter him at West Point, but it failed because his brother James was already at the institution. He was appointed in 1848 a midshipman in the navy, and served one cruise in the Gulf of Mexico on the sloop-of-war *Saratoga;* but the sea was distasteful to him, and he resigned in 1850 and engaged in civil pursuits, first at Buffalo, N. Y., and afterwards at New Brunswick, N. J., where he was employed at the beginning of the rebellion against the United States. He at once offered his services to the country, and was appointed, from at large, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry June 8, 1861, and joined at Darnestown, Md., on the 27th of June, and participated in General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign, and was engaged in the action at Falling Waters and in the skirmishes near Martinsburg and Bunker Hill. He was constantly employed on picket and reconnaissance duty until the 14th of September, when he was transferred to Washington and served in the defenses of the city during the winter of 1861–62. He participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, where he led his squadron in a charge against the enemy's pickets and forced their retreat across the stream; the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond; the battle of Hanover Court-House and the reconnaissance towards Ashland. He was appointed, on the 11th of June, quartermaster and commissary of the Regular Cavalry Brigade, and continued on that duty until the 10th of July, and displayed much energy and ability in conducting his train to Malvern Hill and thence to Harrison's Landing. He was assigned by General McClellan, on the 11th of July, to the command of the Ninety-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, the colonel having been killed in action. He obtained permission to wait upon the governor of Pennsylvania and solicit the colonelcy of that regiment, and, having been provided with favorable letters from Generals McClellan, Newton, and Franklin, he presented them in person; but the governor, while recognizing the recommendations of these distinguished officers, considered it his duty to bestow the commission upon the lieutenant-colonel, whereupon Lieutenant McIntosh returned at once to the regiment. He was engaged in the skirmish at Sycamore Church, where he made a gallant charge upon the enemy, and was specially commended in the report of General McClellan for his conduct. He was distinguished in a skirmish in the White Oak Swamp (where the Eighteenth Virginia Cavalry was defeated), and won the brevet of major, to date from August 5, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services. He served with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, and was engaged in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the pursuit of the enemy to the Potomac, and the skirmish near Shepherdstown.

He was promoted a first lieutenant June 27, 1862, and was appointed colonel of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry November 15, 1862, and immediately assumed command of his regiment, and was actively employed during the winter of 1862–63 in maintaining an extended picket-line on the right flank of the National army.

He was ordered, on the 15th of February, 1863, to destroy the Orange and Alexandria Railroad bridge at the Rappahannock station. A division of infantry ordered to create a diversion in his favor was forced, by a severe storm, to return on the first day. He was informed of the withdrawal of the infantry support and authorized to return, if, in his judgment, the storm would prevent a successful execution of his orders. He decided to push forward, and towards the end of the second day had his command (five hundred cavalrymen) concealed in a belt of woods contiguous to the bridge. He there received another message authorizing him to return without executing his orders; but he continued his preparations for the attack, and when all was ready moved rapidly towards the bridge and drove the enemy across the stream. He then dismounted his men, formed a skirmish-line on the banks, and held the position, under the fire of the enemy, while his axemen cut the supports of the bridge and burnt it, and also destroyed a small bridge across Tin-pot Run. He worked all night, and, having executed his orders, started for the main army, which he rejoined on the 18th of February, and was deservedly complimented upon the successful termination of his hazardous undertaking.

When General Hooker reorganized, in January, 1863, the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac into a cavalry corps, Colonel McIntosh was selected to command the Second Brigade of the Second Division. He was engaged with his brigade in the action at Kelly's Ford, March 17, 1863, which was the first cavalry combat of the war in which a division was engaged on either side. General Averill, who commanded the Second Division, reported to the Secretary of War that "to the intrepidity, promptitude, and excellent judgment of McIntosh on that occasion our success was chiefly attributable." He commanded his brigade in the battle of Chancellorsville, and was first engaged with the enemy's cavalry, which were driven from Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, beyond Rapidan station, thus covering the operations of General Buford's column under General Stoneman and insuring his unobstructed march to the rear of General Lee's army. He was then recalled to the main army (crossing at Ely's Ford) while the battle of Chancellorsville was in progress.

He was transferred, on the 22d of June, to the command of the First Brigade of the Second Division, then commanded by General (D. M. M.) Gregg, and participated in the Pennsylvania campaign, and was engaged on the right of the National army at the battle of Gettysburg, where he resisted General Stuart's efforts to turn that flank, and began the cavalry combat almost immediately after his brigade had relieved General Custer, who was ordered to join General Kilpatrick on the left of the army. Being convinced that the enemy's cavalry were in force near his right front, he ordered a regiment to advance and take possession of a stone barn intermediate between the two lines, and then press the enemy's pickets. This movement having developed that the enemy were in the woods to the right of the Hanover road, Colonel McIntosh moved with the other regiments of his brigade to the support of his advanced line, and, finding himself greatly outnumbered, called for reinforcements, which were promptly furnished by sending General Irwin Gregg's brigade to his assistance and ordering the immediate return of General Custer's brigade. General

Gregg then assumed command of the entire force, and a stubborn cavalry combat raged for some time, and until Colonel McIntosh, who had pushed a regiment well down on the enemy's flank, ordered a charge, which was handsomely executed, and after several charges and counter-charges the enemy withdrew from that flank of the National army. On the morning of the 4th he was dispatched to the left and instructed to march thence to Emmittsburg and intercept the Confederate cavalry. He arrived at the town at half-past seven o'clock A.M. of the 5th, to learn that the main body had passed two hours in advance of his arrival; but, finding a squadron serving as a rear-guard for the infantry, he charged it so vigorously that the commanding officer in his hasty retreat dropped a letter which indicated the position each Confederate corps would occupy that night. This letter, which gave the first information of the exact whereabouts of the corps of the Confederate army, was at once forwarded to the cavalry headquarters. He then pushed his command over the mountains and overtook the rear of one of the Confederate corps, which he attacked so vigorously that it was compelled to form a skirmish-line to the rear. At this juncture he was ordered to report to General Sedgwick, when he was attached to a brigade of infantry, and the united force was instructed to pursue the enemy over the mountains by the same road from which he had just been recalled. This movement was continued to Waynesboro, when he moved to Leitersburg, where he had a sharp action with the enemy's infantry, and a few days thereafter he rejoined the main army at Funkstown, Md. He was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg.

After the Confederate army had recrossed the Potomac at Williamsport, Md., he was ordered to Harper's Ferry, where, with his division, he crossed the river and marched on Shepherdstown, and engaged the enemy's cavalry (under General Fitzhugh Lee) in an obstinate all-day fight, but at nightfall the contending forces evacuated their positions. He then moved to Warrenton, and during August and until the 13th of September was employed on picket and reconnaissance duty, when he was ordered to cross Hazel Run and approach Culpepper from the right. The entire cavalry corps moving forward, a warm engagement followed, and the enemy retired behind the town, having suffered a considerable loss in men and guns. Colonel McIntosh, with his brigade on the right, again encountered the enemy soon after leaving Culpepper and forced them into a retreat, which he followed all day, and encamped for the night near Cedar Mountain. He was again engaged on the 14th and 15th at the Rapidan, across which river the enemy had retired. He then returned to Culpepper, and marched thence with his brigade to Catlett Station to guard the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, and continued on that duty until the 1st of October, when he was severely injured by a fall from his horse and sent to Washington for medical treatment, where he remained until the 14th, when he was appointed commandant of the cavalry station at Giesboro Point, and continued in command of the station, drilling, equipping, and mounting new regiments of cavalry and sending them to the front, until May 4, 1864, when he rejoined the Army of the Potomac, and was assigned, on the 5th, to command the First Brigade of the Third Cavalry Division, which was then at Parker's Store, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. Upon his arrival there he found only one regiment of his brigade (the others having gone to Todd's Tavern), and at once deployed it as skirmishers, being convinced that a heavy infantry force was moving against him, which proved to be so. He held his position with great tenacity, fell back slowly, and twice endeavored to have the force on his right extended to the left so as to cover the plank-road; but failing to receive any assistance, he communicated with General Meade, stating his position. In a short time an answer came to hold the road until a division of the Sixth Corps could relieve him. When it arrived his skirmish line had been forced back to within fifty yards of the Brock road. In the meantime the Second Corps, commanded by General Hancock, which had crossed Ely's Ford, was recalled from Todd's Tavern, and, taking a position on the left of the division of the Sixth Corps, the line at Parker's Store, which Colonel McIntosh had been compelled to abandon, was retaken. He was entitled to great credit for his quick conception of the situation and the prompt action taken to obtain reinforcements to hold the position. The other regiments of his brigade having returned with the Second Division, he assumed command at the Burnt Chimneys, and was continuously engaged on the left of the army until the right of the Sixth Corps had been driven from the Germania plank-road, and a dispatch had been forwarded to headquarters that the enemy held the Germania Ford and the road leading from it. He was then moved to the right to ascertain the condition of affairs, but while his brigade was deployed and approaching the road he was ordered to return to the left. He informed General Meade of his movement and the order just received, when he was instructed to execute the original order; and by invitation he accompanied General Meade to General Sedgwick's headquarters, and, after some conversation had passed between the two generals, volunteered to ascertain the true condition of affairs. Taking two aides, he rode rapidly down the plank-road towards the ford, and, having ascertained that the reports were not true, sent a dispatch to General Sedgwick which informed him of the situation, and remained on the ground directing the movements of the cavalry on that flank and pushing the force to the front so far as possible to ascertain the exact position of the enemy. These arrangements being completed, he returned to the headquarters, to find Generals Grant and Meade already mounted and about to begin the first grand flank movement to the left. He then recalled his brigade and returned to the left of the army, where he rejoined his division.

On the 8th of May he was ordered with the Second Cavalry Division to Spottsylvania, his brigade having the advance, and, finding the court-house occupied by the enemy, he charged and drove them away, and captured the town and many prisoners. He then moved to the right and attacked General Longstreet's corps in the rear, and only withdrew when ordered to do so by General Sheridan. On the 10th of May (the cavalry corps being on the march towards Richmond for the purpose of destroying General Lee's communications with that city) he covered the crossing of the South Anna River at Squirrel Bridge, and protected the cavalry corps from a determined attack in the rear. He defeated General Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry at Hanover Court-House on the 30th of May and captured the town; and on the 1st of June, with only three regiments of his brigade (the other three being detached to destroy the bridges across the South Anna River), he defeated, after heavy fighting, three brigades of the enemy at Ashland, but was subsequently so hard pressed by overwhelming numbers that he was compelled to retire down the railroad towards the South Anna River, losing only a few horses and taking with him all the wounded men who could bear moving. He was made a brevet colonel, to date from June 1, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services upon that occasion.

He commanded his brigade in the battle of Yellow Tavern, the actions at Strawberry Hill and Meadow Bridge, the skirmish near Mechanicsville, the battles of Hawes' Shop and Bethesda Church; and, during the flank movement of the Army of the Potomac from Cold Harbor to James River, he covered the right flank and assisted in holding the country between Malvern Hill and White Oak Swamp during the passage of the James River. He also commanded his brigade during Wilson's raid on the Danville and South Side Railroad, and was engaged in the actions at Roanoke Station and Stony Creek and in the battle of Petersburg.

He was promoted a captain December 7, 1863, and in consideration of valuable and conspicuous services was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from July 21, 1864. He participated in the Shenandoah campaign, and was engaged in the battle of Winchester, the actions at Summit Point, Charlestown, Halltown (where he covered General Sheridan's flank when falling back), and Kearneysville. His brigade, in connection with the cavalry corps, resisted General Breckenridge in his attempt to cross the Potomac near Shepherdstown. His brigade defeated the enemy's cavalry at the Opequan and forced it to seek safety behind the infantry, and captured the Eighth South Carolina Infantry in a brilliant dash at Abram's Creek on the 13th of September, winning a special mention in the report of General Sheridan; and on the 19th of September, when in the advance, he destroyed the enemy's picket and skirmish-line, and again defeated their cavalry at the Opequan at daybreak and forced it behind the infantry, and then charged the latter, which was protected by earthworks, driving the entire force, and, taking possession of the key position of the battle-field, held it by stubborn fighting until eight o'clock A.M., when he was relieved by the advance of the Eighteenth Corps. General Wilson, writing of his conduct upon that occasion, says: "The gallantry and determination of General McIntosh in this part of the action were most conspicuous, and I venture to say, had the ground which he gained by his first dashing attack not been held till the infantry had taken position and prepared for battle, the day could not have been gained by our troops." Later in the day the Third Cavalry Division was moved to the left, where, after making a reconnaissance and finding the enemy's cavalry on that flank, he brought down the Fifth New York Cavalry, and in making a charge to determine their strength was shot in the right leg and carried from the field. The bones of the leg were completely shattered and he was compelled to submit to an amputation of the limb. This misfortune closed a brilliant career of field-service, and at a time when he was prominent for promotion to the grade of major-general of volunteers. He was always ready and willing, and had made himself a conspicuous figure in every battle in which he had been engaged, and had been frequently named in official reports for energy, coolness, judgment, and gallantry in action.

The following brevet commissions, in addition to those already named, were bestowed upon him, to date from March 13, 1865: major-general of volunteers for distinguished gallantry and good management at the battle of Opequan; brigadier-general for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester; and major-general for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the war of the Rebellion.

His wound disabled him until February 8, 1865, when he was assigned to general court-martial duty at Paducah, Ky., where he served until the 5th of May. He was then appointed a member of a board of officers convened at Washington to examine officers for admission into the First Veteran Corps, and afterwards served on general court-martial duty at Annapolis, Md. He was mustered out of volunteer service April 30, 1866, and, without rejoining the regiment, was appointed, in September, 1866, lieutenant-colonel of the Forty-second United States Infantry (V. R. C.), to date from July 28, 1866, and was employed during the fall and winter in organizing and drilling his regiment at Hart's Island, N. Y., and in the spring of 1867 was transferred to Plattsburg, N. Y., and afterwards to Madison Barracks, N. Y. He was appointed in December, 1867, deputy-governor of the Soldiers' Home, and served in that position until April 1, 1868. He was then appointed governor of the Home, and held the office until July, when he resigned the position and was assigned to duty in New York City as a member of a Retiring Board, and in March, 1869, he was transferred to the list of unassigned officers and ordered, in

June, 1869, to California as superintendent of Indian affairs, and discharged the duties of the office until Congress passed a law forbidding officers of the army to hold civil office under the general government.

He was retired from active service July 30, 1870, with the rank of brigadier-general, for the loss of his right leg from wounds received in the line of duty, under the acts of Congress of August 3, 1861, and July 28, 1866. His home is in New Brunswick, N. J., where he is engaged in business pursuits.

---

32. **Samuel S. Sumner** (a son of Brigadier-General Edwin V. Sumner) was born in Pennsylvania, and was appointed, from at large, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry June 11, 1861, and served at Washington, D. C., and Poolsville, Md., from the 27th of June to the 29th of November, when he was appointed an aide-de-camp to Brigadier-General Edwin V. Sumner, and served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861-62, participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, and in the advance towards Richmond until the beginning of the seven days' battles, when he succumbed to an attack of malarial fever and was sent to Fortress Monroe for medical treatment. He rejoined the Army of the Potomac at Harrison's Landing in August, and served from Warrenton to the battle of Fredericksburg, and was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from June 1, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Fair Oaks. He was promoted a first lieutenant July 17, 1862, and appointed an aide-de-camp of volunteers, with the rank of captain, August 20, 1862, and continued to serve on the staff of General Sumner until March, 1863, and was engaged in the battle of Antietam, where he won the brevet of captain for gallant and meritorious services.

He was assigned, after the death of General Sumner, to duty on the staff of General Wool, and served in New York until he was transferred to the staff of General Burnside. He then served at Cincinnati until June, when he accompanied General Parke, commanding the Ninth Army Corps, to Vicksburg as a volunteer aide-de-camp, still retaining his position on the staff of General Burnside, and won the brevet of major, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct during the Vicksburg campaign. He rejoined General Burnside in September, and served at Knoxville until he was discharged from volunteer commission, to date from August 15, 1863. He rejoined the regiment at Brandy Station on the 10th of November, and commanded a company during the Mine Run operations and until the 21st of December, 1863, when he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until February, 1864.

He was then stationed as a mustering and disbursing officer at Springfield, Ill., where he served until May, 1865, when, having been promoted a captain, to date from March 30, 1864, he joined his company at Washington, and served with the escort to General Grant until the 25th of October, when he was transferred to reconstruction duty in the Southern States, and had stations at Nashville, Memphis, Huntsville, Vicksburg, and Jackson, commanding company and posts, with occasional leaves of absence, until March 31, 1869, when he was ordered to frontier service. He arrived at Fort McPherson, Neb., on the 6th of June, and on the 24th joined the Republican River expedition, and was engaged in repulsing a night attack of the enemy at Rock Creek, Col.; the brilliant action at Summit Springs, where he was distinguished for gallantry and recommended for the brevet of lieutenant-colonel; the affair in the sand-hills south of Julesburg, and in the Niobrara pursuit. He was assigned, in October, 1869, to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until May, 1871, and was employed on field-service during the summer and fall of 1870. He then availed himself of a leave of absence and visited Europe, and upon his return to the United States conducted a detachment of the regiment from San Francisco to Arizona, and rejoined his company at Camp Bowie on the 1st of July, 1872, where he served, commanding company and post, until April 13, 1875.

He then availed himself of a leave of absence, and rejoined his company at Fort Hays, Kan., November 18, 1875, and served at the station until June 5, 1876, when he moved by rail, with a detachment of the regiment, to Cheyenne, and participated in the Sioux campaign in Northern Wyoming, Montana, and Dakota, and was engaged in the affair at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo.

He then marched with the regiment to Goose Creek, and served with the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition during all its operations, and was engaged in the skirmish at Slim Buttes, Dak. Upon the disbandment of the expedition at Fort Robinson, Neb., in October, he was assigned to Fort Sidney, Neb., where he had station until August 31, 1877, when he proceeded to Green River, Wyo., and conducted a battalion of cavalry to Fort Washakie, and served with the Wind River expedition as a battalion commander. He returned to Fort Sidney in October, 1877, where he had station until May, 1878, when he was assigned to field-service in Northern Wyoming, and so continued until the 15th of November, when he availed himself of a leave of absence and did not again join, having been promoted a major in the Eighth Cavalry, to date from April 2, 1879. He reported at San Antonio on the 15th of October, 1879, and has since served in the Department of Texas as a post, and at times as a regimental, commander.

---

33. **George A. Custer** was born in Harrison County, Ohio, December 5, 1839. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 24th of June, 1861, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He reported to the adjutant-general of the army on the 20th of July, and was selected by General Scott as a bearer of dispatches to General McDowell. He started at seven o'clock P.M. for Centerville, where he arrived about three o'clock A.M. of the 21st, and, having delivered his dispatches, reported for duty with his company at daybreak, and participated in the battle of Bull Run, where he was distinguished for gallant conduct. He then served at Arlington and Alexandria, and later farther to the front as an aide-de-camp and acting assistant adjutant-general for General Kearney until the War Department prohibited regular officers from serving on the staffs of volunteer generals. He then rejoined his company and served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, participated in the Manassas and Virginia Peninsular campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, where he led his squadron in a charge against the enemy's pickets and forced their retreat across the stream. He served with the Army of the Potomac during

the change of base to the Peninsula, and marched with his company from Fortress Monroe to Warwick, where he was selected as an assistant to the chief of engineers on the staff of General (Baldy) Smith, and served in that position until the army halted at the Chickahominy River. He was employed during the siege of Yorktown in superintending the construction of earthworks and making balloon reconnaissances, and was among the first officers to discover the evacuation of the town, and reported the fact to General Smith. He was engaged in the battle of Williamsburg, where he attached himself to General Hancock's brigade, and was highly commended by the general for leading two regiments to an important position near Fort Magruder. He was engaged (commanding a company) in an important skirmish at New Bridge, near Cold Harbor, on the 24th of May, which was the result of a reconnaissance to secure information concerning the fords and roads in that vicinity and to attack the enemy, who were reported encamped near the bridge.

After General McClellan had established his headquarters about one mile from the Chickahominy River, the chief engineer of the army, who desired to examine the fords, directed Lieutenant Custer to accompany him. Upon arrival at the river-bank he turned to the young subaltern and curtly said, "Jump in." The order was instantly obeyed, and Lieutenant Custer crossed the river and found a firm bottom to the opposite bank, where, when safely arrived, he began, notwithstanding the earnest warnings of the chief engineer, a daring reconnaissance, which was continued until he had examined the enemy's position and ascertained that the principal picket-guard could be easily captured by a small force of resolute men. He then recrossed the river and reported that it was fordable. General Barnard, who did not often indulge in compliments, smiled a grim approval and invited the lieutenant to the headquarters, where, after the facts had been reported, he was offered a position as an aide-de-camp on the staff of General McClellan, which was accepted, and he was appointed an additional aide-de-camp of volunteers, with the rank of captain, to date from June 5, 1862. He then obtained permission to attack the picket-guard which he had observed on the opposite side of the river, and, having crossed at daybreak, he surprised the enemy, who hastily retreated, leaving their dead and wounded on the field.

He captured some prisoners, and the first colors which were taken by the Army of the Potomac.

He participated, during the subsequent operations of the Peninsular campaign, in the battle of Fair Oaks, the seven days' fighting, including the battles of Gaines's Mill and Malvern Hill, the skirmish in White Oak Swamp, and the evacuation of the Peninsula. When General McClellan was relieved from the command of the army Captain Custer continued on his personal staff, and later was engaged in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, and the pursuit of the enemy to Warrenton. About this time he was promoted a first lieutenant, to date from July 17, 1862. He participated in the brilliant cavalry engagement at Barbee's Cross-Roads, on the 5th of November, as a representative of the headquarters staff, and two days thereafter he followed General McClellan into retirement, and, having been placed on waiting orders, visited his home, where he remained until about the 15th of January, 1863 (and made an unsuccessful application for the colonelcy of the Seventh Michigan Cavalry), when he was summoned to New Jersey to assist General McClellan in the preparation of his report of the operations of the Army of the Potomac. He continued on this duty until March 31, 1863, when he was discharged from volunteer commission and joined his company at Capitol Hill, D. C., on the 3d of April, where he served until about the 15th of May, when he was appointed an aide-de-camp for General Pleasonton, and participated in the closing operations of the Rappahannock campaign, and was engaged in the action at Brandy Station; and for daring gallantry in the skirmish at Aldie he was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from June 29, 1863, and assigned to the Michigan brigade, which under his leadership became so deservedly famous. He joined the Third Cavalry Division (General Kilpatrick) on the 29th of June at Hanover, Pa., and participated in the Pennsylvania campaign, and was engaged, on the 1st of July, in a skirmish with the enemy's cavalry. He had a horse killed under him on the 2d of July while leading a company of the Sixth Michigan Cavalry in a charge near Hunterstown. He was conspicuous on the right of the National army at the battle of Gettysburg, in conjunction with the brigades of Gregg and McIntosh, in defeating General Stuart's efforts to turn that flank. He moved, on the morning of the 4th, with the Third Cavalry Division in pursuit of the enemy, and was engaged in the skirmishes at the Monterey House and Hagerstown, the actions at Williamsport (6th and 14th), Boonsboro, Funkstown, Hagerstown, and Falling Waters, and was made a brevet major, to date from July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg.

He was then employed in Central Virginia until the end of the year, and was engaged in the skirmish at King George Court-House, and in the advance towards, and skirmish at, Culpepper Court-House (September 13), where a piece of shell wounded him on the inside of the thigh and killed his horse. He was disabled for field-service until the 8th of October, when he rejoined his command and was engaged in the actions at James City and Brandy Station (where his determined action prevented the capture of his brigade), the movement towards Centerville, the actions at Gainsville and Buckland's Mills (where he suffered a repulse for which he was not responsible), the skirmish at Stevensburg, and the Mine Run operations.

He was on a sick-leave of absence during a part of the spring of 1864, but returned in time to participate in the Wilderness campaign; and in the reorganization of the cavalry, caused by the removal of General Pleasonton, the death of General Buford, and the transfer of General Kilpatrick to the West, was transferred with the Michigan brigade to the First Cavalry Division, which crossed the Rapidan in May, the main army being towards Orange Court-House. He was engaged in the battle of the Wilderness (where the cavalry was on the left) and Todd's Tavern; in General Sheridan's cavalry raid towards Richmond by the way of Beaver Dam Station and Ashland, during which his brigade had the advance and by a gallant dash captured at Beaver Dam Station three large trains which were conveying rations to the Confederate army, destroyed several miles of railroad, and released four hundred prisoners who were *en route* to Richmond. On the next day he assisted in the destruction of the Ashland Station, and on the 11th of May the command was within four miles of Richmond, on the Brook pike, with his brigade again in the advance, and the action of Yellow Tavern followed, where he won the brevet of lieutenant-colonel for gallant and meritorious services. He was engaged in the actions at Meadow Bridge, Mechanicsville, and Hanovertown, the battles of Hawes' Shop and Cold Harbor, and in General Sheridan's second raid, during which was fought the battle of Trevillian Station (where his brigade was at one time in such great peril that he tore the colors from the staff and concealed them in the breast of his coat), and the skirmish at Newark. After a brief rest near Petersburg his brigade was transferred from the Army of the Potomac to the Shenandoah Valley, and arrived at Halltown about the 8th of August, and participated, with the First Cavalry Division, in the skirmishes at Stone Chapel and Newtown, the brilliant action at Cedarville, near Front Royal, the combats at Kearneysville, Smithfield, Berryville, and Opequan Creek, the battles of Winchester and Fisher's Hill (where he rendered conspicuous service), and the actions at Cedarville and Luray. He was made a brevet colonel, to date from September 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester, and brevet major-general of volunteers, to date from October 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battles of Winchester and Fisher's Hill.

He was assigned, on the 26th of September, to the command of the Second Cavalry Division, which he attempted to join at Piedmont; but the enemy appearing in force, he was compelled to return to the cavalry headquarters, where he remained until the 30th, when he was transferred to the Third Cavalry Division and assumed the command at Harrisonburg, and started on the 6th of October, with the Army of the Shenandoah, on the return march through the Valley, moving on the road nearest the Blue Ridge, and repulsed the enemy that night at Turkeytown. On the next day his rear-guard was frequently engaged with the enemy during the march towards Columbia Furnaces, and the next day they fought his rear-guard with so much persistency that General Sheridan ordered his chief of cavalry to attack them, and at daybreak of the 9th of October the brilliant cavalry action of Woodstock was begun. General Custer, having completed the formation for a charge, rode to the front of his line and saluted his former classmate, General Rosser, who commanded the Confederate cavalry, and then moved his division at a trot, which in a few minutes was changed to a gallop, and as the advancing line neared the enemy the charge was sounded, and the next instant the division enveloped their flanks and forced them to retreat for two miles, when General Rosser made a brilliant effort to recover the lost ground; but General Custer rapidly re-formed his brigades and again advanced in a second charge with the other divisions, and drove the enemy to Mount Jackson, a distance of twenty-six miles, with a loss of everything on wheels except one gun.

He was conspicuous at the battle of Cedar Creek, where he confronted the enemy from the first attack in the morning until the battle was ended. After the first surprise he was recalled from the right and assigned to the left, where the enemy were held in check. After General Sheridan appeared on the field he was returned to the extreme right, and at quarter-past four o'clock P.M., when the grand advance was made, leaving three regiments to attend to the cavalry in his front, he moved into position with the other regiments of his division to participate in the movement. The divisions of cavalry, sweeping both flanks, crossed Cedar Creek about the same time, and, breaking the last line the enemy attempted to form, charged upon their artillery and trains and continued the pursuit to Fisher's Hill, capturing and retaking a large number of guns, colors, and materials of war. He won in this battle an enduring fame as a cavalry leader, and was recommended by General Torbert for promotion, which, upon several occasions, he had justly earned. He was sent to Washington at the end of the campaign in charge of the captured battle-flags, and upon his return to the Valley commanded, in December, an expedition to Harrisonburg, and was attacked at Lacey Springs, at daybreak of the 20th, by a superior force, and compelled to retire to Winchester, where he remained during the winter. No important events marked his career during this period, except his promotion to a captaincy in the regiment, to date from May 8, 1864, and an assignment to duty on his brevet rank as a major-general of volunteers.

He participated in General Sheridan's last cavalry raid during the spring of 1865, marching from Winchester to Harrisonburg, and thence to Waynesboro, where, while in the advance, he engaged and defeated the enemy and captured three guns, two hundred wagons, sixteen hundred prisoners, and seventeen battle-flags. He was a conspicuous figure in the brilliant operations of that dashing movement until the command (First and Third Divisions), having crossed the Peninsula and the James River, encamped, on the 26th of March, in rear of the Army of the Potomac, which was then in front of Petersburg.

On the next day the two divisions were moved to the rear of the extreme left and encamped at Hancock's Station, where they were joined by the Second Division, and on the 29th the entire cavalry corps moved out to raid in the rear of the Army of Northern Virginia, cut the South Side Railroad, and effect a junction with General Sherman in North Carolina; but the plans were changed during the night, and the cavalry corps was ordered to turn the enemy's right flank, which brought on the actions at Five Forks and Dinwiddie Court-House, and the next day General Custer won the brevet of brigadier-general, to date from March 13, 1865 (antedated), for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Five Forks. He was engaged in the actions at Sailor's Creek and Appomattox Station, received the first flag of truce from the Army of Northern Virginia, and was present at the surrender at Appomattox Court-House, April 9, 1865, and a few days afterwards participated in the movement to Dan River, N. C., which marks the close of his services during the war of the Rebellion. He was made a brevet major-general, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the campaign ending with the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, and was appointed a major-general of volunteers, to date from April 15, 1865.

That a high class standing at the Military Academy does not always indicate the future successful soldier has been often proved, and in no case more forcibly than in General Custer's: his class graduated thirty-four men, of which number thirty-three were above him. His perceptive faculties, decision of character, dash, and audacity won the favor of the peculiar Kearney, the cautious McClellan, the sarcastic Pleasonton, and the impetuous Sheridan; and these generals, with wholly different ideas and characters, trusted him with unlimited confidence. During the period that he commanded the Third Cavalry Division he captured one hundred and eleven guns, sixty-five battle-flags, and ten thousand prisoners of war, and in his farewell order to his veteran troopers he said: "I only ask that my name may be written as that of the commander of the Third Cavalry Division."

He was assigned, after the grand review, to the South-west, and commanded a division of cavalry at Alexandria, La., until July, when he was transferred to the Division of the Gulf, and thence, in November, to the Department of Texas, where he served as chief of cavalry until March, 1866, when he was mustered out of volunteer service at Houston, to date from February 1, 1866. He then availed himself of a leave of absence and entered into negotiations with the Mexican government to become chief of cavalry for Juarez in the final struggle with Maximilian, having been strongly recommended for the position by General Grant; but the President declined to give him a leave of absence for that purpose, and he was compelled to resign his commission or abandon the enterprise. He adopted the latter course, and in September was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Seventh Cavalry, to date from July 28, 1866, and joined his regiment at Fort Riley, Kan., in November, 1866, and served on the plains until January, 1871, participating in Hancock's expedition to Southwestern Kansas and the Indian Territory in the spring of 1867; commanding an expedition to the Republican River Valley during the summer of 1867, and commanding his regiment in the campaign south of the Arkansas River during the fall of 1868, and was engaged in the battle of Washita, near the Antelope Hills, in the Indian Territory, on the 27th of November, where he inflicted a crushing defeat upon a large force of Cheyennes, and the vigor of his operations during the winter compelled the entire tribe to return to their reservation. He served near Fort Hays during the summer of 1869, at Fort Leavenworth during the winter of 1869–70, and was employed on field-service from May to November, 1870. He availed himself of a leave of absence in January, 1871, and rejoined his regiment in Kentucky in August, and commanded the post of Elizabethtown until the spring of 1873, when he was ordered to the Department of Dakota, and moved with his command by water to Yankton, and marched thence to Fort Rice, where he arrived about the end of May, and, joining Colonel Stanley's Yellowstone expedition, was engaged, on the 4th of August, with the Sioux on the Yellowstone near the mouth of Tongue River; and on the 11th on the Yellowstone three miles below the mouth of the Big Horn River. When the expedition was disbanded he was assigned to Fort Abraham Lincoln, where he had station from September, 1873, to May, 1876, and was employed in the usual duties of a post and regimental commander, with occasional leaves of absence and tours of detached service, and commanded, in the summer of 1874, an exploring expedition into the Black Hills of Dakota.

He set out from Fort Abraham Lincoln with the Seventh Cavalry, on the 15th of May, 1876, to participate in a campaign against the confederated Sioux tribes, and, while conducting a pursuit of the enemy, discovered them on the Little Big Horn River, Mon., on the 25th of June. He divided his command into two columns, and moved upon the enemy about three o'clock P.M., first sending Major Reno's battalion over the ford near the upper end of the village, while he moved down the river with five companies until he arrived nearly opposite the centre of the village, and at a greater distance from Major Reno than he had intended, being about two miles from him in an air-line and three and a half miles by the trail. The enemy quickly repulsed Major Reno, who retreated, with severe loss, to a high bluff on the opposite side of the river, where he was joined by Captain Benteen, who had been dispatched that morning with three companies on a reconnaissance before the enemy were discovered, and an effort was then made to join Lieutenant-Colonel Custer; but the enemy appeared in such force that the movement was abandoned and the command intrenched on the bluff, where it was subjected to a furious assault, losing sixty-four men killed and wounded. Meanwhile the enemy, having Major Reno's command in a state of siege, turned upon Lieutenant-Colonel Custer with an overwhelming force, and, in a struggle which continued about forty-five minutes, annihilated his entire command, only one Indian scout (Curly) escaping to tell the story of the disaster. What Custer's thoughts and feelings were during this struggle against overwhelming odds and in the presence of death may be surmised but never known. His method of attack had miscarried. Seven companies of his command were cut off, and he was unable to communicate with them. But he undoubtedly fought against time, hoping for the night to come, which might give a chance for the detached companies to join him or enable him to prepare for a successful defense until the column under General Terry and Colonel Gibbons, due twenty-four hours later, should arrive. With these hopes he doubtless cheered his men in the unequal contest, yielding ground by inches until he was brought to bay on a knoll near the river, where with about thirty of his officers and men he fought heroically to the end against the merciless savages who surrounded him. And thus the hero of many a gallant cavalry charge died fighting hand-to-hand with the veteran warriors of the Sioux tribes at the head of all that remained of his devoted squadrons.

After a season of rest in rude sepulchre on the field where he fell, his remains were removed to West Point, N. Y., where they were interred with imposing ceremonies, and in August, 1879, his last battle-field was announced, in orders from the headquarters of the army, as a national cemetery.

On the 30th of August, 1879, a monument erected to his memory was unveiled at West Point in the presence of a distinguished audience. Algernon S. Sullivan delivered the presentation address, and William McDonald, the sculptor, unveiled the statue amid prolonged applause and a salute of thirteen guns, while the band played Custer's favorite charging-tune, "Garry Owen." Major-General Schofield accepted the statue. General Banks delivered the oration. The distinguished tragedian, John McCullough, recited "Custer's Last Ride," and the exercises closed with Henry Morford's "Hail and Farewell to Custer," sung by a quintette of distinguished artists, and many voices in the audience joined in the chorus.

The statue stands in the centre of the green in the angle formed by the mess-hall and the superintendent's office, and can be seen from the river. The figure is a statuesque portrait of Lieutenant-Colonel Custer in his last battle. It is eight feet in height, dressed in the uniform of his grade, and stands on a granite pedestal about six feet in height. On the east side of the pedestal, facing the river, is a bass-relief in bronze which represents him on horseback and riding through a pine forest. The northern and southern medallions are devoted to Indian trophies, including a buffalo-head in bronze and other figures. On the west side, facing the barracks, is the inscription, "George A. Custer, Lieutenant-Colonel Seventh Cavalry, brevet major-general United States Army. Born December 5, 1839, in Harrison County, Ohio. Killed, with his entire command, in the battle of Little Big Horn, June 25, 1876."

Lieutenant-Colonel Custer at twenty-five years of age was known as a successful cavalry general, and his death at a period of almost profound peace, in a contest with a handful of men against a horde of merciless savages, was a national calamity.

His dash, daring, and entire devotion to duty when there was need for his services made him a typical soldier among soldiers. He died on the field of battle with his face to the foe, and his name is forever enveloped in the purple mist of song.

---

34. **William H. Brown** was born in Maryland about 1837. He was serving as an enlisted man in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Eleventh (now Sixteenth) Infantry, May 14, 1861. He was promoted, in that regiment, a first lieutenant September 9, 1861. He resigned October 23, 1861, and was appointed on the same day a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, and joined at Camp Cliffburn, near Washington. He served, as regimental quartermaster, from December 1, 1861, to December 1, 1862, in the defenses of Washington, and participated in the Manassas and Virginia Peninsular campaigns, and was present during the siege of Yorktown and the advance towards Richmond.

He was appointed an assistant quartermaster of volunteers, with the rank of captain, December 1, 1862, and served in that grade, chiefly with the Army of the Potomac, until August 25, 1865, when he was discharged and made a brevet major of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

He was promoted a first lieutenant July 17, 1862, and a captain April 1, 1865, and was made a brevet captain, to date from June 18, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services during the Piedmont and Lynchburg expedition; and a brevet major, to date from April 1, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Five Forks.

He joined his company in December, 1865, and served at Washington, D. C., and New Market, Winchester, and Richmond, Va., until September, 1868, when he was transferred to the frontier and entered upon a tour of field-service, and was engaged in the affairs on Shuter Creek and the north branch of Solomon River, Kan., in

October, 1868; participated in the Canadian River expedition during the winter of 1868–69, and in the march from Fort Lyon, Col., to Fort McPherson, Neb., in May, 1869, and was engaged *en route* in the actions at Beaver and Spring creeks. He participated, during August and September, 1869, in the closing operations of the Republican River expedition, and was engaged in the affair in the sand-hills south of Julesburg, the Niobrara pursuit, and the affair on Prairie Dog Creek. He then served at Fort McPherson and North Platte, having occasional tours of field-service, until November 27, 1871, when he proceeded with the first detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp McDowell, January 8, 1872. He served as acting assistant inspector-general of the Department of Arizona from June 12, 1872, to May 1, 1873, and participated in the Apache campaign of 1872–73, and was engaged in the combats at the Caves in Salt River Cañon and on Pinto Creek. He was then assigned to the command of Camp Grant and the San Carlos Reservation, where he had stations until April, 1874, and was engaged, during September and October, 1873, in four combats with hostile Apaches in the Sierra Ancha and Mazatzal Mountains. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from December 28, 1872, for gallant conduct in an engagement with Tonto Apache Indians at the Caves; to be a brevet colonel, to date from April 9, 1873, for gallant conduct in the closing campaign against the Tonto Apache Indians; and to be a brevet brigadier-general, to date from October 30, 1873, for gallant and distinguished conduct in an action with Delche's band of Apache Indians in the Mazatzal Mountains.

He served as a member of a board of officers convened at Los Angeles, Cal., for the purchase of cavalry horses, from April to June, 1874. He then availed himself of a sick-leave of absence for one year, and died in New York City on the 4th of June, 1875.

35. **Thomas E. Maley** was born in Ireland, and emigrated at an early age to the United States. He enlisted in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry at St. Louis in May, 1855, and marched with the

regiment to Texas, where he served as a non-commissioned officer, and was distinguished for gallant conduct in a combat with hostile Indians on the Guadalupe River, March 8, 1856. He was appointed regimental quartermaster-sergeant, to date from February 1, 1857, and served in that grade until the expiration of his enlistment.

He was appointed, June 15, 1860, a freight and ticket agent of the Illinois Central and Toledo, Wabash, and Western Railroad, and discharged the duties of the position at Gilman, Ill., until September 12, 1861, when he was appointed a first lieutenant and regimental quartermaster of the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and served in the grade until April 22, 1862, when, having been appointed, from Illinois, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from April 14, 1862, he was honorably discharged from the volunteer service. He joined the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry at its organization, and his experience in the quartermaster's department was of great value at a time when the company officers were inexperienced in such matters, and the fidelity and integrity with which he discharged the duties of his office were fittingly acknowledged in a regimental order.

He joined his company on the 29th of April, and on the 9th of May was appointed regimental adjutant. He participated in the Virginia Peninsular, Maryland, and Rappahannock campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, the battle of Gaines's Mill (wounded), the skirmish at Savage Station, the battle of Malvern Hill, the skirmish in the White Oak Swamp, with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam; the pursuit of the enemy to, and skirmish near, Shepherdstown, the engagement near Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmishes at Barbee's Cross-Roads and Amissville, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth.

He was promoted a first lieutenant July 17, 1862, and vacated his position as adjutant December 1, 1862, having been appointed regimental quartermaster. He served in winter camp near Falmouth 1862-63, participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, and was engaged during June in the battle of Beverly Ford, the skirmish at Aldie, and the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap. He then participated in the Pennsylvania and Central Virginia campaigns, and was engaged in the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement of Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, the battle of Brandy Station, the action at Morton's Ford, the combat of Bristoe Station, and the Mine Run operations.

He served in winter camp near Mitchell's Station, Va., 1863-64, and participated in the Wilderness campaign, and was engaged in the battle of Todd's Tavern, the actions at Beaver Dam Station, Yellow Tavern, and Meadow Bridge, the skirmish near Mechanicsville, the battles of Cold Harbor, Trevillian Station, and Deep Bottom, where he commanded the regiment and was severely wounded and disabled for service until the 15th of November, when he was assigned to Carlisle, where he served as adjutant, commissary, and quartermaster (resigned the appointment of regimental quartermaster November 30, 1864) until September, 1866. He was promoted a captain July 28, 1866, and rejoined at Washington on the 13th of November, where he served until April 26, 1867, when he was assigned to reconstruction duty in Georgia and served at Atlanta until April 12, 1869. He was then transferred to the Department of the Platte and served with the Republican River expedition, and was engaged in repulsing a night attack of the enemy at Rock Creek and in the brilliant action at Summit Springs, where he was distinguished for gallantry. It was now apparent that the gun-shot wound received at Deep Bottom had permanently disabled him, and a few days after the action at Summit Springs he was ordered, at his own request, before a retiring board and found incapacitated for active service. He was then granted a sick-leave of absence until December 15, 1870, when he was retired with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, under the acts of Congress of August 3, 1861, and July 28, 1866, for wounds received in the line of duty. He was reduced to the grade of captain (mounted) by the act of Congress of March 3, 1875, but was subsequently restored to the grade of lieutenant-colonel by the act of Congress of March 3, 1877.

He was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from June 27, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gaines's Mill; a brevet captain, to date from September 17, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Antietam; and a brevet major, to date from July 28, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Deep Bottom. His home is near Austin, Cook County, Ill., where he is engaged in agricultural pursuits.

---

36. **Gustavus Urban** was born in Prussia about 1834 and emigrated at an early age to the United States. He enlisted in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry in July, 1855, and marched with the regiment to Texas, where he served as a non-commissioned officer until the expiration of his term of enlistment, and was engaged in several combats with hostile Indians and in the brilliant action at Small Creek, a tributary of the Nescutunga, May 13, 1859.

He re-enlisted in July, 1860, and was appointed regimental quartermaster-sergeant March 1, 1861. When Texas was surrendered to the insurgents he marched with the headquarters from Fort Mason to Indianola, and embarked with the second detachment on the steamship *Empire City* and sailed for New York Harbor, and proceeded thence to Carlisle, where he arrived on the 27th of April, 1861.

He participated in General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign, and was engaged in the action at Falling Waters and the skirmishes near Martinsburg and Bunker Hill. He was discharged from his enlistment on the 16th of September, 1861, having been appointed an assistant adjutant-general of volunteers with the rank of captain. He had previously declined the appointment of first lieutenant and regimental quartermaster of the Third Kentucky Cavalry, to date from September 12, 1861. He was assigned to duty with Brigadier-General (L. P.) Graham, and served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, participated in the Manassas and Virginia Peninsular campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown and the battle of Williamsburg. He then joined Brigadier-General Abercrombie, and served with him until after the battle of Malvern Hill, when he was recommended for an appointment in the regular army by the general, who said: "There are very few, if any, of his rank who have a stronger claim for advancement. His services to me at the battle of Fair Oaks as a staff officer were invaluable."

He was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from July 17, 1862, and was promoted a first lieutenant with the same date. He resigned his volunteer commission January 30, 1863, and joined the regiment at Falmouth, Va., on the 8th of February, and was employed on provost duty on the north side of the Potomac until April, when he participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, and was engaged in the combats near Brandy Station and Fleming's Cross-Roads, where he was distinguished for gallantry.

He was severely wounded at the battle of Beverly Ford (distinguished for gallantry) and disabled for service until August 7, 1863, when he was appointed a mustering and disbursing officer and an acting provost-marshal of the Fifth District in New York City, where he had station until April, 1864, when he rejoined the regiment at Mitchell's Station, Va., and participated in General Sheridan's raid, the battle of Todd's Tavern, the actions at Beaver Dam Station, Yellow Tavern, and Meadow Bridge, the skirmish near Mechanicsville, the battles of Cold Harbor, Trevillian Station, and Deep Bottom (wounded). He commanded the regiment from the 4th of September to the 3d of December, and was engaged in the battle of Winchester, the action near Milford, the skirmish near Front Royal, the actions near Luray and Woodstock, the battle of Cedar Creek, and the raid into Loudon Valley. He served near Winchester during the winter of 1864–65, and participated in General Sheridan's last cavalry raid in the spring of 1865, and was engaged in the skirmishes near Staunton and Bent's Creek and the action at South Anna Bridge. He then rejoined the Army of the Potomac and participated in the closing Richmond campaign, and was engaged in the actions at Five Forks and Dinwiddie Court-House and the battle of Five Forks. He commanded the regiment during April in the action at Appomattox River, the skirmishes at Burkesville, Farmville, Prince Edward's Court-House, Amelia Court-House, and at the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia on the 9th of April, 1865. He was made a brevet captain, to date from June 9, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Beverly Ford, and a brevet major, to date from July 28, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Deep Bottom.

He was appointed, in May, 1865, an aide-de-camp for Major-General Wesley Merritt, and served in the Division of the Southwest and in the Department of Texas until November, when he was relieved and joined his company in December at Cumberland, Md., and served at that station until January, 1866, when he was assigned to reconstruction duty in the Carolinas and served at Raleigh (where he received his promotion to a captaincy, to date from July 28, 1866) and Morganton, N. C., until September, 1868, when he was transferred to Kansas, and was engaged in October in the affairs on Prairie Dog Creek, Shuter Creek, and the north branch of Solomon River, Kan. He participated in the Canadian River expedition during the winter of 1868–69 and in the march from Fort Lyon, Col., to Fort McPherson, Neb., and was engaged *en route* in the actions at Beaver and Spring creeks. He also served with the Republican River expedition during the summer of 1869. He was then assigned to Fort McPherson, where he died on the 11th of January, 1871. He was highly esteemed as a brave and faithful officer, and was deservedly conspicuous for integrity and entire devotion to duty. His remains were taken to Morganton, N. C., where they now rest.

---

37. **JEREMIAH C. DENNEY** was born in Ireland about 1834 and emigrated at an early age to the United States. He enlisted in the mounted service in March, 1855, and was assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, and served with the regiment in Texas, as a private and corporal in the band, until August 1, 1858. He was then appointed chief bugler and retained the position until May 1, 1860, when he was appointed sergeant-major and served in that grade until July 25, 1862.

He participated in General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign, and was engaged in the action at Falling Waters and the skirmishes near Martinsburg and Bunker Hill. He served in the defenses of Washington from August, 1861, to March, 1862; participated in the Manassas and Virginia Peninsular campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, and the battle of Gaines's Mill, where he was severely injured. He was transferred, July 25, 1862, to the general service and assigned as a clerk in the War Department. He was appointed, in September, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from July 17, 1862, and was promoted a first lieutenant with the same date. He joined the regiment and participated in the Maryland and Rappahannock campaigns, and was engaged in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, the engagement near Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmishes at Barbee's Cross-Roads and Amissville, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth.

He served during the winter of 1862-63 near Falmouth, Va., and was employed as a company commander and as acting regimental-quartermaster until about the end of April. He then availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until June, when he rejoined the regiment and was engaged, during the summer, in the battle of Beverly Ford, the skirmish at Aldie, the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap, the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement of Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, and the battle of Brandy Station.

He was assigned, in September, 1863, to Point Lookout, Md., where he served until July, 1864, when he rejoined the regiment and was engaged in the battle of Deep Bottom. He commanded the regiment from the 28th of July to the 31st of August, and was engaged in the action near Winchester and White Post, the skirmishes near Shepherdstown, Front Royal, Kearneysville, White Post, and Smithfield, and was engaged, during September and October, in the affair at Berryville, the action near Milford, the skirmish near Front Royal, the actions near Luray and Woodstock, the battle of Cedar Creek (where he won the brevet of captain, to date from October 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services), the raid into Loudon Valley, the skirmishes near Madison Court-House and Gordonsville, and the action near Paris.

He served near Winchester during the winter of 1864-65, and participated in General Sheridan's last cavalry raid in the spring of 1865, and was engaged in the skirmishes near Staunton and Bent's Creek and the action at South Anna Bridge. He then rejoined the Army of the Potomac and was captured in the action at Five Forks, March 30, 1865, and reported himself on the 3d of April as a paroled prisoner of war. He joined for duty on the 1st of May, and commanded the regiment until the 25th of June, and conducted it to Cumberland, Md., where he arrived on the 5th of June and had station until January, 1866, when he was transferred to Washington, where he served until October. He was promoted a captain, to date from July 28, 1866, and joined his company in North Carolina and served on reconstruction duty at Raleigh, Kingston, Ashville, and Morganton until September, 1868, when he was transferred to Kansas, and was engaged, in October, in the affairs on Prairie Dog Creek, Shuter Creek, and the north branch of Solomon River, Kan. He was sick in hospital at Fort Wallace, Kan., from November 1, 1868, to February 3, 1869, when he rejoined his company and marched from Fort Lyon, Col., to Fort McPherson, Neb., and was engaged *en route* in the actions at Beaver and Spring Creeks. He accompanied the Republican River expedition of 1869, against the judgment of his superiors, as his mind was somewhat impaired because of the death of his wife, but it was hoped by his friends that the activity and excitements of field-service would fully restore his health. It soon became apparent, however, that it would not be prudent to intrust him with the care of his company, and he was accordingly relieved from command and returned, with an escort, to Fort McPherson, where he died on the 12th of June, 1869. His remains rest in the national cemetery near North Platte, Neb. He was recommended in the fall of 1868, by Generals Emory and Merritt, for the appointment of brevet major for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg. He was a man of generous impulses, faithful to his friendships, and esteemed by those who knew him as a gallant officer and courteous gentleman.

38. **Philip Dwyer** was born in Ireland about 1837 and emigrated at an early age to the United States. He enlisted at Boston in 1858, and was assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, and served in Texas as a non-commissioned officer until the State was surrendered to the insurgents, when he accompanied the regiment to Carlisle. He participated in Lieutenant Tompkins' dashing charge at Fairfax Court-House on the 1st of June, 1861, and in the battle of Bull Run, and was appointed, September 16, 1861, regimental quartermaster-sergeant, and held the position until September 22, 1862. He served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, the battle of Gaines's Mill, the skirmish at Savage Station, the battle of Malvern Hill, the skirmish in the White Oak Swamp, with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, and the skirmish near Shepherdstown.

He was discharged from his enlistment September 22, 1862, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from July 17, 1862. He was promoted a first lieutenant with the same date. He served with his company until November 29, 1862, when he was appointed regimental commissary, and held the position until he was promoted a captain, to date from July 31, 1866. He was engaged, during November and December, 1862, in the skirmish near Union, the action near Piedmont, the skirmish at Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmishes at Barbee's Cross-Roads and Amissville, and the battle of Fredericksburg.

He served during the winter and spring of 1862–63 near Falmouth, Va., as regimental commissary until March 22, 1863, when he was appointed commissary of the Regular Cavalry Brigade and held the position until July, 1864, and was present at many of the battles in which the brigade was engaged, and was made a brevet captain, to date from June 11, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Trevillian Station. He then rejoined the regiment and was engaged in the battle of Deep Bottom, and was captured in a guerrilla affair between Berryville and Charlestown, Va., on the 15th of August, 1864, and held as a prisoner of war until May, 1865, when he rejoined the regimental headquarters and served at Cumberland, Md., and Washington until the 27th of August, 1866. He was then selected for recruiting service and had stations at Cleveland and St. Louis until February, 1869, when he was ordered to join his company at Jackson, Miss. He served at that station until the 31st of March, when he was transferred to Fort McPherson, Neb., where he arrived on the 31st of May, and a few days afterwards joined the Republican River expedition, and was engaged in the affairs in the sand-hills near Frenchman's Fork and at Rock Creek, the brilliant action at Summit Springs and the affair on Prairie Dog Creek. He was assigned, at the end of the campaign, to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until December, 1871, and was employed on field-service during the summer of 1870.

He then proceeded with the second detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp Date Creek February 11, 1872, where he served until August 29, 1872, when he died of disease. His remains rest in the national cemetery near Prescott, A. T. He was recommended in the fall of 1868, by Generals Emory and Merritt, for the appointment of brevet major for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Deep Bottom. He was a man of remarkably quiet manner and pleasing address, and was universally esteemed.

---

39. James Hastings was born in England. He was a sergeant in the Fifth Cavalry when he was discharged on the 22d of September, 1862, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from July 17, 1862. He served as an enlisted man in Texas, and was engaged, in December, 1859, in the actions against the Cortinas marauders near Brownsville and Ringgold Barracks. When Texas was surrendered to the insurgents he accompanied the first detachment of the regiment to Carlisle, where he arrived on the 13th of April, 1861. He was en-

gaged in the capture of Alexandria and the battle of Bull Run, served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissances towards Ashland and the White House, the skirmish near Polgreen's Church (commanding), the skirmish near Sycamore Church, with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the pursuit of the enemy to Warrenton, and the skirmish near Shepherdstown.

He joined his company in the field and participated, during the closing months of 1862, in the engagement near, and reconnaissance to, Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmishes at Barbee's Cross-Roads, Little Washington, and Amissville, the affair south of Warrenton, the skirmish near Rappahannock Bridge, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth.

He was regimental adjutant from December 1, 1862, to July 31, 1866, and served continuously with the regiment during the war of the Rebellion, and was engaged in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, 1863 (distinguished for gallantry at Fleming's Cross-Roads), and later in the battle of Beverly Ford, where he was again distinguished for gallantry. He then participated in the Pennsylvania and Central Virginia campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Aldie, the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap, the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement of Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, the action and battle near Brandy Station, the action at Morton's Ford, the combat of Bristoe Station, and the Mine Run operations.

He served, during the winter of 1863–64, near Mitchell's Station, Va., where he received his promotion to be a first lieutenant, to date from September 25, 1863. He was engaged, during February and March, 1864, in the actions near Barnett's Ford on the Rapidan, Charlottesville, and Stannardsville, and the skirmish near Morton's Ford. He then participated in the Wilderness campaign of 1864, and was engaged in the battle of Todd's Tavern, the actions at Beaver Dam Station, Yellow Tavern, and Meadow Bridge, the skirmish near Mechanicsville, the battles of Cold Harbor, Trevillian Station, and Deep Bottom. He was transferred, in August, 1864, to the Shenandoah Valley and participated in the brilliant operations of General Sheridan's campaign, and was engaged in the action near Winchester and White Post, the skirmishes near Shepherdstown, Front Royal, and Kearneysville, the affair at White Post, the action at Smithfield, the affair at Berryville (commanding regiment), the battle of Winchester, the action near Milford, the skirmish near Front Royal, the actions near Luray and Woodstock, the battle of Cedar Creek, the raid into Loudon Valley, the skirmishes near Madison Court-House and Gordonsville, and the action near Paris. He was made a brevet captain, to date from September 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester.

He served during the winter of 1864–65 near Winchester, and participated in General Sheridan's last cavalry raid in the spring of 1865, and was engaged in the skirmishes near Staunton and Bent's Creek and the action at South Anna Bridge. He then rejoined the Army of the Potomac and participated in the closing Richmond campaign, and was engaged in the action at Five Forks, the engagement near Dinwiddie Court-House (where he won the brevet of major, to date from March 31, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services), the battle of Five Forks, the action at Appomattox River, the skirmishes at Burkesville, Farmville, Prince Edward's Court-House, Amelia Court-House, and was present at the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, April 9, 1865.

He then marched with the regiment to Cumberland, Md., where he arrived on the 5th of June, and served until the 24th of October, when he changed station, with the headquarters, to Washington, D. C., where he served until August 27, 1866, when he was relieved from duty as adjutant, at his own request, to date from July 31, 1866, and accepted a tour of recruiting service at Indianapolis and Carlisle until January 30, 1867, when he joined his company in South Carolina, having previously declined a captaincy in the Tenth Cavalry, to date from July 28, 1866.

He served at Edgefield and Aiken, S. C., until September, 1867, when, having been promoted a captain, to date from August 11, 1867, he joined his company and served at Montgomery, Ala., and Atlanta, Ga., until November 14, 1868, when he was ordered before a retiring board, and on the 22d of December, 1868, in conformity with the recommendation thereof, he was wholly retired from the service.

---

40. **Robert Sweatman** was born in England. He was a first sergeant in the Fifth Cavalry when he was discharged on the 22d of September, 1862, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from July 17, 1862. He served as an enlisted man in Texas, and was engaged, in December, 1859, in the actions against the Cortinas marauders near Brownsville and Ringgold Barracks. When Texas was surrendered to the insurgents he accompanied the first detachment of the regiment to Carlisle, where he arrived on the 13th of April, 1861. He was engaged in the capture of Alexandria and the battle of Bull Run, served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissances towards Ashland and the White House, the skirmish near Sycamore Church, with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the pursuit of the enemy to Warrenton, and the skirmish near Shepherdstown.

He joined his company in the field and participated in the engagement near, and reconnaissance to, Halltown. He was then assigned to recruiting service at Hagerstown, Md., where he served until the 8th of November, when he rejoined his company and was engaged in the skirmishes at Amissville and near the Rappahannock Bridge, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth.

He served during the winter of 1862–63 near Falmouth, Va., participated in the action at Kelly's Ford and in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, 1863, and was engaged in the action at Fleming's Cross-Roads and later in the battle of Beverly Ford. He then participated in the Pennsylvania campaign and was engaged in the skirmish at Aldie, the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap, the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, and was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services during the Gettysburg campaign, and later was promoted a first lieutenant, to date from September 25, 1863.

He served as acting assistant quartermaster of the Reserve Cavalry Brigade from the 30th of September to the 1st of November, and then availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until the 25th of December, when he was assigned to the station for drafted men at Indianapolis, Ind., where he served until April, 1864. He then rejoined the regiment and participated in the Wilderness campaign, and was engaged in the battle of Todd's Tavern, and was captured at Beaver Dam Station on the 10th of May and held as a prisoner of war until November, when he was paroled and assigned to duty at Carlisle. He was finally exchanged in February, 1865, and joined his company near Winchester and participated in General Sheridan's last cavalry raid, and was engaged in the skirmishes near Staunton and Bent's Creek and the action at South Anna Bridge. He then rejoined the Army of the Potomac and participated in the closing Richmond campaign, and was engaged in the action at Five Forks, the engagement near Dinwiddie Court-House, the battle of Five Forks, the action at Appomattox River, the skirmishes at Burkesville, Farmville, Prince Edward's Court-House, Amelia Court-House, and was present at the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, April 9, 1865. He was made a brevet captain, to date from May 10, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the action at Beaver Dam Station.

He served at Cumberland, Md., from June to October, 1865, when he was assigned to reconstruction duty in the Southern States and served in Tennessee, Mississippi, and Georgia, having stations at Nashville, Memphis, Morganton, Vicksburg, Big Black River, Yazoo City, and Jackson until December, 1867, when, having been promoted a captain, to date from November 4, 1867, he joined his company at Nashville, where he had station until September, 1868, when he was transferred to Kansas, and was engaged in October in the affairs on Shuter Creek and the north branch of Solomon River, Kan. He served with the Canadian River expedition during the winter of 1868–69, and participated in the Republican River expedition, and was engaged in the affairs on the Republican River near Spring Creek, and on Prairie Dog Creek. He was assigned, in November, 1869, to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until January 3, 1870, when he ceased to be an officer of the army.

---

41. John H. Kane was born in Ireland and emigrated at an early age to the United States. He enlisted in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry in 1855, and served at Fort Mason and Camps Verde and Cooper, Texas, until the State was surrendered to the insurgents, when he accompanied the regiment to Carlisle and served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, Maryland, and Rappahannock campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the skirmishes at Lee's Mills and Warwick Creek, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, the battle of Gaines's Mill, the skirmish at Savage Station, the battle of Malvern Hill, the skirmishes near Sycamore Church and in the White Oak Swamp; with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, the engagement near Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmishes at Barbee's Cross-Roads, Amissville, and Little Washington, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth.

He was a sergeant in the Fifth Cavalry when he was discharged on the 2d of April, 1863, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from February 19, 1863. He then participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, 1863, and in the Pennsylvania and Central Virginia campaigns, and was engaged in the combat at Fleming's Cross-Roads, the battle of Beverly Ford, the skirmish at Aldie, the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap, the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement at Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, and the battle of, and skirmish near, Brandy Station. He was assigned, on the 1st of September, to the command of a detachment of the Sixth Cavalry then serving with the regiment, and on the 13th of October was transferred to the command of a company of the regiment, and participated during the closing months of the year in the action at Morton's Ford, the combat of Bristoe Station, the movement towards Manassas and Centreville, the skirmish at Kettle Run, and in the Mine Run operations.

He served during the winter of 1863–64 near Mitchell's Station, Va., and was engaged during February and March in the actions near Barnett's Ford on the Rapidan, at Charlottesville and Stannardsville, and the skirmish near Morton's Ford. His company was then selected as a part of the escort for General Grant, and he served in that position from March 24, 1864, to the end of the war, and participated in the general engagements about Richmond and in front of Petersburg, and in the closing campaign which resulted in the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia on the 9th of April, 1865. He also participated in raids on the Petersburg and Weldon Railroad in August, 1864, and through Surry County, between the Blackwater and James River, Va., in October, 1864.

He was promoted, in January, 1865, a first lieutenant, to date from November 19, 1863, and was made a brevet captain, to date from April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battles terminating with the surrender of General Lee's army.

He accompanied the headquarters of the army to Washington in May, 1865, and continued on escort duty with General Grant until October 25, 1865, when he was assigned to temporary duty with the headquarters of the regiment until February, 1866. He then joined his company in South Carolina, and served on reconstruction duty at Columbia and Aiken until May, 1868, when he availed himself of a leave of absence and visited Europe. He rejoined his company near Fort Lyon, Col., in October, and was engaged in the affairs on Shuter Creek and the north branch of Solomon River, Kan. He served with the Canadian River expedition during the winter of 1868–69, and was engaged in the actions on Beaver and Spring creeks during the march from Fort Lyon, Col., to Fort McPherson, Neb., in May, 1869. He was promoted a captain, to date from December 22, 1868, and assumed the command of his company at Fort McPherson in June, 1869, and served with the Republican River expedition, and was engaged in the affair at Rock Creek, the brilliant action at Summit Springs, the affair in the sand-hills south of Julesburg, and the Niobrara pursuit. He was then assigned to temporary duty at Sidney, Neb., where he served until November, when he was transferred to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until March, 1870. He then availed himself of a leave of absence and again visited Europe. He rejoined his company at Sherman, Wyo., in July, and served at that station until August 31, 1870, when, having previously tendered his resignation, he was honorably discharged under the provisions of the act of Congress of July 15, 1870, which provided for a reduction of the army. He settled in Texas and engaged in the stock-growing business.

42. **Robert P. Wilson** was born in Pennsylvania, and was engaged in civil pursuits in Philadelphia at the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. He enlisted in the First Troop, Philadelphia City Cavalry, which was attached to the battalion of the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry under the command of Colonel George H. Thomas, and served in General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign, and was engaged in the action at Falling Waters and in the skirmishes at Martinsburg and Bunker Hill. He then returned to civil life until January 24, 1862, when he was appointed a first lieutenant and adjutant of the Third Battalion of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, and served as acting assistant adjutant-general of the brigade to which he belonged until the evacuation of Yorktown. He then rejoined his regiment and commanded a company until the evacuation of the Peninsula, and was engaged in the battles of Williamsburg and Gaines's Mill, and in the seven days' battles about Richmond, terminating with Malvern Hill. He then participated in the Maryland campaign until October 2, 1862, when he was honorably discharged, to date from September 7, 1862—a date ten days prior to the battle of Antietam, in which

he was engaged. He then enlisted in the Twelfth Infantry and served as a private until he was discharged and appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from June 1, 1863.

He commanded a company during the Pennsylvania and Central Virginia campaigns, and was engaged in the actions at Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement at Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Bristoe Station, and the action near Brandy Station (wounded). He served as an aide-de-camp, during October, for Brigadier-General Wesley Merritt, and commanded a company during November and December, and was engaged in the operations at Mine Run. He served during the winter of 1863–64 near Mitchell's Station, Va., and was engaged during February and March in the actions near Barnett's Ford on the Rapidan, at Charlottesville and Stannardsville, and the skirmish near Morton's Ford. He then participated in the Wilderness campaign, and was engaged in the battle of Todd's Tavern and the action at Beaver Dam Station, where, while making a daring reconnaissance, he was captured and held as a prisoner of war until June, 1865, when he was appointed a mustering and disbursing officer at Columbus, Ohio, where he served until the 24th, when he was transferred to Carlisle.

He was promoted, in January, 1865, a first lieutenant, to date from May 8, 1864, and was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from August 1, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Brandy Station, and a brevet captain, to date from May 10, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the action at Beaver Dam Station.

He served at Carlisle until October, 1865, when he was selected for recruiting service and had stations at St. Louis and Carlisle until June, 1866. He was then assigned to reconstruction duty in the Southern States, and served in Tennessee and Mississippi, having stations at Nashville, Memphis, Grenada, Gallatin, Chattanooga, and Jackson, until March 31, 1869, when he was transferred to Nebraska. He arrived at Fort McPherson in June, and served with the Republican River expedition, and was engaged in the affairs in the sand-hills near Frenchman's Fork and at Rock Creek, and in the brilliant action at Summit Springs.

He was promoted a captain, to date from June 12, 1869, and had station at Fort McPherson from July to October, when he again joined the Republican River expedition and served with it until the end of November. He was then assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until July, 1870, when he was transferred to Chug Water, Wyo., and thence, in September, to Fort Laramie, Wyo., where he served until September, 1871. He then marched to Fort McPherson and availed himself of a leave of absence until December, when he conducted a detachment of recruits, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp McDowell in February, 1872, where he rejoined his company and soon thereafter marched to Camp Verde, and was engaged, on the 19th of May, in an affair at the Mexican crossing of the Verde River. He was on a leave of absence from August, 1872, to March, 1873, when he again conducted a detachment of recruits to Arizona, and rejoined his station in May, and was employed in superintending the construction of a wagon road from Camp Verde to Camp Apache until October, 1874, when he availed himself of a leave of absence, and rejoined his company at Fort Hays, Kan., in September, 1875, and served at that station until June, 1876, when he moved by rail with a detachment of the regiment to Cheyenne, whence he marched to Fort Laramie to participate in the Sioux campaign in Northern Wyoming. After a brief service in the Black Hills he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, to date from July 29, 1876. He returned to his home near Philadelphia and engaged in agricultural pursuits until the winter of 1878, when he was appointed United States Consul at Moscow.

---

43. **Alfred B. Taylor** (a son of Rear-Admiral W. R. Taylor, of the United States Navy) was born in the District of Columbia. He was serving as an enlisted man in the Fifth Cavalry when he was discharged in November, 1863, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from October 31, 1863. He joined his company on the 12th of November, and, after participating in the operations at Mine Run, served during the winter of 1863–64 near Mitchell's Station, Va., and was engaged during February and March in the actions near Barnett's Ford on the Rapidan, Charlottesville, and Stannardsville, and the skirmish near Morton's Ford.

He served with the battalion of the regiment which was on escort duty with General Grant from March 24, 1864, to the end of the war, and participated in the general engagements about Richmond and in front of Petersburg, and in the closing campaign which resulted in the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia on the 9th of April, 1865. He also participated in raids on the Petersburg and Weldon Railroad in August, 1864, and through Surry County, between the Blackwater and James River, Va., in October, 1864.

He was promoted a first lieutenant, to date from September 12, 1864, and was made a brevet captain, to date from April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct during the campaign terminating with the surrender of General Lee's army.

He accompanied the headquarters of the army to Washington, where he served until November, 1866, except a tour of detached service to Leesburg, Va., during July and August. He was appointed regimental quartermaster December 31, 1866, and held the position until he was promoted a captain, to date from June 23, 1869, and served as quartermaster for the garrisons at Washington, D. C., and Fort McPherson, Neb., and was employed from August, 1868, to April, 1869, on special duty at Washington, Carlisle, and in the Department of Texas in charge of a system of instruction pertaining to the care and treatment of cavalry horses.

He joined his company at Fort McPherson, August 25, 1869, and participated in the closing operations of the Republican River expedition and was engaged in the affair on Prairie Dog Creek, Kan. He served at Fort McPherson, having occasional tours of field-service, from October, 1869, to November, 1871, when he accompanied the first detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp Grant in January, 1872, where he served until May. He was then assigned to general court-martial service at Tucson and San Francisco until October, when he rejoined his company and participated in the Apache campaign of 1872–73, and was engaged in the action at the Caves in Salt River Cañon and the affair on Pinto Creek, and was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet major, to date from December 28, 1872, for gallant conduct in the engagement with Tonto Apache Indians at the

Caves. He served as a member of a board of officers convened at Los Angeles, Cal., for the purchase of cavalry horses, from April to August, 1873, and thereafter with his company at Camp Grant until August, 1874, when he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence and rejoined his company at Fort Lyon, Col., in October, 1875, where he had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until June, 1876. He then moved by rail to Cheyenne, Wyo., whence he marched to Fort Robinson, Neb., where he had station during the summer and fall months, and participated, on the 23d of October, in the capture of a Sioux village on Chadron Creek, Neb. He served with the Powder River expedition during November and December, 1876, and participated in the brilliant action at Bates Creek (north branch of Powder River), where he narrowly escaped death. The hardships and exposures of the winter campaign compelled him to relinquish the command of his company at Red Cloud Agency in December, 1876, and, after an almost continuous absence from duty on sick-report and sick-leaves until April, 1879, he was retired from active service, to date from May 1, 1879, for disability resulting from disease contracted in the line of duty.

He engaged in mercantile and literary pursuits at New York City until the fall of 1881. He then visited Europe and remained abroad until October, 1882, when he returned to New York City, where he is now living.

---

44. **Robert H. Montgomery** was born in Pennsylvania. He enlisted in the mounted service in August, 1860, and joined the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry at Fort Inge, Texas, in December, 1860, where he served as a non-commissioned officer until the State was surrendered to the insurgents, when he marched to Indianola and embarked with the second detachment of the regiment on the steamship *Empire City* and sailed for New York, and proceeded thence to Carlisle, where he arrived on the 27th of April, 1861.

He participated, as a non-commissioned officer, in General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign, and was engaged in the action at Falling Waters and in the skirmishes near Martinsburg and Bunker Hill; served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, and in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, the action at Old Church, the reconnaissance towards the White House, the skirmish in the White Oak Swamp, and with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula; the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, the engagement near Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmish at Barbee's Cross-Roads, the action at Amissville, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the skirmish and reconnaissance near Falmouth.

He was discharged from his enlistment on the 17th of December, 1862, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from November 29, 1862, and commanded a company from December, 1862, to October, 1863. He served during the winter of 1862–63 near Falmouth, Va., and was engaged, in March, in the action at Kelly's Ford; participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, and was engaged in the action near Raccoon Ford (where he captured the men of a Confederate battery) and the skirmish at South Anna Bridge, and during June was engaged in the battle of Beverly Ford, the skirmish at Aldie, and the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap. He then participated in the Pennsylvania and Central Virginia campaigns, and was engaged in the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement at Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, the action and battle of Brandy Station, the action at Morton's Ford, and the combat of Bristoe Station. He was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from June 9, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Beverly Ford; a brevet captain, to date from August 1, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Brandy Station; and was recommended in the fall of 1868, by Generals Emory and Merritt, for the appointment of brevet major for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg.

He was captured, October 29, 1863, while on picket-duty at

Elk Run, Va., and his name was dropped from the rolls of the army; but when the circumstances attending his capture were fully understood he was restored to the service and rejoined the regiment from a prisoner of war, April 29, 1865. He was promoted a first lieutenant April 25, 1865, and served as regimental quartermaster from August 3, 1865, to December 31, 1866, when he was appointed regimental adjutant and held the position until July 12, 1869. He served during this period at Cumberland, Md., Washington, D. C., and Fort McPherson, Neb., and was also employed from March to December, 1867, as recorder of a board of officers convened at Washington to examine candidates for appointment to the army, and as an aide-de-camp for Brevet Major-General Emory from November, 1867, to August, 1868.

He was relieved, at his own request, from duty as regimental adjutant, and participated in the closing operations of the Republican River expedition, and commanded a company in the affair in the sand-hills south of Julesburg and in the Niobrara pursuit, and served as quartermaster of the expedition during September and October, and participated in the affair on Prairie Dog Creek, Kan. He was assigned, in November, to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until December 12, 1871, and was promoted a captain, to date from January 3, 1870.

He accompanied the second detachment of the regiment from Fort D. A. Russell, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp McDowell in January, 1872, where he served until June, when he entered upon a tour of field-service which continued until February, 1873, and was engaged in the brilliant combat at Muchos Cañons, the affairs on the Santa Maria, Sycamore Creek, in the Red Rock country, and on Pinto Creek. He was then assigned to Camp Grant, where he served until May, when he was transferred to Camp McDowell and thence to Camp Apache, where he arrived in June. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until October, when he conducted a detachment of recruits to the Pacific coast and rejoined his company at Camp Apache in January, 1874, and was engaged, in November and December, in the affairs at Lake and Cañon creeks. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet major, to date from September 25, 1872, for gallant conduct in the engagement at Muchos Cañons, and a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from December 8, 1874, for gallant and distinguished conduct during a reconnaissance made by him through Tonto Basin during November and December, 1874.

He had station at Camp Apache until July, 1875, when he conducted a detachment (B, G, I) of the regiment from Arizona to Fort Lyon, Col., whence he moved by rail with his company to Fort Hays, Kan., where he arrived in September and had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until June, 1876, when he moved by rail with a detachment of the regiment to Cheyenne and participated in the Sioux campaign in Northern Wyoming, Dakota, and Montana, and was engaged in the affair at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo., and in the skirmishes at Slim Buttes, Dak.

He was assigned, upon the disbandment of the expedition in October, to Fort D. A. Russell, where he had station until April, 1880, and was employed on field-service in Northern Wyoming during the summers of 1877–78, in the capture of disaffected Indians at Ross Fork (Idaho) Agency, in January, 1878, and in the Ute expedition during the fall and winter of 1879, and participated in raising the siege and action of Milk Creek, Col.

He was transferred, in April, 1880, to Fort Niobrara, in Northern Nebraska, where he has since served as a company, and at times as a post, commander.

---

45. **Alexander S. Clarke** was born in Missouri. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 13th of June, 1864, and assigned to the Second Artillery as a second lieutenant, and was transferred to the First Cavalry November 21, 1864, with his original rank. He was promoted, in his regiment, a first lieutenant February 6, 1865, and was regimental adjutant from April to September, 1865.

He served in the defenses of Washington from July to December, 1864, when he was transferred to the Shenandoah Valley, and participated in General Torbert's reconnaissance towards Gordonsville, and was engaged in the skirmishes near Madison Court-House and Gordonsville and the action near Paris. He participated in General Sheridan's last cavalry raid in the spring of 1865, and marched from Winchester to Harrisonburg and thence to Waynesboro, where he was engaged with the enemy. His regiment then marched towards Lynchburg, and finally rejoined the Army of the Potomac, when he participated in the closing Richmond campaign and was engaged in the actions near Dinwiddie Court-House, the battle of Five Forks (where he won the brevet of captain, to date from April 2, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services), and the action of Namozine Creek, where he was wounded and disabled for service until June, 1865, when he rejoined his regiment at New Orleans, La., where he served until September, when he was assigned to the Military Academy as an assistant instructor of cavalry and infantry tactics, and served at that station from September 23, 1865, to July 1, 1871.

He was appointed a captain in the Forty-fourth (Veteran Reserve) Infantry, to date from July 28, 1866, and upon the reduction of the army in 1869 was placed on the list of unassigned officers, where he remained until December, 1870, when he was assigned, with his original rank, to the Fifth Cavalry, to date from August 31, 1870. He joined the regiment at Fort McPherson, Neb., on the 29th of September, and assumed the command of his company on the 2d of October, which he retained until the 29th. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until March 1, 1872, when he resigned his commission and settled in Brooklyn, N. Y., as a practising physician.

---

46. **Emil Adam** was born in Germany and emigrated at an early age to the United States. The Alton (Ill.) Yagers, of which he was a member, having tendered their services to the government at the beginning of the war of the Rebellion, were accepted at Springfield, on the 25th of April, 1861, as a company of the Ninth Illinois Volunteers. He was then appointed a second lieutenant, and served during the period of enlistment (three months) at Cairo and participated in a few reconnaissances into Kentucky and Missouri.

When his regiment was mustered into the service of the United States, on the 28th of July, for three years, he was promoted a first lieutenant, and marched from Cairo to Paducah, Ky., where he served on provost-guard duty until September, when he was appointed acting assistant adjutant-general of the second brigade of the forces under the command of Brigadier-General Charles F. Smith, and continued to serve in that position until he was promoted a captain, to date from November 14, 1861. He continued to serve at Paducah until January, 1862, when he participated in the Tennessee campaign and was engaged in the movement against Fort Henry and the capture of Forts Heiman and Donelson. He then conducted a captured Tennessee regiment to Lafayette, Ind., and rejoined the army in time to participate, although on sick-report, in the battle of Shiloh, where he was dangerously wounded. His company had forty-two men killed and wounded, and his regiment, with six hundred men in action, had three hundred and forty-eight killed and wounded, which was altogether the heaviest loss sustained by any National regiment on the field of Shiloh.

He rejoined his company from a wounded furlough May 29, 1862, and marched with the advance the day before the evacuation of Corinth, and, after returning from the pursuit of the enemy, served near that place until July. He was then employed at Burnsville until October in guarding the railroad, when he was moved to the railroad bridge three miles from Corinth, where he served on outpost duty during the battle of the 3d and 4th. He was then stationed at Glendale until December, when he rejoined his regiment at Rienzi and served near Corinth until April, 1863, when his regiment was mounted and attached to the Second Division of the Sixteenth Corps, Army of the Tennessee, and employed in making raids inside of the enemy's lines. He was actively employed in Alabama and Mississippi until the end of 1863, and was engaged in the action at Cherokee and Lundy's Lane on the 17th of April (where he received a painful wound), and in the combats and skirmishes at Town Creek, Florence, Hamburg, Mud Creek, Rocky Run, Athens, Decatur, Morrisville, and other affairs of less importance.

He was conspicuous for a successful defense of Athens, Ala., on the 26th of January, 1864, where the enemy, about eight hundred strong with two guns, under General Roddy, attacked him at three o'clock A.M. for the purpose of capturing the government stores at that place and diverting attention from a movement having for its object the destruction of a railway trestle six miles to the rear on the Nashville road. Having been warned of the contemplated movement, he met the enemy on the west side of the town with about one hundred men deployed as skirmishers, and, although driven back by overwhelming numbers, he successfully delayed their advance and by excellent management so impressed the enemy with the belief that they had unexpectedly encountered a superior force that they abandoned the enterprise and retreated across the Tennessee River. General Roddy's report of the affair as published in a Southern newspaper said that after half an hour's hard fighting he succeeded in driving the National troops from their encampment to the east side of the town, when he was compelled by the arrival of reinforcements to retire, having suffered a loss of seventeen men killed and wounded. Captain Adam received the special thanks of Major-General G. M. Dodge for his gallant and valuable services in holding the town, preventing the capture of the government stores, and frustrating the attempt to destroy the trestlework, which, if it had been accomplished, would have seriously interfered with the operations of the National army.

He was actively employed during the spring of 1864 upon raids and reconnaissances on the Tennessee River, and on the 8th of March led the advance of his regiment across the river and bivouacked in the streets of Decatur, and the next day engaged the enemy at Courtland, and again, on the 10th, at Nancy Creek. He then returned to Decatur, where a supply station was established, and was employed until May in making reconnaissances within the enemy's lines, and was engaged at Moulton on the 26th of March, and again at the same place on the 29th, where the enemy proved too strong for the command and forced him to retreat with some loss. His regiment had now gained an enviable reputation for dash and audacity in penetrating the enemy's lines, and unusual efforts were made, without success, to entrap and capture it.

He moved, in May, 1864, from Decatur to Chattanooga and participated in the Atlanta campaign, and was engaged, on the 13th, in an affair (commanding) on the Dalton road, where, after a sharp combat, he defeated the enemy. He was then employed on foraging expeditions until late in June, when he rejoined his regiment and participated in the closing operations at Kenesaw

Mountain, and was engaged with the enemy, as advance-guard, on the 4th of July, at Nickajack Creek, and on the 20th he safely conducted an ammunition train from Roswell to Atlanta, although a battle was then in progress about Decatur and shells from the enemy's batteries hit several of the leading wagons in the train.

His term of service having expired, he started from near Atlanta on the 28th of July for Springfield, Ill., where he was honorably discharged, to date from August 20, 1864. He then returned to his home at Alton, and, for the purpose of securing a commission, enlisted on the 1st of September in the One Hundred and Forty-fourth Illinois Volunteers, which was organizing under special authority from the War Department, and was appointed a captain, to date from September 10, 1864. He was then stationed at Alton on prison-guard duty until January, 1865, when he was transferred, with four companies, to St. Louis, where he served on provost-guard duty (promoted a major March 18, 1865) until July, when his regiment was concentrated at Springfield, where he was again honorably discharged, to date from July 14, 1865.

He returned to Alton and engaged in civil pursuits until January, 1867, when, having accepted an appointment as a first lieutenant in the Thirty-ninth Infantry, to date from July 28, 1866, he reported for duty in the Department of Louisiana and served near New Orleans, at Ship Island, and Fort St. Philip until April 20, 1869, and was promoted a captain, to date from May 31, 1867. When his regiment was consolidated with the Fortieth Infantry (present Twenty-fifth Infantry) he was placed on the list of unassigned officers and served on reconstruction duty in Virginia and Mississippi, and on recruiting service at St. Louis, Fort Leavenworth, and Madison, Wis., until December 15, 1870, when he was assigned, with his original rank, to the Fifth Cavalry, and joined his company at Fort Sidney, Neb., in February, 1871, where he served until November, when he changed station to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., and on the 12th of December he accompanied the second detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp McDowell in January, 1872, where he served until June, when he entered upon a tour of field-service which continued until February, 1873, and was engaged in the brilliant combat at Muchos

Cañons and in the affairs on the Santa Maria and Sycamore Creek; in Hell Cañon and the Red Rock country, and on Pinto Creek. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet major, to date from September 25, 1872, for gallant conduct in the engagement at Muchos Cañons. He had stations at Camps Grant, McDowell, and Apache, the San Carlos Agency, and Camp Lowell until May, 1875, when he marched with the headquarters of the regiment to Fort Lyon, Col., and thence to Camp Supply, I. T., where he arrived in July and served until October. He then availed himself of a leave of absence and rejoined his company at Camp Supply in April, 1876, where he served until July, when he proceeded to Fort Laramie and participated in the campaigns against the hostile Sioux in the Black Hills of Wyoming and in the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition, and was engaged in the skirmish at Slim Buttes, Dak. He was assigned, upon the disbandment of the expedition in October, to Fort McPherson, Neb., where he served until July, 1877, when he was dispatched to Chicago for duty during the railroad riots in that city. He commanded a battalion of the Fifth Cavalry in the Wind River expedition against the Nez Percés during September and October, 1877. He was then assigned to Fort McKinney, Wyo., where he had station until October, 1879, when he conducted seven companies, by the way of Rock Creek, to Rawlins, Wyo., where he joined the reserve of the Ute expedition and served at that place until the 29th of November. He was then assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, and soon thereafter availed himself of a leave of absence until May, 1880, when he rejoined his company at Fort Sidney, Neb., where he had station until March, 1882, when he proceeded to Omaha, in command of three companies, to assist in maintaining order during the labor riots in that city. Upon the completion of this duty he returned to Fort Sidney, where he is now serving as a company commander.

---

47. **John M. Hamilton** was born in Ontario, Canada. He was engaged in business pursuits in Geneva, N. Y., at the beginning of the war of the Rebellion, and enlisted in the Thirty-third New York Volunteers on the 1st of May, 1861, and in September was appointed a corporal and assigned to the color-guard, and served

in that position until he was discharged. His regiment formed a part of the Third Brigade of the Second Division, Fourth Army Corps, until May, 1862, when it was transferred to the Sixth Army Corps, and served with that corps until it was mustered out of service.

He served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62; participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, Maryland, and Rappahannock campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the skirmish near Lee's Mill, the battles of Williamsburg and Gaines's Mill, the skirmishes at Savage Station and in the White Oak Swamp, the closing operations of the second battle of Bull Run, and the battles of South Mountain, Antietam, and Fredericksburg. He served during the winter of 1862–63 near Fredericksburg, Va., and was engaged in the battle of Marye's Heights (second Fredericksburg), where he was wounded on the 3d of May, 1863.

He then returned to Geneva, where he was honorably discharged, to date from June 2, 1863, and engaged in civil pursuits until he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Ninth United States Colored Troops, to date from December 24, 1863. He joined his regiment in Maryland and marched thence to South Carolina, and was engaged in the actions on John's Island, July 6–9, 1864. His regiment was then attached to the Army of the James and he was engaged in the combats at Deep Bottom and Flusser's Mill, Va., 14th–18th of August, and commanded a company in the charge, made by his regiment, against Fort Gilmer, Va., on the 29th of September, where he lost about a fourth of the company in killed and wounded. He served during the winter of 1864–65 on the Petersburg line of operations, and was employed on staff duty as property quartermaster of the Twenty-fifth Army Corps, as provost-marshal of Russell's brigade of the corps, and subsequently as an aide-de-camp for Brevet Brigadier-General Charles S. Russell, commanding the brigade.

He was promoted a first lieutenant May 15, 1865, and, soon after the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, was transferred to Texas, where he served as an aide-de-camp and acting assistant inspector-general on a brigade staff of the Twenty-fifth Army Corps, and afterwards, for seven months, as property ordnance officer, on the staff of Brigadier-General Getty, at

Brownsville, where he was conspicuous for efficiency in securing and preserving the large quantity of government stores which had accumulated at that place. He was relieved from that duty in the fall of 1866 and ordered to join his regiment, then *en route* to Baltimore for muster-out of service; but upon arrival at New Orleans he was retained in service, by order of Major-General Sheridan, and assigned to duty in connection with the organization of the Ninth Cavalry. He organized several companies at New Orleans, and then conducted a squadron to Brownsville, Texas, the other five squadrons having stations at San Antonio. He continued to serve at Brownsville until he was appointed, from New York, a captain in the Thirty-ninth Infantry, to date from June 6, 1867, and was highly commended for energy, capacity, and zealous discharge of important duties while serving with the Ninth Cavalry.

He then proceeded to Louisville, where he was honorably discharged from volunteer service on the 20th of June, 1867, and accepted his commission in the Thirty-ninth Infantry. He was made a brevet captain of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

He reported for duty in the Department of Louisiana in October, and served at Greenville Barracks, Fort Pike, and Baton Rouge until April 20, 1869, when his regiment was consolidated with the Fortieth Infantry (present Twenty-fifth Infantry), and he was placed on the list of unassigned officers and served on reconstruction duty in Virginia, having charge of Shenandoah and Warren counties, until August, 1869, when he was transferred to Mississippi and commanded the post of Corinth and had charge of Tishomingo County until the work of reconstruction was completed. He was then employed on recruiting service at New York and Brooklyn until December 15, 1870, when he was assigned, with his original rank, to the Fifth Cavalry, to date from December 30, 1870. He joined his company at Fort McPherson, Neb., in July, 1871, where he had station until November, when he accompanied the first detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp McDowell in January, 1872, where he served until January, 1873. He participated in the winter campaign of 1873 against the Apache

Indians and was engaged in the combat on Pinto Creek. He was then assigned to Camp Lowell, where he had station until October, 1874, and was employed on escort duty to Fort Yuma in May and June, 1873, and on field-service in July and August, 1873. He was actively employed during the spring of 1874 in a campaign against the San Carlos Apache Indians, and commanded a detachment of the regiment in the affairs (five) in the Santa Teresa Mountains and near old Camp Pinal, the combats (two) in the Pinal Mountains, and in the affairs north of the San Carlos Agency and on the south side of Salt River near the Big Cañon. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet major, to date from April 9, 1873, for gallant conduct in the closing campaign against the Tonto-Apache Indians; and a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from April 17, 1874, for gallant conduct in the campaign against the San Carlos Apaches.

He changed station, in October, 1874, to the San Carlos Agency, where he served until the 25th of November, when he conducted a party of military prisoners to Alcatraz Island, Cal., and then availed himself of a leave of absence until June, 1875, when he was assigned to temporary duty at Fort Riley, Kan., and employed in issuing supplies to destitute citizens until July, when he proceeded to Fort Wallace, Kan., and rejoined his company. He served at that station, having occasional tours of field-service and commanding in the combat at Cañon Creek, Kan., October 27, 1875, until July, 1876, when he moved by rail to Cheyenne, whence he marched to Fort Robinson, Neb., and had station during the summer and fall months, and participated, on the 23d of October, in the capture of a Sioux village at Chadron Creek, Neb. He served with the Powder River expedition during the fall and winter of 1876, and was engaged in the brilliant action at Bates Creek (north branch of Powder River, Wyo.) Upon the disbandment of the expedition he was assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he arrived in January, 1877, and had station until June, 1878, and was employed on field-service in Northern Wyoming during the summer of 1877, and commanded a battalion (five companies) of the regiment from May to July. He was employed during the summer of 1878 on field-service (commanding a squadron) near the Ross Fork (Idaho) Indian Agency, and in November was assigned to Fort McPherson, Neb., where he had station (served as a member of a board of officers, in January and February, 1879, at Fort Robinson, to inquire into the cause of the outbreak of Cheyenne prisoners who had been confined at that post) until March, 1879, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until October. He then rejoined his company on White River, Col., and served with the Ute expedition until January, 1880, when he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until August, 1880. He then rejoined his company at Fort Robinson, where he has since served as a company, and at times as a post, commander.

---

48. **Sanford C. Kellogg** was born at Troy, New York. He enlisted, on the 29th of May, 1862, in the Thirty-seventh New York National Guards, and served as a private until September 2, 1862, when he was honorably discharged from the service. His regiment was stationed at Baltimore for the protection of the city against a threatened invasion of Maryland, but had no field-service against the enemy.

He was appointed, March 11, 1863, an aide-de-camp of volunteers with the rank of captain, and assigned to the staff of Major-General George H. Thomas, commanding the Fourteenth Corps, Army of the Cumberland. He reported for duty at Murfreesboro in April, 1863, and served continuously as an aide-de-camp until the death of General Thomas at San Francisco, Cal., on the 28th of March, 1870, having meantime been appointed, from New York, a second lieutenant in the Eighteenth Infantry, to date from February 23, 1866. He was promoted, in that regiment, a first lieutenant, to date from May 15, 1866, and was mustered out of volunteer service to date from July 10, 1866.

He was present at every battle in which General Thomas was engaged from April, 1863, to the end of the war of the Rebellion, among which may be named Hoover's Gap; the battles around Chattanooga, including Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and Lookout Mountain; Buzzard Roost, Resaca, Adairsville, Cassville, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, and the battles about Atlanta during August, 1864, ending with the battle of Jonesboro and the occupation of Atlanta; the battle of Nashville and the pursuit of General Hood's army into Alabama.

He was made a brevet major, a brevet lieutenant-colonel, and a brevet colonel of volunteers, to date from June 3, 1865, for faithful services and for gallant and meritorious services during the Atlanta campaign and at the battle of Nashville, and the following brevets in the regular army were afterwards conferred upon him, to date from March 2, 1867: a brevet captain for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Chattanooga; a brevet major for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Atlanta; and a brevet lieutenant-colonel for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Nashville. He was also commended by General Thomas, in an official report of January 20, 1865, to favorable consideration for important services after the Atlanta campaign and during the operations at Nashville.

Upon the reduction of the army he was placed on the list of unassigned officers, to date from April 26, 1869, and so continued until December 15, 1870, when he was assigned, with his original rank, to the Fifth Cavalry. He served as acting judge-advocate of the Department of the Lakes and on the staff of Brigadier-General Cooke from June 1, 1870, to February 1, 1871, when he proceeded to Fort McPherson, Neb., where he joined the regiment on the 6th of February. He was promoted a captain, to date from January 11, 1871, and continued to serve at that station, having occasional tours of field-service, until the 27th of November, 1871, when he moved with the first detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and while *en route* was ordered, on the 3d of December, to report at the headquarters of the Military Division of the Missouri, where he served on the staff of Lieutenant-General Sheridan until February 3, 1873, during which period he had station at Chicago and participated in a reconnaissance of the Yellowstone River to the mouth of Powder River, and was engaged in several skirmishes with hostile Sioux during the movement.

He rejoined his company in Arizona in April, 1873, and served at San Carlos Agency, Camps Grant and Apache, with occasional tours of field-service, until May, 1874. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until November, when he rejoined at Camp Apache, where he had station until July, 1875. He then marched to Fort Lyon, Col., and proceeded thence by rail to Fort Gibson, I. T., where he arrived in September, and served until June, 1876, when he moved by rail to Cheyenne and participated in the campaigns against the hostile Sioux in the Black Hills of Wyoming, and in the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition, and was engaged in the affair at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo., and in the skirmishes at Slim Buttes, Dak.

Upon the disbandment of the expedition in October he was assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until April, 1880, and was employed on field-service in Northern Wyoming during the summer of 1877; in the capture of disaffected Indians at Ross Fork (Idaho) Agency in January, 1878; on field-service in Idaho during the fall and summer of 1878; on leave of absence during the winter and spring of 1879, and in the Ute expedition during the fall and winter of 1879, and was engaged in raising the siege and action of Milk Creek, Col., and during the return march from White River had his right hand so severely frozen that he was compelled to submit to an amputation of two fingers. He changed station, in April, 1880, to Fort Lamarie, where he served until July 10, 1881, when he was ordered with his company to Tongue River, Mon., there to await the arrival of the lieutenant-general of the army for escort duty to the Yellowstone Park. He returned from that duty to Fort Laramie September 27, 1881, where he had station until June, 1882, when he was transferred to Fort McKinney, Wyo., where he has since served as a company, and at times as a post, commander.

---

49. **James Burns** was born in Ireland about 1836 and emigrated at an early age to the United States. He enlisted in the mounted service in 1858 and was assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, and served in Texas as a private (engaged in the brilliant action at Small Creek, near the Nescutunga, May 13, 1859) until the State was surrendered to the insurgents, when he proceeded with his company, by the way of Indianola and New York, to Washington, where he arrived in April, 1861, and served in the defenses of the city and in field operations in Virginia and Maryland until March, 1862. He then participated as a private in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, Maryland, and Rappahannock campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the

enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, the action at Old Church, the battle of Gaines's Mill, the skirmish at Savage Station, the battle of Malvern Hill; with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, the engagement near, and reconnaissance to, Halltown, the skirmish near Union, the action near Piedmont, the skirmish at Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmish at Barbee's Cross-Roads, the action at Amissville, and the battle of Fredericksburg. He was appointed regimental commissary-sergeant December 1, 1862, and served in that grade until July 28, 1863, when he was honorably discharged from the regular service. He participated during this period in the reconnaissance near Falmouth, in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, 1863, the battle of Beverly Ford, the skirmish at Aldie, the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap, the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement of Manassas Gap, and the skirmish near Front Royal. He was then employed as chief clerk for the commissary of the Reserve Cavalry Brigade until he decided to re-enlist in the regiment, when he proceeded to New York, where the provost-marshals had authority to enlist men for the regular regiments. But when enlisted he was assigned by error to the Fifth New York Artillery and sent to City Point, where, through the efforts of Captain Mason, he was transferred to the Fifth Cavalry and appointed a first sergeant, and served in that position until August 11, 1865, and was engaged in the action at Morton's Ford, the combat at Bristoe Station, the Mine Run operations, the actions near Barnett's Ford on the Rapidan, at Charlottesville and Stanardsville, and the skirmish near Morton's Ford. He served with his company on escort duty with General Grant from March, 1864, to the end of the war of the Rebellion, and participated in all the general engagements about Richmond and in front of Petersburg and in the closing Richmond campaign of 1865. He also participated in raids on the Petersburg and Weldon Railroad in August, 1864, and through Surry County, between the Blackwater and James River, Va., in October, 1864.

He was discharged from his enlistment on the 11th of August, 1865, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from August 9, 1865. He was promoted, in the regiment, a first lieutenant July 28, 1866, and a captain March 1, 1872. He joined his company at Washington, D. C., and served on escort duty with Generals Grant and Sherman until September, 1869, when he was transferred to Virginia for duty with the Commissioner of Internal Revenue, where he served until March, 1870, and had two skirmishes with illicit distillers at Walnut Hill, Lee County, in December, 1869. He rejoined his company at Omaha, Neb., in April, 1870, and served at Fort D. A. Russell, Chug Water, and Hillsdale, Wyo., and at Pine Bluff and Fort Sidney, Neb., until the 28th of November, 1871, when he proceeded (commanding company) with the first detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp McDowell in January, 1872, and served at that station, Camp Date Creek, and Fort Whipple during his tour in the Territory. He participated in the Apache campaigns of 1872–73–74, and was engaged in the combat north of the Four Peaks, the action at the Caves in Salt River Cañon, in successfully disarming the disaffected Apache-Yuma Indians at Camp Date Creek, the affairs at Castle Dome Mountain, and south of Ehrenberg near the Colorado River. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet major, to date from December 28, 1872, for gallant conduct in engagement with Tonto-Apache Indians at the Caves; a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from July 15, 1873, for gallant conduct in the closing campaign against the Apache-Mojave Indians; and a brevet colonel, to date from December 7, 1873, for distinguished services in the campaign against the Apache-Mojave Indians in Arizona.

The hardships of the campaigns in which he won such distinguished honors proved fatal to his health and he was compelled to seek relief in a change of climate. He proceeded to San Francisco in February, 1874, where he remained for some months, when he returned to Fort Whipple with bright hopes for the future; but on the 16th of June he was again prostrated on a bed of sickness, and after a period of intense suffering he started overland for the Department of the Missouri, and died of hemorrhage of the lungs on the 15th of August, 1874, at Carezo Creek, about one hundred and seventy-five miles west of Fort Wingate, N. M. His remains are interred in the national cemetery near that post. His death was hastened by the zeal and energy of his operations during the Apache campaign of 1872–73. He never seemed to care for the exposures and hardships of field-service, but was always ready and more than willing to ride at the head of his command and win honor for himself and credit for the regiment to which he belonged.

---

50. **George F. Price** was born in New York City, N. Y., and removed at an early age to California, where he was engaged in business pursuits at the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. He at once offered his services to the government, and was appointed a first lieutenant in the Second California Cavalry September 3, 1861, and was promoted a captain November 14, 1861. He served at Camp Alert, near San Francisco, from September, 1861, to May, 1862, when he was transferred to Nevada, and commanded an expedition which was dispatched to Truckee River to effect a treaty of peace with the Piute Indians. Upon the successful completion of this duty he made an extended reconnaissance of the east side of the Sierra Nevada from Smoke Creek to Adobe Meadows, and received the thanks and congratulations of the department commander. He was then assigned to Fort Churchill, Nev., where he served until August, when he marched with the Utah expedition to Ruby Valley, whence he was dispatched to Carson City to superintend the forwarding of army supplies from that place to Salt Lake City. Upon the completion of this duty he rejoined his company at Fort Douglas, Utah, where he had station until May, 1863. He participated in a campaign against the Shoshone Indians in January, 1863, and was engaged in the brilliant action at Bear River and in the combats (three) at Cedar Fort and Spanish Fork Cañon, and was commended in orders and reports for the courage and determination which he displayed during the action at Bear River, and for conspicuous gallantry in the combats at Spanish Fork Cañon.

He was then assigned to the command of Fort Bridger, and participated, in July, 1863, in the capture of Mopocha's band of Shoshones on the west side of the Wind River Mountains, which event marks the end of hostilities with that tribe; and upon the termination of his duties at Fort Bridger he was complimented by the general commanding for the ability which he displayed in exercising his command and in dealing with the overland travel that passed his post during the summer. He was employed during the summer of 1864 in making a wagon road reconnaissance from Salt Lake City to El Dorado Cañon on the Colorado River. During this movement he erected a monument over the grave of the victims of the Mountain Meadow massacre of 1857. His command suffered many privations for four months in that desert country, but he made a successful reconnaissance and gained much valuable information from that heretofore comparatively unknown region.

He served at Rush Valley and Fort Bridger from September, 1864, to March, 1865, when he was appointed acting assistant adjutant-general and acting assistant inspector-general of the District of the Plains, which embraced Nebraska, Utah, Wyoming, and parts of Colorado and Kansas, including Denver and Fort Leavenworth, and was in supervisory charge of the district during the absence of the general commanding on the Powder River expedition, and was commended as having occupied the position with ability and to the entire satisfaction of the general commanding the Division of the Missouri. He also served as acting assistant adjutant-general of the District of Nebraska during October and November, 1865, and as an aide-de-camp and acting assistant adjutant-general for the general commanding the District of Utah from the 14th of January to the 30th of April, 1866, and was recommended for brevet commissions for gallantry in the action at Bear River and the combats at Cedar Fort and in Spanish Fork Cañon; but the recommendation was not favorably considered because the services were rendered in the Indian country during the war of the Rebellion. He received, however, in recognition of his services, in connection with other officers serving in Utah, a joint resolution of thanks of the Legislature of California; was elected an honorary member of the Siskiyou (Cal.) Light Guards, and was appointed, from California, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from February 23, 1866, which was the first appointment made to the regular army from the volunteer forces which had served on the Pacific coast during the war of the Rebellion. He continued to serve in volunteer commission until July 9, 1866, when he was honorably discharged at Fort Leavenworth.

He then proceeded to Washington, and, having reported at the headquarters of the regiment, was assigned to Nashville, Tenn., where he arrived in September, and commanded a company until he was promoted a first lieutenant, to date from July 31, 1866. He had a skirmish with guerrillas near Hartsville, Tenn., on the 17th of October, 1866, when in pursuit of a party charged with robbing a pay-car of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad. He served as post-adjutant, and judge-advocate of a general court-martial, at Raleigh, N. C., from November, 1866, to June, 1867, when he was transferred to Kingston, and thence to Morganton and Asheville. He served as quartermaster and commissary at Asheville, organized the registration boards in the counties of Western North Carolina, and was judge-advocate of a military commission at Salisbury. His most important service during the reconstruction period was the preparation of a report upon the operations of a scaling law which had been enacted by the legislature of North Carolina to govern the settlement, in gold coin or its equivalent, of private debts contracted in Confederate currency during the rebellion against the United States, and the principles announced in that report were subsequently adopted in general orders from the headquarters of the Second Military District as the rule to govern the civil courts in the Carolinas.

He was assigned, in February, 1868, to the staff of Brigadier-General E. R. S. Canby as assistant to the judge-advocate of the Second Military District, and served in that position until the civil governments of the Carolinas were established in accordance with the requirements of the acts of Congress. During this period he was also employed as judge-advocate of military commissions at Camden and Columbia, and as military commissioner for the counties of Polk and Rutherford in North Carolina during the spring elections of 1868; and when the work of reconstruction was completed he was charged with the duty of transferring all unfinished civil cases in the office of the judge-advocate of the District to the attorney-general of the State in which they had originated.

He then availed himself of a leave of absence until January, 1869, when he reported at Fort Harker, Kan., and commanded a detachment of recruits at that station and in the field until April. He then rejoined his company at Fort Lyon, Col., and marched with a battalion of the regiment across the country to Fort McPherson, Neb., and was engaged *en route* in combats with hostile Sioux and Cheyennes at Beaver and Spring creeks. He participated in the operations of the Republican River expedition from June to November, 1869 (commanded a company until the 19th of July, and thereafter served as adjutant of the expedition), and was engaged in the affairs near Spring Creek, in the sand-hills near Frenchman's Fork, at Rock Creek, in the brilliant action at Summit Springs (recommended for the brevet of captain for gallantry), in the affair in the sand-hills south of Julesburg, the Niobrara pursuit, and the affair on Prairie Dog Creek, where he won a special mention in the official report "as meriting the highest praise for dash and gallantry," and also for having, in connection with Lieutenant Volkmar, Fifth Cavalry, "undoubtedly saved the lives of Major Frank North (commanding the Pawnee scouts) and the guide, William Cody."

He served as adjutant of a battalion of the regiment *en route* from Fort McPherson to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., during November, 1869, and was battalion adjutant for seven companies at Fort D. A. Russell from April, 1870, to December, 1871, when he was detached from the regiment, then under orders for Arizona, and continued on duty at that station, with a detachment of men and horses awaiting the arrival of the Third Cavalry from Arizona, until March, 1872, when he proceeded, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp McDowell in June. He was appointed regimental quartermaster, to date from May 1, 1872, and served at that station, in charge of construction of public buildings, until October, when, having been promoted a captain, to date from August 29, 1872, he joined his company at Camp Date Creek, where he served until December, when he participated in the Apache campaign of 1872–73, during which his command was engaged in the affairs (two) in Baby Cañon; at Indian Run; in Red Rock Cañon; on Turkey Creek; north of Baby Cañon, and at the mouth of Baby Cañon. He then operated from Camp Verde, on the east side of the Rio Verde, by the way of Tonto Basin, on the east side of the Mazatzal and Salt River Mountains and the north-east side of the Pinal

Mountains, to Camp Grant, having a combat *en route* on the east branch of the Rio Verde. He returned to Camp Date Creek in March, 1873, and commanded the station until May. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet major, to date from January 1, 1873, for gallant conduct in the Tonto Basin.

When in command of Camp Date Creek he was charged with making the necessary arrangements for the removal of the Apache-Yuma Indians to the Verde Reservation, and upon the completion of the duty received the thanks of the department commander for the successful manner in which the movement was begun, and for the judicious execution of his instructions.

He commanded Camp McDowell from the 27th of May to the 19th of June, 1873, when he was selected to take charge of the reconnaissance and construction of the military telegraph line from San Diego to Prescott and Tucson, and was employed upon that duty until December, when the entire line was completed. He was then ordered to San Francisco to superintend the preparation of the cartography pertaining thereto, and upon the completion of the duty in April, 1874, availed himself of a leave of absence until April, 1875, when he returned to San Francisco, and proceeded thence, by the way of San Diego, Tucson, and Fort Bayard, to Fort Cummings, N. M., where he joined the headquarters of the regiment and marched up the Rio Grande to Santa Fé, where he rejoined his company on the 8th of June, and marched thence, by the way of Fort Union, to Fort Lyon, Col., and moved thence by rail to Fort Hays, Kan., where he arrived on the 29th of June, and had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until the 17th of July, 1876, when he moved by rail to Cheyenne, Wyo., and while marching thence to Fort Laramie was intercepted at Chug Water by a dispatch which directed him to join the regiment in the field. He made forced marches and joined on the north branch of the North Cheyenne River, and participated in the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition, and was engaged in the skirmish at Slim Buttes, Dak. Upon the disbandment of the expedition in October at Fort Robinson he was assigned to Fort McPherson, where he had station until July, 1877, and was detached from December 21, 1876, to January 13, 1877, on escort duty (commanding) with two and a half million dollars, government funds, in transit from

Omaha to San Francisco, and returned to Omaha with four million dollars in gold coin. He served at Omaha during the railroad riots of July, 1877; participated in the operations of the Wind River expedition against the Nez Percés during September and October, 1877, and upon the disbandment of the expedition was assigned to Fort McKinney, Wyo., where he served until January, 1878, when he was assigned to general court-martial service at Forts Fetterman and D. A. Russell until March, when he availed himself of a leave of absence and visited Europe. He returned to the United States in September, and rejoined his company at Fort McKinney in October, 1878, where he had station until October, 1879, when he marched to Rock Creek, and moved thence by rail to Rawlins, Wyo., and joined the reserve of the Ute expedition, and served at that place (escorted Paymaster Stanton to White River) until the 29th of November, when he was assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, where he served until April 27, 1880. He then marched to Fort Sidney, Neb., where he arrived on the 1st of May, and had station until March, 1882, having tours of detached service as judge-advocate at Salt Lake City in November, 1880, and at Fort D. A. Russell in April, 1881; conducting a detachment of recruits to San Francisco, Cal., in September, 1881; on duty at the headquarters of the Military Division of the Pacific from the 14th of September to the 7th of December, 1881, purchasing cavalry horses; and as judge-advocate at Rock Creek, Wyo., in February, 1882. He availed himself of a leave of absence from March to September, 1882, when he joined the regimental headquarters at Fort Sidney and was selected for a tour of recruiting service. He reported at Jefferson Barracks on the 1st of October, 1882, and was assigned to New York City, where he is now serving.

---

51. **Edward M. Hayes** was born in New York. He enlisted, in August, 1855, as a musician in the mounted service, and was stationed at Carlisle and Jefferson Barracks until December, 1856, when he was assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, and joined his company at Camp Cooper, Tex., in February, 1857, and participated in the combat at the head-waters of the Brazos River,

the brilliant actions at Wichita Village, and at Small Creek, a tributary of the Nescutunga, the operations of the Wichita expedition of 1858–59, and was specially mentioned in department general orders for good conduct in the affair at Pecan Bayou in January, 1860.

Upon the expiration of his enlistment he returned to his home in Ohio, where he attended school until April, 1861. He then entered the military telegraph service, and was assigned to the National army in West Virginia, and was engaged in the battle of Rich Mountain, the capture of Pegram's forces and the town of Beverly. He then served at Clarksburg, Buchanan, and other places in West Virginia until the spring of 1862, and had charge, as a volunteer, of two guns at the repulse of the enemy near Fairmont. He was then attached to Mitchell's division of General Buell's army at Huntsville, Ala., and was severely wounded in a skirmish near Fayetteville, Tenn., August 27, 1862, during the retreat towards Louisville, Ky.

He was appointed a second lieutenant of Ohio cavalry, to date from October 9, 1862, and was mustered into the service of the United States as a first lieutenant of the Tenth Ohio Cavalry, to date from January 15, 1863, and served in that grade until March 24, 1864, when he was promoted to a captaincy in his regiment.

He served with the cavalry corps of the Army of the Cumberland, and participated with his regiment in the action at Liberty Gap and in many cavalry skirmishes about Murfreesboro during the winter and spring of 1863. Upon the reorganization of the cavalry corps his regiment was assigned to the Third Division, and he participated in General Sherman's campaigns to the end of the war. He served as an aide-de-camp for General Kilpatrick from May, 1864, to July, 1865, and participated in the battles at Resaca (wounded), the raid around the Confederate army at Atlanta, and in the battles and engagements at Lovejoy's Station, Waynesboro, Jonesboro, Macon, Griswold, and Savannah, Ga.; Aiken, S. C.; Monroe Cross-Roads, Averysboro, and Bentonville, N. C.; and was present at the surrender of General Johnston's army at Durham Station, N. C., April 26, 1865. The campaigns in Georgia and the Carolinas were marked by many cavalry skirmishes and engagements, in which he participated as an aide-de-camp for General Kilpatrick.

He was made a brevet major of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the campaigns in Georgia and the Carolinas, and was mustered out of service, to date from July 24, 1865.

He was appointed, from New Jersey, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from February 23, 1866, and was in charge of ordnance and commissary stores at Harper's Ferry from May to August. He then joined his company at Winchester, Va., and served as commissary and quartermaster until December, when, having been promoted a first lieutenant, to date from August 20, 1866, he was assigned to reconstruction duty in North Carolina, and served at Raleigh, Fort Hatteras (commanding), and Morganton (commissary and quartermaster) until September, 1868, when he was transferred to frontier service and participated, as quartermaster of a battalion of the regiment from October, 1868, to April, 1869, in the campaigns against the hostile Sioux and Cheyennes in Kansas, Colorado, and the Indian Territory, and was engaged, in October, 1868, in the affairs on Prairie Dog Creek, Shuter Creek, and the north branch of Solomon River. He then availed himself of a leave of absence, and rejoined his company at Fort McPherson, Neb., and served as quartermaster of the Republican River expedition from the 9th of June to the 24th of August, 1869, and was engaged in the affair at Rock Creek, the brilliant action at Summit Springs, the affair in the sand-hills south of Julesburg, and in the Niobrara pursuit.

He was appointed regimental quartermaster, to date from June 22, 1869, and served in that position and as quartermaster at Fort McPherson until May 1, 1872. He commanded a detachment of the regiment in an affair with hostile Sioux at Birdwood Creek, Neb., May 24, 1871, and was quartermaster of the escort for Lieutenant-General Sheridan and the Grand Duke Alexis of Russia in the Republican River Valley during January, 1872.

When the first detachment of the regiment moved, in November, 1871, to Arizona, he was retained at Fort McPherson until April, 1872, in charge of enlisted men and horses awaiting the arrival of the Third Cavalry. He was then appointed an aide-de-camp for Brevet Major-General William H. Emory, commanding the Department of the Gulf, and served at New Orleans until April, 1875, when he was promoted a captain, to date from August 15, 1874. He then reported at Fort Leavenworth, and while awaiting the arrival of his company from Arizona served as quartermaster for a battalion of the Sixth Cavalry *en route* from Fort Lyon to Santa Fé, and returned with the first battalion of the regiment to Fort Lyon, where he joined his company in September, 1875, and conducted it to Camp Supply, I. T., where he had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until June 9, 1876, when he proceeded to Cheyenne, Wyo., and served during the operations against the hostile Sioux in the Black Hills of Wyoming, and with the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition, and was engaged in the affair at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo., and the skirmishes at Slim Buttes, Dak.

Upon the disbandment of the expedition at Fort Robinson, Neb., in October, he was assigned to Fort McPherson, Neb., where he had station until August, 1877, being detached at Chicago during the railway riots of July, 1877. He then changed station to Fort Washakie, Wyo., where he served, commanding post and company, until September, 1878. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until July, 1879, when he was appointed recorder of a board of officers convened at Washington, D. C., to examine candidates for superintendents of national cemeteries, and continued on that duty until June, 1880, when he rejoined his company at Fort Laramie, Wyo., where he had station until May, 1882, when he was transferred to Fort Washakie, Wyo., where he is now serving as a company commander.

---

52. J. Scott Payne was born in Virginia. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 18th of June, 1866, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted, in the regiment, a first lieutenant May 23, 1867. He joined his company at Washington, D. C., on the 2d of October, where he had station until April, 1867. He was then assigned to reconstruction duty in the Southern States, and served in Alabama and Tennessee, having stations at Montgomery, Demopolis, Nashville, and Knoxville, until the 12th of September, 1868, when he resigned his commission and located at Knoxville, Tenn., where he engaged in the practice of law. He also served as United States commissioner for the United States Circuit Court, District

of East Tennessee, 1871–73, and was associate editor of the Knoxville *Daily Whig* from October, 1869, to February, 1870, and editor of the Knoxville *Daily Whig and Register* during 1870–71.

He was reappointed a second lieutenant in the Sixth Cavalry, to date from February 3, 1873. He joined his regiment in Kansas, and had stations at Forts Dodge, Lyon, and Wallace, and participated in field operations in Kansas and Texas until September, 1874, and was engaged in a combat with hostile Cheyennes, Kiowas, and Comanches on Red River, Texas, August 30, 1874, and served as adjutant for Major Biddle's battalion of the Sixth Cavalry.

He was transferred, by act of Congress of June 23, 1874, to the Fifth Cavalry as a first lieutenant with his original rank, and joined at Camp McDowell, A. T., in February, 1875. He commanded a company at that station and *en route,* by the way of Camp Verde and Fort Wingate, to Santa Fé until June, when, having been promoted a captain, to date from June 4, 1875, he joined his company and conducted it from Fort Union, N. M., to Fort Dodge, Kan., where he arrived on the 10th of July, and served, commanding company and post, with occasional tours of field-service, until July 17, 1876. He then proceeded by rail to Cheyenne, and while marching thence to Fort Laramie was intercepted at Chug Water by a dispatch which directed him to join the regiment then in the field. He made forced marches and joined on the north branch of the North Cheyenne River, and served with the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition, and was engaged in the skirmish at Slim Buttes, Dak.

Upon the disbandment of the expedition at Fort Robinson, Neb., in October, he was assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until January, 1878, and was engaged in the Wind River expedition against the Nez Percés during September and October, 1877, and in the capture of disaffected Bannack Indians at Ross Fork (Idaho) Agency, in January, 1878. He was then assigned to Fort Fred Steele, Wyo., where he served until March, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until June. He then rejoined his company and served with a battalion of the regiment in Northern Wyoming until December, and soon thereafter availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until July, 1879, when he conducted a detachment of recruits to Cheyenne, and rejoined his company at Fort D. A. Russell on the 28th of August.

He was ordered, in September, to field-service against the disaffected Utes of Colorado, and, joining Major Thornburgh's command at Fort Fred Steele, participated in the march towards the agency on White River, during which occurred the memorable and disastrous action and siege at Milk Creek, Col., 29th of September –5th of October, 1879, where he exercised the command (being twice wounded) after the death of Major Thornburgh, who fell early in the engagement, and until the arrival, five days thereafter, of Captain Dodge, Ninth Cavalry. The occasion was one demanding the exercise of the highest qualities an officer can possess, and his conduct during the prolonged defense, under the most disheartening circumstances, was beyond praise, while the records of the army afford no brighter instance of gallant and zealous devotion to duty.

He was thanked and complimented in orders, letters, and reports of Generals Sherman, Sheridan, and Crook for distinguished services, and also received the thanks, by joint resolution, of the sixth Legislative Assembly of Wyoming Territory for his bravery, heroic conduct, and efficient services during the engagement and subsequent siege.

He returned to duty with his company at Fort D. A. Russell on the 29th of November, and in January, 1880, was summoned to Washington to testify before a Congressional committee concerning the causes which led to the Ute outbreak. He returned to his station in February, where he served until April, when he was transferred to Fort Niobrara, in Northern Nebraska, where he served as a company, and at times as a post, commander until August 10, 1882, when he proceeded by rail to Fort D. A. Russell, where he had station until November 12, 1882, when he was transferred to Fort Sidney, Neb., where he is now serving as a company commander.

---

53. Albert E. Woodson was born in Kentucky. He removed in 1859 to Washington Territory, where he engaged in civil pursuits and was for a time the private secretary of the governor of the Territory. He enlisted, May 27, 1862, in the First Wash-

ington Territory Volunteers, and served as a private and hospital steward until April 14, 1863. He was then appointed a second lieutenant in his regiment, and served at Forts Walla Walla and Vancouver until March 25, 1865, when he was mustered out of service and returned to civil pursuits.

He was appointed, from Idaho Territory, a first lieutenant in the Thirty-sixth Infantry, to date from August 5, 1867, and served at Fort Sanders (employed during the summer of 1868 on escort duty with engineers of the Union Pacific Railway), Forts Bridger and Douglas, until May 19, 1869, when, his regiment having been consolidated with the Seventh Infantry, he was placed on the list of unassigned officers and served as commissary at the Whetstone Indian Agency and on recruiting service at Sioux City until November, 1870.

He was highly complimented by the commissary-general of subsistence for faithful and efficient services at the Whetstone Agency, where he discharged the duties of his office in a satisfactory and business-like manner.

He was assigned, December 15, 1870, to the Fifth Cavalry with his original rank, and joined at Fort McPherson, Neb., on the 10th of March, 1871, where he had station until November, when he accompanied the first detachment of the regiment (commanding company), by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp McDowell in January, 1872, whence he marched, in April, to Camp Verde, where he had station until March, 1873. He commanded a company during the Apache campaigns of 1872–73, and was engaged in the affairs at the Mexican crossing of the Verde River and on the west side of the Verde River south of Camp Verde, and was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet captain, to date from December 31, 1872, for gallant conduct in an engagement with the Apache-Mojave Indians in the Red Rock country.

He was a member of a board of officers convened at Los Angeles for the purchase of cavalry horses, from April to May, 1873. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until February, 1874, when he was placed on duty at the headquarters of the Military Division of the Pacific, and finally rejoined at Camp Grant in April, where he served as a company commander and commissary until July, 1875.

He then conducted a detachment (D, H, L) of the regiment from Arizona to Fort Lyon, Col., where he arrived in September, and served, with occasional tours of field-service, until July, 1876, when he moved by rail to Cheyenne to participate in the Sioux campaign in Northern Wyoming, Dakota, and Montana. He was promoted a captain July 1, 1876, and joined his company on the north branch of the North Cheyenne River and served with the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition, and was engaged in the skirmish at Slim Buttes, Dak. Upon the disbandment of the expedition at Fort Robinson, Neb., in October, he was assigned to Fort Sidney, Neb., where he had station until August, 1877, being detached at Omaha during the railway riots of July, 1877. He then changed station to Fort Washakie, Wyo., where he served until May, 1878, and was engaged in the Wind River expedition against the Nez Percés during September, 1877. He was then employed on field-service in Northern Wyoming until July, when he was assigned to Fort McKinney. He availed himself, in September, 1878, of a leave of absence until February, 1879, when he was appointed recorder of a retiring board convened at New York City, and continued on that duty until September, when he resumed his leave of absence; but having been informed of the military operations against the hostile Utes of Colorado, he rejoined his company at Rawlins, Wyo., on the 17th of October, and served with the reserve of the Ute expedition until the 29th of November. He was then assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he served until April, 1880, when he changed station to Fort Laramie, where he has since served, with occasional leaves of absence and tours of detached service, as a company, and at times as a post, commander.

54. **CALBRAITH P. RODGERS** was born in Harford County, Md., July 1, 1845. His paternal grandfather, Commodore John Rodgers, was for twenty years the senior officer of the United States navy. His mother was the daughter of Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry, whose treaty with Japan opened the ports of that country to the commercial world.

He grew to manhood on a farm, and manifested at an early age the energy which marked his career as a cavalry officer. The confidence with which he would mount the wildest colts, and the skill displayed in the management of them, led to the often-repeated prediction that he was born for a cavalryman.

His father was called from home in 1861, and was absent during the greater part of the ensuing three years. The charge of the farm and the care of the family thus devolved upon him at the early age of sixteen years. He discharged these duties with so much zeal and judgment that he won the respect and good-will of the neighboring farmers in spite of their secession proclivities and his outspoken National sentiments.

He was recommended by the family physician, in 1865, to adopt an out-door life because of some trouble with his eyes. He bought a team, and, having contracted to deliver poplar wood to a paper-manufacturing company, established a camp in the woods and carried on his work with such system and industry as to make it quite profitable. He decided in the summer of 1866 to ask for a commission in the army, and, having secured a few letters, he presented them to General Grant, who, after some conversation concerning the duties, dangers, and hardships of the profession, wrote a letter to the Secretary of War recommending him for an appointment, which was issued in September. He passed the required examination, and was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from November 19, 1866. He served at Washington, D. C., until October, 1867, when he was promoted a first lieutenant, to date from August 15, 1867, and assigned to Jackson, Miss., where he arrived in November and served until March, 1869, when he was transferred to frontier service and commanded a detachment of recruits at Fort Harker, Kan., until May, when he marched across the country to Fort McPherson, Neb. He served with the Republican River expedition from the 24th of June to the 17th of July, 1869, and was engaged in the affair at Rock Creek and in the brilliant action at Summit Springs. He was then assigned to the command of a company, and served at Fort McPherson and with the closing operations of the Republican River expedition (engaged in the affair on Prairie Dog Creek) until November, when he rejoined his company at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he served, with occasional tours of field-service, until December, 1870. He was then selected for recruiting service, and had stations at St. Louis, Carlisle, and Pittsburgh until December, 1872. He rejoined at Camp Grant, Arizona, in May, 1873, and served at that station until November, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until April, 1874, and rejoined his company at Camp Bowie, where he served as adjutant, commissary, and quartermaster, and commanded his company and station at different periods, until July, 1875.

He then marched, by the way of the Rio Grande and Fort Union, to Fort Lyon, Col., and proceeded thence by rail to Fort Hays, Kan., where he arrived in September, and had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until April, 1876, when he was appointed a member of a board of officers convened for the purchase of cavalry horses, and was employed on that duty until June, when he was relieved, at his own request, and joined the regiment in Northern Wyoming. He was promoted a captain, to date from July 29, 1876, and commanded his company during the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition, and was engaged in the skirmishes at Slim Buttes, Dak. He had station at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., from October, 1876, to August, 1878, and was employed during the summer of 1877 with a battalion of the regiment on field-service near the Big Horn Mountains and with the Wind River expedition against the Nez Percés. He was serving in the field in Northern Wyoming during the summer of 1878 when he was summoned as a witness before a general court-martial at Fort D. A. Russell. He had obeyed the summons, and when *en route* to his command was killed by lightning near Rock Creek Station, Wyo., on the 23d of August, 1878. He was in his tent with two Indian scouts, seeking shelter from the storm and writing a letter to his family, when the flashing summons came. It is not probable that he was conscious of the stroke, as his features were still in death the faithful mirror that portrayed his exalted character. His remains were sent to Pittsburgh, where they now rest. He was faithful to his friendships and generous in his impulses. He was a dutiful son, a devoted husband, and a loving father. He died too soon to secure the honors which always follow the mature years of a soldier of his courage and ambition; but the circle within which he moved was made better by his example, and his brief life was not lived in vain.

55. **John B. Babcock** was born in Louisiana and was engaged in business pursuits at the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. He served as a sergeant in the Thirty-seventh New York National Guard from the 29th of May to the 2d of September, 1862, and was appointed a second lieutenant in the One Hundred and Seventy-fourth New York Volunteers November 13, 1862, and was promoted a first lieutenant December 1, 1863.

He proceeded, in the fall of 1862, to the Department of the Gulf, and participated in the winter campaign preceding the siege of Port Hudson, including the first advance, March, 1863, when the ships of Admiral Farragut ran by the guns, and the affairs at Fosse Point and Plains' Store; the Port Hudson campaign, including the first and second assaults upon, and the siege of, Port Hudson, and was a volunteer for the storming party. He then participated in the Red River campaign, and was engaged in the battle of Sabine Cross-Roads and was commended for conspicuous gallantry; the battle of Pleasant Hill (adjutant), where the regiment lost one hundred and twenty-one officers and men, and was again commended for conspicuous gallantry; the battle of Cane River, where he was highly commended by his brigade commander for leading the assault, and where his brilliant conduct contributed largely to the success of the National army; the siege of Alexandria and the engagement on Mansura Plains. His regiment was consolidated, in June, 1864, with the One Hundred and Sixty-second New York Volunteers, and he served with the new organization as a first lieutenant until December 9, 1864, when he was promoted a captain, and on January 1, 1865, he was promoted a major. The new organization was transferred to the Army of the Potomac in front of Petersburg, and he participated in the engagements on the north side of the James River preceding the explosion of the mine.

He then participated in the Shenandoah Valley campaign of 1864, and was engaged in the battle of Cedar Creek and other engagements and combats of less importance, and commanded his regiment upon several occasions. He was employed during the summer of 1865 as acting assistant adjutant-general of the District of Georgia and until he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, to take effect July 23, 1865.

He received the brevets of first lieutenant, captain, and major, to date from March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services at the battles of Sabine Cross-Roads, Pleasant Hill, and Cane River Crossing, La., and was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel of New York Volunteers by the State of New York in recognition of gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

He was appointed, from Connecticut, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from January 22, 1867, and was promoted, in the regiment, a first lieutenant February 14, 1868, and a captain May 9, 1877. He joined his company in South Carolina on the 17th of April, and served at Aiken and Edgefield until November, when he was transferred to Washington and served with the escort for General Grant until August, 1868. He then availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until November, when he joined a battalion of the regiment in Kansas and commanded a company during the campaigns against the hostile Sioux and Cheyennes until July 17, 1869. He served with the Canadian River expedition and in camp near Fort Lyon, Col., during the winter and spring of 1868–69, and while marching across the country to Fort McPherson, Neb., was engaged, in May, 1869, in the combats with hostile Sioux and Cheyennes at Beaver and Spring creeks. His company (M) was surrounded at Spring Creek by a large force of warriors under the famous Cheyenne chief, Tall Bull, but he successfully resisted their assaults until the arrival of the main column, when he participated in the vigorous pursuit which followed. He served with the Republican River expedition during June and July, 1869, and was engaged in the affair on the Republican River near Spring Creek, in the sand-hills near Frenchman's Fork, in repulsing a night attack of the enemy at Rock Creek, and in the brilliant action at Summit Springs. He then availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until April, 1870, when he rejoined at Fort McPherson, and served at that station, Plum Creek, North Platte, and Fort D. A. Russell until December, 1871. He then accompanied the second detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp Bowie in February, 1872, where he served until August, when he was transferred to Camp Grant, and thence, in April, 1873, to Camp Apache.

He participated in the Apache campaigns of 1873–74, and was engaged in the combats north-east of the forks of Tonto Creek (slightly wounded), in Sunflower Valley near the Four Peaks, at Wild Rye Creek, and near the head-waters of Cherry Creek. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from June 16, 1873, for gallant conduct in an engagement with Tonto-Apache Indians in Tonto Basin; and a brevet colonel, to date from January 16, 1874, for gallant conduct in an engagement with Apache Indians at Four Peaks.

He served at San Carlos Agency as a company commander, commissary, and quartermaster from March to October, 1874, when he was selected for recruiting service and had stations at Chicago and New York until December, 1876, when he rejoined at Fort McPherson, where he served as adjutant and company commander until May 9, 1877, when he joined his company, by promotion, at that station. He served at Chicago during the railway riots of July, 1877, and then availed himself of a leave of absence until November, when he rejoined his company at Fort McKinney, Wyo., where he had station, with a tour of field-service to the Little Missouri River, until May, 1878. He was then employed on field-service in Northern Wyoming until December, when he was assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until April, 1880, and was employed on general court-martial duty at Salt Lake City in December, 1878, on field-service in the sand-hills of Western Nebraska during January and February, 1879, in the Ute expedition during the fall and winter of 1879, and participated in raising the siege and action of Milk Creek, Col.

He was transferred, in April, 1880, to Camp Sheridan, Neb., and commanded the post until October, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until May, 1881. He then rejoined his company at Fort Robinson, Neb., where he has since served as a company, and at times as a post, commander.

---

56. **Edward W. Ward** was born in Kentucky. He served as first lieutenant of Twyman's company of Kentucky scouts from December 26, 1861, to March 24, 1863, and as captain from March 24 to July 27, 1863, when he was transferred as a captain to the Third Kentucky Cavalry, and served in that grade until July 15,

1865, when he was mustered out of service. He also served as an aide-de-camp of volunteers, September, 1862–March, 1863, and February–July, 1865.

He was appointed, from Kentucky, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from July 22, 1867, and was promoted, in the regiment, a first lieutenant April 25, 1869, and a captain August 23, 1878. He joined his company in North Carolina on the 26th of September, and served at Morganton (adjutant) and Raleigh until August, 1868, when he was transferred to frontier service, and served as adjutant for a battalion of the Fifth Cavalry in a campaign against the hostile Sioux and Cheyennes on the western border of Kansas, and was engaged, in October, 1868, in the affairs on Prairie Dog Creek, Shuter Creek, and the north branch of Solomon River. He served with the Canadian River expedition (adjutant) and in camp near Fort Lyon during the winter and spring of 1868–69, and while marching across the country to Fort McPherson, Neb., was engaged, in May, 1869, in the combats with hostile Sioux and Cheyennes at Beaver and Spring creeks. He served as acting signal officer at Fort McPherson until July, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until September. He then joined the Republican River expedition and was engaged in the affair on Prairie Dog Creek. He then returned to Fort McPherson, where he had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until December, 1870, when he was selected for recruiting service and had stations at St. Louis and Louisville until October, 1872. He then availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until October, 1873, when he conducted a detachment of recruits to Arizona, and rejoined his company at Camp Lowell on the 22d of November. He participated in the Apache campaign of 1874, and was engaged in an affair in the Santa Teresa Mountains; commanded Indian scouts at Camp Apache; served as company commander, quartermaster, and commissary at San Carlos Agency, and as company commander at Camp Grant, until July, 1875, when he marched, by the way of the Rio Grande, Santa Fé, and Fort Lyon, to Fort Wallace, Kan., where he arrived on the 12th of September, and had station, with occasional tours of field-service (engaged in combat on Cañon Creek), until May, 1876. He then availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until October, when he rejoined his company and served with the

Powder River expedition, and was engaged in the brilliant action on Bates Creek (north branch of Powder River), Wyo. He was then assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station, with frequent sick-leaves of absence, until May 1, 1879, when he was retired from active service for disability resulting from disease contracted in the line of duty. His home is near Lincolnton, N. C., where he is engaged in agricultural pursuits.

---

57. **William J. Volkmar** was born in Pennsylvania, and served, during the Confederate invasion of his native State, as a sergeant in the Thirty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers from the 19th of June to the 4th of August, 1863. Upon the recommendations of his captain and colonel, for gallant conduct in battle during the Gettysburg campaign, and of the faculty of the high-school of Philadelphia, from which institution he holds the degrees of B.A. and M.A., he was appointed a cadet at the Military Academy, and was graduated on the 15th of June, 1868, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted, in the regiment, a first lieutenant March 19, 1870, and a captain April 2, 1879.

He reported at Fort Harker, Kan., October 4, 1868, and was assigned to the command of a detachment of cavalry recruits, which he was employed in arming, equipping, and drilling until the 2d of November, when he accompanied the detachment to Fort Dodge, Kan., and was engaged *en route* in a combat (November 15) with Cheyenne Indians near Fort Larned. He was serving as an acting aide-de-camp for Colonel Sully, commanding the Indian Territory expedition, when he was ordered to join his company, then with another column, at Fort Wallace, Kan.

He then served (commanding company) with the Canadian River expedition and in camp near Fort Lyon during the winter and spring of 1868–69, and while marching across the country with a battalion of the regiment (acting engineer officer) was engaged, in May, 1869, in the combats with hostile Sioux and Cheyennes at Beaver and Spring creeks, and narrowly escaped death in the combat at the latter place. He was recommended for the brevet of first lieutenant for conspicuous gallantry upon that occasion. He participated, as acting engineer and signal officer, in the operations of the Republican River expedition from June to November, 1869, and was engaged in the affair at Rock Creek, the brilliant action at Summit Springs (distinguished for gallantry and recommended for the brevet of captain), the affair in the sand-hills south of Julesburg, the Niobrara pursuit, and the affair on Prairie Dog Creek, where he won a special mention in the official report "as meriting the highest praise for dash and gallantry," and also for having, in connection with Lieutenant Price, Fifth Cavalry, "undoubtedly saved the lives of Major Frank North (commanding Pawnee scouts) and the guide, William Cody."

He then served at Fort McPherson, where he was principally employed as acting engineer and signal officer, quartermaster, and commissary, until February, 1871. He then availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until May, when he joined his company at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., and served at that station until December, 1871, when he accompanied the second detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp McDowell in January, 1872, and was soon thereafter assigned, at the request of Brigadier-General Oliver O. Howard, to the difficult and dangerous duty of attempting, under a flag of truce, to open communication with the hostile Apaches. He was then employed in conducting recruits to Camps Grant, Lowell, and Apache, and served on general court-martial duty at Camp Apache until July, when he rejoined his company in the field near Camp Hualpai. He was selected, in August, 1872, to command Camp Date Creek, where he rendered important and highly valuable services during the outbreak of the Apache-Yuma Indians on the 8th of September. He was selected, in December, 1872, for recruiting service, and had stations at Cleveland, Philadelphia, and St. Louis, and was adjutant of the cavalry station at St. Louis Barracks, until May, 1875, when he was assigned to temporary duty in the office of the chief engineer of the Department of Missouri. He served in that position until December, when he was appointed chief signal officer of the department, and was employed in giving instructions in military signaling and telegraphy until December, 1876, when he was appointed aide-de-camp for Brigadier-General Pope (now major-general). He continued in the discharge of the duties of these offices, and performed, at intervals, the duties of assistant adjutant-general, judge-advocate, and chief ordnance and engineer officer until after his promotion to a captaincy in the regiment, when he was relieved, in July, 1879, from staff duty, at his own request, and joined his company at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo. He joined Major Thornburgh's command which was organized, in September, to operate against the disaffected Utes on White River, Col.; but, before the command marched from Fort Fred Steele, Wyo., he was recalled by the lieutenant-general of the army for special duty at Chicago, Ill., as recorder of a board of officers which was convened to consider disputed matters relating to the battles of Chickamauga and Stone River.

Before completing this duty, and in January, 1880, he was again appointed an aide-de-camp for Brigadier-General Pope, and served in that position at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., until June 6, 1881, when he was appointed an aide-de-camp (with the rank of lieutenant-colonel) for the lieutenant-general of the army, and is now serving in that position at Chicago, Ill.

---

58. **William C. Forbush** was born in Massachusetts. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 15th of June, 1868, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted, in the regiment, a first lieutenant March 19, 1870, and a captain May 1, 1879. He joined his company at Fort Hays, Kan., on the 5th of October, and participated, during October and November, 1868, in a campaign against the hostile Sioux and Cheyennes on the western border of Kansas, and was engaged in the combats on Prairie Dog Creek, Shuter Creek (distinguished for gallantry and recommended for the brevet of first lieutenant), and the north branch of Solomon River. He served as an acting aide-de-camp for Major Carr during the Canadian River expedition, and in camp near Fort Lyon, Col., from December, 1868, to April, 1869, when he was appointed quartermaster of a battalion of the regiment *en route* to Fort McPherson, Neb., and was engaged in the combat with hostile Sioux and Cheyennes at Beaver Creek, May 13, 1869.

He served as adjutant of the regiment from July 12, 1869, to October 5, 1876, having stations at Fort McPherson, Neb., Camps McDowell and Lowell, A. T., and Fort Hays, Kan. He was acting assistant adjutant-general of the District of the Republican from July, 1869, to November, 1871; of the District of the Black Hills, June and July, 1876, and was engaged in the affair at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo.; of the cavalry corps of the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition from the 4th of August to the 8th of October, 1876, and was engaged in the skirmish at Slim Buttes, Dak., and was commended in general orders for invaluable services and untiring zeal and efficiency as a staff officer under the most trying circumstances in the field. He was then selected for recruiting service, and was employed as adjutant at St. Louis Barracks until September, 1878, when he was relieved, and joined at Fort McKinney, Wyo., in January, 1879, where he served as adjutant until May. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until October, when he joined his company at Fort Washakie, Wyo., where he served until May, 1880, when he changed station to Fort Robinson, Neb., where he arrived in June and served until January, 1881. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until June, 1881, when he rejoined his company at Fort Robinson, and a few days thereafter changed station to Fort Sidney, Neb., where he is now serving as a company commander.

---

59. **Charles King** was born in New York. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 18th of June, 1866, and assigned to the First Artillery as a second lieutenant, and was promoted, in that regiment, a first lieutenant May 15, 1870. He served at the Military Academy as an assistant instructor of artillery until the 28th of August, when he availed himself of the graduating leave of absence and afterwards joined his regiment at Jackson Barracks, near New Orleans, on the 30th of November, where he had station until February, 1868, when he was transferred to Sedgwick Barracks, La., and thence to Fort Hamilton, N. Y. He was employed on recruiting service at Cincinnati from April to July, 1869, when he was returned to Fort Hamilton. He was an assistant instructor of infantry, cavalry, and artillery tactics at the Military Academy from September 4, 1869, to October 24, 1871, and was transferred, with his original rank, January 1, 1871, to the Fifth Cavalry. He joined the regiment at Fort

McPherson, Neb., on the 7th of November, 1871, and was immediately appointed an aide-de-camp for Brevet Major-General Emory, commanding the Department of the Gulf, and served at New Orleans (was also acting judge-advocate of the department) from November, 1871, to January 31, 1874. He then conducted a detachment of recruits to Arizona, and joined his company at Camp Verde on the 13th of May, where he had station until December. He participated in the Apache campaign of 1874, and was engaged in the actions at Stauffer's Butte, north-west of Diamond Butte; on the Black Mesa, near the east branch of Verde River; and at Sunset Pass, eighteen miles from Little Cottonwood River, November 1, 1874, where he was severely wounded and compelled to avail himself of tours of detached service and sick-leaves of absence until the 28th of September, 1875, when he rejoined his company at Fort Riley, Kan. He was nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet captain, to date from May 21, 1874 (antedated), for gallant and distinguished services in action with Apache Indians near Diamond Butte.

He served at Fort Riley until the 17th of May, 1876, when he was transferred to Fort Hays, whence he moved by rail, with a battalion of the regiment, to Cheyenne, and participated in the Sioux campaign in Northern Wyoming, Dakota, and Montana, and served as acting regimental adjutant during the operations in the Black Hills of Wyoming and in the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition, and was engaged in the affairs at the south branch of Cheyenne River and at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo., and in the skirmishes at Slim Buttes, Dak. He was adjutant of the regiment from October 5, 1876, to January 28, 1878, having station at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., and serving as acting assistant adjutant-general of the United States forces assembled at Omaha during the railway riots of July and August, 1877, and of the Wind River expedition against the Nez Percés during September and October, 1877. He continued to have station at Fort D. A. Russell until September, 1878, when he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence. He was promoted a captain May 1, 1879, and, without joining his company, was retired from active service on the 14th of June, 1879, for disability resulting from a wound received in the line of duty.

He is the author of a series of readable sketches, entitled

"The Fifth Cavalry in the Sioux War of 1876," which were published in the fall of 1880; and of an interesting novel entitled "The Colonel's Daughter; or, Winning his Spurs," which was published in the winter of 1882. He was elected, in January, 1881, professor of military science and tactics in the University of Wisconsin, and is now serving as an aide-de-camp, with the rank of colonel, on the staff of the governor of Wisconsin.

---

60. Jacob A. Augur (a son of Brigadier-General C. C. Augur) was born in New York. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 15th of June, 1869, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted, in the regiment, a first lieutenant January 11, 1871, and a captain June 14, 1879. He relinquished the graduating leave on the 7th of July and joined his company at Fort McPherson, Neb., on the 2d of August, and served with the Republican River expedition of 1869 and was engaged in the affair on Prairie Dog Creek. He was then assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., and soon thereafter availed himself of a leave of absence until March, 1870, when he was attached for duty to Company K, *en route* from Washington, D. C., to the Department of the Platte, and rejoined his company in May at Pine Bluffs, Neb., where he served until August, when he marched to Fort D. A. Russell, where he had station until August 16, 1871, and was employed on escort duty with the Indian Commissioners to Fort Laramie and with an expedition from Fort McPherson to the Republican River during the fall of 1870. He was appointed, July 28, 1871, an aide-de-camp for Brigadier-General Augur, and served in that position from August 17, 1871, to June 30, 1878, when he was relieved at his own request. He had stations during this period at Omaha, San Antonio, and New Orleans, and, in addition to his duties as an aide-de-camp, served as acting assistant adjutant-general for the Department of Texas from February 5, 1872, to May 6, 1873, and from November 1, 1873, to January 20, 1874; as acting engineer officer for the Department of Texas from July 22, 1873, to May 11, 1874; and as acting judge-advocate for the Department of the Gulf from January to July, 1878.

He joined his company in the field in Northern Wyoming

July 27, 1878, and was assigned, in December, to Fort D. A. Russell, where he had station until April, 1880, and was employed on field-service in Western Nebraska during January and February, 1879, and in the Ute expedition during the fall and winter of 1879, and participated in raising the siege and action of Milk Creek, Col. He changed station, in April, 1880, to Fort Laramie, Wyo., where he has since served, with occasional leaves of absence and tours of detached service, as a company commander.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

6. **Walter H. Jenifer** was born at Port Tobacco, Md., in 1827. He was appointed a first lieutenant of dragoons on the 18th of February, 1847, and was commissioned, on the 14th of May, 1847, a first lieutenant in the Third Dragoons (organized by act of Congress of February 11, 1847, for the war with Mexico), to date from April 9, 1847, and accompanied his regiment to Mexico, and was serving at Mier (August, 1847) when he was promoted a captain, to date from July 16, 1847, but was not commissioned until February 1, 1848. He was then ordered to his regiment in the city of Mexico, but, having been prostrated by yellow fever at Vera Cruz, did not join until May, 1848. He was then assigned with his company to escort duty with the United States commissioners *en route* to Queretaro, where the treaty of peace was signed. He was discharged at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., on the 31st of July, 1848, without having participated in any of the battles of the war with Mexico.

He was engaged in mercantile pursuits on the Pacific coast until about the time he was appointed a first lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855, and was assigned to recruiting duty at Port Tobacco, Md., and Winchester, Va., until August, when he joined his company at Jefferson Barracks, where he had station until October, when he marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Fort Mason January 14, 1856, where he served until March, 1857, when he changed station to Fort Inge, and thence to Fort Belknap. He participated in the expedition towards the head-waters of the Brazos and Colorado rivers during June and July, 1856, and commanded in the affairs on the Rio Llano, on the head-waters of the north branch of the Nueces (distinguished and commended in orders), and near the head-waters of the Nueces. He was employed on recruiting service from November, 1857, to March, 1858, and from May, 1858, to June, 1859, when he rejoined at Camp Radziminski, where he served as commissary and quartermaster of the Wichita expedition until December. He then changed station to Camp Colorado, and on the 26th of February, 1861, evacuated the post and marched with his company to Indianola, where he embarked with the first detachment of the regiment on the steamship *Coatzacoalcos* and sailed for New York, and proceeded thence to Carlisle, where he arrived on the 13th of April, 1861, and, having obtained a leave of absence for seven days, arrived at Baltimore in time to witness the conflict between the mob and the Sixth Massachusetts Volunteers, when he returned to Carlisle and tendered his resignation, which was accepted, to take effect April 30, 1861. He then started to Washington on the unexpired five days of his leave for the purpose of settling his accounts with the government. When he arrived at Hanover, Pa., he was arrested by order of the governor of Pennsylvania on the charge of desertion and communicating to the enemy the condition of affairs at Carlisle and the movements of the State troops. He was searched, placed in irons, and sent to York, Pa., where he was imprisoned. It was soon shown that he was on a leave of absence and not in communication with the enemy. He was then released and continued his journey to Baltimore, and proceeded thence to Richmond, Va., where he entered the Confederate service as a major of cavalry. He participated in the battle of Bull Run, was promoted a lieutenant-colonel, and commanded the Eighth Virginia Cavalry at Ball's Bluff, Va., as a colonel of cavalry. He participated in many of the battles of the Army of Northern Virginia until March, 1862, when he was transferred to the Department of West Virginia, where he served until the spring of 1863, when he was ordered to Richmond as an inspector of cavalry. After a brief service in that position he was assigned to Mobile, Ala., where he had a cavalry command until near the end of the war, when he was promoted a brigadier-general, but never served in that grade.

He resided in Baltimore from 1865 to 1870, when he accepted service in the army of the Khedive of Egypt as an inspector-general of cavalry with the rank of colonel. He resigned the position in December, 1875, and returned to Baltimore, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits until the spring of 1877, when he removed to Richmond, where a disease of the throat, contracted in Egypt, caused him great suffering and finally compelled him to submit to a surgical operation. He died in that city on the 9th of April, 1878. He was the inventor of the well-known Jenifer saddle, and was famous for the fine horses which he always owned and his fondness for hunting. He was active and ambitious, and upon one occasion rode, without changing horses, from Fort Mason to Fort McKavett, a distance of seventy miles, in seven hours. His specialty in civil life was animal-painting. He was the first officer in the army to apply the Baucher system to the cavalry, doing this, however, in a small way, having only time to drill a limited number of non-commissioned officers for a few weeks before the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. He was relieved, during the winter of 1877–78, of his political disabilities by an act of Congress, and was making arrangements to introduce the Jenifer saddle to the army when he was stricken by his fatal illness.

---

8. **Alexander H. Cross** (a son of Colonel Trueman Cross, assistant quartermaster-general, and author of "Military Laws of the United States," who was killed April 21, 1846, by Mexican banditti near Fort Brown, Texas) was born in the District of Columbia about 1826. He served in the war with Mexico as a first lieutenant of Voltigeurs (organized by act of Congress of February 11, 1847, for the war with Mexico) from April 9, 1847, to August 31, 1848, and was distinguished for conspicuous gallantry at the storming of Chapultepec. He was appointed, from the District of Columbia, a first lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855, and was employed on recruiting service at Washington, D. C., and Augusta, Ga., until June, when he joined his company at Jefferson Barracks, where he had station until October, when he marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Camp Cooper January 3, 1856, where he served until May 1, 1856, when his appointment expired by consti-

tutional limitation. He declined a reappointment and returned to civil pursuits in Washington and Georgetown, D. C., where he was employed at the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. He entered the Confederate service and attained the grade of colonel. After the war he returned to civil pursuits in Washington, Georgetown, and Baltimore, and died of disease at Richmond, Va., in 1869. He was one of the best of the original appointments from civil life.

---

11. **Charles Radziminski** was born in Poland about 1825, and emigrated at an early age to the United States. He served in the war with Mexico as a second lieutenant in the Third Dragoons (organized by act of Congress of February 11, 1847, for the war with Mexico) from April 9, 1847, to July 31, 1848, and was engaged in civil pursuits in New Mexico when he was appointed, from Louisiana, a first lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from June 30, 1855. He joined the regiment at Fort Mason, Texas, March 25, 1856, and served at Camps Cooper and Sabinal, and at Forts Inge and Clark, until May, 1857, when he was compelled to avail himself of a sick-leave of absence. He rejoined his company at Fort Clark in November, and served at that station, Fort Mason, and on the Clear Fork of the Brazos until July 24, 1858, when rapidly failing health again compelled him to seek a change of climate, and he died at Memphis, Tenn., of consumption, on the 18th of August, 1858. He was highly esteemed for his manly qualities and generous disposition.

---

12. **John T. Shaaff** was born in the District of Columbia in 1830. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1851, and assigned to the Sixth Infantry as a brevet second lieutenant, and was promoted, in that regiment, a second lieutenant June 9, 1853. He was stationed at Newport Barracks, Ky., until 1852, when he was transferred to the frontier and served at Forts Atkinson, Riley, and Laramie until he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He was promoted a first lieutenant May 1, 1856. He joined his company at Jefferson Barracks on the 29th of July, where he had station until October, when he marched

with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Fort Mason January 14, 1856. He was selected to locate a wagon road from Fort Terrett, on the head-waters of the Rio Llano, to Camp Lancaster, on the El Paso Road, and suffered many privations during the progress of the reconnaissance (April–June, 1856), but he persevered until he had demonstrated that the route was not practicable. He served at Forts Mason, Belknap, and Inge; at Camps Colorado, Sabinal, and Radziminski, and on the Clear Fork of the Brazos; participated in the Wichita expedition during November and December, 1858, and served as quartermaster at Indianola from February, 1859, to February, 1860, when he rejoined his company at Fort Mason, where he had station until January 10, 1861, and was employed during July and August, 1860, in an expedition to the country between the head-waters of the Concho and Colorado rivers. He then availed himself of a leave of absence for one year, and when the Southern States began to secede tendered his resignation, which was accepted February 22, 1861. He then entered the Confederate service as a major and commissary of subsistence, and attained the grade of lieutenant-colonel. After the war he engaged in an insurance business, and was thus employed when he died at New York City on the 2d of July, 1877.

---

13. **George B. Cosby** was born in Kentucky. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1852, and assigned to the Mounted Riflemen (now Third Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant, and was promoted, in that regiment, a second lieutenant September 16, 1853. He served at Carlisle until May, 1853, when he proceeded to Texas and joined his company at Fort Ewell on the 1st of June, and served at that station until July, when he was transferred to Fort Merrill, where he remained until September. He then entered upon a tour of field-service which continued until June, 1854. He fought and defeated, on the 9th of May, 1854, a party of Comanche warriors near Lake Trinidad, forty miles north-west of Corpus Christi, and was severely wounded in the sabre-arm, but retained the command throughout the engagement and was highly commended in orders from the headquarters of the department and of the army for distinguished gallantry and coolness during the combat. He commanded

his company from June, 1854, to January, 1855, and was serving at Fort Clark when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He was promoted a first lieutenant May 1, 1856. He reported at Louisville, Ky., on the 30th of May, and joined his company at Jefferson Barracks on the 19th of June, where he had station until September, when he was appointed an assistant instructor of cavalry tactics at the Military Academy, and served in that position from September 26, 1855, to January 23, 1857. He rejoined his company at Camp Colorado, Texas, April 6, 1857, where he served until the 4th of June, when he was assigned to the command of the escort with Captain John Pope, Topographical Engineers, and was thus employed until April 16, 1859, when he rejoined his company at Camp Radziminski, and soon thereafter participated in the brilliant action at Small Creek, near the Nescutunga, and was commended in the official report, and in orders from the headquarters of the department and of the army, for conspicuous gallantry.

He then served at Camp Cooper and the Brazos Agency, Camp Colorado and Fort Mason, until the 24th of February, 1861, when he availed himself of a leave of absence, and, without rejoining the regiment, tendered his resignation, which was accepted May 10, 1861. He was nominated to be a captain, to date from May 9, 1861; but when his resignation was received the nomination was withdrawn. He entered the Confederate service as a major and assistant adjutant-general, served on the staff of General Buckner, and was captured at Fort Donelson and exchanged. He attained the grade of brigadier-general and served chiefly with the cavalry. He removed to the Pacific coast after the war, and engaged in farming and other civil pursuits until he was appointed secretary for the State engineer of California. He served in that position until January, 1883, when he was appointed, for the term of four years, adjutant-general of the State of California.

---

15. John B. Hood was born at Owensville, Bath County, Ky., June 29, 1831. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1853, and assigned to the Fourth Infantry as

a brevet second lieutenant, and, after a brief service at Fort Columbus, N. Y., joined his regiment at Fort Jones, Cal., where his most important service was the command of an escort accompanying Lieutenant Williamson's topographical reconnaissance in 1855. He was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855, and joined at Jefferson Barracks in October, and marched with the regiment to Fort Mason, Texas, where he arrived January 14, 1856. He was stationed, during his tour in Texas, at Fort Mason and Camps Colorado, Cooper, and Wood, and was chiefly employed on field-service. He was a company commander for nearly three years, and served as acting adjutant of the regiment from the 23d of February to the 23d of June, 1859. He was promoted a first lieutenant August 18, 1858, and was commanding a company at Camp Wood (September, 1860) when he was selected for duty at the Military Academy as an assistant instructor of cavalry tactics; but, instead of accepting the detail, he availed himself of a leave of absence which he had obtained in February, 1860, and remained in Texas watching the progress of the secession movement.

His services with the regiment were highly creditable in every respect, and the most important event connected therewith is the record of his superb courage at the head of Devil's River, Texas, July 20, 1857, where he fought a force of Lipan and Comanche warriors outnumbering his command three to one. He was severely wounded in the sabre-arm and suffered a loss of five men. His command killed ten warriors and wounded twelve others. He twice led his small force (seventeen men) in mounted charges at the enemy and into the open jaws of death—the last charge with pistol in hand. The daring and impetuosity of these charges so completely demoralized the savages that they permitted him slowly to withdraw from the unequal contest and did not attempt to annoy his retreat. He attended, in March, 1861, a conference of officers at Fort Inge, Texas, where he announced his intention to resign if Kentucky should secede. On the other hand, he advised the enlisted men to remain faithful to their obligations; but he was sorely perplexed how to act when the crisis came. He was reluctant to abandon the country; but finally, through the persuasions of Southern friends, who were assisted by his well-known opinions concerning the doctrine of State rights, his doubts and hesitations crystallized into a decisive action, and he left the command while it was marching towards Indianola, and, tendering his resignation, which was accepted, to take effect April 16, 1861, joined the rebellion against the United States and became one of the most aggressive, if not always successful, of the Confederate generals.

He was commissioned a first lieutenant and assigned to the command of the cavalry on the Peninsula, with the temporary rank of a major until an appointment to that grade could be confirmed by the Confederate senate. After having several encounters with the National troops he was promoted, in September, 1861, a major, and ordered to Richmond, where, upon arrival, he was assigned to the command of the Fourth Texas Infantry. The Texans were unfavorably disposed towards him, chiefly because he had come from the regular army; but his familiarity with the details of organization, together with his manly bearing and decision of character, soon convinced the officers and men that he was fitted to command; and it was then an easy task to bring his regiment to a high state of discipline and efficiency. The regiment moved, in October, 1861, to Dumfries, on Quantico Creek, where it was united with the First and Fifth Texas Infantry, and the three regiments constituted the Texas Brigade; and on the 3d of March, 1862, he was assigned to the command, with the rank of brigadier-general. He participated in the Virginia Peninsular and Chickahominy campaigns, and on the 7th of May prevented the landing of General Franklin's forces near West Point, on the York River, thus frustrating General McClellan's attempt to intercept General Johnston's retreat from Yorktown. He participated in almost every engagement in Virginia until General Longstreet's corps was dispatched to reinforce General Bragg, and was conspicuous at Gaines's Mill, leading on foot his brigade when it made the decisive charge upon the National works near McGee's house. In the subsequent campaign of 1862 he commanded a division and participated in the second battle of Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, and Fredericksburg. He won a high reputation for skill and daring at Gettysburg by a brilliant and well-nigh successful attempt to outflank one wing of General Meade's army, but which was defeated by General Sedgwick's corps. He was severely wounded in the left arm at this battle and never again had perfect use of it. He commanded the largest division in General Longstreet's corps on the second day of the battle, and was able, notwithstanding his wound, to accompany the general, in August, 1863, to reinforce General Bragg, who was then preparing for the battle of Chickamauga. He had then attained the rank of major-general. He has been termed by the Confederates the hero of Chickamauga, where in that fiercely contested battle he received a wound which compelled the amputation of the right leg near the hip. He was promoted a lieutenant-general, to date from the battle of Chickamauga.

Within a period of twenty-eight months he advanced from a first lieutenant to the grade of lieutenant-general, and always displayed excellent ability and conspicuous courage on the field of battle. The wound received at Chickamauga disabled him for several months, and he made his first appearance in public, after losing the leg, at Richmond in February, 1864, where the citizens cheered him as he rode through the streets. He proceeded to North Carolina in March, 1864, and assumed the command of his corps, under General Johnston, and participated in the battle of Resaca, Ga. (wounded and had a horse killed under him), and in the action near Marietta, Ga.

About this time he wrote the now historic letter urging the junction of the troops of Generals Polk and Loring, and then, uniting with General Longstreet in Tennessee, to gain the rear of the National forces and drive them out of Tennessee and Kentucky. The Confederate government declined to act upon the suggestion, and General Johnston retreated to Atlanta and was bitterly denounced for only resisting General Sherman's advance with skirmish-lines and rear-guards. This sentiment assisted the Confederate government in its purpose to relieve General Johnston from command by substituting in his place "a fighting man." General Hood was then understood as entertaining the opinion that General Johnston should risk a battle instead of retreating, but at a later day he claimed that he only urged the offensive-defensive policy instead of the purely defensive. The change was made, and General Hood succeeded General Johnston in the command of the Confederate Army of the Tennessee on the 18th of July, 1864.

Atlanta was a magazine of founderies, arsenals, and machine-shops, and its capture would prove a terrible reverse to the

Confederates. General Hood was not a man of marked mental capacity, but he was brave, aggressive, and determined. It is therefore apparent that the change at this critical period was a proof of the displeasure of the Confederate government with the cautious policy of General Johnston. It was understood that General Hood was bold even to rashness, and when the change of commanders was made known to the National army it was at once assumed that the change meant fighting, and an order was promptly issued directing the division commanders to be always prepared for battle in any shape.

The day after General Hood succeeded to command he began a series of offensive operations in which he was generally unsuccessful. He fought, on the 19th and 20th of July, the battle of Peach Tree Creek, where he attempted to pierce the National centre, and, with this object in view, attacked General Hooker's corps, together with parts of General Johnson's division of the Fourteenth Corps and General Newton's division of the Fourth Corps, and was repulsed with a severe loss. He fought, on the 22d of July, the battle of Atlanta, where he charged the National lines seven times, only to encounter seven disasters, after which he retired during the night within his works. He made another fierce attack on the extreme right flank of the National forces at half-past eleven A.M. of the 28th of July, but after charging General Logan's corps six times without success he withdrew, at four o'clock P.M., from the contest. After these bloody failures he did not attempt to meet the National forces outside his works, but, resting behind them, contented himself by repulsing attacks upon his railway, and he was so successful in this respect that it became necessary to draw him out for a battle, or raise the siege and attack his communications. Accordingly a movement on Jonesboro, twenty miles south of Atlanta, was begun, and after a sharp conflict at that place on the 31st of August, resulting in another defeat, he evacuated Atlanta the next day, and thereafter fought against hope, but always stubbornly and desperately. He was a dangerous foe when in adversity, and no National general regarded his fighting qualities with indifference because of his repeated defeats.

He then undertook a dangerous march northward, during the progress of which his reverses seemed curiously to affect his actions. When he was informed, late in September, 1864, of the pitiable condition of the National soldiers at Andersonville, he promptly granted General Sherman's request to pass a train of necessary supplies through the Confederate lines. This was a natural result of his character—humane amid the carnage of war. But when, on the 12th of October, 1864, he demanded the immediate and unconditional surrender of Resaca, Ga., and announced if the National commander should accede to the demand that all white officers and soldiers would be paroled, but if he should be compelled to carry the place by assault that no prisoners would be taken, he placed on record the only known departure from a life-long courteous and chivalric character. It is sufficient to write now that he always regretted this act of his military career. The surrender was not tendered and the threatened assault was not made, but he devoted his energies to the destruction of the railway for about twenty miles in the direction of Union Hill, and thereafter continued his movement down the valley of the Chattooga, with the National forces in pursuit, which was finally abandoned at Gaylesville, Ala. He continued his march to Florence and thence towards Waynesboro, thus turning the National position at Pulaski, when General Schofield retired to Columbia, Tenn. General Hood followed this movement, and, after a skirmish, began the passage of Duck River, and on the night of the 29th of November the National army passed Spring Hill and took position at Franklin the next morning. General Cheatham's corps was in the immediate vicinity of Spring Hill during this movement of the National army, which marched within one mile of the Confederate lines. General Hood severely censured his subordinate for not attacking the National troops in flank while they were in motion, and, hoping to pluck success from the apparent blunder, attacked the National position the same day, fighting with the utmost obstinacy and the greatest courage. The battle was continued far into the night, when General Hood, conscious of defeat, withdrew from the field with a loss of over six thousand men. The National forces then retired to Nashville without meeting with any resistance to the movement. Secretary Stanton considered Franklin the bloodiest battle of the war.

On December 15–16, 1864, he fought, against General Thomas, the battle of Nashville, where he met with a crushing and an overwhelming defeat, and in the storm of lead and iron hail of these two days the Confederate Army of the Tennessee practically ended its existence. This campaign also ended General Hood's military career, and he was relieved from command January 23, 1865, at his own request, and assumed in a farewell order all the responsibility of the failures of the campaign in these words: "I am alone responsible for its conception and strove hard for its execution." It has been written of him that "he illustrated what is most difficult in human lives—even manners and perfect self-possession in misfortune." He was the most unfortunate of the Confederate generals, and perhaps least esteemed among the military leaders of the Rebellion, but he was among the bravest of the brave. He returned to Georgia, where upon several occasions he addressed the people in public speeches, urging them to persevere and not surrender the hope of a final success. But he never again appeared on the field as a soldier. Public sentiment was strongly against him. He began to charge the cause of his failures upon others, thereby creating much bitter feeling. His campaign, beginning at Atlanta and ending on the Tennessee River, was marked by many fatal mistakes. He ranked deservedly high as a skilful division commander, but he seems to have lacked the military genius so essential for the successful control of the operations of an army. But while this is written it must be admitted that he was unfortunate in succeeding to the command of the Confederate Army of the Tennessee when it was angered and somewhat demoralized because of the removal of its favorite general. He did not possess the confidence of that army, and his reverses utterly debarred him from any possibility of winning it.

He selected New Orleans as his home at the end of the war, where he was engaged in commercial pursuits and in preparing a history of his campaigns until August 30, 1879, when, at four o'clock P.M. of that day, he passed away, a victim of yellow fever. His wife had died a few days before, leaving to his care a large family of young children. This affliction, added to business anxiety arising from financial reverses, seriously affected his physical strength, which was already yielding to wounds received in battle, and made him an easy victim to the dreaded scourge of the South. He was buried on the evening of the day of his death. There was no display, and, as a measure of precaution, none of the associations to which he belonged followed his remains to the burial, but a detachment of State troops fired a salute over the grave of the dead soldier. He preserved his military character during his last moments and expressed himself in soldierly phrases. He said to his physician, "If you cannot overcome the enemy do not try any experiments"; and again, when a favorable symptom occurred, "We may dislodge and rout the enemy." Just before he died a delirium set in, and he expired giving orders to his columns—a soldier in thought, feeling, and sentiment to the end. His appearance in battle was inspiring, and his voice could be heard above the din of ordinary conflict. He was about six feet in height, with a long, brown beard flowing over a broad chest, a quiet face, fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes, and was remarkable at the beginning of the war for manly vigor. His courteous manner and genial disposition made him a desirable man in any community, and he commanded the respect of all men. Soon after the war his friends proposed a subscription for his benefit, which he declined in a few plainly spoken but pleasant words, and announced his ability to earn sufficient money to supply his simple wants. His religious sentiments and domestic virtues were clearly shown in his daily life. While he displayed great personal courage on many of the battle-fields of the rebellion, he never at any time excelled the courage which he displayed at the head of Devil's River, on the lonely plains of Texas, on the 20th of July, 1857, where, with pistol in hand, and in the discharge of inconspicuous duty, he led the brave troopers of Company G, of the old Second Cavalry, in an almost hopeless charge.

---

16. **James B. Witherell** was born in Michigan, and was engaged in civil pursuits at Detroit when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He reported at Louisville, Ky., in July, where he was employed on recruiting service until the 20th of August, when he joined his company at Jefferson Barracks, where he served until October. He then marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Fort Mason January 14, 1856, where he had station until August, 1858, when he was transferred to Fort Clark and afterwards served at Camps Verde, Radziminski, Cooper, and Fort

Inge. He was promoted a first lieutenant June 28, 1860, and joined his company at the cavalry camp on the Rio Grande in January, 1861. He participated, August 30, 1856, in the combats (three) with hostile Indians near the junction of the Pecos River and the Rio Grande, and on December 21, 1856, after a tedious pursuit for three days, overtook and defeated a party of Mescalero Apaches who had posted themselves in a dense chaparral on the east bank of the Rio Grande. He engaged a band of hostile Apaches, after a pursuit for four days, November 8, 1857, at a place seventy miles north-east of the Nueces, where he defeated the enemy (wounded) and captured their property, together with a number of mules which they had stolen a few days before. He was engaged in the brilliant action at Small Creek, near the Nescutunga, May 13, 1859. He was frequently commended in official reports and orders for conspicuous gallantry and energy in combats with the enemy. When the State was surrendered to the insurgents he moved from the cavalry camp near the Rio Grande on the 20th of March, 1861, and embarked on the steamboat *Mustang*, and arrived at the mouth of the river on the evening of that day. He remained on the boat, as arrangements had been made to transfer the troops to the steamship *Arizona* the next morning and proceed to Indianola. He fell overboard during the night and was swiftly carried seaward by the current and drowned. The body was not recovered. The accident was probably due to the fact that he was near-sighted and the boat was of light draught, with the deck close to the water and without guards. He sleeps in

> "A solemn graveyard where mortals never tread,
> Where stand no marble monuments to mark the nameless dead;
> But never yet was graveyard so quiet and serene,
> No churchyard half so peaceful, no hillside half so green."

---

17. **Joseph F. Minter** was born in Matthews County, Va. He removed, in 1838, when quite a youth, to Texas, and was employed in a mercantile establishment in Galveston until the beginning of the war with Mexico, when he volunteered in a company leaving that city to join General Taylor, and was mustered into the service with the First Texas Rifles (commanded by

Colonel Albert Sidney Johnston), and served to Camargo, where the regiment was discharged on the 24th of August, 1846. He then joined Captain Ben. McCulloch's Spy Company, and served with the advance of General Taylor's army during the movement against Monterey, and was severely wounded at that place. He afterwards served with the Texas troops on the northern frontier, and was employed as a quartermaster's agent during the movement of the Third Infantry to El Paso in 1849, when the United States troops first occupied that section of country. He was employed, during 1850–52, as an assistant engineer, under Captain Joseph E. Johnston, on exploring expeditions, surveying wagon roads, and locating the sites for military posts in Texas, and during parts of the years 1853–54 was employed in the same capacity under First Lieutenant George B. McClellan in surveying the rivers and harbors of Texas, and accompanied that officer, by authority of the War Department, as an assistant engineer on the Northern Pacific Railway surveys in Oregon and Washington Territories. He was deputy United States surveyor of public lands in California during parts of the years 1854–55 under the surveyor-general of that State, and was thus employed when he was appointed, from Washington Territory, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855.

He joined the regiment at Jefferson Barracks on the 6th of October, and marched with it to Texas, and arrived at Camp Cooper January 3, 1856, where he served as commissary and quartermaster until September 30, 1856. He was regimental quartermaster from October 1, 1856, to March 31, 1861, and served as commissary and quartermaster at San Antonio, Forts Mason and Belknap, and Camp Cooper until February 11, 1861, being detached at Galveston during October and November, 1857, purchasing horses for the regiment, and on a similar duty at Fort Smith, Ark., during November and December, 1858. He also served as acting regimental adjutant from the 23d of June to the 31st of August, 1859, and participated in the Cimarron expedition during October and November, 1859. He was promoted a first lieutenant January 31, 1861, and on the 11th of February availed himself of a leave of absence; but when the Southern States began to secede he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, to date from March 31, 1861. He then entered the Confederate service, and was chief quartermaster (with the rank of colonel) of the Trans-Mississippi Department until November, 1863, when he was sent to Europe as an agent for the Confederate government, and intrusted with the transaction of important business connected with his department. He remained abroad until the end of the war, when he returned to San Antonio, Texas, where he has since been engaged in banking and mercantile pursuits. He is a man of marked industry, integrity, and sound business judgment, and enjoys the respect and good-will of those who know him.

18. **Charles W. Phifer** was born in Tennessee, and was appointed, from Mississippi, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He reported at Louisville, Ky., in April, where he was employed on recruiting service until the 5th of June, when he joined his company at Jefferson Barracks. He marched with the regiment in October to Texas, and arrived at Camp Cooper January 3, 1856, where he had station until July, when he was transferred to Camp Colorado and afterwards served at Forts Mason and Belknap and Camp Radziminski. He participated in the expedition to the head-waters of the Brazos and Colorado rivers during the summer of 1856, in the Wichita expedition of 1858, in the Cimarron expedition of 1859, and was distinguished for gallantry in the brilliant action at Wichita Village, October 1, 1858, where he killed two warriors in hand-to-hand conflicts. He was promoted a first lieutenant February 22, 1861, and when the Southern States began to secede tendered his resignation, which was accepted, to date from April 1, 1861. He then entered the Confederate service as a major of cavalry and served chiefly in the Trans-Mississippi Department, where he attained the grade of colonel and commanded a brigade. After the war he returned to Texas and finally located at Brownwood, where he was employed as a school-teacher in 1876.

20. **A. Parker Porter** was born in Pennsylvania in 1835. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1856, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a second lieu-

tenant. There was quite a rivalry in the class of 1856 to secure assignments to the regiment, and Porter, having a high class standing, won on that merit. He joined his company at Camp Colorado, Texas, on the 13th of December, and three days later participated in an expedition against Saneco's band of Comanches, and distinguished himself in a stubborn fight with a part of the band on the 22d near the head-waters of the main Concho. He served at Camp Colorado until July, 1858, when he was transferred to Fort Belknap and thence to Fort Chadbourne, where he arrived in August and served until September. He then participated in the Wichita expedition, and was engaged in the brilliant action at Wichita Village, October 1, 1858, and was commended in the official reports and orders for conspicuous gallantry. He then had station at Camp Radziminski until June, 1859, when he was transferred to Camp Cooper, and soon thereafter availed himself of a leave of absence until April, 1860, when he was assigned to duty with a detachment of recruits, and rejoined his company at Fort Mason in June, 1860, where he served, with occasional tours of field-service, until March 29, 1861, when, the State having been surrendered to the insurgents, he marched to Indianola and embarked with the second detachment of the regiment on the steamship *Empire City* just in time to escape capture, and arrived at Carlisle Barracks on the 27th of April, 1861. He was promoted a first lieutenant March 20, 1861, and served as regimental quartermaster from the 1st of April to the 3d of August, 1861. He was employed in purchasing horses for the regiment until June, when he participated in General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign as acting assistant adjutant-general for Colonel George H. Thomas, commanding a brigade, and was engaged in the action at Falling Waters and in the skirmishes near Martinsburg and Bunker Hill.

He was appointed a commissary of subsistence, with the rank of captain, to date from August 3, 1861, and resigned his regimental commission, to date from January 15, 1862. He served as an assistant commissary of the Army of the Potomac in the defenses of Washington from August, 1861, to March, 1862, and afterwards, in the same position, in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns of 1862. He was appointed a commissary of subsistence of volunteers, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, to date from August 20, 1862, and served in that grade until July 3, 1865, and was employed in the Rappahannock campaign, December, 1862–June, 1863; at Alexandria, Va., July–October, 1863; as chief commissary, Department of the Cumberland, from November, 1863, to February, 1865; as chief commissary, Department of Arkansas, State of Arkansas and the Indian Territory, from December, 1865, to August 15, 1866, when he died of disease at Little Rock, Ark. He was made a brevet major, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

---

22. **Fitzhugh Lee** was born at Clermont, Fairfax County, Va. His father (the third son of General Harry Lee and a brother of General Robert E. Lee) was a captain in the United States navy. His mother was a daughter of General John Mason and a sister to James M. Mason, formerly a United States Senator from Virginia, and who represented the Confederate government in England during the rebellion against the United States. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1856, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant. He was promoted a second lieutenant January 1, 1858, and a first lieutenant March 31, 1861. In the class of 1856 there was much rivalry to secure assignments to the regiment. Fitzhugh Lee, unlike his distinguished uncle, who never received a demerit, managed to score nearly the maximum number; but he was graduated at the head of his class in horsemanship, which secured a favorable action upon his application. He served at Carlisle until January, 1858, when he proceeded to Texas and joined his company on the 18th of February. He had stations at Forts Inge and Mason and Camps Radziminski, Cooper, and Colorado, and was actively employed against hostile Indians, and was engaged (adjutant of the expedition) in the brilliant action at Small Creek, near the Nescutunga, May 13, 1859, where he volunteered to lead a charging party against the Indians, who had posted themselves in a dense thicket for a desperate struggle; and, after killing several warriors in hand-to-hand encounters, he fell towards the end of the action, pierced through the right lung with an arrow. He was transported over two hundred miles, on a horse litter, to Camp Radziminski, suffering intensely from

internal hemorrhage, and for weeks the surgeons feared that he would not recover. He was highly commended in the official report, in orders from the headquarters of the Department of Texas, and by General Scott for conspicuous gallantry upon that occasion. He was also highly commended in orders from the headquarters of the army for conspicuous good conduct in an affair (commanding) with hostile Comanches near Pecan Bayou, January 15, 1860, where he defeated the enemy, captured their horses, and killed a warrior in a hand-to-hand encounter. His last tour of field-service in Texas was during July and August, 1860, when he commanded a company in Major Thomas' expedition to the head-waters of the Concho and Colorado rivers. Upon the completion of this duty he returned to his station at Camp Colorado, and soon thereafter availed himself of a leave of absence until the 29th of December, when he was appointed an assistant instructor of cavalry tactics at the Military Academy and served in that position until the 3d of May, 1861.

Soon after the ordinance of secession was adopted by the Virginia Convention he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, to date from May 21, 1861, and at once entered the Confederate army and served as assistant adjutant-general for General Ewell at the battle of Bull Run. He was appointed, in September, 1861, lieutenant-colonel of the First Virginia Cavalry, and in April, 1862, was promoted to the colonelcy of that regiment, which he held until July, 1862, when he was appointed a brigadier-general, and, in recognition of distinguished services during the Pennsylvania campaign, he was promoted, in November, 1863, a major-general. He was conspicuous in the operations of the Army of Northern Virginia and was engaged in the principal movements and battles of that army, among which may be named the retreat from Yorktown, where he gave the first information of General Franklin's movement up the York River which frustrated the proposed flank attack on General Johnston's army; the battle of Williamsburg and resisting the National advance towards Richmond; the battle of Hanover Court-House; in General Stuart's celebrated raid (as colonel First Virginia Cavalry) around the National army in June, 1862, including the brilliant dash at Old Church, where he had an action with a part of the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry; the battles of Gaines's Mill, Malvern Hill, second

Bull Run, South Mountain, and Antietam, where he was specially selected, with his command, to relieve the infantry pickets and hold the Confederate lines until the army could recross the Potomac, which was a difficult, dangerous, and delicate duty, as the river was three miles to his rear and the pickets to be relieved along the extended front were within sight of the National army; the battle of Fredericksburg; the actions at Culpepper Court-House and Kelly's Ford; the battle of Chancellorsville—where he was selected to precede and mask General Jackson's famous flank movement, and where his personal reconnaissance caused General Jackson to attack by the old turnpike instead of the plank-road, on which he had intended to move, and which would have led him in front of General Howard's lines, while the turnpike led him behind them; after making the reconnaissance he sought General Jackson with the utmost dispatch and conducted him to the top of a hill from which a view of the rear of General Howard's right flank was obtained, when General Jackson instantly recognized the great value of the information thus acquired and acted accordingly; the battle of Beverly Ford, the action at Hanover, the battle of Gettysburg, the subsequent operations of the Pennsylvania campaign and the retreat into Virginia, being assigned at Williamsport to duty similar to that discharged at Antietam; the battles of Brandy Station and Todd's Tavern, and it was due to the obstinate fighting of his command that the march of the National army on Spottsylvania Court-House was delayed until the Confederate army had arrived at that strategic point; the actions at Beaver Dam, Hanover Court-House, and Ashland; the battles of Yellow Tavern and Ream's Station; the action at Meadow Bridge; the battle of Cold Harbor, where he was again conspicuous in securing for the Confederate army the position which was sought by both combatants; and the battles of Trevillian Station and Deep Bottom.

He then participated in the campaign in the Shenandoah Valley during the summer and fall of 1864, and was desperately wounded at the battle of Winchester, where, after three horses had been shot under him, he fell, pierced through the thigh with a minie-ball, and was disabled for field-service until the spring of 1865, when he was summoned to Richmond and assigned to the command of the cavalry corps of the Army of Northern Virginia, and became conspicuous for his energy, sound judgment, and gallantry in front of Petersburg and at the battles of Five Forks and Dinwiddie Court-House, and during the retreat (commanding a rear-guard) which terminated in the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox Court-House on the 9th of April, 1865. He was one of the three corps commanders who, with General Lee, composed the council of war just before the surrender, and during those eventful days he won the commendation of the highest authority in the Confederate government, who said that he was a worthy successor to General J. E. B. Stuart, and that when he rode with Stuart he was the equal of his commander. He was uniformly successful during his career in the Confederate army, winning many victories and sustaining only a few repulses when he was in command. He displayed none of the animosities of the war, but fought as the champion of a cause rather than as a personal enemy. This distinctive trait in his character was generously displayed at the second battle of Bull Run, where, having captured a squadron of regular cavalry, he discovered some old friends among the officers, and, taking their word that they would not escape, entertained them as guests at his headquarters for several days, and finally had them paroled and returned to the National army.

That a high class standing does not always indicate the future successful soldier has often been proved. The case of Fitzhugh Lee is almost the same as that of Custer. Lee's class graduated forty-nine men, of which number forty-four were above him. He is brave to a fault, having a quick but placable temper, while his social qualities make him a popular man and a choice companion. He is an excellent soldier and was one of the best major-generals in the Confederate army. He unhesitatingly accepted the results of the war and returned to his home in Stafford Co., Va., where he is engaged in agricultural pursuits, and has a lively interest, as a citizen, in the public affairs of the State. He was president of a convention held at New Orleans, La., in December, 1878, for the promotion of American commerce, and has been often named during the past few years in connection with a possible nomination for the goverornship of Virginia.

23. **MANNING M. KIMMEL** (a son of Governor Singleton M. Kimmel, of Missouri) was born in Missouri. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1857, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant, and served at Carlisle until April 24, 1858, when he was transferred in the same grade to the First (present Fourth) Cavalry and conducted a detachment of recruits to Camp Floyd, Utah, marching across the plains with the column under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Pitcairn Morrison, Seventh Infantry. He served at Camp Floyd with the Second Dragoons until November, when, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from August 18, 1858, he proceeded, by stage, to Fort Leavenworth, and thence, after many vexatious delays, to Texas, and joined his company at Camp Radziminski on the 10th of February, 1859. He had stations at Camp Radziminski, the Brazos Agency, Camps Cooper and Colorado, Fort Inge, and at various places on the Rio Grande, and was a company commander during the entire period of his service with the regiment. He was engaged in the brilliant action at Small Creek, near the Nescutunga, May 13, 1859, and was highly commended in reports and orders for conspicuous gallantry and energy. He was employed, in August, 1859, escorting Indians from the Brazos Agency to Fort Cobb, and served with the Cimarron expedition during October and November, 1859. He was transferred, in February, 1860, to the Rio Grande to operate against the Mexican marauders under Cortinas, and was engaged in the action at La Mesa, Mex., March 16, 1860. He continued to serve on the Rio Grande until the State was surrendered to the insurgents, when he moved from Brazos Santiago on the 20th of March, 1861, and, embarking on the steamboat *Mustang*, arrived at the mouth of the river on the evening of the same day, and sailed thence on the steamship *Arizona* to Indianola. He then marched to Green Lake, where he joined the first detachment of the regiment, and a few days later returned to Indianola and embarked on the steamship *Coatzacoalcos* and sailed for New York, whence he proceeded to Carlisle, where he arrived on the 13th of April, 1861, and was promoted a first lieutenant, to date from April 1, 1861. When his company was remounted he marched to Washington and served in the defenses of the city, and partici-

pated in the Manassas campaign and was engaged in the battle of Bull Run, where he won the commendation of his brigade commander for gallant conduct. He then returned to the defenses of Washington and tendered his resignation, which was accepted, to date from August 14, 1861.

He then entered the Confederate army as a major of cavalry, and served as a staff officer with General Ben. McCulloch at the battle of Elkhorn, Ark. He then joined General Van Dorn in the Trans-Mississippi Department, where he served as chief of staff until the general was killed in Maury County, Tenn., on the 8th of May, 1863, and participated in the battle of Pea Ridge; the defense of Vicksburg, June–July, 1862; the battle of Corinth, December 6, 1862; the combat at Holly Springs, the battle of Franklin, Tenn., and other actions of less importance. He was then appointed, by the Confederate authorities, adjutant-general of Missouri, and held the position for several months. He served for a short time on the staff of General Edmund K. Smith, and thereafter with General Sterling Price during his last raid in Missouri, and was engaged in the battles which were fought during that movement. He then joined General John B. Magruder and served as adjutant-general until the end of the war, when he emigrated to the city of Mexico, where he remained about one year, when he returned to Missouri and proceeded thence to Henderson, Ky., where he has been employed for years as superintendent of the St. Bernard Coal Company at the St. Charles mines in Kentucky.

---

25. John J. Sweet was born in Illinois in 1838. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1860, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant. He served at Carlisle, Pa., until November, and, while *en route* to join the regiment in Texas, was taken sick at Fort Leavenworth, where he remained until May, 1861. He then proceeded to Washington, where he served until August, when he joined the regiment at Darnestown, Md. He was promoted a second lieutenant January 31, 1861, and a first lieutenant April 16, 1861, and was a company commander from September 1, 1861, to June 27, 1862. He participated in the Manassas campaign and was engaged in the battle of Bull Run,

where he won the commendation of his brigade commander for daring intrepidity. He served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, and participated in the Manassas and Virginia Peninsular campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, and the battle of Gaines's Mill, where he was killed (June 27, 1862) while gallantly leading his company in a charge against the enemy. He was attentive to duty, brave in action, and gave promise of a brilliant career when he met a soldier's death at the early age of twenty-four years. Camp Sweet, near Raleigh, N. C., which was occupied by a squadron of the regiment during 1866–68, was named in his honor.

26. **William O. Williams** was born in the District of Columbia, July 7, 1839. He was a son of Captain William G. Williams, of the Topographical Engineers, who was mortally wounded at the battle of Monterey, Mexico; a brother of Major Lawrence A. Williams, of the Sixth Cavalry, and a lineal descendant of the wife of General Washington.

He was educated at Alexandria, Va., and manifested a strong desire to go to the Military Academy, which could not be gratified, as an elder brother (Lawrence A.) was already a cadet at that institution. He was in the service of the Coast Survey at the beginning of the war of the Rebellion, and, having offered his services to the government, was appointed, from the District of Columbia, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 23, 1861, and was promoted a first lieutenant April 25, 1861. He joined his company on the 16th of April and served in the defenses of Washington until the 22d of May, when, having been warned to discontinue visits of a social nature to Arlington, Va., for fear that he might unintentionally convey valuable information to the enemy, and having been detected in clandestinely continuing them after he had promised not to go there, he was placed in arrest and sent to Governor's Island, N. Y., where he was held until any information which he might have acquired concerning the intentions of the government would have been useless to the enemy. He was then released and ordered to rejoin his command at Washington, but immediately tendered his resignation, which was accepted June 10, 1861.

He then entered the Confederate army as a colonel of artillery, and was assigned to duty with General Polk in Western Kentucky. His impulsive temperament involved him in a difficulty which resulted in the death of a soldier and made him very unpopular; and, although he displayed great courage at the battle of Shiloh some months afterwards, it was deemed best to transfer him to the staff of General Bragg, then commanding the Confederate army in Tennessee.

Generals Rosecrans and Bragg were operating against each other in Tennessee in June, 1863. The right of the National army rested on Franklin, which was commanded by Fort Granger. The headquarters were at Murfreesboro and a division was at Triune. The army was disposed in the form of a triangle, of which Nashville, the base of supplies, was the apex, while Franklin and Murfreesboro occupied the other angles. Colonel Louis D. Watkins (captain Fifth Cavalry), Sixth Kentucky Cavalry, was encamped with his regiment about four hundred yards from Fort Granger on the right bank of the Harpeth River. A Confederate force under General Van Dorn was encamped at Spring Hill and Columbia, directly south of Franklin, and General John Morgan was organizing an army at Lebanon.

It was the purpose of the enemy to attack General Rosecrans at Murfreesboro and destroy his communication with Nashville, and then capture, in detail, the National army. The first and most important part of this plan was the capture of Fort Granger; and the place was accordingly invested, and heavy skirmishing had been going on for several days, when Colonel Williams (who had changed his name when he joined the Confederate army, signing himself as L. Orton Williams, and occasionally as William L. Orton) conceived the plan of entering the fort as an inspecting officer of the United States army, and thus obtain information which would enable the Confederates to capture the works. He induced a cousin, serving as a lieutenant on the staff of General Wheeler, to join him in the hazardous undertaking.

They presented themselves at the entrance to the fortification on the afternoon of the 8th of June, 1863, wearing the National uniform and having on their persons forged papers which represented Colonel Williams to be Colonel Lawrence W. Auton, a special inspector-general of the United States army, and detailed by the War Department to minutely inspect the departments of the Ohio and of the Cumberland. His cousin was represented to be Major George Dunlop, assistant quartermaster, United States army, and his assistant. Their passes purported to be signed by General James A. Garfield, chief of staff for General Rosecrans, and directed all commanding officers to pass them without delay and aid them in the execution of their duties to the best of their ability. They were promptly admitted and proceeded to make a thorough inspection of the works. Colonel Williams, with the utmost *sang-froid,* stated, during the progress of the inspection, that they were surprised by the enemy while taking dinner near Eagleville and had barely escaped with their lives, and were destitute of money and necessary articles of clothing, and requested a loan of fifty dollars, which was promptly advanced by the commandant.

They manifested no haste to take their departure upon the completion of the inspection, but accepted refreshments, and, after a pleasant conversation, mounted their horses and started on the road towards Nashville. Just as they were leaving the fort Colonel Watkins arrived on horseback, and as he passed Williams a consciousness of recognition came over him, although he was, at the moment, unable to place the man. He passed on, the usual salutations being exchanged, and, meeting the commandant, inquired who they were, and was informed that they were inspecting officers of the United States army. Colonel Watkins was famous for a remarkably developed faculty of remembering and locating faces, and as the answer was made he expressed surprise that they had not inspected his command, and almost instantly the light of a great peril flashed upon his mind as he exclaimed: "I think I recognize one of the men as a former officer in my regular regiment, who resigned in 1861 and entered the Confederate service." After a moment's consultation he started, with an orderly, in pursuit, and overtook them about half a mile from the fort, and, without betraying any excitement, requested them to return, as the commandant desired to consult them concerning an important matter which he had unintentionally neglected to mention during the inspection. The spies seemed for a moment to have some misgivings, but being lulled into a feeling of security by the easy and indifferent manner of Colonel Watkins, and eager to secure the supposed valuable information, they turned their horses and returned to certain capture. As they approached the encampment of the Sixth Kentucky Cavalry Colonel Watkins proposed to dismount at his tent and he would send for the commandant. If any suspicions had lingered in the minds of these men this suggestion instantly dispelled them, and they rode, in the best of humor, into the encampment, dismounted, and entered the tent, where a guard, without their knowledge, instantly surrounded them. After some time Williams raised the door of the tent, and, looking out, discovered the situation, and demanded to know the meaning of the arrest, and was informed that they were suspected and would be required to prove their representations. They acted their parts with great skill, protested against the outrage, and threatened to have Colonel Watkins dismissed from the service for his conduct. Meanwhile the commandant had telegraphed to Murfreesboro for information, and was informed that no such officers were known in the Army of the Cumberland. He then proceeded to Colonel Watkins's tent, where a search of their persons clearly revealed their true characters. The commandant said, "This is a very bold game you have been playing," and Colonel Williams coolly answered, "Yes, and it came near being a perfect success." And from that moment their guilt was not denied. A report covering the facts was then telegraphed to Murfreesboro, and an order was returned to convene a drum-head court-martial for the trial of the prisoners, and, if they were found guilty, to execute them without delay. The court-martial was at once convened, and in the silent hours of the night the prisoners, convicted upon their own confessions, were sentenced to be hanged.

Williams appealed for clemency as a son of Captain Williams who fell at Monterey. He asked that his cousin might be spared, as he was not responsible for the conception of the crime, and, when informed that they must die, requested as a last favor that they might be shot. He gave his horse to Colonel Watkins as a memento of their former pleasant army associations, and about half-past nine o'clock A.M. of the 9th of June, 1863, they were led to the place of execution and hanged by the neck until they were dead. The bodies were placed side by side in the same grave in the Franklin cemetery. At half-past ten o'clock A.M., June 9, 1863, the commandant of Fort Granger sent the following dispatch to the chief of staff of the Army of the Cumberland: "The men have been tried, found guilty, and executed in compliance with your order."

---

27. **CHARLES H. TOMPKINS** was born in Virginia. He was a cadet at the Military Academy from 1847 to 1849, when he resigned and engaged in business pursuits until January 21, 1856. He then enlisted in the First Dragoons (present First Cavalry), and served as a private, corporal, and sergeant until January 10, 1861, and was engaged in a combat with hostile Indians at Pyramid Lake, Nev., July 2, 1860. He was appointed, from New York, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 23, 1861, and was promoted a first lieutenant April 30, 1861. He joined at Carlisle on the 30th of March, and was transferred to Washington, where he served as assistant instructor in a cavalry school which was established for the instruction of officers who had been appointed directly from private life, until the 3d of May, when he crossed the Potomac and established a cavalry camp at Ball's Cross-Roads. While serving at that place he was instructed by General Hunter to make a reconnaissance in the direction of Fairfax Court-House, the general adding the remark, "If you can manage to get into the place it will be a feather in your cap." He started at eleven o'clock P.M. of the 31st of May, with Lieutenant (now Major) David S. Gordon and fifty men of his company, and marched, by the way of Fall's Church and Winchester woods, to the Court-House. He captured, *en route*, two picket stations and charged three times through the town—twice towards the Germantown Road and once returning to the place of entry. He had several men wounded and missing. Two horses were shot under him, and he was severely injured by the second horse falling on him. His brilliant charges resulted in a complete victory over the enemy, who suffered an estimated loss of twenty-five killed and wounded, including the captain of the Warrenton Rifles. This cavalry success, the first of the war, made Lieutenant Tompkins deservedly conspicuous in the National army.

He participated in the Manassas campaign and was engaged in the battle of Bull Run, where he won the commendation of his brigade commander for conspicuous gallantry. He was an acting assistant adjutant-general for Brigadier-General Stoneman, and also served for a time as an inspector of cavalry. He was appointed regimental quartermaster, to date from August 3, 1861, and served with the regiment in the defenses of Washington until he was appointed an assistant quartermaster, with the rank of captain, to date from November 13, 1861. He vacated his regimental commission, to date from July 17, 1862. He served as colonel of the First Vermont Cavalry from the 24th of April to the 9th of September, 1862; as lieutenant-colonel and quartermaster of volunteers (act of Congress, July 17, 1862) from July 1, 1865, to June 11, 1866; as colonel and quartermaster of volunteers (act of Congress, July 4, 1864) from June 13, 1866, to January 1, 1867. He was appointed a deputy quartermaster-general, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, to date from July 29, 1866; and was promoted an assistant quartermaster-general, with the rank of colonel, January 24, 1881. He participated in the battles and engagements of Generals Banks' and Pope's campaigns in the Shenandoah Valley, and in the second Bull Run, and returned to staff duty after the Antietam campaign. He was recommended for the appointment of brigadier-general of volunteers for conspicuous services at the battle of Cedar Creek. He was made (to date from March 13, 1865) a brevet major for gallant conduct at Fairfax Court-House; a brevet lieutenant-colonel for meritorious services in the campaigns of Generals Banks and McDowell in 1862–63; a brevet colonel for meritorious services in the quartermaster's department, 1863–65; and a brevet brigadier-general for faithful and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion. He has served since the war as depot quartermaster at Washington; as chief quartermaster of the Fifth Military District, and of the Departments of Alaska, Arizona, and Texas, the Division of the South, and the Department of Dakota; and was assigned, in February, 1881, to duty at Chicago, Ill., as chief quartermaster of the Military Division of the Missouri.

---

29. SULLIVAN W. BURBANK was born in New York about 1837, and was engaged in civil pursuits at the beginning of the war of

the Rebellion. He was appointed, from Kentucky, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 27, 1861. He was promoted a first lieutenant May 14, 1861, and, without joining the regiment, was transferred, on the 22d of June, 1861, with his original rank, to the Fourteenth Infantry. He reported at Fort Trumbull, Conn., and was employed on regimental recruiting service until January, 1862, when he joined his company (A, Second Battalion). He was promoted, in November, 1862, a captain, to date from March 3, 1862, and assigned to duty at Annapolis, Md. The records of his regiment do not furnish any information concerning his field-service except the statement that he died on the 9th of June, 1864, of wounds received on the 5th of May, 1864, at the battle of the Wilderness, Va.

40. **Richard Byrnes** was born in Ireland and emigrated at an early age to the United States. He was serving as sergeant-major of the First (present Fourth) Cavalry when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Seventeenth Infantry, to date from May 14, 1861. He was transferred, at his own request, on the 21st of September, 1861, with his original rank, to the Fifth Cavalry, and was promoted a first lieutenant July 17, 1862. He was attached to the Fourth Cavalry until October, 1861, when he joined his company at Washington and served in the defenses of the city during the winter of 1861–62; participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, the action at Old Church, the reconnaissance towards the White House, the skirmish in the White Oak Swamp; with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, the engagement near Halltown, and the reconnaissance from Antietam, Md., to Martinsburg, Va. He was granted, October 16, 1862, an indefinite leave of absence, having been appointed colonel of the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, to date from

September 29, 1862, and served with the Army of the Potomac until the 3d of June, 1864, when he was mortally wounded at Cold Harbor while commanding the Irish Brigade. He was taken to Washington, D. C., where he died on the 12th of June, 1864. He was a man of marked integrity and conspicuous courage.

---

42. **Harrison Fosdick** was born in New York, and was appointed, from the general service, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from October 26, 1861. He joined his company in December, and served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62. When the army entered upon the Manassas and Virginia Peninsular campaigns he remained at Washington in charge of the regimental property until June, when he rejoined and served with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula. He afterwards participated in the Maryland campaign, and was engaged in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, and the engagement near Halltown. He was promoted a first lieutenant July 17, 1862, and resigned his commission on the 10th of October, 1862.

---

43. **Frank W. Dickerson** (son of Judge Dickerson, of the Supreme Court of Maine) was born in Maine in 1841. He was one of the most promising of the young men who came forward at the beginning of the war of the Rebellion and renounced the security and enjoyment of home for the perils of the battle-field. He preferred a position in the navy, and for several months had reason to believe that his wishes would be gratified; but the door of hope in this field of duty was finally closed against him, and he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from February 19, 1862, and was promoted a first lieutenant July 17, 1862. He joined his company, on the 15th of April, at Warwick Court-House, Va., and participated in the Virginia Peninsular and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle

of Hanover Court-House—where his coolness under fire, skill in handling his company, and impetuosity in the attack at once established his character as a soldier—and in the reconnaissance towards Ashland. During the progress of the reconnaissance towards the White House, General Stoneman, finding himself cut off from the main army, decided to communicate with General Porter. The accomplishment of this dangerous mission was intrusted to Lieutenant Dickerson. He promptly accepted the detail, and, taking two orderlies, arrived at General Porter's headquarters as he was about to begin the retreat to Harrison's Landing, and was informed that the National army had been defeated. He immediately dispatched the orderlies in different directions and started for General Stoneman's headquarters, and was first to arrive with the important information, whereupon the column was instantly put in motion and arrived at York River in time to be protected by the gunboats. Scarcely had Lieutenant Dickerson communicated this important information when the enemy advanced and occupied the country which he had just crossed. It was to Lieutenant Dickerson's vigilance and promptness in a great degree that General Stoneman attributed his ability to rescue his command from the victorious enemy.

He rejoined at Harrison's Landing and served with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula. He then moved with the regiment into Maryland, through the city of Washington, and rejoined the Army of the Potomac on the evening of the 13th of September, and was engaged in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, and the engagement near, and reconnaissance to, Halltown. He was with the advance under General Averill along the base of the Blue Ridge until the enemy were forced to retreat through Ashby's Gap, and was engaged in the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station (where he had a horse shot under him while leading a charge), the affair at Barbee's Cross-Roads, the skirmish at Little Washington (where he made three sabre charges with a squadron against Hampton's brigade of cavalry), and the action at Amissville. He then participated in the battle of Fredericksburg and in the reconnaissance near Falmouth, and served in winter camp near that place, 1862–63, and participated (15th–18th February) in Colonel McIntosh's raid on the Orange and Alexandria Railway, and was selected, with thirty picked men, to destroy the bridge at the Rappahannock Station, which was accomplished under the fire of the enemy. He also participated in General Stoneman's raid, April–May, 1863, towards Richmond, and was engaged in the action at Fleming's Cross-Roads. He was conspicuous for dash and impetuosity at the battle of Beverly Ford, where the squadron which he commanded received the first shock of the contest, and where, while gallantly leading a charge, he was wounded on the head by a minie-ball. He was carried from the field, and did not rejoin the regiment until the 9th of August, when he was sent to Point Lookout, Md., and served at that place and at Leonardtown in command of a detachment of cavalry until July, 1864, and was engaged (13th–15th of January, 1864) in Marston's raid through the counties of Northumberland, Richmond, and Lancaster, Va. His duties at Point Lookout and Leonardtown were of a difficult and delicate nature—to arrest deserters, capture blockade-runners, protect the friends of the government, and destroy the contraband trade between Southern Maryland and Virginia. While in command at Leonardtown he captured two men who had left Richmond with twelve thousand dollars to purchase medicines for the Confederate government. They offered all the money for their liberty, but he sent the men and money to Fortress Monroe.

While serving at Leonardtown Lieutenant Dickerson contracted a stubborn cough which, in conjunction with the disease contracted in the Peninsular campaign of 1862, finally ended his brief but eventful and brilliant career. He was compelled, in July, 1864, to avail himself of a sick-leave of absence, and in September, his health having gradually improved, he joined, against the advice of his physicians, the detachment of the regiment which was serving on escort duty with General Grant. Within a few weeks he was compelled to seek medical assistance in Baltimore, whence he entered the hospital at Annapolis, where he remained until January, 1865, when he again applied for service and was appointed a mustering and disbursing officer for the State of Wisconsin, and served in that position, at Madison, until the 1st of November, when he was relieved and ordered to Nashville, Tenn., where he served as a recruiting officer and as quartermaster of a battalion of the regiment until January 16, 1866. It was now evident that he could not continue the struggle against the disease which was surely destroying his life, and on the 6th of February he started for his home at Belfast, Me., in charge of a devoted soldier of his company. But the progress of the disease was so rapid as to baffle the skill of eminent physicians of New York and Boston, and he died, of consumption, at the latter city on the 17th of February, 1866, in a last conscious effort, as he said when taking leave of the officers at Nashville, "to return to his home and spend his last hours with those he so dearly loved." He was made a brevet captain and a brevet major, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

The following tribute to his memory from the pen of his pastor, Dr. Palfrey, is a discriminating analysis of his character: "He faithfully and conscientiously devoted himself to the duties of the position he had assumed. Animated by a generous ambition to distinguish himself in his profession and to rise in it by his merits and services, he shrank from no efforts or perils in the way of duty. The natural ardor of his temperament prompted him to seek the most active and stirring scenes of military life, and he showed himself to be possessed of the soldierly qualities of courage, endurance, and persistent will. He won the respect and confidence of his superiors, the esteem and love of his associates, and the attachment of all who were under his command. With characteristic energy and determination he lingered until almost the last moment at the post of duty, lest he might seem to leave the service for an insufficient reason, and finally retired almost by the command of his superior officers."

---

48. HENRY JONES was born in Ireland. He was a first sergeant in the Fifth Cavalry when he was discharged on the 22d of September, 1862, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from July 17, 1862. He served as an enlisted man in Texas, and was engaged in the combat on the head-waters of Devil's River, July 20, 1857, where he won an honorable mention; in the brilliant action at Small Creek, near the Nescutunga, May 13, 1859, and in the capture of La Mesa, March 16, 1860. When Texas was surrendered to the insurgents he accompanied

the first detachment of the regiment, by the way of Indianola and New York, to Carlisle, where he arrived on the 13th of April, 1861. He participated, as a non-commissioned officer, in the Manassas campaign, and was engaged in the skirmish near Blackburn's Ford and in the battle of Bull Run; served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, and participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, including the skirmish at New Bridge, near Cold Harbor, Va., the battle of Hanover Court-House; the reconnaissances towards Ashland and the White House, the skirmishes near Sycamore Church and White Oak Swamp, the reconnaissances to Malvern Hill and Burnt Bridge; with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the pursuit of the enemy to Warrenton, and the skirmish near Shepherdstown.

He joined his company in September, 1862, and participated during the closing months of the year in the engagement near, and reconnaissance to, Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmish at Barbee's Cross-Roads, the action at Amissville, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth. He served in winter camp near Falmouth, 1862–63, where he received his promotion to be a first lieutenant, to date from October 10, 1862. He was engaged in the action at Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, and participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, 1863, and was engaged in the action at Fleming's Cross-Roads, and later in the battle of Beverly Ford (distinguished for gallantry), the skirmish at Aldie, and the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap. He then participated in the Pennsylvania and Central Virginia campaigns, and was engaged in the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement at Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, the action and battle of Brandy Station, the action at Morton's Ford, and the combat at Bristoe Station. He was captured, October 29, 1863, while on picket duty at Elk Run, Va., and his name was dropped from the rolls of the army, to date from

November 19, 1863. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits near Iron Mountain, Mo., in 1868.

---

49. **Henry Baker** was born in England. He was a sergeant in the Fifth Cavalry when he was appointed sergeant-major of the regiment, to date from August 1, 1862, and served in the position until September 22, 1862, when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from July 17, 1862. He served in Texas until the State was surrendered to the insurgents, when he accompanied the second detachment of the regiment, by the way of Indianola and New York, to Carlisle, where he arrived on the 27th of April, 1861. He participated, as a non-commissioned officer, in General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign, and was engaged in the action at Falling Waters and in the skirmishes near Martinsburg and Bunker Hill; served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, and participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, the battle of Gaines's Mill—where he was color-sergeant, and carried the standard with conspicuous gallantry in the famous charge which the regiment made at that place—the skirmish at Savage Station, the battle of Malvern Hill, and the skirmish in the White Oak Swamp; with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, and the skirmish near Shepherdstown.

He joined his company in September, 1862, and was engaged during the closing months of the year in the engagement near Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmish at Barbee's Cross-Roads, the action at Amissville, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth. He served in winter camp near Falmouth, 1862–63, and participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, 1863, and was engaged in the combat near Brandy Station and the action at Fleming's Cross-

Roads. He was promoted a first lieutenant, to date from April 13, 1863, and served as an aide-de-camp for General Pleasonton from September, 1863, to June, 1864, and thereafter on special duty at the headquarters of the First Cavalry Division until May, 1865, and participated in the Pennsylvania and Central Virginia campaigns of 1863, in the Richmond and Shenandoah Valley campaigns of 1864, and in the closing Richmond campaign of 1865, and was engaged in the principal battles of that period. He served at the headquarters of the Department of West Virginia from May to August, 1865, when he joined the detachment of the regiment serving at Washington on escort duty with General Grant, and commanded a company until the 5th of November, when he availed himself of a leave of absence for twenty days. Upon the expiration of the leave he failed to report for duty, and was absent without proper authority until the 12th of January, 1866, when his name was dropped from the rolls of the army. He was made a brevet captain and a brevet major, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

52. JAMES T. BADEN was born in Maryland. He was serving as a first sergeant in the Fifth Cavalry when he was discharged on the 3d of October, 1862, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from July 17, 1862. He served in Texas until the State was surrendered to the insurgents, when he accompanied the second detachment of the regiment, by the way of Indianola and New York, to Carlisle, where he arrived on the 27th of April, 1861. He participated, as a non-commissioned officer, in General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign, and was engaged in the action at Falling Waters and in the skirmishes at Martinsburg and Bunker Hill, served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, the action at Old Church, the battle of Gaines's Mill, the skirmish at Savage Station, the battle of Malvern Hill, with the regiment as a part of

the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, and the engagement near Halltown.

He joined his company on the 26th of October, 1862, and participated during the closing months of the year in the skirmish near Union, the actions near Piedmont and at Markham's Station, the skirmish at Barbee's Cross-Roads, the action at Amissville, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth. He served in winter camp near Falmouth, 1862–63, and was chiefly employed on picket and provost-guard duty across the Potomac; was engaged in the battle of Beverly Ford (distinguished for gallantry) and commanded a company from September, 1863, to September, 1864, and participated in the action at Morton's Ford, the combat at Bristoe Station, and the Mine Run operations. He was promoted a first lieutenant November 2, 1863, and served in winter camp at Mitchell's Station, Va., 1863–64, and was engaged in the actions at Barnett's Ford, Charlottesville, and Stanardsville, and the skirmish near Morton's Ford. He was selected, with his company, as a part of Captain Mason's battalion of the regiment on escort duty with General Grant, and served in that position from March 24, 1864 (participating in all the general engagements of the Army of the Potomac), to September 12, 1864, when he resigned his commission. He has been employed for a number of years in the office of the quartermaster-general of the army.

---

54. **Edward Murphy** was born in New York about 1840. He was serving as a sergeant in the Fifth Cavalry when he was discharged on the 23d of March, 1863, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from February 19, 1863. He participated, as a private and non-commissioned officer, in the Manassas campaign and was engaged in the battle of Bull Run, served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance

towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissances towards Ashland and the White House, the skirmish near Sycamore Church, with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, the engagement near, and reconnaissance to, Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmishes at Barbee's Cross-Roads and Little Washington, the action at Amissville, the affair ten miles south of Warrenton, the skirmish near Rappahannock bridge, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth.

He served in winter camp near Falmouth, 1862–63, and participated in the action at Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, a few days before he was discharged from his enlistment. He joined his company at that place on the 9th of April, 1863, and was in charge of the dismounted men of the regiment during General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, 1863. He was engaged in the battle of Beverly Ford, the skirmish at Aldie, and the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap, near Upperville. He then participated in the Pennsylvania and Central Virginia campaigns (commanding company), and was engaged in the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement of Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, the action near, and battle of, Brandy Station, and thereafter (commanding company) in the action at Morton's Ford, the combat at Bristoe Station, and the Mine Run operations. He served in winter camp at Mitchell's Station, Va., 1863–64, and was engaged in the actions at Barnett's Ford, Charlottesville, and Stanardsville, the skirmish near Morton's Ford, and the battle of Todd's Tavern. He was on a sick-leave of absence from May to September, 1864, when he rejoined the regiment in the Shenandoah Valley, and commanded a company at the battle of Winchester, where he was severely wounded and lost a leg by amputation. He was promoted, in September, 1864, a first lieutenant, to date from December 7, 1863, and was retired from active service April 25, 1865, for incapacity resulting from a wound received in the line of duty. He was made a brevet captain, to date from May 6, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Todd's Tavern; and a brevet major, to date from September 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester. He died at Binghamton, N. Y., on the 6th of October, 1871.

55. JOSEPH P. HENLEY was born in Ireland. He was a first sergeant in the Fifth Cavalry when he was discharged from his enlistment, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from April 22, 1863. He was promoted a first lieutenant March 30, 1864. He served as a non-commissioned officer in Texas, and was engaged in the combat on the head-waters of Devil's River, July 20, 1857, where he won an honorable mention; in the brilliant action at Small Creek, a tributary of the Nescutunga, May 13, 1859; and in the capture of La Mesa, March 16, 1860. When Texas was surrendered to the insurgents he accompanied the first detachment of the regiment, by the way of Indianola and New York, to Carlisle, where he arrived on the 13th of April, 1861. He participated, as a non-commissioned officer, in the Manassas campaign, and was engaged in the skirmish near Blackburn's Ford and in the battle of Bull Run; served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62; participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns; and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, including the skirmish at New Bridge, near Cold Harbor; the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissances towards Ashland and the White House, the skirmishes near Sycamore Church and White Oak Swamp, the reconnaissances to Malvern Hill and Burnt Bridge, with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, the engagement near, and reconnaissance to, Halltown, and, during the closing months of 1862, in the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmish at Barbee's Cross-Roads, the action at Amissville, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth. He served in winter camp at Falmouth, 1862–63,

and was engaged in the action at Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, and participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, 1863, and was engaged in the action at Fleming's Cross-Roads.

He joined his company on the 25th of May, 1863, and served continuously as a company commander until the 12th of June, 1864, and was engaged in the battle of Beverly Ford (distinguished for gallantry), the skirmish at Aldie, the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap, the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement at Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, the action and battle of Brandy Station, the action at Morton's Ford, the combat at Bristoe Station, and the Mine Run operations. He served in winter camp at Mitchell's Station, 1863–64, and was engaged in the actions at Barnett's Ford, Charlottesville, and Stanardsville, and the skirmish near Morton's Ford. He then participated in the Richmond campaign of 1864, and was engaged in the battle of Todd's Tavern, the actions at Beaver Dam Station, Yellow Tavern, and Meadow Bridge, the skirmish near Mechanicsville, the battle of Cold Harbor, and the battle of Trevillian Station, where he was killed on the 12th of June, 1864.

---

57. **Kenelm Robbins** was born in Massachusetts in 1839. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 11th of June, 1863, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted a first lieutenant June 12, 1864. He joined in July, 1863, and served continuously as a company commander until the 19th of September, 1864. He participated in the Rapidan campaign of 1863, and in the Richmond and Shenandoah campaigns of 1864, and was engaged in the action and battle of Brandy Station, where he won the brevet of first lieutenant, to date from August 1, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services; the action at Morton's Ford, the combat of Bristoe Station, the actions near Barnett's Ford and at Charlottesville and Stanardsville, the skirmish near Morton's Ford, the battle of Todd's Tavern, the actions at Beaver Dam Station, Yellow Tavern, and Meadow Bridge, the skirmish near Mechanicsville, the battles of Cold Harbor, Trevillian Station, and Deep Bottom, the action near Winchester and White

Post, the skirmishes near Shepherdstown, Front Royal, and Kearneysville, the affair at White Post, the action at Smithfield, the affair at Berryville, and the battle of Winchester, where he was severely wounded and won the brevet of captain, to date from September 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services. He was on a sick-leave of absence until the 12th of December, when he was appointed recorder of a board of officers which was convened at Annapolis, Md., to examine non-commissioned officers for promotion in the army, and continued on that duty until August 1, 1866. He was regimental adjutant from July 31, 1866 (assuming the duties of the office on the 15th of August), to December 31, 1866, and regimental commissary from December 31, 1866, to March 31, 1867 (serving during this period at Washington, D. C.), when he was appointed a captain in the Forty-third Infantry, to date from January 22, 1867. He then served at Fort Wayne, Mich., until May 22, 1869, when, his regiment having been consolidated with the present First Infantry, he was placed on the list of unassigned officers and was awaiting orders until September 1, 1869. He was then assigned to reconstruction duty in Mississippi, and was serving at Jackson when he died of disease on the 28th of February, 1870.

---

58. **Richard Fitzgerald** was born in Ireland. He served as a private, corporal, sergeant, and first sergeant in the Fifth Cavalry, and participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns of 1862, and was a first sergeant in the cavalry recruiting service when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from October 31, 1863. He was promoted a first lieutenant June 12, 1864. He joined in December, 1863, served in winter camp at Mitchell's Station, 1863–64, and was engaged in the actions at Barnett's Ford, Charlottesville, and Stanardsville, and the skirmish near Morton's Ford.

He participated in the Richmond and Shenandoah campaigns of 1864, and was engaged in the battle of Todd's Tavern, the actions at Beaver Dam Station, Yellow Tavern, and Meadow Bridge, the skirmish near Mechanicsville, the battles of Cold Harbor, Trevillian Station, and Deep Bottom, the action near Winchester and White Post, the skirmishes near Shepherdstown, Front Royal, and Kearneysville, the affair at White Post, the action at Smithfield, the affair at Berryville, and the battle of Winchester, where he was killed while gallantly leading his company in a charge against the enemy.

---

60. **John Trevor** was born in New York. He was serving as a first sergeant in the Fifth Artillery when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from May 18, 1864. He was promoted a first lieutenant September 19, 1864. He joined in the field on the 28th of June, and commanded a company in the Richmond and Shenandoah campaigns of 1864, and was engaged in the battle of Deep Bottom, the action near Winchester and White Post, the skirmishes near Shepherdstown, Front Royal, and Kearneysville, the affair at White Post, the action at Smithfield, the affairs at Berryville and Round Hill, and the battle of Winchester, where he was mortally wounded while gallantly leading his company in a charge against the enemy. He died on the 29th of September, 1864.

---

61. **Edward Harris** was born in Virginia. He had served an enlistment in the Fifth Cavalry, and was a hospital steward when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from June 7, 1864. He was promoted a first lieutenant September 29, 1864. He joined on the 17th of July, and served in the Richmond and Shenandoah campaigns of 1864, and participated in the battles of Deep Bottom and Winchester, and other engagements of less importance. He participated in the operations of the closing Richmond campaign of 1865, and was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from May 6, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services (as an enlisted man) at the battle of Todd's Tavern; and a brevet captain, to date from September 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester. He was a mustering and disbursing officer at Wheeling, W. Va., from June to September, 1865. He then rejoined his company and had stations at Washington, D. C., and Nashville, Tenn., until October 31, 1866, when he resigned his commission and returned to civil pursuits in Virginia.

63. **William H. Churchill** was born in Indiana. He was serving as a first sergeant in the Fifth Cavalry when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from June 7, 1864. He served as a private and non-commissioned officer in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, and participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, Maryland, and Rappahannock campaigns, and was engaged in the skirmish at Cedar Run, the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissances towards Ashland and the White House, with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, the engagement near, and reconnaissance to, Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmish at Barbee's Cross-Roads, the action at Amissville, the skirmish near Rappahannock bridge, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth. He served in winter camp near Falmouth, 1862–63, and was engaged in the action at Kelly's Ford, and participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, 1863, and was engaged in the action near Raccoon Ford and the skirmish at South Anna bridge. He was engaged, during June, in the battle of Beverly Ford, the skirmish at Aldie, and the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap. He then participated in the Pennsylvania and Central Virginia campaigns, and was engaged in the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement at Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, the action near, and battle of, Brandy Station, the action at Morton's Ford, the combat of Bristoe Station, and the Mine Run operations. He served near Mitchell's Station during the winter of 1863–64, and was engaged in the actions near Barnett's Ford, Charlottesville, and Stanardsville (wounded), and in the skirmish near Morton's Ford.

He joined his company at the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac on the 19th of July, 1864, and served as quartermaster for Captain Mason's battalion, which was on escort duty with General Grant, until the end of the war, and participated in the general engagements about Richmond, in front of Petersburg, and in the closing campaign which resulted in the surrender of the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia on the 9th of April, 1865. He was promoted a first lieutenant August 3, 1865, and continued to serve on escort duty with General Grant at Washington until January, 1866. It was during this period of his service that he received fatal injuries which were caused by a fall from his horse during a rest at a mounted drill, when he ran a race with another officer. He proceeded to South Carolina, where he served on reconstruction duty until the 20th of March, when he was compelled to avail himself of a sick-leave of absence, and, after a long and painful illness, died at Aurora, Ind., on the 20th of August, 1866. He was made a brevet first lieutenant and a brevet captain, to date from April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct during the campaign terminating with the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia.

---

64. **Augustus H. D. Williams** was born in Pennsylvania and was engaged in business pursuits at the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. He enrolled for volunteer service on the 14th of August, 1861, and was commissioned a first lieutenant in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, September 29, 1861, and served in that grade, and for a time as adjutant of the regiment, until September 7, 1864, having stations at Camp Palmer, Fortress Monroe, and Portsmouth, and participating in the action at Beaver Dam Church, the siege of Suffolk, the action at South Anna Bridge, the action of Yellow Tavern, the battle of Deep Bottom, the action at Ream's Station, and other engagements of less importance. He enlisted in the Fifth Cavalry on the 6th of October, 1864, and was serving as a corporal when he was discharged, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from March 12, 1865. He was promoted a first lieutenant January 12, 1866.

He served as a private and non-commissioned officer in the closing operations of the Shenandoah campaign of 1864, in General Sheridan's last raid, and in the closing Richmond campaign of 1865, and was engaged in the battle of Cedar Creek, the raid into the London Valley, the skirmishes near Madison Court-House and Gordonsville, the action near Paris, the skirmishes near Stanton and Bent Creek, the actions at South Anna Bridge and

Five Forks, and the engagement near Dinwiddie Court-House. He joined his company at the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac in April, 1865, and served, with Captain Mason's battalion, on escort duty with General Grant in the field and at Washington, D. C., until January 24, 1866. He was then assigned to Carlisle, Pa., and employed on recruiting service until September, when he rejoined his company at Winchester, Va., where he served as quartermaster and commissary until April, 1867. Upon the expiration of a sick-leave of absence he rejoined his company at Richmond, where he served until the 23d of February, 1868, when he was ordered before a Retiring Board for an examination into his mental condition, and was retired from active service on the 20th of July, 1868, for incapacity resulting from aberration of mind caused by sickness contracted in the line of duty. He received the brevets of first lieutenant and captain, to date from April 2, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the capture of Petersburg, Va. He returned to his home in Philadelphia, where he died on the 12th of May, 1876.

---

65. James P. Ruggles was born in Massachusetts. He was serving as a non-commissioned officer in the Second Cavalry when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from May 3, 1865. He was promoted a first lieutenant February 17, 1866. He participated, as an enlisted man, in the campaigns of the Army of the Potomac, and was engaged in many of the important battles of the war of the Rebellion. He joined the regiment in May, and served at Cumberland, Md., and New Creek and Moorefield, W. Va., until August, 1865, when he was appointed as aide-de-camp for Brigadier-General William H. Emory, commanding the District of West Virginia, and served in that position until December, 1865. He was then assigned to reconstruction duty in South Carolina, where he served until July, when he was transferred to Tennessee and was employed until April, 1867, as acting assistant adjutant-general of the Middle District of Tennessee, August and September, 1866; on company duty, October–December, 1866; and as acting assistant adjutant-general, District of Nashville, and adjutant detachment of the Fifth Cavalry, January–April, 1867. He was out of service from the 15th of

August to the 31st of December, 1867, when he was restored with his original rank, and rejoined at Montgomery, Ala., in February, 1868, where he had station until the 9th of June, 1868, when he ceased to be an officer of the army. He was employed during the winter of 1868–69 as chief clerk in the Commissary Department at Fort Harker, Kan., and is now engaged in mining operations in Colorado and New Mexico.

---

66. James C. Cooley was born in Massachusetts. He served as a lieutenant in the One Hundred and Thirty-third New York Volunteers, and, for a time, on the staff of Brigadier-General William H. Emory, and was a private in the Fifth Cavalry when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from May 3, 1865. He was promoted a first lieutenant July 28, 1866. He joined on the 10th of May, 1865, and served with Captain Mason's battalion on escort duty with General Grant at Washington until October. He was then assigned to reconstruction duty in Tennessee, and served at Nashville as adjutant, quartermaster, and ordnance officer until August, 1866, when he was appointed regimental commissary, to date from July 31, 1866. He joined the regimental headquarters at Washington on the 23d of August, and served in that position until December 31, 1866, when he was relieved and assigned to a company. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until March 1, 1867, when he resigned his commission and engaged in mercantile pursuits in New York City. He was made a brevet first lieutenant and a brevet captain, to date from May 3, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

---

68. William Binning was born in Scotland. He served as an enlisted man during the war of the Rebellion, and was appointed, from the army, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from October 9, 1865, and was promoted a first lieutenant July 28, 1866. He joined the regiment in October, 1865, and was a company commander until September 14, 1867. He served at Cumberland, Md., and on reconstruction duty in the Carolinas, having stations at Charleston, Salisbury, and Raleigh; at Washington,

D. C.; and on reconstruction duty in Alabama, having stations at Montgomery, Mobile, Union Springs, and in Henry County, until January 1, 1868, when he died of congestive chills at Montgomery, Ala.

---

71. **Robert F. Stockton** was born in New Jersey, and was appointed, from that State, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from February 23, 1866, and was promoted a first lieutenant October 31, 1866. He joined the regiment in April at Washington, where he had station until the 18th of July, when he was assigned to duty at Middleburg, Md., and thence to Winchester, Va., where he served as a commissary until September, when he rejoined his company at Washington, where he had station until the 26th of April, 1867. He was then assigned to reconstruction duty in Georgia, and served at Atlanta until the 23d of May, when he resigned his commission. He was reappointed, with his original rank, on the 21st of November, 1867, and joined the regiment at Jackson, Miss., on the 4th of December, where he served until the 30th. He then availed himself of a leave of absence, and, without rejoining the regiment, again resigned his commission on the 14th of February, 1868, and returned to civil pursuits.

---

72. **Edward P. Doherty** was born in Canada. He served during the war of the Rebellion as a lieutenant and captain in the Sixteenth New York Cavalry until June 23, 1865, and thereafter as a captain in the Third Provisional New York Cavalry until September 21, 1865. He was engaged in many of the principal battles of the Army of the Potomac, and became conspicuous, in April, 1865, in the capture of the assassin of President Lincoln; and it was chiefly for valuable services upon that occasion that he was appointed, from New York, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from April 19, 1866. He was promoted a first lieutenant March 1, 1867. He joined the regiment, in July, in South Carolina, where he served on reconstruction duty, having stations at Columbia, Sumter, Aiken, and Edgefield, until June, 1867, when he was transferred, on similar duty, to Georgia, and served at Atlanta, Adairsville, and on special duty at Atlanta with

the headquarters of the District of Georgia, Carnesville, and Elberton, until February, 1869, when he was transferred to Nebraska, and participated in the Republican River expedition, and was engaged in the affair at Rock Creek, the brilliant action at Summit Springs, the affair in the sand-hills south of Julesburg, and in the Niobrara pursuit. He served at Plum Creek, Neb., during September and October, 1869, and at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., from November, 1869, with occasional tours of field-service, to December 27, 1870, when he was mustered out of service, upon the reduction of the army, under the provisions of the act of Congress of July 15, 1870.

74. CHARLES B. BRADY was born in New York. He was a general-service clerk in the office of the adjutant-general of the army when he was appointed, from New York, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from November 16, 1866. He was promoted a first lieutenant August 11, 1867. He joined the regiment on the 23d of December, 1866, and served at Gallatin and Nashville, Tenn., and at Aiken, S. C., until October, 1868, when he was transferred to the frontier, and participated in an Indian campaign on the western border of Kansas during the fall of 1868, and was engaged in the affairs on Prairie Dog and Shuter creeks, and the north branch of Solomon River. He also served with the Canadian River expedition during the winter of 1868–69, and in the Republican River expedition during the summer of 1869, and was engaged in the affair at Deer Creek, Kan. He had station at Fort McPherson, Neb., from August, 1869, with occasional tours of field-service, to the 30th of November, 1870, when, upon the reduction of the army, he was honorably discharged from the service, at his own request, under the provisions of the act of Congress of July 15, 1870.

77. AMOS WEBSTER was born in Massachusetts, and was engaged in business pursuits at the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. He enlisted in the First Massachusetts Volunteers on the 24th of May, 1861, and was appointed a corporal the next day. He was commissioned, upon the recommendation of General Hooker for con-

spicuous services at the battle of Williamsburg, a second lieutenant in his regiment, to date from May 8, 1862, and was promoted a first lieutenant September 8, 1863. He was mustered out with his regiment on the 24th of May, 1864, and immediately appointed a volunteer aide-de-camp, with the rank of captain, for Brigadier-General Rufus Ingalls, with whom he served until the 1st of October, 1864, when he was appointed an assistant quartermaster of volunteers, with the rank of captain, and assigned to the staff of General Grant, and continued to serve at the headquarters of the army until October 1, 1867, when he was mustered out of volunteer service.

He participated in all the battles of the Army of the Potomac from Blackburn's Ford, July 18, 1861, to the surrender of the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox Court-House, April 9, 1865, and was wounded in the leg by a minie-ball at the battle of Gettysburg. He received the volunteer brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel, to date from April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign against the insurgent Army of Northern Virginia, beginning in front of Petersburg, Va., March 29, 1865, and ending April 9, 1865.

He was appointed, from the District of Columbia, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from March 7, 1867, and was promoted a first lieutenant June 9, 1868, and, without joining the regiment, continued to serve as quartermaster at the headquarters of the army until the 15th of April, 1869, when he resigned his commission to accept the position of register of wills for the District of Columbia. He has also served as adjutant-general of the District of Columbia from January 1, 1871, to the present time. He was made a brevet first lieutenant, a brevet captain, and a brevet major, to date from March 7, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

---

78. ALFRED B. BACHE (a son of Colonel Hartman Bache, Corps of Engineers) was born in Pennsylvania. He was appointed, from that State, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from March 7, 1867, and was promoted a first lieutenant July 20, 1868. He reported at the headquarters of the regiment at Wash-

ington on the 5th of July, 1867, and was assigned to reconstruction duty at Jackson, Miss., where he had station, with occasional tours of detached service, until October, 1868. He was then transferred to frontier service, and participated in an Indian campaign on the western border of Kansas during the fall of 1868, and was engaged in the affairs on Shuter Creek and on the north branch of Solomon River. He also served with the Canadian River expedition and in camp near Fort Lyon, Col., during the winter and spring of 1868-69. He was regimental commissary from the 25th of April to the 20th of July, 1869, but did not enter upon the duties of the office. He had stations at Sidney, Neb., Fort D. A. Russell and Sherman, Wyo., and Fort McPherson, Neb., from September, 1869, to November, 1871, when he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until April, 1872. He then conducted a detachment of recruits to Arizona and joined his company at Camp McDowell on the 20th of June, and, after a brief tour of field-service (engaged in the brilliant action at Muchos Cañons, September 25, 1872), again availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until June, 1873, when he conducted another detachment of recruits to Arizona, and joined his company at Camp Grant and participated in the Apache campaigns of 1873–74, and was engaged in the affairs (three) in the Sierra Ancha and Santa Teresa Mountains, and in the important combat (commanding) near Pinal Creek. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet captain, to date from September 25, 1872, for gallant conduct in the engagement with Apache-Mojave Indians at Muchos Cañons; and a brevet major, to date from April 1, 1874, for gallant conduct in action with Apache Indians near Apache (Pinal) Creek. He continued to serve at Camp Grant until May, 1875, when he marched with the first detachment of the regiment to the Department of the Missouri, and arrived at Fort Dodge, Kan., on the 10th of July, 1875, where he had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until the 17th of July, 1876. He then proceeded to Cheyenne and marched thence to Goose Creek, Wyo., and served with the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition, although unable to perform any duty, until the 9th of October, when he was sent to Fort Dodge, Kan., for rest and medical treatment. He died at that station, of chronic rheumatism, on the 12th of November, 1876. His remains were taken to Philadelphia, where they now rest.

The subjoined excerpt is from the regimental order announcing his death:*

"Never of rugged physique, seldom in good health, he had been a severe sufferer when the regiment entered upon its series of conflicts with the Arizona Apaches; but here devotion to duty triumphed over physical weakness, and, sharing in the sharp engagements of Crook's campaigns, he won the commendation of the department commander, and was twice recommended for brevets for marked gallantry in action. When the late expedition against the Sioux made its junction with the forces of General Terry, Lieutenant Bache was well-nigh exhausted by the continued strain of hardships and exposures to which he had been subjected, and was ordered to the East for medical treatment; but a fortnight later, when encamped at the mouth of Powder River, he reappeared among his comrades, and, partially restored by brief rest and shelter, insisted upon returning to the command. Of the hardships that followed, the utter lack of shelter and food in pitiless and incessant rain-storms, the weary marches that had to be made when men and horses were alike exhausted, there was not one he did not share, and no suffering exceeded his. Pluck and determination carried him through the ordeal, but these could not restore the loss of vital energy. His life and our campaign ended together."

He was a faithful friend, a genial companion, and a gallant soldier.

---

79. **Jules C. A. Schenofsky** (a son of General Schenofsky, of the Belgian army) was born in Belgium, and was educated at the Polytechnic School of Paris with the view of serving as an officer in the French army. But at the beginning of the war of the Rebellion he hastened to the United States and offered his services to the government, which were accepted, and he was appointed an additional aide-de-camp of volunteers with the rank of captain, to date from June 11, 1862, and served in that position until May 22, 1865. He participated in the principal battles of the Army of the Potomac from Antietam to the surrender of the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia.

---

* G. O. No. 7, November 16, 1876.

He was appointed, from Missouri, a second lieutenant in the Seventh Infantry, to date from May 11, 1866, and joined his regiment at Tallahassee, Florida, on the 28th of July, 1866, where he had station until March 30, 1867, when he was transferred, at his own request, to the Fifth Cavalry, and was promoted a first lieutenant September 12, 1868. He joined the regiment in Tennessee on the 29th of April, 1867, and served at Gallatin, Nashville, Chattanooga, and Knoxville until October, 1868. He was then transferred to frontier service, and participated in an Indian campaign on the western border of Kansas during the fall of 1868, and was engaged in the affairs on Shuter Creek and on the north branch of Solomon River. He also served with the Canadian River expedition and in camp near Fort Lyon, Col., during the winter and spring of 1868–69. He then marched with a battalion of the regiment across the country to Fort McPherson, Neb., and was engaged *en route*, during the month of May, in combats with hostile Sioux and Cheyennes on Beaver (conspicuous for gallantry) and Spring creeks. He participated, in June, in the operations of the Republican River expedition and was engaged in the affair near Spring Creek. He was then detached from the expedition and served on the Little Blue River and at Meridian, Neb., until September, when he rejoined and was engaged in the affair on Prairie Dog Creek. He had station at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., from November 13, 1869, to October 1, 1870 (was employed during the summer of 1870 on escort duty with a government surveying party), when, upon the reduction of the army, he was honorably discharged from the service, at his own request, under the provisions of the act of Congress of July 15, 1870, and at once returned to France and served during the Franco-German war as an aide-de-camp and major of cavalry. He was captured by the Commune of Paris near the end of the war, and narrowly escaped death at their hands. He then resigned his commission and claimed the protection of the American minister, and as soon as possible returned to his father's estate in Belgium, where he was living in 1876.

---

80. **Peter V. Haskin** was born in New York. He served as a first lieutenant in the Sixth New York Cavalry from December

1, 1864, to June 17, 1865, and thereafter, in the same grade, in the Second Provisional New York Cavalry until August 9, 1865, when he was mustered out of volunteer service. He was appointed, from New York, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from June 18, 1867, and was promoted a first lieutenant December 22, 1868. He joined the regiment at Aiken, S. C., on the 12th of December, 1867, where he had station until the 12th of September, 1868, when he was transferred to frontier service and served with the Canadian River expedition and in camp near Fort Lyon, Col., during the winter and spring of 1868–69. He then marched with a battalion of the regiment across the country to Fort McPherson, Neb., and was engaged *en route*, during the month of May, in combats with hostile Sioux and Cheyennes on Beaver and Spring creeks. He participated in the Republican River expedition of 1869, and was engaged in the affair at Rock Creek, the brilliant action at Summit Springs, the affair in the sand-hills south of Julesburg, and in the Niobrara pursuit. He had station at Fort McPherson from August 22, 1869, to March 19, 1870, when he resigned his commission and returned to civil pursuits.

---

81. **Jacob Almy** was born at New Bedford, Mass., November 20, 1842. He passed through, in regular succession, the graded schools of his native city and was graduated when eighteen years of age. He then entered the State Normal School at Bridgewater, Mass., where he remained about eighteen months and completed the course in the summer of 1861, about the time of the battle of Bull Run. He returned to his home firmly resolved to serve his country as a soldier. His parents, who were members of the Society of Friends, sought, in obedience to their religious convictions, to dissuade him from this purpose; but finding him so thoroughly in earnest, they finally yielded to his decision, and he enlisted as a private in the Thirty-third Massachusetts Volunteers on the 4th of August, 1862, and was mustered into service the next day. The course of instruction at the Bridgewater Normal School is provided by the State gratuitously to all students who declare an intention to become teachers in the public schools. Almy entered the school with this declaration of intention; but, when

he volunteered for the war and afterwards entered the Military Academy without teaching, he decided to pay for his instruction, and, although under no legal obligation to do so, paid the account in full from his first savings after he had received his commission in the army. His regiment belonged to the Ninth Corps, then in Virginia, but before participating in any action he was discharged as a corporal February 5, 1863, having received an appointment to the Military Academy. He was graduated on the 17th of June, 1867, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted a first lieutenant April 15, 1869.

He joined the regiment at Aiken, S. C., on the 30th of October, 1867, where he had station until September, 1868. He was then transferred to frontier service, and participated in an Indian campaign on the western border of Kansas during the fall of 1868, and was engaged in the affair on Prairie Dog Creek and in the combats on Shuter Creek and the north branch of Solomon River. He also served with the Canadian River expedition and in camp near Fort Lyon, Col., during the winter and spring of 1868–69, and was acting assistant adjutant-general of the expedition from the 14th of January to the 19th of February, 1869. He was adjutant of a battalion of the regiment during the march across the country to Fort McPherson, Neb., and was engaged *en route*, during the month of May, in combats with hostile Sioux and Cheyennes on Beaver and Spring creeks. He served as adjutant of the Republican River expedition from the 9th of June to the 19th of July, 1869, and was engaged in the affair at Rock Creek and in the brilliant action at Summit Springs. He was regimental commissary from July 20, 1869, to July 15, 1870 (when the grade was abolished by an act of Congress), and served during this period at Fort McPherson. He was then assigned to a company and had stations at Pine Bluff, Fort Sidney, and Fort Laramie until November, 1871, when he proceeded to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., and accompanied the second detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp Grant February 10, 1872, where he had station until the next December, when he participated in the Apache campaign of 1872–73, and was engaged (commanding company) in the action at the Caves and the combat on Pinto Creek. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet captain, to date from December 28, 1872, for gallant conduct in the action at the Caves.

At the end of the campaign he was assigned to duty at the San Carlos Agency. The reservation Indians embraced several tribes under one management. They were never wholly at peace with each other, and the efforts of the agent to control them had been only partially successful. A few of the leaders continued to stir up dissensions, and outbreaks were attempted from time to time, until finally the agent was compelled to ask for military assistance. It was at this crisis of affairs that Lieutenant Almy was ordered to establish a camp near the agency and restore, so far as possible, the authority of the agent, with whom he was instructed to co-operate. A number of Indian scouts were enlisted from the warriors to assist in preserving order, and he was assigned to command them. His duties were of a delicate nature and involved the exercise of rare discretion and sound judgment. An injudicious display of force would have driven every Indian from the reservation to raid upon the settlements. Lieutenant Almy was equal to the emergency, and no better officer of his grade could have been selected for the position. He possessed a conscientious character and above all other considerations sought to be just; and, when once assured of his course, was firm and unyielding to the end. He was at the same time kind-hearted and easy to approach. His uniformly fair and just dealings soon won the confidence of the Indians, over whom he was thus enabled to exercise considerable control and influence.

On the morning of the 27th of May, 1873, when the Indians were assembled for the purpose of drawing rations, one of the warriors offered violence to the agent, and, at his request, a small guard was ordered from the military camp to arrest the offender, who could not be found, as he had skulked away and was seemingly lost in the crowd. Lieutenant Almy quietly followed the guard to the agency, and, learning that the offender had not been arrested, immediately resumed the search for him. The approach of the guard had been viewed with suspicion by the Indians, as many of them were avowed enemies of the agent and feared an arrest, and when the search was resumed the excitement became very great. The Indians began to examine their arms, and it was plainly to be seen that to continue the search would be a perilous undertaking.

But Lieutenant Almy knew the offender was somewhere in the excited crowd, and that to hesitate in the presence of a people quick to detect any indication of wavering would be a surrender of all the control and influence he had acquired over them. He never faltered, but pursued the search with the utmost daring, and was seemingly unconscious of the peril of the hour. The Indians were meanwhile becoming more and more intolerant of the rigid scrutiny. Their excitement grew almost boundless, but he did not falter in his duty. Suddenly the sharp report of a rifle rang out with an almost paralyzing effect upon those who heard it, and Lieutenant Almy was seen staggering from the crowd with both hands pressed to his sides, and, reeling forward a few steps, with the exclamation, "My God! it has come at last," fell dead in that excited presence.

That scene can never be forgotten by those who witnessed it—the wild shrieks of the flying Indians, the vengeful shouts of the soldiers as they fired on them, the bleeding form of the murdered officer, and the sickening sense of helplessness which was born of the fear that the Indians would carry into execution their often-repeated threats to massacre every white man on the reservation, may be imagined but not described. Some means of defense were extemporized, a messenger dispatched ninety miles for assistance, and the handful of men were ready for what might happen. But the Indians did not remain to carry their threats into execution. They fled to the mountains for refuge from the vengeance which they felt would surely overtake them—as it did, one after another paying the penalty for their crime with their lives, taken by their own people, until finally, on the 30th of April, 1874, the murderer was killed by a party under the command of Captain Hamilton, of the regiment, on the south side of Salt River and south-east of the Big Cañon. Lieutenant Almy's grave was prepared near a mesquite-tree, and at sunset there was a funeral—not a grand, imposing spectacle, but an earnest, thoughtful demonstration of heartfelt sorrow, befitting men who had to confront the dangers of the next day. The burial service of the Episcopal Church was read, and then his remains were tenderly committed to their temporary resting-place.

Thus passed from the roster of the Fifth Cavalry a man "whose remembrance yet lives in men's eyes." His modesty, gentleness of manner, unassuming courage, and freedom from self assertion gained him the good-will of most men.

He was a devoted son, a stanch friend, a gallant soldier, and sincerely honest in all the relations of life. The manner of his death placed the stamp of truth upon his actions, and it is doubtful if the death-roll of the army for that year can show a better or a brighter name.

83. **George F. Mason** (a grandson of Major-General Alexander Macomb, general-in-chief of the army of the United States, 1828–1841) was born in the District of Columbia about 1845. He was appointed, from Michigan, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from August 19, 1867, and was promoted a first lieutenant June 22, 1869.

He joined the regiment at Morganton, N. C., on the 2d of October, 1867, where he had station, with occasional tours of detached service, until August, 1868, when he was transferred to Raleigh, N. C., and thence, a few days later, to frontier service, and participated in an Indian campaign on the western border of Kansas during the fall of 1868, and was engaged in the affair on Prairie Dog Creek and in the combats on Shuter Creek and the north branch of Solomon River. He commanded a company during the Canadian River expedition and in camp near Fort Lyon, Col., during the winter and spring of 1868–69, and marched with a battalion of the regiment across the country to Fort McPherson, Neb., and was engaged *en route*, during the month of May, in combats with hostile Sioux and Cheyennes on Beaver and Spring creeks. He participated in the Republican River expedition of 1869, and was engaged in the affairs near Spring Creek, in the sand-hills near Frenchman's Fork, at Rock Creek, and in the brilliant action at Summit Springs, where he was distinguished for gallantry.

He served at Fort McPherson, Neb., and Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., from July 23, 1869, to March 1, 1870, when he died, about three o'clock P.M., from the effects of a pistol-shot wound which was received on the morning of that day, during an altercation with a clerk of the quartermaster's department.

He was a man of marked energy but very erratic, brave to a fault, and sacrificed his life in seeking redress for an affront which was beneath his notice. His remains rest, in accordance with the expressed wishes of his near relatives, in the cemetery at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo.

84. **Frank C. Morehead** was born in Kentucky. He was appointed, from Missouri, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from September 4, 1867, and joined at Atlanta, Ga., on the 20th of November, where he served, with occasional tours of detached service in Kentucky and Alabama, until the 24th of August, 1868, when, the appointment having expired by constitutional limitation, his name was dropped from the rolls of the army, to date from August 9, 1868. He was reappointed in the regiment March 11, 1869, with his original rank, and was promoted a first lieutenant January 3, 1870.

He rejoined the regiment at Atlanta, Ga., and served at that station until the 12th of April, when he was transferred to frontier service and participated in the Republican River expedition of 1869, and was engaged in the affair at Rock Creek, the brilliant action at Summit Springs, the affair in the sand-hills south of Julesburg, and in the Niobrara pursuit. He was then detached from the expedition and served in the field at Plum Creek, Neb., until November, 1869, when he was assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station (employed on field-service during the spring and summer of 1870) until the 1st of October, 1870, when, upon the reduction of the army, he was honorably discharged from the service, at his own request, under the provisions of the act of Congress of July 15, 1870.

He returned to Louisville, Ky., and engaged in civil pursuits.

85. **Bernard Reilly, Jr.**, was born in Pennsylvania. He served during the war of the Rebellion as a second lieutenant in the Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry from November 18, 1861, to July 1, 1863, and thereafter as a first lieutenant in the same regiment until April 21, 1864, when he resigned and returned to civil pursuits. He served chiefly with the Western armies, and was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga.

He was appointed, from Pennsylvania, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from May 4, 1868, and was promoted a first lieutenant March 1, 1870. He joined at Washington on the 8th of September, where he had station until March, 1870. He was then transferred to the frontier and served at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., and Fort McPherson, Neb., having occasional tours of field-service, until November, 1871, when he accompanied the first detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp Grant in January, 1872, where he had station until the next October. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until January, 1874, when he rejoined at Camp Apache, and participated in the Apache campaign of 1874, and was engaged in the affairs (two) in the Santa Teresa Mountains, near old Camp Pinal, near Pinal Creek (where he won a special mention in the official report), and in seven minor affairs, during the month of April, in the Pinal and Santa Teresa Mountains. He also commanded an expedition to the cañon of Chevlon's Fork of the Little Colorado River, where, on the 23d of October, 1874, he inflicted a severe punishment upon a band of predatory Indians. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet captain, to date from April 1, 1874, for gallant conduct in action with Apache Indians at Apache (Pinal) Creek.

He then served at Camp Apache and San Carlos Agency, commanding Indian scouts and performing the duties of commissary and quartermaster, until February, 1875, when he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence and rejoined his company at Fort Lyon, Col., and proceeded to Fort Gibson, I. T., where he arrived on the 9th of September, and served as commissary and adjutant until June, 1876. He then proceeded to Cheyenne and participated in the Sioux campaign in Northern Wyoming, Dakota, and Montana, and was engaged in the affairs near the south branch of Cheyenne River and at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo., and the skirmishes at Slim Buttes, Dak.

He was assigned, upon the disbandment of the expedition in October, to Fort D. A. Russell, where he had station until the 4th of June, 1878, when he resigned his commission and engaged in the practice of law at Topeka, Kan.

92. **Earl D. Thomas** was born in Illinois. He served during the war of the Rebellion as a private, corporal, and sergeant-major in the Eighth Illinois Cavalry from April 1, 1862, to April 23, 1865, when he was discharged from volunteer service, having accepted a cadet appointment to the Military Academy.

He served with the Army of the Potomac and participated in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, in General Stoneman's raid towards Mechanicsville, in the seven days' battles ending in the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the actions at Darnestown and Boonsboro, the cavalry campaign in Loudon Valley, the battles of Fredericksburg, Beverly Ford, and Gettysburg, the action at Falling Waters, and other engagements of less importance. He served with the cavalry corps, 1863–64, and at Washington and Fairfax Court-House, 1864–65.

He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 15th of June, 1869, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted a first lieutenant March 1, 1872. He joined at Fort McPherson, Neb., on the 30th of September, 1869, where he served, with occasional tours of field-service, until March, 1872. He had a successful combat (commanding) with hostile Sioux at Red Willow Creek, Neb., June 8, 1870, and was highly commended in general orders for conspicuous gallantry upon that occasion.

When the first detachment of the regiment moved from Fort McPherson in November, 1871, to Arizona, he was continued on duty at that station in charge of public property until March, 1872, when he proceeded to Omaha as a witness before the United States court, and in June conducted a detachment of recruits, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp McDowell in August.

He participated in the Apache campaigns of 1872–74, and was engaged in the affair north of the Four Peaks, the action at the Caves in Salt River Cañon, the affairs on Pinto Creek, in the Music Mountains, in the Diamond River country and in the Cerbat Mountains. He was also employed in making a wagon road reconnaissance from Camp McDowell to Wickenberg in October, 1872; in superintending the removal of Jamaspaie's band of Apache-

Mojaves from the Colorado River to the Verde Reservation in June, 1873; as quartermaster and commissary at Camp Hualpai, preparatory to the abandonment of the station, July–August, 1873; in operating against hostile Apaches in the Santa Maria, Bradshaw, and New River Mountains, December, 1873; in operating against the Hualpais with Apache-Mojave scouts, February–April, 1874, until he compelled all the Indians belonging to that tribe to surrender at the La Paz Reservation; and as depot quartermaster at Fort Whipple from July, 1874, to June, 1875.

He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet captain, to date from December 28, 1872, for gallant conduct in the engagement with Tonto-Apache Indians at the Caves; and a brevet major, to date from April 4, 1874, for distinguished services in the campaign against the Hualpai Indians.

He was appointed, March 22, 1875, an aide-de-camp for Brevet Major-General Kautz, commanding the Department of Arizona, and engineer officer on the department staff, and discharged the duties of these positions until March 6, 1878, when he was relieved from duty as an aide-de-camp by the retirement of Brevet Major-General Kautz from the command of the department, but continued to serve as engineer officer on the department staff until April 30, 1878.

He was also employed during this period as a quartermaster from September 2, 1875, to April 16, 1876, in connection with the construction of military roads in Arizona, and his operations included the reconnaissance and construction of wagon roads from Prescott to Skull Valley and from Prescott to Camps Verde and McDowell. The department commander mentions his excellent management in the annual report for 1875–76, and says "that the aid furnished through the military service has had the effect to secure the greatest possible amount of work that could be obtained out of the money appropriated, probably nearly doubling the result that would have been obtained had the work been let to contractors." He also made new surveys of Camps Grant (including the timber lands of Mount Graham), Verde, Thomas, Apache, and McDowell.

After nearly six years of important and conspicuous service in Arizona he availed himself of a leave of absence until October, 1878, when he rejoined the regiment at Fort Washakie, Wyo., and commanded a company at that station until January, 1880, and was employed during May and June, 1879, in constructing a wagon road from Fort Washakie to Rawlins, Wyo., and on escort duty during August and September, 1879, with a United States surveying party in the Yellowstone Park.

He was then assigned to the important position of quartermaster at Rawlins, Wyo., where he was charged with the duty of forwarding supplies to the troops on Snake and White rivers until June, 1880, when he was appointed property quartermaster at the headquarters of the Department of the Platte, and is now serving at Omaha, Neb., in the discharge of the duties of that position.

---

93. **Charles H. Rockwell** was born in Ohio. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 15th of June, 1869, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted a first lieutenant August 29, 1872. He served at the Academy as an assistant instructor of artillery until the 28th of August, when he availed himself of the graduating leave of absence and joined at Fort McPherson, Neb., on the 30th of November, where he had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until November, 1871, when he accompanied the first detachment of the regiment (commissary and quartermaster), by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp Grant in January, 1872, where he served as a company commander, commissary, and quartermaster until October, when he was appointed regimental quartermaster, to date from August 29, 1872, and held the position until October 5, 1876. He joined the headquarters at Camp McDowell on the 14th of December, but, a few days later, joined the troops in the field and participated in the Apache campaign of 1873, and was engaged in the affair on Pinto Creek. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet captain, to date from April 9, 1873, for gallant conduct in the closing campaign against the Tonto-Apache Indians. He was a member of a board of officers which was convened at Los Angeles and San Francisco for the purchase of cavalry horses, April–July, 1873, and then availed himself of a leave of absence until January, 1874, when he conducted a detachment from Benicia Barracks to Arizona, and rejoined the regi-

mental headquarters at Camp Lowell in March, where he served as commissary and quartermaster until May, 1875. He then marched with the headquarters, by the way of Fort Bayard, Santa Fé, and Fort Union, to Fort Lyon, and proceeded thence to Fort Hays, Kan., where he arrived on the 29th of June, and served as quartermaster, with occasional details as commissary and adjutant (acting regimental adjutant, November 15, 1875–March 20, 1876), until April, 1876, when he was appointed a member of a board of officers which was convened for the purchase of cavalry horses, and continued on that duty until July. He then proceeded to Fort Laramie, Wyo., for the purpose of participating in the Sioux campaign in Northern Wyoming, Dakota, and Montana; but, being unable to overtake the regiment, was assigned, in August, to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he was employed in arming and equipping recruits for the cavalry regiments in the field until November, when he was appointed chief commissary of the Powder River expedition, and served in that position until February, 1877. He then had station at Fort D. A. Russell until May, when he entered upon a tour of field-service in Northern Wyoming which continued until October. He was engaged in the operations against the hostile Nez Percés, and commanded the escort on duty with the lieutenant-general of the army from Fort Washakie, Wyo., by the way of the Big Horn Mountains, to Fort Custer, Mon. He then served at Fort McPherson until January, 1878, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until the 29th of June. He rejoined at Fort McPherson and commanded a company until September 20, 1878, when he was selected for recruiting service and had stations at St. Louis and Boston until October, 1880, when he was transferred to Cincinnati and thence to Jefferson Barracks, where he had station until January, 1882, when he rejoined at Fort Sidney, Neb., where he has since served, with occasional tours of detached service, being employed at times as a company commander, post adjutant, quartermaster, commissary, and as acting regimental adjutant.

---

94. ADOLPHUS W. GREELY was born at Newburyport, Mass. He served during the war of the Rebellion as a private, corporal, and first sergeant in the Nineteenth Massachusetts Volunteers from

July 26, 1861, to March 18, 1863, when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Eighty-first United States Colored Troops. He was promoted, in that regiment, a first lieutenant April 26, 1864, and a captain April 4, 1865. He participated in the action at Ball's Bluff, the siege of Yorktown, the action at West Point, the battle of Fair Oaks, the affair before Richmond known as Heintzelman's skirmish, the action at Peach Orchard, the skirmish at Savage Station, the battles of White Oak Swamp (wounded) and Malvern Hill, the affair near Fairfax Court-House, the battle of Antietam (twice wounded, and in hospital until November 10, 1862); with the forlorn hope that crossed the Rappahannock December 11, 1862, and in the battle of Fredericksburg. He was then transferred to the West and participated in the siege of Port Hudson. His regiment was mustered out of service November 1, 1866, but he was retained until March 22, 1867, when he was honorably discharged and made a brevet major of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

He was appointed, from Louisiana, a second lieutenant in the Thirty-sixth (present Seventh) Infantry March 7, 1867, and was employed for some time on recruiting service for the Thirty-ninth Infantry and Ninth Cavalry. He was transferred, upon the reduction of the army, to the Second Artillery, to date from July 14, 1869, but the order was subsequently revoked and he was assigned, August 7, 1869, to the Fifth Cavalry with the same date, and was promoted a first lieutenant May 27, 1873. He was serving as acting chief signal officer of the Department of the Platte when he was transferred to the regiment, and continued on that duty until March, 1871, when he joined his company at Fort Laramie, Wyo., where he served as a company commander, commissary, and quartermaster until July, when he was assigned to duty in the office of the chief signal officer of the army, where he served until June, 1881, and was employed as a station inspector, as superintendent of the construction of military telegraph lines in Texas, and as a general assistant in the Washington office. He was assigned to the command of the Arctic expedition of 1880, but the order was subsequently revoked because of an unfavorable report made by a board of naval officers upon the vessel which had been selected for the service. The Lady Franklin Bay expedition was then organized during the spring and summer of 1881, and in July he sailed from St. John's, N. F., in command, with the intention of remaining absent for two years. The object of the expedition is to establish a supply and meteorological station at Lady Franklin Bay and make explorations northward from that place. Lieutenant Greely was for six years a student of Arctic explorations, and his experiences of twelve years in the signal service of the army, particularly in compiling observations and forecasting the daily weather reports, have been such as to qualify him for the scientific part of the work, and it is hoped that the result of his researches will add valuable information to the subject of Arctic explorations.

95. **Phineas P. Barnard** was born in New York. He served during the war of the Rebellion as an assistant quartermaster of volunteers, with the rank of captain, from May 13, 1863, to December 6, 1865, and was made a brevet major of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services. He was appointed, from Michigan, a second lieutenant in the Fourth Infantry, to date from March 7, 1867, and was made, to date from the same day, a brevet first lieutenant and a brevet captain for faithful and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion. He served at Fort Laramie, Wyo., until March 23, 1869, when he was placed on the list of unassigned officers, where he remained until July 14, 1869, when he was transferred to the Fifth Cavalry. He was promoted a first lieutenant June 4, 1875. He joined at Fort McPherson, Neb., in September, 1869, where he had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until November, 1871, when he accompanied the first detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp McDowell in January, 1872, where he served as commissary and quartermaster until June, and thereafter as receiving and shipping quartermaster at Ehrenberg, on the Colorado River, until May, 1875, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until September. He then joined at Fort Hays, Kan., and served at that station, Fort Robinson and Fort McPherson, Neb., and Fort McKinney, Wyo., until October, 1879, and was chiefly employed as commissary and quartermaster and command-

ing a company during the summer of 1878. He was ordered before a Retiring Board in December, 1879, and, having been found incapacitated for active service, was granted a sick-leave of absence until further orders.

---

96. **William P. Hall** was born in Missouri. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 15th of June, 1868, and assigned to the Nineteenth Infantry as a second lieutenant. He served with his regiment at Batesville, Ark., until March 31, 1869, when he was placed on the list of unassigned officers, where he remained until July 14, 1869, when he was transferred to the Fifth Cavalry, and was promoted a first lieutenant July 1, 1876. He joined at Fort McPherson, Neb., August 22, 1869, and served with the Republican River expedition until November, and was engaged in the affair on Prairie Dog Creek. He then had stations at Fort McPherson, Plum Creek, and North Platte, with occasional tours of field-service, until November, 1871, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until February, 1872. He then rejoined at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., and a few weeks later accompanied a detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp Crittenden in June, where he commanded a company and the post until January, 1873, and was charged with the difficult duty of protecting the settlers in the Senoita Valley against the incursions of predatory Apaches who infested the border. During this period he had three affairs (in the Valley) and one combat (Whetstone Mountains) with the enemy, and conducted his operations with so much energy and judgment as to win the congratulations of the department commander. He participated in the Apache campaign of 1873; served as commissary (relieved July, 1874) and quartermaster at Camp Grant from October, 1873, to September, 1874, when he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until September, 1875. He was then assigned to temporary duty at St. Louis Barracks, where he served until December, when he rejoined at Fort Dodge, Kan., where he had station (post adjutant) until June, 1876, when he was appointed acting regimental quartermaster, and participated in the Sioux campaign in Northern Wyoming and in the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition of 1876, and was engaged in

the affair at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo., and in the skirmish at Slim Buttes, Dak. He was appointed regimental quartermaster October 5, 1876, and had station at Fort D. A. Russell until April, 1880. He was also employed as quartermaster for the Wind River expedition of 1877, for the field operations of the regiment in Northern Wyoming during the summer of 1878, and as chief quartermaster for the expedition against the hostile Utes of Colorado during the fall of 1879, and participated in raising the siege and action of Milk Creek, Col., and in the affair (commanding) at Rifle Creek, Col., October 20, 1879, where he repelled the attacks of a superior force of the enemy and successfully extricated his small command from a perilous position. He changed station in April, 1880, to Fort Laramie, Wyo., where he served as post and regimental quartermaster until August, 1882, when he was transferred with the regimental headquarters to Fort Sidney, Neb., where he is now serving as post and regimental quartermaster and commissary of subsistence.

---

97. **Walter S. Schuyler** was born in New York. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 15th of June, 1870, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted a first lieutenant July 29, 1876. He joined at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., on the 9th of October, where he served (on escort duty with a surveying party during the summer of 1871) until December, 1871, when he accompanied the second detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp McDowell in February, 1872, where he had station, with occasional tours of detached duty, until June. He then entered upon a tour of field service, which continued, with few interruptions, until February, 1875. He participated in all the Apache campaigns of that period, and was engaged in the brilliant action at Muchos Cañons; the affairs on the Santa Maria, Sycamore Creek, and in the Red Rock country; the actions (commanding) on Pinto Creek, on Lost River, on the Black Mesa, on the east branch of the Verde River, on Cave Creek, on Cañon Creek, in the Superstition and Arivapa mountains; near the Gila River, in the Mazatzal Mountains; on the west side of the Four Peaks; in the Four Peaks, and

near the north peak of the Mazatzal Mountains. He superintended the removal of the Apache-Yuma Indians from Camp Date Creek to the Verde reservation in May, 1873, and was in charge of the agency for several months. He was among the most active, untiring, and successful of the young officers who participated in the Apache campaigns of 1872–75, and was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet first lieutenant, to date from September 25, 1872, for gallant conduct in the engagement at Muchos Cañons; a brevet captain, to date from June 26, 1873, for gallant conduct in the engagement on Lost River; a brevet major, to date from April 28, 1874, for gallantry in the action at Salt River; and a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from May 14, 1874, for gallant conduct in the engagement in the Red Rock country.

He availed himself, in April, 1875, of a leave of absence and visited Europe, and upon his return to the United States rejoined at Fort Hays, Kan., in March, 1876, and served as acting regimental adjutant until the 1st of June, when he was appointed an aide-de-camp for Brigadier-General George Crook, and immediately proceeded to Fort Fetterman, whence he made a daring march, with a few men, across the country, which was infested with hostile Sioux, to Goose Creek, Wyo., where he joined the general and participated in the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition and was engaged in the skirmishes at Slim Buttes, Dak. He participated in the Powder River expedition during the winter of 1876–77, and was engaged in the brilliant action at Bates Creek (north branch of Powder River), where he was distinguished for good judgment and conspicuous gallantry. He served with the expedition against the hostile Utes of Colorado during the march from Rawlins, Wyo., in October, 1879, to the relief of the besieged troops on Milk Creek, Col., and participated in raising the siege and action at that place on the 5th. He was on a leave of absence from January, 1880, to January, 1883, when he was relieved, at his own request, from duty as an aide-de-camp for Brigadier-General George Crook, and joined his company at Fort Sidney, Neb., where he is now serving.

---

98. **Frank Michler** was born in New York. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 15th of June, 1870, and

assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted a first lieutenant November 12, 1876. He joined at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., on the 9th of October, where he had station (serving at Chug Water, August–September, 1871) until December, 1871, when he accompanied the second detachment of the regiment by the way of San Francisco *en route* to Arizona. He was detached at San Diego and marched overland, in charge of men and horses, to Fort Yuma, where he rejoined his company and arrived at Camp Hualpai in February, 1872. He was engaged in a skirmish in the Big Cañon of Bill Williams' Fork on the 5th of July, 1872. He participated in the Apache campaigns of 1872–73, and was engaged in the brilliant action at Muchos Cañons, the affairs on the Santa Maria and Sycamore Creek, the actions (commanding) on Oak Creek, Sycamore Creek, in the Red Rocks, on Clear Creek, on Tonto Creek, and in the Mazatzal Mountains. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet first lieutenant, to date from September 25, 1872, for gallant conduct in the engagement at Muchos Cañons; and a brevet captain, to date from January 22, 1873, for gallant conduct in an engagement at the head of Tonto Creek. He served at Camp Hualpai from the 10th of April to the 5th of July, 1873, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until January 10, 1874, when he was appointed an aide-de-camp for Major-General Schofield, and served at San Francisco and West Point until July 1, 1878, and thereafter as adjutant of the Military Academy until February 28, 1881. He was then relieved and granted a leave of absence until October, when he joined his company at Fort Niobrara, Neb. He was employed during April, May, and June, 1882, in making a survey of a part of South-west Dakota, with a view to laying out a wagon road across the Sioux reservation, in accordance with treaty stipulations, the road beginning at Fort Niobrara, Neb.

He changed station, in August, 1882, to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., and thence, in November, to Fort Sidney, Neb., where he is now serving.

99. George B. Davis was born in Massachusetts. He served during the war of the Rebellion as a sergeant, quartermaster-

sergeant, and second lieutenant in the First Massachusetts Cavalry from September 10, 1863, to July 16, 1865, when he was discharged, to date from June 26, 1865. He participated in the Richmond and Petersburg campaigns of 1864–65, and was engaged in the battles of the Wilderness and Todd's Tavern; in General Sheridan's cavalry raid (May, 1864); the actions at Beaver Dam, Yellow Tavern, and Meadow Bridge; the battle of Hawes' Shop; the actions on the Jerusalem Plank Road; the siege of Petersburg, including the actions (three) on the Weldon Railway, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Ream's Station, and Hatcher's Run. He served at the headquarters of the armies operating against Richmond, March–May, 1865, and at the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac, May–June, 1865.

He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 12th of June, 1871, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted a first lieutenant May 9, 1877. He joined at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., on the 29th of September, where he had station until December, when he accompanied the second detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp Bowie in February, 1872, where he served as commissary and quartermaster until the 19th of August. He was then assigned to field-service at Calabasas, where he remained until November, when he returned to Camp Bowie and served, with occasional tours of field-service, until August 9, 1873, when he was assigned to duty at the Military Academy as assistant professor of Spanish from August 30, 1873, to August 28, 1875; as assistant professor of French from the 12th of January to the 21st of September, 1876; as assistant professor of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology from January 16, 1877, to January 12, 1878; and as principal assistant professor of Spanish from August 28, 1875, to August 28, 1878. He rejoined the regiment in the Department of the Platte in September, 1878, and participated (commanding company), during October, in the pursuit of hostile Cheyennes northward from Sidney into the sand-hills of North-western Nebraska. He then marched to Fort Washakie, Wyo., where he had station as a company commander until December, when he was transferred to Fort D. A. Russell, where he served as a company commander, commissary, quartermaster, and ordnance officer until April, 1880, when he was transferred to Fort Niobrara, in Northern Nebraska, where he has since served, with occasional tours of detached service and leaves of absence, as a company commander, commissary, and quartermaster.

---

100. **Charles D. Parkhurst** was born at Roxbury, Mass. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 14th of June, 1872, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted a first lieutenant August 23, 1878. He availed himself of the graduating leave until the 23d of September, when he was assigned to duty at Benicia Barracks (conducting recruits to Nevada) and San Francisco until the 19th of October, when he sailed on the steamship *Newbern* as commissary and quartermaster for a detachment of recruits, by the way of the Gulf of California and the Colorado River, to Arizona, and joined his company at Camp Date Creek on the 29th of November. He participated in the Apache campaign of 1872–73, and was engaged in the affairs on the north fork of Baby Cañon (commanding); in repulsing a night attack at the forks of Baby Cañon; at Indian Run, and on the east branch of the Verde River. He served as adjutant at Camp Date Creek, March–May, 1873, and as adjutant, company commander, signal officer, commissary, and quartermaster at Camp McDowell (commanding post July–September, 1874) until May, 1875, having occasional tours of field-service. He participated in the Apache campaign of 1874, and was engaged in three affairs in the Arivapa and Mazatzal mountains during April and May, 1874. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet first lieutenant, to date from January 1, 1873, for gallant conduct in the Tonto Basin. He was on a leave of absence from the 14th of May to the 14th of October, 1875, when he rejoined at Fort Hays, Kan., where he had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until July 17, 1876. He then proceeded by rail to Cheyenne, and marched thence to Goose Creek, Wyo., where he joined the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition and was engaged in the skirmish at Slim Buttes, Dak.

Upon the disbandment of the expedition at Fort Robinson, Neb., in October, he was assigned to Fort McPherson, Neb., where he had station until August, 1877, and was employed in Omaha during the railway riots of July, 1877. He then participated in the operations of the Wind River expedition against the Nez Percés during September and October, 1877, and upon the disbandment of the expedition was assigned to Fort McKinney, Wyo., where he had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until September, 1878. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until July, 1879, when he rejoined at Fort McPherson and commanded a company at that station and during the operations of the expedition against the hostile Utes of Colorado until October, and thereafter served on company duty until January, 1880, when he was appointed quartermaster of the Ute expedition, and discharged the duties of the position until May, 1880, when he rejoined his company at Fort Robinson, where he served chiefly as quartermaster until March, 1882. He then changed station to Fort Sidney, Neb., where he served as a company commander and quartermaster until August, when he was transferred to Fort McKinney, where he is now serving as a company commander.

---

101. **Charles H. Watts** was born in New York. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 14th of June, 1872, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted a first lieutenant April 2, 1879. He availed himself of the graduating leave until the 26th of September, when he was assigned to duty at Benicia Barracks until the 19th of October, when he sailed on the steamship *Newbern* with a detachment of recruits, by the way of the Gulf of California and the Colorado River, to Arizona, and joined the regiment at Camp Lowell on the 30th of November, and conducted a detachment of recruits to Camp McDowell, and proceeded thence to Camp Grant, where he arrived on the 27th of December, and was employed as quartermaster until February 1, 1873, when he joined his company in the field and participated in the Apache campaign of that year. He was present at the outbreak at the San Carlos Agency which resulted in the death of Lieutenant Almy, and was engaged in the affairs in the Santa Teresa Mountains and near the San Carlos Agency. He commanded a company at San Carlos Agency and Camp Grant, with few interruptions, from May, 1873, to January, 1875, and was employed in garrison duties, with occasional

tours of field-service. He was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet first lieutenant, to date from April 9, 1873, for gallant conduct in the closing campaign against the Tonto-Apache Indians.

He marched, in May, 1875, with the first detachment of the regiment, by the way of the Rio Grande, Santa Fé, and Fort Union, to Fort Lyon, Col., where he arrived on the 25th of June and had station until October. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until January, 1876, when he rejoined at Fort Lyon, where he served until the 5th of June. He then proceeded by rail to Cheyenne, and marched thence to the Black Hills of Wyoming and participated in the operations against the hostile Sioux until the 7th of July, when he was wounded by the accidental discharge of a pistol and disabled for duty until December, when he rejoined at Fort McPherson, Neb., where he had station until November, 1877. He was employed at Chicago (commanding company) during the railway riots of July, 1877, and participated in the operations of the Wind River expedition against the Nez Percés (commanding company) during September and October, 1877.

Upon the disbandment of the expedition he was assigned to Fort McKinney, Wyo., where he served until May, 1878, when he entered upon a tour of field-service with a battalion of the regiment, which continued until December. He was then assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until September, 1879, when he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until April, 1880. He then rejoined at Fort D. A. Russell, and soon thereafter was transferred to Camp Sheridan, Neb., where he served as a post and company commander until May, 1881, when he changed station to Fort Robinson, Neb., where he is now serving.

---

102. **Robert London** was born in North Carolina. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 13th of June, 1873, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted a first lieutenant May 1, 1879. He reported at Camp Lowell, A. T., on the 18th of November, and joined his company at Camp Grant on the 12th of December. He participated in the

Apache campaign of 1874, and was engaged in the combat near old Camp Pinal; the affairs (six) in the Pinal and Santa Teresa mountains; north of San Carlos Agency and on the south side of Salt River, south-east of the Big Cañon (where the murderer of Lieutenant Almy was killed). He was commended in the official report for valuable services during these operations, and was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet first lieutenant, to date from April 3, 1874, for gallant and distinguished services in the campaign against the San Carlos Apache Indians. He served as commissary at San Carlos Agency, May–November, 1874, and at Camp Apache, with tours of field-service, until June, 1875, when he returned to San Carlos in command of a company; but orders having arrived for the transfer of the regiment to the Department of the Missouri, he returned to Camp Apache in July, and marched, by the way of Fort Wingate, Santa Fé, and Fort Union, to Fort Lyon, Col., and proceeded thence to Fort Gibson, I. T., where he arrived in September and served as adjutant and commissary until December. He then availed himself of a leave of absence until February, 1876, when he was assigned to duty at St. Louis Barracks, where he served until June, when he rejoined his company and participated in the campaign against the hostile Sioux in the Black Hills of Wyoming and in the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition, and was engaged in the affairs on the south branch of Cheyenne River and at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo., and in the skirmishes at Slim Buttes, Dak.

Upon the disbandment of the expedition at Fort Robinson, Neb., in October, he was assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until June, 1879, and was employed during the summer of 1877 as quartermaster for a battalion of the Fifth Cavalry operating in Northern Wyoming and in field operations in Idaho Territory during the summer of 1878. He commanded a company, with few interruptions, from December, 1878, to December, 1880; served at Fort McKinney, Wyo., from July to October, 1879, and marched thence to Rawlins, Wyo., where he served with the reserve of the Ute expedition until November. He was then assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, where he had station until April, 1880, when he was transferred to Fort Laramie, Wyo., where he is now serving.

103. **George O. Eaton** was born in Maine. He enlisted in the Fifteenth Maine (veteran) Volunteers, at Belfast, on the 1st of February, 1865, and served in the Shenandoah Valley until the assassination of President Lincoln, when his regiment was dispatched to Washington and employed on guard-duty during the trial of the conspirators. His regiment was transferred to Savannah, Ga., after the Grand Review, as part of an army intended to operate against the French troops in Mexico, and remained there for some time, when it was ordered to Georgetown, S. C., and he was honorably discharged at Hilton Head on the 11th of August, 1865. Four years later he accepted an appointment to the Military Academy, where he was graduated on the 13th of June, 1873, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted a first lieutenant May 1, 1879. He was assigned to duty with a detachment of recruits at Benicia Barracks, Cal., and sailed, by the way of the Gulf of California and the Colorado River, to Fort Yuma, and marched thence to Camp Verde, where he arrived on the 19th of December, and served during his tour of duty in Arizona as a company commander, commissary, and quartermaster. He participated in the Apache campaign of 1874, and was engaged in the combat at Sunset Pass and in the affairs (two) at Snow Lake, near Jarvis Pass (commanding), and was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet first lieutenant, to date from December 5, 1874, for gallant and distinguished conduct in a scout made by him through the country in the neighborhood of Jarvis Pass and Little Colorado River during November, 1874. He commanded a company of Indian scouts at the Verde Reservation, and later the escort which conducted the Verde Indians to San Carlos Agency, and rendered important service on the east branch of the Verde River, where the Indians engaged in a fight among themselves, which resulted in a loss of eighteen killed and fifty wounded before he could interpose his authority and restore order. He had only sixteen men, and the occasion demanded the exercise of rare judgment and superb courage. His report of the affair was submitted just as the change of department commanders was made, and but for this his services upon that trying occasion would have received a conspicuous mention.

He marched, in May, 1875, from Camp Verde, by the way of

Fort Wingate, Santa Fé, and Fort Union, to Fort Lyon, Col., and proceeded thence to Fort Hays, Kan., where he arrived on the 29th of June and had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until May, 1876, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until July. He then rejoined his company and participated in the campaign against the hostile Sioux in the Black Hills of Wyoming, and was serving with the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition when he was wounded at Rose Bud Creek, Mon., on the 7th of August, by the accidental discharge of a pistol while he was attempting to check a night stampede of the horses belonging to his company. He served with the command to the mouth of Powder River, when he was detached for medical treatment, and rejoined at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., in September, where he had station until July, 1879 (sick-leave, April, 1877, to February, 1878; commissary and quartermaster, April, 1878, to July, 1879), when he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence until October, 1880. He then rejoined at Fort Laramie, Wyo., where he served until July, 1881, when he was detached to Tongue River, Mon., for escort duty to the Yellowstone Park with the lieutenant-general of the army; and upon the completion of this duty in September he returned to Fort Laramie, where he served until the summer of 1882, when he availed himself of a leave of absence until March, 1883.

---

104. Hoel S. Bishop was born in Wisconsin. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 13th of June, 1873, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant, and was promoted a first lieutenant June 1, 1879. He was assigned to duty with a detachment of recruits at Benicia Barracks, Cal., and sailed, by the way of the Gulf of California and the Colorado River, to Fort Yuma, and marched thence to Fort Whipple, where he arrived on the 14th of December and had station during his tour of service in Arizona. He participated in the Apache campaign of 1874, and was engaged in the affairs in the Diamond River country and at Mears' Wells in the Cerbat Mountains, and was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet first lieutenant, to date from April 4, 1874, for distinguished services in the campaign against the Hualpai Indians.

He marched, in July, 1875, from Fort Whipple, by the way of Fort Wingate, Santa Fé, Forts Union, Lyon, and Dodge, to Camp Supply, I. T., where he arrived in September, and had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until June, 1876, and was highly commended by the department commander for promptness, energy, and efficiency in a successful pursuit and chastisement of a party of Osage Indians near the Cimarron River on the 22d of January, 1876. He participated in the campaign against the Sioux in the Black Hills of Wyoming and in the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition of 1876, and was engaged in the affair at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo., and in the skirmishes at Slim Buttes, Dak. Upon the disbandment of the expedition at Fort Robinson, Neb., in October, he was assigned to Fort McPherson, Neb., where he had station until August, 1877, when he was transferred to Fort Washakie, Wyo., and participated (commanding Indian scouts) in the Wind River expedition against the Nez Percés. He then served as adjutant, commissary, and quartermaster at Fort Washakie from October, 1877, to July, 1879. He captured, after a vigorous pursuit, a band of Bannack Indians on Buffalo Fork of Snake River, twenty miles south of the Yellowstone Park, on the 16th of September, 1878. He was then transferred to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he served until October, 1879, when he participated in the movement against the Utes of Colorado, and was engaged in raising the siege and action at Milk Creek, Col., on the 5th of October. He served as chief commissary of the Ute expedition until December, 1879, and thereafter commanded the battalion of the regiment on White River, Col., until March, 1880, when he returned to Fort D. A. Russell, where he had station until April. He was then transferred to Fort Laramie, Wyo., and was selected in October for recruiting service, and served at Jefferson Barracks until October, 1882, when he rejoined his company at Fort Laramie, where he is now serving.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

3. **George B. Anderson** was born at Wilmington, N. C., in 1831. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1852, and assigned to the Second Dragoons (present Second Cavalry) as a brevet second lieutenant, and was promoted, in that regiment, a second lieutenant March 21, 1854. He served at Carlisle, on the Pacific Railway reconnaissance, in New Mexico, and against hostile Indians in Southern Oregon, 1852-55. He was serving in Texas when he declined (April 18, 1855) the appointment of second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855. He was promoted a first lieutenant December 13, 1855, and served in Texas, Kansas, Utah, and Nebraska until 1860, and was adjutant of the Second Dragoons from the 27th of May to the 1st of September, 1857, and from August 8, 1858, to June 24, 1859. He was on recruiting service at the beginning of the Rebellion, and tendered his resignation, which was accepted April 25, 1861. He then entered the Confederate service as a brigadier-general, and commanded the North Carolina coast-defenses in November, 1861, and led a brigade at the battle of Antietam, where he received a wound in the foot which finally caused his death, at Raleigh, N. C., October 16, 1862.

---

6. **Edwin R. Merrifield** was born in New York. He served in the war with Mexico as a second lieutenant (appointed from Michigan) in the Fifteenth Infantry from March 9, 1847, to February 17, 1848, when he resigned his commission and returned to civil pursuits. He declined, May 3, 1855, an appointment as a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855, and later declined an appointment as a first lieutenant in the Ninth Infantry, to date from March 3, 1855.

---

7. **George Hartwell** was born in Vermont. He was appointed, from Wisconsin, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855, and resigned, August 21, 1855, without having joined the regiment.

10. **Robert C. Wood, Jr.** (a son of Assistant Surgeon-General Robert C. Wood, U. S. army), was born in Minnesota. He was appointed, from Louisiana, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from March 3, 1855, and after a tour of regimental recruiting service at Winchester, Va., joined at Jefferson Barracks on the 14th of June, where he served until October, when he marched with the regiment to Texas, and arrived at Fort Mason in January, 1856. He had stations at Forts Mason and Inge until May 1, 1857, and participated in the expedition towards the head-waters of the Brazos and Colorado rivers during June and July, 1856, and commanded in the Indian combats on the north branch of Concho River, February 12, 1857 (wounded), and on the head-waters of the Nueces River, April 19, 1857. He was on a leave of absence from May 1, 1857, to January 1, 1858, when he resigned his commission and engaged in civil pursuits in Louisiana until the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. He then enrolled in a rifle company, and soon after declined an appointment of captain in a Louisiana regiment. He was then appointed as assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of captain, and served as chief of staff with General Bragg at Pensacola, and later was assigned to duty in the office of the Secretary of War at Richmond, Va. After the battle of Bull Run he was promoted a lieutenant-colonel, and served at Bowling Green, Ky., until the evacuation of that place, being chiefly in charge of pickets and outposts.

He served with the rear-guard during the retreat from Bowling Green, and commanded the pickets and outposts at Murfreesboro when the Confederate army passed that place, and thereafter served with General Morgan until a few days before the battle of Shiloh. He served with the rear-guard under General Breckenridge after the battle, and was engaged in the affair at Mickey's Ford, charging the commands of Dickey and Hildebrand. He then served with General Morgan in Kentucky (second in command), and captured, on the 5th of May, Pulaski, with trains, stores, etc. When General Morgan was defeated at Lebanon, on the 9th of May, he remained with the rear-guard to enable the command to retreat, and was captured. He was confined at Nashville, Camp Chase, and Johnson's Island until exchanged, when he rejoined the army after the battle of Baker's Creek, and was assigned to General

Forrest's command. He was then promoted a colonel of cavalry, and commanded a brigade in Mississippi from the rear of Natches to Big Black River, and declined a promotion in the infantry. Colonel Wood was engaged in many of the principal battles of the West, and commanded in several engagements. He was very active and won an excellent reputation as a cavalry officer. After the war he returned to civil pursuits at New Orleans, La.

13. **John Williams** was born in Ireland. He was serving as a first sergeant in the Mounted Rifles (present Third Cavalry) when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the First Dragoons (present First Cavalry), to date from June 18, 1855, and was transferred, with his original rank, to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry. He had been commended in orders from the War Department for gallant conduct in combats with hostile Indians, and his appointment was a merited reward for faithful and conspicuous services. He was serving as a first sergeant at Limpia Creek, on the El Paso road, Texas, when he was killed by a soldier on the 30th of June, 1855, while endeavoring, in the line of his duty, to quell a disturbance in the company. The murderer was tried by a general court-martial, found guilty, and sentenced "to be hanged by the neck until dead, at such time and place as the President of the United States may appoint, two-thirds of the members concurring therein." The proceedings were laid in due form before the President, who confirmed the sentence, and the criminal suffered the extreme penalty of the law at Fort McIntosh, Texas, on the 21st day of December, 1855.* Lieutenant Williams died without knowing that he had been appointed a commissioned officer.

14. **Cornelius Van Camp** was born in Pennsylvania in 1834. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1855, and assigned to the First (present Fourth) Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant, and was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry July 1, 1855. He joined at Jefferson Barracks in September, where he had station until October, when

---

* G. O. 17, A. G. O., November 1, 1855.

he marched with the regiment to Texas and served at Forts Mason and Belknap and Camp Verde until September, 1858, and was recognized as the best close-seat rider in the regiment. He was engaged in the combat (commanding) on the Verde River, October 20, 1857, where he was distinguished by a successful pursuit and chastisement of a party of Comanches, having conducted a march of two hundred miles in less than five days. He was assigned, September 15, 1858, as adjutant and topographical officer of the Wichita expedition, and participated in the brilliant action at Wichita Village, October 1, 1858, where, while gallantly leading the charge, he was pierced to the heart with an arrow and instantly killed. He was found lying on his back. His sabre, fastened to the wrist by the knot, was beside him, while in his left hand was the fatal arrow, which he had pulled from his heart in the unconscious moment that preceded his death. He was an active young officer of much promise, and was twice named in orders from the headquarters of the army for gallantry in action. His remains were removed from the battle-field in the spring of 1859 to Lancaster, Pa., where they now rest.

---

15. **Junius B. Wheeler** was born in North Carolina. He served during the war with Mexico as a second lieutenant in the Eleventh Infantry from September 9, 1847, to August 14, 1848. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1855, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant, and was promoted, in the regiment, a second lieutenant August 21, 1855. He joined at Fort Mason, Texas, on the 23d of January, 1856, where he had station until July, when he was transferred to the Topographical Engineers, to date from June 27, 1856. He was promoted a first lieutenant in the corps July 1, 1860, a captain March 3, 1863, and a major July 10, 1866.

He served on staff duty in the Department of the Pacific, 1856–58; as assistant topographical engineer for military roads in Oregon and Washington Territory, 1858–59; and as assistant professor of mathematics at the Military Academy from October 25, 1859, to April 27, 1861. He served during the war of the Rebellion as assistant topographical engineer for the Department of Virginia, July–September, 1861; as principal assistant professor of mathematics at the Military Academy from September 15, 1861, to June 18, 1863; as chief engineer for the Department of the Susquehanna, June–September, 1863; for the Army of the Arkansas, September, 1863–May, 1865, and participated in the march from Little Rock to co-operate with General Banks' army on the Red River (March–May, 1864), and was engaged in the skirmishes at Elkins' Ferry and Prairie d'Ane, the occupation of Camden, and the battle of Jenkins' Ferry on the Saline River. He then served as chief engineer for the Military Division of the Missouri, May–June, 1865; in command of the engineer station at Jefferson Barracks, July–December, 1865; as assistant engineer in the examination of the levees of the Mississippi River from Vicksburg to New Orleans, December, 1865–May, 1866; in making surveys of extension of the Capitol grounds at Washington, May, 1866; as superintending engineer for various harbor improvements on Lakes Michigan and Superior, June, 1866–February, 1870, and for the Eleventh Lighthouse District (Lake Michigan), December, 1868–March, 1870; and as assistant for the chief of engineers at Washington, February, 1870–October, 1871.

He was appointed professor of the department of civil and military engineering at the Military Academy, September 16, 1871, and has discharged the duties of the office from October 10, 1871, to the present time. He was made a brevet major, to date from April 30, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Jenkins' Ferry; a brevet lieutenant-colonel and a brevet colonel, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

---

19. **James P. Major** was born in Missouri in 1832. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1856, and assigned to the First (present Fourth) Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant, and was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry December 1, 1856. He served at Carlisle until the spring of 1857, when he proceeded to Texas and joined at Fort Clark on the 11th of April. He had stations at Forts Clark and Mason, and at Camps Hudson, Radziminski, and Colorado, with frequent tours of field-service, until December, 1859, and was engaged in the combat in the Wichita Mountains,

August 10, 1857, where he won a special mention in the official report for energy and good conduct; and in the brilliant action at Wichita Village, October 1, 1858, where he killed three warriors in hand-to-hand combats, and was commended in orders from the headquarters of the army for conspicuous gallantry. He was serving as an assistant commissary at Indianola when he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, to date from March 21, 1861. He then entered the Confederate service as an engineer officer with the rank of major, and served for some time on the staff of General Van Dorn in the South-west. He was advanced in rank to the grade of a brigadier-general, and at the end of the war was commanding a brigade of Texas and Louisiana troops in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was a successful planter in Texas and Louisiana from 1866 to 1876; had visited Europe and lived for some time in Canada. He died suddenly at Austin, Texas, in May, 1876.

22. George A. Cunningham was born in Georgia. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1857, and assigned to the First (present Fourth) Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant, and was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry October 1, 1858. He was stationed at Carlisle until the spring of 1858, when he served with the Utah expedition until he was appointed a second lieutenant. He then proceeded to Texas and joined at Camp Cooper on the 30th of March, 1859, and commanded a company until the 26th of December, 1860, and served during October and November, 1859, with the Cimarron expedition. He availed himself of a leave of absence in January, 1861, and, without rejoining the regiment, tendered his resignation, which was accepted, to date from February 27, 1861.

He entered the Confederate service in April, 1861, as a first lieutenant of artillery, and was promoted during the war, for conspicuous services in battle, a captain, a major, and a colonel of artillery. He served at Fort Jackson, La., until September, 1861, when he was assigned to General Floyd's command in West Virginia, and participated in the actions at Carnifex Ferry, Cotton Hill, and Laurel Creek. He was then transferred to Kentucky and was engaged, as a major of artillery, at Fort Donelson, Tenn. (wounded). He was assigned, upon his return to duty, to the command of Fort Caswell, N. C., and had station there and about Wilmington until near the end of the war, and participated in a number of engagements connected with General Foster's movement against Goldsboro (severely wounded), and in the actions immediately following the evacuation of Wilmington, and in the battle of Bentonville, N. C. He surrendered with General Johnston's army, and engaged in mercantile pursuits at Petersburg and Richmond, Va., and is now in a general banking and commission business at Richmond, Va.

---

32. **Edward W. Hinks** was born at Bucksport, Me., and removed at an early age to Bangor, and thence to Boston, where he followed the occupation of a printer. He served as a member of the Boston Council and as a member of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1855, and as adjutant of the Eighth Massachusetts Militia, 1859–60. He wrote a letter to Major Anderson, December 18, 1860, tendering a volunteer force for the defense of Fort Moultrie, S. C. He served during the war of the Rebellion as a second lieutenant (appointed from Massachusetts) in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry from the 26th of April to the 4th of June, 1861 (resigned); as lieutenant-colonel and colonel of the Eighth Massachusetts Volunteers from the 30th of April to the 1st of August, 1861 (mustered out); and as colonel of the Nineteenth Massachusetts Volunteers from August 3, 1861, to April 28, 1863, when he accepted an appointment as a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from November 19, 1862, and served in that grade until the end of the war of the Rebellion. He held with the Eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, in connection with the Seventh New York, while *en route* to Washington in April, 1861, the Annapolis Railway; repaired the bridge and railway at Annapolis Station, and commanded the party engaged in cutting out the United States frigate *Constitution* from Annapolis Harbor. He served at the Capitol from the 26th of April to the 10th of May, 1861, when he was sent with his regiment to the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railway in Maryland; and after it became evident that the Confederates would not venture a battle north of the

Potomac River, he was assigned to the command of the troops stationed at Baltimore until August, 1861, when he conducted the Nineteenth Massachusetts Volunteers from Boston to the seat of war, and was actively employed along the line of the Potomac during the fall of 1861, and was engaged in the battle of Ball's Bluff, and commanded the brigade at Harrison's Landing after the death of General Baker, sending his own regiment to the front while he checked the retreat, restored order, and resisted the advance of the enemy, who threatened to occupy the island.

He served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, participated in the Virginia Peninsular and Maryland campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, the action at West Point, the battle of Fair Oaks, the skirmishes and actions at Oak Grove, Peach Orchard, Savage Station, and White Oak Swamp, and the battle of Glendale (severely wounded), where he was conspicuous for bringing his command into action without orders, and driving back General Richard Anderson's corps, vastly superior in numbers, and in restoring the line which had been lost by the routing of General McCall's division, thereby saving the Army of the Potomac from the disaster of being pierced in the centre, and consequently beaten and captured in detail. General Anderson, at a later day, referred to this success as a defeat of General Lee's plans; and General Dick Taylor, in his contribution to the history of the war, refers to the affair as a miscarriage of the Confederate purpose. General Hinks moved his troops (a brigade of General Sedgwick's division) with great expedition from White Oak Swamp and, directing his march towards the enemy's fire, went into action without waiting for orders and at the critical moment, as a few minutes' delay would have rendered useless any effort to recover the field. The fighting was desperate, and his loss was very heavy. He was recommended for a brigadier-general of volunteers by Generals Sedgwick, Sumner, and McClellan as a recognition of his valuable services on that occasion; but he did not receive the appointment until some months later, and then not as a reward for his services on that occasion. He rejoined his command in August, and participated in the battles of Chantilly, South Mountain, and Antietam (twice severely wounded). He was employed as commandant of draft rendezvous; as assistant to the provost-marshal-general and superintendent of volunteer recruiting service and mustering and disbursing officer for New Hampshire; as commandant of the District of St. Mary's, Md., and of the prison station at Point Lookout, Md., until April, 1864, when he was assigned to the command of the Third Division of the Eighteenth Army Corps, Army of the James, which he retained until July, 1864, and was engaged in the action at Baylor's Farm and in the assault on Petersburg (June), where, being severely injured by his horse falling on him, he was compelled to relinquish the command. He then served until the end of the war on general court-martial duty; as commandant of the draft rendezvous at Hart's Island, N. Y.; as assistant to the provost-marshal-general and superintendent of the volunteer recruiting service for the Southern Division of New York, and, later, on similar duty for the Western Division of Pennsylvania. He was made a brevet major-general of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services, and resigned his commission of brigadier-general of volunteers on the 30th of June, 1865, and returned to civil pursuits.

He was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Fortieth Infantry, to date from July 28, 1866, and was made a brevet colonel, to date from March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Antietam; and a brevet brigadier-general, to date from March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services during the assault on Petersburg. He was transferred to the Twenty-fifth Infantry March 15, 1869, and was retired with the rank of colonel December 15, 1870, for wounds received in the line of duty. During his service in the regular infantry he was chiefly employed on reconstruction duty in the Carolinas, where he commanded Fort Macon until May 27, 1867. He was then appointed provost-marshal-general of the Second Military District, and served in that position on the staffs of Generals Sickles and Canby until January 10, 1868, when he was relieved, at his own request, and assigned to command the post of Goldsboro, where he had station until the State of North Carolina was transferred to the civil authorities. He was then assigned to New Orleans, La., where he served, commanding his regiment and the post, until May 30, 1870, and while commanding his regiment changed station to Texas, and was commanding Fort Clark when he was retired from active service.

He was governor of the Soldiers' Home from March 9, 1872, until the next winter, when he was transferred as governor of the Milwaukee (Wis.) National Home, which he retained until October 1, 1880. He is a great sufferer from neuralgia of the stomach, arising from a gun-shot wound received at the battle of Antietam. He is one of four men on record who have survived wounds of this nature, but he is subject to such intense pains that his life seems to depend, at times, upon the use of opium, administered by subcutaneous injection.

---

33. E. B. **Shields** was born in Tennessee. He declined an appointment as a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from April 26, 1861.

---

36. **Charles E. Hazlett** was born in Ohio in 1838. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 6th of May, 1861, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He joined at Washington, D. C., where he served until June 18, 1861, when he was promoted a first lieutenant in the Fifth Artillery, to date from May 14, 1861. He was engaged in the battle of Bull Run; served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62; participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, Maryland, Rappahannock, and Pennsylvania campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the action at West Point, the battles of Hanover Court-House, Gaines's Mill, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, and the battle of Gettysburg, where he was killed on the 2d of July, 1863.

---

37. **Thomas M. Anderson** (a nephew of General Robert Anderson, of Sumter fame) was born in Ohio. He was educated at Mount St. Mary's College, Md., and was engaged in the practice of law at the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. He enlisted in the Sixth Ohio Volunteers, and served as a private from the 30th of April to the 15th of May, 1861, when he was appointed, from Ohio, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second)

Cavalry, to date from May 7, 1861. He joined at Carlisle and participated in General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign, and was the first officer of the regiment to cross the Potomac with a detachment of cavalry, and was engaged in the action at Falling Waters and the skirmishes near Martinsburg and Bunker Hill. He then served at Darnestown, Md., until the 30th of September, when, having been appointed a captain in the Twelfth Infantry, to date from May 14, 1861, he was ordered to Ohio to enlist his company. He returned to field-service in the spring of 1862, and served with a battalion composed of the Eighth and Twelfth Infantry in the Shenandoah Valley, June–July, 1862. He succeeded to the command of the battalion at the battle of Cedar Mountain (August 9, 1862), and was engaged in the actions at Harper's Ferry, Waterloo Bridge, and Snicker's Gap, and in the battles of the Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, and Chancellorsville (wounded May 2, 1863, but retained his command during the battle).

He examined and transferred twenty-three thousand volunteers from the convalescent camp near Washington to the Invalid Corps, and organized the first battalion of that corps. He commanded the Twelfth Infantry at Kettle Run, on the Orange and Alexandria Railway, during the winter and spring of 1864, and was engaged in the battles of the Wilderness, Laurel Hill, and Spottsylvania Court-House (severely wounded May 12, 1864). He served on the staff of General Hooker during the winter of 1864-65; organized and mustered into service the regiments of United States volunteers composed of Confederate prisoners of war who desired to renew their allegiance to the government, and mustered out of service sixteen thousand paroled prisoners at Camp Chase. He was made a brevet major, to date from August 1, 1864, for gallant services at the battles of the Wilderness, and a brevet lieutenant colonel, to date from August 1, 1864, for gallant services at the battle of Spottsylvania. He was assigned, at the end of the war, to duty in Virginia, and commanded the Twelfth Infantry at Camp Grant, near Richmond, from July, 1865, to April, 1866; commanded at Petersburg from April to December, 1866; was transferred as a captain to the Twenty-first Infantry November 23, 1866; served as Commissioner of Registration during 1867; commanded the sub-district of Williamsburg from November, 1867, to September, 1868; was promoted major of the Twenty-first Infantry March 26, 1868; and commanded at Petersburg from October, 1868, to March 15, 1869, when, upon the reduction of the army, he was placed on the list of unassigned officers, where he remained until June 24, 1869. He was then assigned to the Tenth Infantry, and commanded Fort McIntosh and Ringgold Barracks, Texas, from August, 1869, to September, 1872, and acted as attorney for the United States, 1872–73, in the Mexican cattle claims, and so successfully defended suits against the government, amounting to nearly four million dollars, that the Mexicans obtained judgments for only $13,500. He was employed at Vicksburg, Miss., 1873–74, in paying freedmen's bounties; commanded the infantry during Colonel MacKenzie's campaign against the Kiowa Indians in 1874; and commanded the general recruiting service station at Columbus Barracks, Ohio, from October, 1878, to October, 1880. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Ninth Infantry March 20, 1879, and commanded Fort McKinney, Wyo., from November, 1880, to September, 1882, when he was transferred to the command of Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he is now serving. He is a regular contributor to the reviews and leading newspapers of the period, and has recently published a volume entitled "The Political Conspiracies preceding the Rebellion; or, The true Stories of Sumter and Pickens," which is a valuable contribution to the history of the rebellion against the United States.

---

40. **Louis C. Bailey** was born in New York. He was appointed, from the District of Columbia, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from June 8, 1861, and joined at Chain Bridge, near Washington, D. C. The appointment having expired by constitutional limitation on the 7th of August, 1861, he was reappointed with his original rank and continued to serve at Chain Bridge until the 1st of October. While making a reconnaissance, in advance of his men, towards Falls Church, Va., September 5, 1861, he discovered earthworks beyond Vanderwerken's House, and, having advanced to the hill on which the earthworks were erected, was halted by a party of Confederate cavalry, who, regarding him as already a prisoner, made no special effort

to secure him. Lieutenant Bailey shot down the foremost rider, and then, wheeling about, galloped back to his men without receiving any injury, although he was followed by a shower of bullets. He served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, and participated in the skirmish at Cedar Run. He had stations at Washington and Fortress Monroe from the 27th of March to the 13th of July, 1862, when he rejoined the regiment; but the Senate having again failed to confirm his appointment, he was dropped from the rolls of the army, to date from July 17, 1862.

---

41. Henry M. Hyde was born in New York, and was appointed, from that State, a second lieutenant in the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, to date from June 10, 1861. He never joined, and his name was dropped from the regimental returns, December 14, 1861, in compliance with instructions received from the adjutant-general of the army.

---

43. John R. Edie, Jr. (a son of Lieutenant-Colonel John R. Edie, Eighth Infantry) was born in Pennsylvania in 1838. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 24th of June, 1861, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He was an acting aide-de-camp for Colonel Willcox from July to October, 1861, and served in the defenses of Washington and in the Manassas campaign, and was engaged in the battle of Bull Run.

He was transferred, on the 23d of October, 1861, to the Third Artillery, and the next day was transferred to the ordnance, and was promoted in that corps a first lieutenant March 3, 1863, and a captain September 12, 1864. He served as assistant ordnance officer at the Allegheny Arsenal from October, 1861, to November, 1862; in charge of the ordnance station of the Army of the Potomac from December, 1862, to August, 1863; on the staff of General Meade from August, 1863, to December, 1864; as an assistant for the chief of ordnance from December, 1864, to March, 1867; as chief ordnance officer of the Department of the Platte from March to June, 1867; as commandant of the Detroit Arsenal from August, 1867, to November, 1868; on duty in the office of the chief of ordnance from December, 1868, to April, 1869; as assistant ordnance officer at the Washington Arsenal from June, 1869, to November, 1871; and on duty at the Springfield Armory from December, 1871, to May, 1874, when it became necessary to send him to the Government Insane Asylum at Washington, D. C., where he died on the 29th of October, 1874. He was made a brevet captain, to date from August 1, 1864, for faithful and meritorious services in the field; and a brevet major, to date from March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services in the ordnance department and in the field during the war of the Rebellion.

---

45. **Reuben C. Winslow** was born in Pennsylvania, and was appointed, from that State, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from August 5, 1861. He joined on the 6th of September, and was transferred to the Seventeenth Infantry September 21, 1861, and was promoted, in that regiment, a first lieutenant October 24, 1861. He was employed on recruiting service at Logansport, Ind., and West Lebanon, N. H., from December, 1861, to April, 1862. He died of disease at Lock Haven, Pa., May 10, 1862.

---

46. **Osgood Welsh** was born in Pennsylvania. He declined an appointment as a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from August 7, 1861.

---

51. **Charles S. Brooks** was born in Illinois about 1838. He was appointed, from California, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from March 24, 1862, and joined his company in the field near Richmond, Va., on the 18th of May, and participated in the battle of Hanover Court-House and in the reconnaissance towards Ashland. He was taken sick early in June, and sent to Fortress Monroe, Va., where he died of disease on the 7th of July, 1862.

62. **Temple Buford** was born in Maine. He was appointed, from the army, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry to date from February 19, 1863, and was employed on detached service at Carlisle until April, when he joined the regiment in the field and participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, 1863, and was engaged in the action near Raccoon Ford, the skirmish at South Anna Bridge, and the engagement at Fleming's Cross-Roads (conspicuous for gallantry), where he was captured and paroled. He was then granted a leave of absence until the 8th of July, when he rejoined and participated in the actions at Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement of Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, the action near, and battle of, Brandy Station. He was on a sick-leave of absence from the 11th of October to the 28th of November, when he rejoined and served during the Mine Run operations. He resigned his commission on the 11th of January, 1864.

---

63. **Conrad Murat** was born in Vermont. He was a sergeant in the First Cavalry when he was discharged from his enlistment, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from February 19, 1863. He joined his company at Rappahannock Station, Va., on the 30th of July, and ceased to be an officer on the 27th of August, 1863.

---

64. **Myles Moylan** was born in Massachusetts. He served as a private and non-commissioned officer in the Second Dragoons (present Second Cavalry) from June 8, 1857, to March 28, 1863, when he was discharged as a first sergeant, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from February 19, 1863. He served as a non-commissioned officer in Kansas and with the Utah expedition, 1857–58; in Nebraska from July, 1859, to September, 1860, and was engaged in the action with hostile Kiowas at Blackwater Springs, Kan., July 11, 1860. He participated in General Lyon's campaign in South-western Missouri, and was engaged in the battle of Wilson's Creek. He was then transferred to Tennessee, and participated in the capture of Forts Henry

and Donelson, and was engaged in several skirmishes with the enemy preceding the capture of the forts. He was also engaged in the battle of Shiloh, the siege of Corinth, the affair at Pocahontas Farm, and the battle of Corinth.

He joined the Fifth Cavalry in May, 1863, and was a company commander during the entire period of his service with the regiment, and participated in the battle of Beverly Ford (distinguished for gallantry), the skirmish at Aldie, the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap, near Upperville; the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement of Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, the action near, and battle of, Brandy Station, and the action at Morton's Ford. He was out of commission, to date from October 20, 1863. He re-entered the service in the Fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, where he served as a private and sergeant from December 2, 1863, to January 25, 1864; as a first lieutenant from the 25th of January to the 1st of December, 1864; and as a captain from December 1, 1864, to November 14, 1865, and participated in the actions on John's Island, S.C. (July, 1864), and near Jacksonville, Fla. (October, 1864), and commanded two companies of the regiment at the headquarters of the Twenty-fourth Army Corps during the closing Richmond campaign of 1865, and was made a brevet major of volunteers, to date from April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the last campaign in Virginia. He enlisted in the mounted service January 25, 1866; was assigned to the Seventh Cavalry August 20, 1866, and served as sergeant-major from the 1st of September to the 16th of December, 1866, when he was discharged, having been appointed a first lieutenant in that regiment, to date from July 28, 1866. He was regimental adjutant from February 20, 1867, to December 31, 1871 (relieved at his own request), and was promoted a captain March 1, 1872.

He has been employed in Kansas, Kentucky, Dakota, and Montana during the past sixteen years, having stations at Fort Leavenworth, Elizabethtown, Forts Rice, Lincoln, Randall, and Meade, and was engaged in the brilliant action at the Washita (November 27, 1868), in the combat (commanding a squadron) with hostile Sioux on Tongue River (August 4, 1873), in the action on the Big Horn River (August 11, 1873), in the Black

Hills expedition of 1874, in the disastrous action on the Little Big Horn River (June 25, 1876), and in the combat at Bear Paw Mountain (September 30, 1877), where he was wounded. He also served as acting assistant adjutant-general of the troops operating against hostile Indians in Kansas, 1868–69, and was employed on recruiting service from January, 1871, to January, 1873. He commanded a battalion (three companies) on the Little Missouri River during the early summer of 1881, and is now serving as a company commander at Fort Meade, Dak.

---

67. **William Brophy** was born in Ireland. He was a first sergeant in the Fifth Cavalry when he was discharged on the 2d of April, 1863, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from February 19, 1863. He served as an enlisted man in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, Maryland, and Rappahannock campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the skirmishes near Lee's Mill and Warwick Creek, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, the battle of Gaines's Mill (wounded), the skirmish at Savage Station, the battle of Malvern Hill, the skirmishes near Sycamore Church and in the White Oak Swamp, with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, the engagement near Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station (severely wounded), the skirmishes at Barbee's Cross-Roads and Little Washington, the action at Amissville, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth.

He joined, as an officer, in the field April 8, 1863, and commanded a company during General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, 1863, and was engaged in the combat near Brandy Station, the skirmish at Shannon Hill, and the engagement at Fleming's Cross-Roads. He commanded a company in the battle of Beverly Ford (distinguished for gallantry), the skirmish at Aldie, the actions at Middletown and Snicker's Gap near Upperville, the battle of Gettysburg, the actions at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, and Falling Waters, the engagement of Manassas Gap, the skirmish near Front Royal, and the action near, and battle of, Brandy Station. He was a brave soldier, but, being sensitive concerning his limited education, resigned his commission on the 12th of September, 1863. He was subsequently employed as a master of transportation during General Averill's raid in West Virginia, and is supposed to have died about that time.

---

68. **John Stoddard** was born in New Hampshire. He was a sergeant in the Fifth Cavalry when he was discharged, in April, 1863, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from February 19, 1863. He served as an enlisted man in the defenses of Washington and participated in the Manassas campaign, and was engaged in the capture of Alexandria, the skirmish at Blackburn's Ford, and the battle of Bull Run; served in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62; participated in the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, Maryland, and Rappahannock campaigns, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and in almost daily skirmishes with the enemy during the advance towards Richmond, the battle of Hanover Court-House, the reconnaissance towards Ashland, the battle of Gaines's Mill, the skirmish at Savage Station, the battle of Malvern Hill, the skirmishes near Sycamore Church and in the White Oak Swamp, with the regiment as a part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the skirmish near Shepherdstown, the engagement near Halltown, the skirmishes near Union and Upperville, the action at Markham's Station, the skirmishes at Manassas Gap, Snicker's Gap, and Barbee's Cross-Roads, the actions at Amissville and near Hazel Run, the battle of Fredericksburg, and the reconnaissance near Falmouth. He joined, as an officer, in the field in April, 1863, and participated in General Stoneman's raid towards Richmond, April–May, 1863, and was engaged in the action at Fleming's Cross-Roads, where he was distinguished for gallantry. He resigned his commission on the 25th of May, 1863, and was subsequently employed as a clerk in the War Department.

69. **Joseph H. Wood** was born in New York. He was serving as a private in the Second Cavalry when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Sixth Cavalry, to date from February 25, 1863. He was assigned, through error, to the Fifth Cavalry, and joined in the field on the 5th of March, and after a brief service was detached on provost-marshal duty until the 1st of June, when he was transferred to the Sixth Cavalry, and was promoted, in that regiment, a first lieutenant October 20, 1864. He participated in the battle of Gettysburg, where he was wounded and captured. He served as a major in the Fifteenth New York Cavalry from September 16, 1863, to March 13, 1865, and as lieutenant-colonel in the Second New York Mounted Rifles from March 13, 1865, to August 10, 1865, and was chiefly employed in the North-west. He was made a brevet first lieutenant, to date from July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg; and a brevet captain, to date from July 28, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in a campaign against the Sioux Indians. He rejoined his regiment in September, 1865, and served in Louisiana and Texas until the 7th of May, 1867, when he resigned his commission and returned to civil pursuits.

84. **Henry Jayne** was born in ——. He served during the war of the Rebellion as an enlisted man in the Seventh Illinois Cavalry from August 24, 1861, to June 7, 1862; as a second lieutenant from June 7, 1862, to March 26, 1864; and as a captain from March 26, 1864, to ——, 1865. He declined an appointment as a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from February 23, 1866.

86. **Michael V. Sheridan** was born in Ohio. He served as a volunteer aide-de-camp for Brigadier-General Sheridan from July 1, 1862, to September 7, 1863, and was engaged in the battles of Booneville (Miss.), Perryville, and Stone River, and was specially mentioned in official reports for valuable services. He served as a second lieutenant in the Second Missouri Volunteers from September 7, 1863, to June 28, 1864. He participated in the Chickamauga campaign, and was engaged in the battle of

Chickamauga, the siege of Chattanooga, the battle of Missionary Ridge, the campaign for the relief of Knoxville during the winter of 1863–64, and in the action of Dandridge, Tenn. He accepted, June 29, 1864, an appointment as an aide-de-camp of volunteers, with the rank of captain, to date from May 18, 1864, and served on the staff of Major-General Sheridan until August 1, 1866, and was engaged in the battles of the Wilderness and Todd's Tavern, the action of the Furnaces, the battle of Yellow Tavern, the actions at Meadow Bridge and Richmond, the battles of Tolopatomoy and Hawes' Shop, the action at Metadequin Creek, the battles of Cold Harbor and Trevillian Station; the actions at Mallory's Ford, Tunstall Station, St. Mary's Church, Darbytown and Lee's Mill, and (with the Army of the Shenandoah) in the actions at Kernstown and Berryville; the battles of Opequan and Fisher's Hill, the action at Woodstock, the battle of Cedar Creek and the action at Waynesboro, and (in the closing Richmond campaign of 1865) in the battles of Dinwiddie Court-House, Five Forks, and Sailor Creek; and was present at the surrender of the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox Court-House, April 9, 1865. He was then transferred to the Division of the Gulf, where he served until August 1, 1866, when he was mustered out of volunteer service.

He was appointed, from Ohio, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from February 23, 1866, and joined the regiment at Washington, D. C., on the 10th of October, where he served until the 23d, when he was appointed a captain in the Seventh Cavalry, to date from July 28, 1866. He joined his regiment on the 1st of November, and served in Kansas and Colorado until July 1, 1867, when he was appointed an aide-de-camp for Major-General Sheridan, and has served in that position to the present time, having been appointed an aide-de-camp (with the rank of lieutenant-colonel) for the lieutenant-general of the army, August 1, 1870, and military secretary April 9, 1878. He was made a brevet major of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services; a brevet major, to date from March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Opequan; and a brevet lieutenant-colonel, to date from March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Fisher's Hill.

89. **James P. Walsh** was born in Ireland. He served during the war of the Rebellion in the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry as a captain from January 1, 1862, to August 4, 1863; as a major from August 4, 1863, to August 24, 1864; and as lieutenant-colonel from October 6, 1864, to June 1, 1865, when he was transferred, in that grade, to the Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry, where he served until August 7, 1865, when he was honorably discharged at Richmond, Va. He joined for duty at Camp Marcy, Va., January 1, 1862; served with the Army of the Potomac, and was engaged in many of the principal battles of the war, and was made a brevet colonel of volunteers, to date from April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the operations resulting in the fall of Richmond, Va., and the surrender of the insurgent army under General Lee.

He was appointed, from Maryland, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from May 4, 1866, and joined his company in South Carolina on the 23d of June, and served at Chester, Mt. Pleasant, Aiken, and Edgefield until December, when he was appointed a captain in the Tenth Cavalry, to date from July 28, 1866. He served with his regiment in Texas and the Indian Territory until March 3, 1873, when he died, of disease, at Camp Supply, I. T.

---

90. **Henry P. Wade** (a son of Benjamin Wade, acting Vice-President of the United States in 1867) was born in Ohio. He served during the war of the Rebellion as a lieutenant and captain in the Fifth and Sixth United States Colored Cavalry, and was discharged on the 15th of April, 1866. He was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services. He was appointed, from Ohio, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from May 4, 1866, and joined his company in Tennessee on the 1st of July, and served at Nashville (adjutant and quartermaster) and Memphis (adjutant) until March, 1867, when he was appointed a captain in the Eighth Cavalry, to date from March 7, 1867. He served in Arizona, having stations at Fort Whipple and Camp Date Creek, until August 10, 1869, and was engaged in a combat (commanding) with hostile Apaches in the Bill Williams' Mountain, November

19, 1868. He then resigned his commission and returned to civil pursuits in Ohio. He was made a brevet first lieutenant, a brevet captain, and a brevet major, to date from March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services in action at Saltville, Va.

---

95. **John P. Cummings** was born in Scotland. He served in the war of the Rebellion as a captain of volunteers, and was serving as a corporal in the Fifth Cavalry when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from February 5, 1867. He joined in Virginia on the 14th of April, and had stations at Winchester and Richmond until August 18, 1868, when he ceased to be an officer of the army. He was nominated to be a first lieutenant, to date from June 9, 1868, but no action was taken thereon by the Senate.

---

97. **Daniel Hitchcock** was born in New York. He served in the war of the Rebellion as a lieutenant in the Fifteenth New York Heavy Artillery, and was made a brevet captain of volunteers for gallant and meritorious services. He was appointed, from New York, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from March 7, 1867, and joined his company in Mississippi on the 20th of May, and served at Big Black River, Yazoo City, Canton, and Jackson until July 13, 1868, when, having absented himself without authority, his name was dropped from the returns of the regiment. His resignation was finally accepted, to date from July 10, 1868, and he was relieved from the position into which his unauthorized absence had placed him.

---

102. **E. Willard Warren** was born in ——. He declined an appointment as a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from June 18, 1867. He served in the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, during the war of the Rebellion, as an enlisted man from August 1, 1861, to September 13, 1862; as a second lieutenant from the 13th of September (with rank from July 17, 1862) to the 18th of December, 1862; and as a first lieutenant from December 18, 1862, to August 24, 1864. The *Army*

Register, August 1, 1867, credits him with service as a captain in the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, but the official records on file in the office of the adjutant-general of Pennsylvania make no mention of such service.

---

104. **William L. Porter** was born in Indiana. He served in volunteer commission during the war of the Rebellion, and was an assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of captain, from March 28, 1865, to October 1, 1866, and was made a brevet major of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion. He was appointed, from Kentucky, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from August 9, 1867, and joined his company in Tennessee on the 25th of September, and served at Nashville until the 3d of December, when he was transferred to Gallatin, where he was fatally injured by the explosion of a gun while firing a salute on the 22d of February, 1868, and died at that place, after submitting to an amputation of the left leg, on the 23d of April, 1868.

---

105. **J. Edwin Leas** was born in Ohio. He was appointed, from Indiana, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from August 17, 1867, and joined his company on the 15th of October, and served on reconstruction duty at Montgomery, Ala., and Atlanta, Ga., until April, 1869, when he was transferred to frontier service, and participated in the Republican River expedition of 1869, and was engaged in the affair at Rock Creek and in the brilliant action at Summit Springs. He resigned his commission on the 13th of August, 1869, and returned to civil pursuits.

---

111. **Robert A. Edwards** was born in Pennsylvania. He was appointed, from the District of Columbia, a second lieutenant in the Thirteenth Infantry, to date from January 22, 1867, and served with his regiment in Dakota and Montana until August 4, 1868, when he was transferred, at his own request, to the Fifth Cavalry. He joined his company at Atlanta, Ga., September 11,

1868, where he had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until April, 1869, when he was transferred to frontier service, and participated in the Republican River expedition of 1869, and was engaged in the affair at Rock Creek, the brilliant action at Summit Springs, the affair in the sand-hills south of Julesburg, and the Niobrara pursuit. He was assigned, in October, to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he served (adjutant detachment Fifth Cavalry November 20, 1869–March 21, 1870, and post adjutant from the 1st of January to the 21st of March, 1870) until July, 1870, when he was transferred to field-service at Chug Water, and thence, in September, to Fort Laramie, Wyo., where he had station until November 4, 1870, when his resignation, previously tendered, was accepted, to date from October 31, 1870. He is engaged in civil pursuits in California.

---

115. **William F. Smith** was born in New York. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 15th of June, 1869, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He declined the appointment and engaged in mercantile pursuits in New York City.

---

119. **Edward G. Stevens** was born in Massachusetts. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 15th of June, 1870, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He was on duty at the Military Academy as an assistant instructor of artillery and signaling until the 30th of August, when he availed himself of the graduating leave of absence and joined at Fort McPherson, Neb., on the 29th of November, where he had station, with occasional tours of field-service (engaged in the affair on Birdwood Creek, Neb., May 24, 1871), until November, 1871. He then accompanied the first detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp McDowell on the 8th of January, 1872, where he served until the 19th, when, his resignation, previously tendered, having been accepted, to date from December 1, 1871, he was relieved from further duty with the regiment. He was actively engaged in the militia service of Massachusetts, 1873–79, and was

assistant inspector-general of the State, 1876–79, and a member of the commission appointed by the governor to prepare a code of regulations, which is now (as it came from the commission), by act of the Legislature, the "blue-book" of the Massachusetts militia. He was a member of the House of Representatives (chairman of Committee on Military Affairs) of the Legislature of the State, 1880–81, and is now engaged in an insurance business at Clinton, Mass.

---

121. **Edward C. Edgerton** was born in Indiana. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 15th of June, 1870, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant. After a brief tour of detached service at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., he joined his company at Fort Sidney, Neb., on the 9th of November, where he had station (commissary and quartermaster November, 1870–June, 1871, and adjutant June–July, 1871) until July 25, 1871. He was then transferred to Fort Laramie, Wyo., and thence, in September, to Fort McPherson, Neb., where he served until November. He then accompanied the first detachment of the regiment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and arrived at Camp Grant January 30, 1872, where he served (adjutant from the 11th of February to the 25th of May, 1872), with a tour of detached service at Camp Apache, until June 11, 1872, when he availed himself of a leave of absence, and, without rejoining the regiment, tendered his resignation, which was accepted December 31, 1872. He has been the manager of the Fort Wayne (Ind.) Steel Plow Works since 1873.

---

123. **Reid T. Stewart** was born in Pennsylvania in 1850. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 12th of June, 1871, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He joined the regiment at Fort McPherson, Neb., in November, and accompanied the first detachment, by the way of San Francisco and the Gulf of California, to Arizona, and served (commanding company from the 20th of January to the 14th of June, 1872) at Camps McDowell, Lowell, and Crittenden from January to August, 1872. He started from Camp Crittenden on

the morning of August 27, 1872, *en route* to Tucson to serve as judge-advocate of a general court-martial at that place. He traveled on a buckboard with a soldier driver, and the escort followed in a wagon. Becoming somewhat impatient, he pushed ahead and entered Davidson's Cañon about an hour in advance of the escort, notwithstanding he had been warned to proceed cautiously. When about half way through the cañon he was ambuscaded by a party of Apaches and instantly killed, while the driver, who escaped the first volley, was pursued, captured, and tortured to death about half a mile from the road. When the escort arrived at the scene, until then unconscious of the terrible tragedy which had been enacted, his body was found lying on the road, pierced with six bullets—one having entered the brain. It was therefore absolutely certain that he had met an instantaneous death and escaped a horrible torture. He gave promise of a brilliant career and was universally esteemed for his manly virtues. His remains were sent to Erie, Pa., where they now rest.

---

127. **Edward L. Keyes** was born in Massachusetts, and was appointed, from that State, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from July 27, 1872, and, after a tour of duty with a detachment of recruits at Benicia Barracks and *en route* to Arizona, he joined the regiment at Camp McDowell on the 30th of November. He had stations at Camps McDowell, Grant, Apache, San Carlos, and Bowie until May, 1875, participated in the Apache campaign of 1872–73, and was engaged in the affairs at Bed Rock Springs in Pleasant Valley (commanding) and on Pinto Creek, and was twice nominated to the United States Senate to be a brevet first lieutenant, to date from April 9, 1873, for gallant conduct in the closing campaign against the Tonto-Apache Indians in Arizona. He marched, in May, 1875, from Camp Bowie, by the way of Santa Fé, Forts Union, Lyon, and Dodge, to Camp Supply, I. T., where he arrived on the 16th of July, and had station, with frequent tours of field-service, until June, 1876, when he was transferred to the Department of the Platte and participated in the Sioux campaign of 1876, and was engaged in the skirmish at Slim Buttes, Dak.

Upon the disbandment of the expedition at Fort Robinson, Neb., in October, he was assigned to Fort McPherson, Neb., where he had station until the 28th of April, 1877, when he ceased to be an officer of the army. He is the author of a volume of poems entitled "Random Rhymes, by the Poet Lariat," which was published in the fall of 1883.

---

128. **William Dulany** was born in Maryland, and was appointed, from that State, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from December 12, 1872. He was ordered, in January, 1873, to report for duty to the superintendent of the Mounted Recruiting Service, and, without joining the regiment, tendered his resignation, which was accepted, to take effect June 3, 1873.

---

129. **Edwin P. Eckerson** was born in Washington Territory, and was appointed, from at large, a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from December 12, 1872. He joined the regiment in Arizona, April 23, 1873, and had stations at Camps Lowell and Grant (adjutant and quartermaster); participated in the Apache campaigns of 1873–74 and was engaged in the affairs (three) in the Mazatzal Mountains, and was twice nominated to be a brevet first lieutenant, to date from October 30, 1873, for gallantry in action with Delche's band of Apache Indians in the Mazatzal Mountains. He was out of service, to date from July 15, 1875, and was reappointed a second lieutenant in the Seventh Cavalry, to date from May 2, 1876, and was promoted, in that regiment, a first lieutenant June 25, 1876. He participated in the Sioux campaigns of 1876, and served against the hostile Nez Percés during the summer of 1877, and was distinguished for gallant conduct in several combats with the enemy. He ceased to be an officer of the army on the 30th of June, 1878.

---

133. **Edwin P. Andrus** was born in New York. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 16th of June, 1875, and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He declined a transfer as a second lieutenant to the Seventh Cavalry, to date from June 26, 1876. He joined at Fort Wallace, Kan., on the 1st of October, where he had station, with frequent tours of field-service (engaged in the affair on Cañon Creek, Kan.),

until July, 1876, when he was transferred to Fort Robinson, Neb., and served in summer camp (engaged in the affair on Chadron Creek, Neb.) until the 1st of November, when he joined the Powder River expedition (November–December, 1876), and participated in the brilliant action at Bates Creek (north branch of Powder River), Wyo. He had station at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., from January, 1877, to October, 1878, and was employed on field-service and in the Nez Percés campaign as adjutant for a battalion of the Fifth Cavalry and commanding Indian scouts, during the summer and fall of 1877, and on field-service in Northern Wyoming during the summer of 1878. He then served at Fort McPherson, Neb., as adjutant, commissary, and quartermaster, until October, 1879, when he proceeded to Rawlins, Wyo. (commanding company), and participated in the operations against the hostile Utes of Colorado until November, when he returned to Fort McPherson for the purpose of closing his accounts as commissary and quartermaster, and, upon the completion of these duties, was assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, where he served until April, 1880. He then changed station to Fort Niobrara, Neb., and served at that post and Fort Robinson, being chiefly employed in making surveys and reconnaissances, until October, when he was placed in charge of the ordnance station at Cheyenne, Wyo., and continued on that duty until January, 1881. He then rejoined his company at Fort Robinson, where he has since served, with occasional tours of detached service, as a company officer, quartermaster, commissary, and post adjutant.

---

134. **HOMER W. WHEELER** was born in Vermont, and removed at an early age to Kansas, where he soon won favorable attention by frequent volunteer service with the regular troops in their campaigns against hostile Indians; his most important service was with Captain Bankhead's expedition which was dispatched to the rescue of Major Forsythe's command on the Arickaree Fork of the Republican River in the fall of 1868. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits at Fort Wallace, Kan., when he accompanied, as a volunteer, a command under Lieutenant Henley, Sixth Cavalry, and participated in a combat with hostile Cheyennes on the middle branch of Sappy Creek in April, 1875. He was highly commended

in department orders for good judgment and conspicuous gallantry on that occasion, and, upon the recommendation of Brigadier-General Pope, was appointed a second lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry, to date from October 15, 1875.

He joined his company at Fort Lyon, Col., on the 12th of December, where he had station, with occasional tours of field-service, until July, 1876, when he was transferred to Fort Robinson, Neb., and served in a summer camp (engaged in the affair on Chadron Creek, Neb.) until the 1st of November, when he joined the Powder River expedition (November–December, 1876) and participated in the brilliant action at Bates Creek (north branch of Powder River), Wyo., where he was conspicuous for gallant and valuable services. He had station at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., from January to May, 1877, when he entered upon a tour of field-service in Northern Wyoming, which continued until October. He participated in the operations against the hostile Nez Percés, and served with the escort for the lieutenant-general of the army *en route* from Fort Washakie, Wyo., by the way of the Big Horn Mountains, to Fort Custer, Mon. He then served at Fort McPherson, Neb., with occasional tours of field-service, as a company commander, adjutant, engineer and signal officer, commissary and quartermaster, until December, 1878, when he was assigned to Fort Washakie, Wyo., where he arrived in January, 1879, and had station as a company commander, adjutant, engineer and signal officer, commissary and quartermaster, until June, 1880, and captured, in the spring of 1879, the remnant of the Bannack Indians remaining at large at the end of hostilities with that tribe. He then availed himself of a leave of absence for one year, and rejoined at Fort Robinson, Neb., in June, 1881, and a few days thereafter changed station to Fort Sidney, Neb., where he served until November, 1881, when he was assigned to the School of Application at Fort Leavenworth, where he is now serving.

---

135. **Samuel A. Cherry** was born in Indiana in 1852. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 16th of June, 1875, and assigned to the Twenty-third Infantry as a second lieutenant. He joined his regiment at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he served until October, 1876, when he was transferred, at

his own request, to the Fifth Cavalry, to rank from July 28, 1876, and joined the regiment in the Black Hills of Dakota about the middle of October. He had stations at Forts D. A. Russell, Washakie (quartermaster), Fred Steele, and Niobrara, with frequent tours of field-service, during the years 1877–81, and was distinguished for cool courage and conspicuous ability in the action and subsequent siege of Major Thornburgh's command (adjutant) at Milk Creek, Col., 29th of September–5th of October, 1879, for which he received honorable mention in department orders and a joint resolution of thanks from the Sixth Legislative Assembly of Wyoming Territory for his bravery, heroic conduct, and efficient services during the engagement and subsequent siege.

He had but recently returned to Fort Niobrara from a leave of absence when he was dispatched in pursuit of a party of outlaws, and, when about twenty-five miles north of the post, was killed on the 11th of May, 1881, by an enlisted man who was riding at his left rear. The murderer was brought to trial in March, 1882, before the United States Court at Deadwood, Dak., and pleaded guilty of manslaughter. The evidence failed to show any motive for the crime. Lieutenant Cherry's remains received a temporary burial at Fort Niobrara until the spring of 1882, when they were removed to his home at La Grange, Ind. His career, though brief, was marked by a soldierly discharge of duty. He made friends of all who knew him, and it is certain that he never gave just cause for the enmity of any man. He was positive, though happy, in disposition, a loyal and devoted friend, and a brave and capable officer.

> "The elements
> So mixed in him that Nature might stand up
> And say to all the world, 'This was a man!'"

---

136. EBEN SWIFT, JR., was born in Texas. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 14th of June, 1876, and assigned, on the 15th, to the Fourteenth Infantry as a second lieutenant. He was transferred, at his own request, to the Fifth Cavalry, to rank from July 28, 1876, and joined the regiment in the Black Hills of Dakota on the 12th of October. Upon the disbandment of the expedition at Fort Robinson, Neb., in October,

he was assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until April, 1880. He participated in the Nez Percés campaign during the summer of 1877, serving for a time as battalion adjutant and company commander, and in the capture of disaffected Bannack Indians at Ross Fork (Idaho) Agency in January, 1878, as battalion adjutant, commissary, and quartermaster. He served in field operations in Northern Wyoming during the summer and fall of 1878; in field operations against hostile Cheyennes in the sand-hills of Western Nebraska, January–February, 1879, as battalion adjutant and company commander; and in the expedition against the hostile Utes of Colorado (acting assistant adjutant-general), October-December, 1879, and participated in raising the siege and action of Milk Creek, Col. He served as acting adjutant of the regiment from January 28, 1878, to April 23, 1879, when he was appointed regimental adjutant, to date from June 4, 1878. He changed station, in April, 1880, to Fort Laramie, Wyo., where he served as post and regimental adjutant until August, 1882, when he was transferred with the regimental headquarters to Fort Sidney, Neb.

137. **Horatio G. Sickel, Jr.**, was born in Pennsylvania. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 14th of June, 1876, and assigned, on the 15th, to the Fourteenth Infantry as a second lieutenant. He was transferred to the Fifth Cavalry on the 18th of August, but, without joining the regiment, was transferred to the Seventh Cavalry on the 20th of September, to rank from July 28, 1876. He was promoted a first lieutenant December 17, 1882. He joined his regiment in the Department of Dakota, and has served at Forts Snelling, Totten, Lincoln, and Meade, with frequent tours of field-service, to the present time. He is now serving at Fort Meade, Dak.

138. **Fred W. Foster** was born in Pennsylvania. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 14th of June, 1877, and assigned, on the 15th, to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He joined at Fort Washakie, Wyo., on the 30th of Decem-

ber, where he had station until May 15, 1878, and was employed (February–April) in surveying a military wagon road from Fort Washakie to Rawlins, Wyo. He was then employed on field-service until the 21st of July, when he was assigned to Fort McKinney, Wyo., where he served (commanding company) until July, 1879. He then conducted a detachment of military prisoners to Fort Omaha, Neb., and, after a brief leave of absence, rejoined his company in the field at Rawlins, Wyo., on the 28th of November, and conducted a company to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until April, 1880, when he was assigned to temporary duty at Fort Robinson, Neb., whence he was transferred, in June, to Fort Laramie, Wyo., where he has since served as a company officer and post commissary.

139. **Henry J. Goldman** was born in Hanover, Germany, and emigrated at an early age with his parents to the United States. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 14th of June, 1877, and assigned, on the 15th, to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He joined at Fort McKinney, Wyo., on the 17th of December, where he had station until July, 1879, and was employed on escort duty (commanding) to Fort Keogh, Mon., January–February, 1878. He served as engineer officer for an expedition to the Little Missouri River, Dak., March–April, 1878; as a company commander, May–October, 1878; on field-service in Northern Wyoming, June–July, 1878; and as post-adjutant from November, 1878, to January, 1879. He was then transferred to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until October, 1879, when he served with the expedition against the hostile Utes of Colorado, and participated in raising the siege and action of Milk Creek, Col. He served as adjutant for a battalion of the Fifth Cavalry on White River, Col., during the winter of 1879–80. He then proceeded to Fort D. A. Russell, where he arrived on the 2d of April, and availed himself of a leave of absence until August, 1880. He rejoined at Camp Sheridan, Neb., where he had station (adjutant) until May, 1881, when he was transferred to Fort Robinson, Neb., where he has since served, with occasional tours of detached service and leaves of absence, as a company officer and post adjutant.

140. **James V. S. Paddock** was born in Illinois. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 14th of June, 1877, and assigned, on the 15th, to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He joined at Fort Sidney, Neb., on the 6th of December, where he had station until May 15, 1878, when he entered upon a tour of field-service in Northern Wyoming, which continued to the 11th of December. He was then assigned to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until September, 1879, when he joined Major Thornburgh's expedition against the disaffected Utes of Colorado, and marched from Fort Fred Steele, Wyo., towards the agency on White River, Col. (commanding company), and was twice wounded during the memorable action and siege at Milk Creek, Col., 29th of September–5th of October. He received an honorable mention in department orders and a joint resolution of thanks from the Sixth Legislative Assembly of Wyoming Territory for his bravery, heroic conduct, and efficient services during the engagement and subsequent siege. He was absent, on a certificate of disability and leave of absence, from October 18, 1879, to October 2, 1880, when he rejoined his company at Fort Niobrara, Neb., where he is now serving as a company officer.

141. **John T. Barnett** was born in Indiana. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 13th of June, 1878, and assigned, on the 14th, to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He joined the regiment at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., on the 1st of October, where he remained until the 25th of November, when he availed himself of a sick-leave of absence, which continued until October 1, 1879. He then rejoined at Fort D. A. Russell, and was employed on light duty until the 25th of November, when he again availed himself of a sick-leave of absence, which continued until December, 1882, when he was ordered to light duty in the Department of Texas, where he is now serving.

142. **Augustus C. Macomb** was born in Michigan, and was appointed, from at large, a second lieutenant in the Fourth Infantry, to date from January 23, 1878. He served with a bat-

talion of the Fifth Cavalry in Northern Wyoming during the summer and fall of 1878, and at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., until March 8, 1879 (engaged in field operations against the hostile Cheyennes [commanding company] in the sand-hills of Western Nebraska, January–February, 1879), when he was relieved from duty with the regiment. He was transferred, at his own request, to the Fifth Cavalry, to rank from June 3, 1879, and joined at Fort D. A. Russell on the 27th of June, where he served until October, 1880, when he participated in the expedition against the hostile Utes of Colorado, and was engaged in raising the siege and action of Milk Creek, Col. He served at the White River Agency, Col., until November, when he returned to Fort D. A. Russell, where he had station until April, 1880. He was then transferred to Fort Niobrara, where he is now serving as a company officer.

---

143. **James E. Runcie** was born in Iowa. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 12th of June, 1879, and assigned, on the 13th, to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant; but, without joining the regiment, was transferred to the First Artillery, to rank from August 11, 1879. He served with his battery at Fort Trumbull, Conn., until August, 1880, when he was assigned to duty as an acting assistant professor of mathematics at the Military Academy, where he is now serving.

---

144. **Luther S. Welborn** was born in Indiana. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 12th of June, 1879, and assigned, on the 13th, to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He joined at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., on the 29th of September, and participated in the expedition against the hostile Utes of Colorado (October, 1879–March, 1880), and was engaged in raising the siege and action of Milk Creek, Col., and served at the White River Agency, Col. (commanding company from the 20th of December, 1879, to the 2d of April, 1880), until March, 1880. He then returned to Fort D. A. Russell, whence he was transferred, on the 29th of April, to Fort Laramie, Wyo., where he has since served, with occasional tours of detached service and leaves of absence, as a company officer.

145. **LORENZO L. C. BROOKS** was born in Iowa. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 12th of June, 1879, and assigned, on the 13th, to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He joined his company at the White River Agency, Col., on the 27th of October, where he served until March, 1880. He has since served, with occasional tours of detached service and leaves of absence, as a company officer at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., Fort Robinson, Neb. (commanding company), Fort Sidney, Neb., and Fort Laramie, Wyo.

---

146. **HENRY DE H. WAITE** was born in New York. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 12th of June, 1879, and assigned, on the 13th, to the Third Infantry as a second lieutenant. He was transferred, at his own request, to the Fifth Cavalry, to rank from September 4, 1879, and joined his company at Fort Washakie, Wyo., on the 1st of October, where he served (adjutant) until May, 1880, when he was assigned to Fort Laramie, Wyo., where he had station until May, 1882, when he was transferred to Fort Washakie, where he is now serving as a company officer.

---

147. **WILLIAM E. ALMY** (a son of Rear-Admiral John J. Almy, United States navy) was born in the District of Columbia. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 12th of June, 1879, and assigned, on the 13th, to the Third Infantry as a second lieutenant. He was transferred, at his own request, to the Fifth Cavalry, to rank from September 4, 1879, and joined at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., on the 29th of September, and participated, as cavalry adjutant, in the expedition against the hostile Utes of Colorado (October–November, 1879), and was engaged in raising the siege and action at Milk Creek, Col., and served at the White River Agency, Col., until the 22d of November. He returned to Fort D. A. Russell on the 29th, where he served (commanding company) until April 27, 1880, when he was transferred to Fort Sidney, Neb., where he has since served, with occasional tours of detached service and leave of absence, as a company commander, post adjutant, and acting signal and ordnance officer.

148. **Lester W. Cornish** was born in Massachusetts. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 10th of June, 1881, and assigned, on the 11th, to the Fifth Cavalry as a second lieutenant. He joined, on the expiration of the graduating leave, at Fort Niobrara, Neb., where he served until August 10, 1882, when he proceeded by rail to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., where he had station until November 12, 1882, when he was transferred to Fort Sidney, Neb., where he is now serving as a company officer.

BREVET SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

2. **Albert V. Colburn** was born in Vermont in 1831. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1855, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant. He joined at Jefferson Barracks on the 30th of September, where he served (commanding company) until the 11th of October, when he was relieved from duty with the regiment, having been appointed a second lieutenant in the First (present Fourth) Cavalry, to date from October 1, 1855. He served at Fort Leavenworth, and participated in quelling the Kansas disturbances, 1855–57; was adjutant of the First Cavalry from the 17th of February to the 30th of April, 1857; participated in the Cheyenne expedition of 1857, and was engaged in the combat on Solomon's Fork of Kansas River on the 29th of July; served at Fort Riley, and participated in the Utah expedition, 1857–58; was adjutant of the First Cavalry from June 11, 1858, to July 1, 1861, and served as acting assistant adjutant-general for Colonel Edwin V. Sumner during the campaign against the Kiowas and Comanches in 1860. He was promoted a first lieutenant January 31, 1861, and vacated the commission May 24, 1861. He was appointed a brevet captain and assistant adjutant-general July 1, 1861; a captain and assistant adjutant-general August 3, 1861; a lieutenant-colonel and additional aide-de-camp September 28, 1861; and a major and assistant adjutant-general July 17, 1862.

He served on the staff of General McClellan from July 31, 1861, to March 10, 1862, and as an assistant adjutant-general in the Army of the Potomac from July 31, 1861, to November 7, 1862, having station in the defenses of Washington during the winter of 1861–62, and participating in all the battles and operations of the Manassas, Virginia Peninsular, and Maryland campaigns. He was assigned, on the 1st of December, 1862, as assistant adjutant-general for the Department of the Missouri, and died at St. Louis, after a brief illness, on the 17th of June, 1863. He was distinguished for gallantry as a soldier, was esteemed for his social qualities, and enjoyed the respect and affection of his comrades-in-arms.

---

3. **Lunsford L. Lomax** (son of Major Lomax, of the Ordnance Corps) was born in Rhode Island. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1856, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant, but, without joining the regiment, was appointed a second lieutenant in the First (present Fourth) Cavalry, to date from September 30, 1856. He served at Carlisle, Pa., 1856–57; at Fort Leavenworth, and participated in quelling the Kansas disturbances, 1857; participated in the Cheyenne expedition of 1857, and was engaged in the combat on Solomon's Fork of Kansas River on the 29th of July, and in a skirmish near the Saline River, Kan., on the 6th of August; served at Fort Riley, Kan., Fort Kearney, Neb., Fort Arbuckle, I. T., and Fort Cobb, Col., 1857–60, and participated in the Kiowa and Comanche expedition, June–September, 1860, and was engaged in several skirmishes with the savages. He was promoted a first lieutenant March 21, 1861, and resigned his commission April 25, 1861. He then entered the Confederate service, where he attained the grade of brigadier-general, and commanded a division of cavalry during the Shenandoah campaign of 1864, and was conspicuous for important services at Front Royal, Cedar Creek, Winchester, Woodstock, and later at Morganton, N. C., where he had an engagement with General Stoneman in April, 1865.

After the war he returned to civil pursuits, and was employed for several years in the clerk's office of the United States House of Representatives at Washington, D. C.

---

6. **John T. Magruder** was born in Virginia in 1837. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July,

1857, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant. He served at Carlisle, Pa., until April 24, 1858, when he was transferred, without joining the regiment, in the same grade to the First (present Fourth) Cavalry. He joined his regiment in Kansas, and died at Marysville, N. T., June 28, 1858.

---

8. **Wade H. Gibbes** was born in South Carolina. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 1st of July, 1860, and assigned to the Fifth (old Second) Cavalry as a brevet second lieutenant. After a few weeks' service at West Point in charge of a cavalry detachment he was ordered to join the regiment at Camp Cooper, Texas, but, at his request, the order was suspended until the 31st of December. He resigned his commission January 1, 1861, and entered the Confederate service as a first lieutenant of artillery, and participated in the bombardment of Fort Sumter. He was promoted, in July, 1861, a major of artillery, and reported to General Wise in West Virginia, where he served until October, when an attack of typhoid fever disabled him for duty until the spring of 1862. He then served at the conscript camp near Columbia, S. C., until the next September, when he reported to General Kirby Smith in Kentucky, and served for a few weeks as chief of staff for General Henry Heth. Another severe attack of typhoid fever, from which his friends thought he could not recover, prostrated him until the spring of 1863, when he was sent to Bermuda, where he was finally restored to health.

Upon his return he was assigned to duty at Wilmington, N. C., where he served until April, 1864, when he had his first battle experience at Spottsylvania. He afterwards participated in the second battle of Cold Harbor, and served in the defenses of Petersburg, where he was severely injured, while commanding a battalion of artillery (Mine Run explosion), by a gun-shot wound through the right collar-bone. He returned to duty in February, 1865, and was assigned to the command of Chaffin's Bluff, but retreated on the 3d of April with the Army of Northern Virginia, and surrendered at Appomattox Court-House on the 9th of April, 1865. He is now engaged in agricultural pursuits near Columbia, S. C., and has been for a number of years the treasurer of Richland County. He claims to have fired the first shotted gun at Fort Sumter, and believes that he fired the last shotted gun at Appomattox Court-House, although this distinction is now claimed by others.

ADDITIONAL SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

10. George W. Baxter was born in North Carolina. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 14th of June, 1877, and assigned, on the 15th, to the Fifth Cavalry as an additional second lieutenant, but, without joining the regiment, was appointed a second lieutenant in the Third Cavalry, to date from September 16, 1877. He served in the Department of the Platte, having stations at Spotted Tail Agency, Forts Robinson, Laramie, Washakie, and D. A. Russell (engaged in skirmishes with hostile Cheyenne Indians, January 9-22, 1879), until the spring of 1881, when he availed himself of a leave of absence, tendered his resignation, which was accepted July 1, 1881, and engaged in the stock-growing business near Fort Washakie, Wyo.

11. William H. Baldwin was born in Pennsylvania. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 14th of June, 1877, and assigned, on the 15th, to the Fifth Cavalry as an additional second lieutenant, but, without joining the regiment, was appointed a second lieutenant in the Seventh Cavalry, to date from September 30, 1877. He served in the Department of Dakota, having stations at Forts Lincoln, Bear Butte, and Fort Meade, until April 9, 1880, when he was appointed regimental quartermaster, and served at Fort Meade, Dak., until November 30, 1881, when he was relieved, at his own request, and returned to company duty at that station, where he is now serving.

12. Britton Davis was born in Texas. He was graduated from the Military Academy on the 10th of June, 1881, and assigned, on the 11th, to the Fifth Cavalry as an additional second lieutenant, but, without joining the regiment, was appointed a

second lieutenant in the Third Cavalry July 1, 1881. He served with his company in the Department of the Platte until May, 1882, when he was transferred, with his regiment, to the Department of Arizona, and is now serving at Fort Thomas as a company officer.

"BUFFALO BILL."

William F. Cody was born in Scott County, Iowa. He removed at an early age to Kansas, and was employed on the plains, until the beginning of the war of the Rebellion, as a herder, wagon-master, and pony-express rider. He went to Pike's Peak during the excitement which followed the discovery of gold in Colorado, but, failing of success, returned to Kansas and became a trapper on the Republican River. In the fall of 1861 he began the business of a government scout and guide at Fort Larned, Kan., and in 1862 served as a scout and guide for the Ninth Kansas Cavalry, being chiefly employed in Arkansas and South-western Missouri; in 1863 he enlisted in the Seventh Kansas Cavalry, and served in Tennessee, Mississippi, Missouri, and Kansas, and participated in several battles. He was made a non-commissioned officer and served as a scout for his regiment after the battle of Tupelo. He was honorably discharged at the end of the war and engaged in various business pursuits until the spring of 1867, when he made a contract, for a monthly compensation of five hundred dollars, to deliver all the buffalo meat that would be needed for food purposes for a large number of laborers on the Kansas Pacific Railway, in Western Kansas; and during this engagement—a period of less than eighteen months—he killed four thousand two hundred and eighty buffaloes. This remarkable success gained for him the name of Buffalo Bill. When hunting buffaloes Cody would ride his horse, whenever possible, to the right front of a herd, shoot down the leaders, and crowd their followers to the left until they began to run in a circle, when he would soon kill all that he required.

Cody again entered the government service in 1868 as a scout and guide, and, after a series of dangerous rides, as bearer of important dispatches, through a country which was infested with hostile Indians, was appointed by General Sheridan chief scout and guide for the Fifth Cavalry, which had been recently ordered from reconstruction duty in the Southern States for a campaign against the hostile Sioux and Cheyennes. He joined a detachment of the regiment at Fort Hays, Kan., and was engaged during the fall of 1868 in the combats on Beaver and Shuter creeks and the north branch of Solomon River. He then served with the Canadian River expedition during the winter of 1868–69, and became deservedly conspicuous for cheerful service under dispiriting circumstances, and the successful discharge of important duties. He marched with a battalion of the regiment across the country from Fort Lyon, Col., to Fort McPherson, Neb., during May, 1869, and was engaged *en route* in the combat at Beaver Creek, Kan., where he rendered an important and brilliant service by carrying dispatches from a detached party to the cavalry camp, after a soldier courier had been driven back by the Indians; and again at Spring Creek, Neb., three days later, where, when the advance-guard under Lieutenant Babcock were surrounded by a large force of the enemy, he was distinguished for coolness and bravery.

Cody was appointed chief scout and guide for the Republican River expedition of 1869, and was conspicuous during the pursuit of the Dog Soldiers, under the celebrated Cheyenne chief Tall Bull, to Summit Springs, Col.; he also guided the Fifth Cavalry to a position whence the regiment was enabled to charge upon the enemy and win a brilliant victory. He afterwards participated in the Niobrara pursuit, and later narrowly escaped death at the hands of hostile Sioux on Prairie Dog Creek, Kan., September 26, 1869. He was assigned to Fort McPherson when the expedition was disbanded, and served at that station (was a justice of the peace in 1871) until the Fifth Cavalry was transferred to Arizona. He served during this period with several expeditions, and was conspicuous for gallant conduct in the Indian combats at Red Willow and Birdwood creeks, and also for successful services as chief scout and guide of the buffalo-hunt which was arranged by General Sheridan for the Grand Duke Alexis of Russia.

Cody was then assigned to duty with the Third Cavalry, and served with that regiment until the fall of 1872, when he was elected a member of the Nebraska Legislature, and thus acquired the title of "Honorable." But, accepting the advice of Eastern friends, he resigned his seat in the Legislature and also his position of scout and guide at Fort McPherson, and proceeded to Chicago, where he made his first appearance as an actor in a drama entitled "The Scouts of the Plains," winning an instant success. He continued in the theatrical business until the beginning of the Sioux war of 1876, when he discharged his company, hastened to Cheyenne, Wyo., joined the Fifth Cavalry, which had recently returned from Arizona, and was engaged in the affair at War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo., where he killed in a hand-to-hand combat the Cheyenne chief Yellow Hand. He then accompanied the Fifth Cavalry to Goose Creek, Mon., and served with the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition until September, when business engagements compelled him to return to the Eastern States. Cody abundantly proved during this campaign that he had lost none of his old-time skill and daring in Indian warfare. He enjoys a brilliant reputation as a scout and guide, which has been fairly earned by faithful and conspicuous services. He is modest and unassuming, and free from the common faults of the typical frontier-man. His present lucrative business has made him widely known throughout the country. He has valuable property interests at North Platte, Neb., and is part owner of an extensive cattle ranch on Dismal River, sixty-five miles north of North Platte, having for a partner in the business Major Frank North, who is well known as the whilom commander of the celebrated Pawnee Scouts.

William F. Cody is one of the best scouts and guides that ever rode at the head of a column of cavalry on the prairies of the far West. His army friends, from general to private, hope that he may live long and prosper abundantly. Should the wild Sioux again go on the war-path, Cody (if living) will be found with the cavalry advance, riding another "Buckskin Joe" and carrying his Springfield rifle "Lucretia" across the pommel of his saddle.

PART THIRD.

THE APPENDIX.

I. Field Officers.
II. Commissioned Staff.
III. Non-Commissioned Staff.
IV. Regimental Commanders.
V. Company Officers.
VI. Company Officers, arranged by Companies.
VII. Officers commissioned in the Regular and Volunteer Armies of the United States who have served as Enlisted Men in the Regiment.
VIII. Stations, Changes of Station, and Field-Service.
IX. Battle Record.
X. Roll of Honor of Enlisted Men.
XI. Officers who have been killed or wounded in Battle or in the Line of their Duty.
XII. Officers who have served in the Volunteer Armies of the United States.
XIII. Brevet Commissions conferred and recommended for gallant, faithful, and meritorious Services.

PART THIRD.

THE APPENDIX.

No. 1.

FIELD-OFFICERS OF THE FIFTH CAVALRY.

*[Officers to whose names a * is affixed never joined the regiment in the grade indicated.]*

FROM.		TO.
	COLONELS.	
Mar. 3, '55	1. Albert S. Johnston	May 3, '61.
May 3, '61	2. George H. Thomas	Oct. 27, '63.
Oct. 27, '63	3. William H. Emory	July 1, '76.
July 1, '76	4. Wesley Merritt	....
	LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.	
Mar. 3, '55	1. Robert E. Lee	Mar. 16, '61.
Mar. 16, '61	2. John Sedgwick *	Apr. 25, '61.
Apr. 25, '61	3. George H. Thomas	May 3, '61.
May 3, '61	4. Delos B. Sacket *	Oct. 1, '61.
Oct. 1, '61	5. Lawrence P. Graham *	May 9, '64.
May 9, '64	6. Andrew J. Smith *	July 28, '66.
July 28, '66	7. Thomas Duncan	Jan. 15, '73.
Jan. 15, '73	8. John P. Hatch *	Apr. 10, '73.
Apr. 10, '73	9. Eugene A. Carr	Apr. 29, '79.
Apr. 29, '79	10. Charles E. Compton	....
	MAJORS.	
Mar. 3, '55	1. William J. Hardee	June 28, '60.
Mar. 3, '55	2. William H. Emory *	May 26, '55.
May 12, '55	3. George H. Thomas	Apr. 25, '61.
June 28, '60	4. Earl Van Dorn	Jan. 31, '61.
Jan. 31, '61	5. Edmund K. Smith *	Apr. 6, '61.
Apr. 6, '61	6. James Oakes	Nov. 12, '61.
Apr. 25, '61	7. Innis N. Palmer	Sept. 23, '63.
Nov. 12, '61	8. Joseph H. Whittlesey	Nov. 30, '63.

FROM.	MAJORS—*Continued.*	TO.
July 17, '62	9. Eugene A. Carr[1]	Jan. 7, '73.
Sept. 23, '63	10. David H. Hastings*	Dec. 7, '63.
Dec. 1, '63	11. David S. Stanley*	July 28, '66.
Dec. 7, '63	12. William B. Royall	Dec. 2, '75.
July 28, '66	13. Nelson B. Sweitzer[2]	Apr. 24, '67.
Apr. 24, '67	14. Eugene W. Crittenden[3]	Aug. 1, '74.
Feb. 10, '73	15. George A. Gordon*	Oct. 26, '78.
Aug. 1, '74	16. John J. Upham	....
Dec. 2, '75	17. Verling K. Hart	Feb. 17, '83.
Mar. 4, '79	18. Edwin V. Sumner[4]	....
Feb. 17, '83	19. Louis H. Carpenter[5]	....

No. 2.

COMMISSIONED STAFF OF THE FIFTH CAVALRY.

FROM.	ADJUTANTS.	TO.
Apr. 20, '55	1. Kenner Garrard	May 31, '58.
May 31, '58	2. William W. Lowe	May 9, '61.
June 1, '61	3. Abraham K. Arnold	May 9, '62.
May 9, '62	4. Thomas E. Maley	Dec. 1, '62.
Dec. 1, '62	5. James Hastings	July 31, '66.
July 31, '66	6. Kenelm Robbins	Dec. 31, '66.
Dec. 31, '66	7. Robert H. Montgomery	July 12, '69.
July 12, '69	8. William C. Forbush	Oct. 5, '76.
Oct. 5, '76	9. Charles King	Jan. 26, '78.
June 4, '78	10. Eben Swift, Jr.[6]	....

	QUARTERMASTERS.	
June 12, '55	1. Richard W. Johnson	Sept. 30, '56.
Oct. 1, '56	2. Joseph F. Minter	Mar. 31, '61.
Apr. 1, '61	3. A. Parker Porter	Aug. 3, '61.

---

[1] Act of Congress, July 17, 1862, authorized three majors to each cavalry regiment.

[2] Assignment revoked by the War Department, and Crittenden assigned, to date from July 28, 1866, but Sweitzer served as major for the period as stated.

[3] Reappointed to service February 10, 1873, with his original rank from November 1, 1867—Act of Congress, February 10, 1873.

[4] Confirmed by the Senate, to date from March 4, 1879, *vice* Gordon, deceased October 26, 1878.

[5] Major Hart died at Fort McKinney, Wyo., February 17, 1883, of paralysis of the heart, as the military records of officers were going through the press, and Major Carpenter succeeded to the vacancy. The compiler is unable at this late date to prepare a satisfactory statement of the military services of the junior major of the Fifth Cavalry.

[6] There were fourteen first lieutenants in the regiment from January 28, 1878, to June 4, 1878. Second Lieutenant Eben Swift, Jr., was acting regimental adjutant during this period.

QUARTERMASTERS—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
Aug. 3, '61	4. Charles H. Tompkins[7]	Dec. 1, '61.
Dec. 1, '61	5. William H. Brown[8]	Dec. 1, '62.
Dec. 1, '62	6. Thomas E. Maley	Nov. 30, '64.
Aug. 3, '65	7. Robert H. Montgomery	Dec. 31, '66.
Dec. 31, '66	8. Alfred B. Taylor	June 22, '69.
June 22, '69	9. Edward M. Hayes	May 1, '72.
May 1, '72	10. George F. Price	Aug. 29, '72.
Aug. 29, '72	11. Charles H. Rockwell	Oct. 5, '76.
Oct. 5, '76	12. William P. Hall	....

COMMISSARIES.

Nov. 29, '62	1. Philip Dwyer	July 31, '66.
July 31, '66	2. James C. Cooley	Dec. 31, '66.
Dec. 31, '66	3. Kenelm Robbins[9]	Mar. 31, '67.
Apr. 25, '69	4. Alfred B. Bache	July 20, '69.
July 20, '69	5. Jacob Almy[10]	July 15, '70.

No. 3.

NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF OF THE FIFTH CAVALRY.

SERGEANT-MAJORS.

FROM.		TO.
June 1, '55	1. David Hulton	July 31, '56.
July 1, '58	2. Enoch F. Deaton	May 1, '60.
May 1, '60	3. Jeremiah C. Denney[11]	July 25, '62.
Aug. 1, '62	4. Henry Baker[11]	Sept. 22, '62.
Nov. 1, '62	5. Alexander W. Simons	May 14, '63.
May 14, '63	6. Joseph Blattler	Aug. 9, '63.
Aug. 10, '63	7. George Nichols	Feb. 14, '65.
Feb. 19, '65	8. Alfred Guiton	Oct. 4, '65.
Nov. 1, '65	9. Joseph H. Maynard	Mar. 30, '71.
Apr. 1, '71	10. James R. Redfield	June 1, '71.
July 1, '71	11. Francis M'Court	Aug. 1, '72.
Aug. 1, '72	12. Augustin Knoflach	Jan. 12, '75.
Jan. 14, '75	13. Gustave Walden	Jan. 30, '76.
Feb. 3, '76	14. James E. Derwent	May 16, '76.

---

[7] Appointed assistant quartermaster, U. S. Army, to rank from November 13, 1861.

[8] Appointed assistant quartermaster of volunteers, to rank from October 20, 1862.

[9] Promoted captain, Forty-third Infantry, to rank from January 22, 1867, and relieved from duty with the regiment March 31, 1867.

[10] Grade abolished—Act of Congress, July 15, 1870.

[11] Commissioned second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from July 17, 1862.

SERGEANT-MAJORS—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
Aug. 1, '76	15. Paul F. A. Hümme	Dec. 1, '78.
Dec. 1, '78	16. Charles Rastaetter	July 1, '81.
July 1, '81	17. Charles W. Seymore	....

QUARTERMASTER-SERGEANTS.

July 1, '55	1. Charles F. Flamant	Aug. 8, '56.
Feb. 1, '57	2. Thomas E. Maley	Apr. 15, '60.
Apr. 16, '60	3. Michael Goodwin	Jan. 21, '61.
Mar. 1, '61	4. Gustavus Urban	Sept. 16, '61.
Sept 16, '61	5. Philip Dwyer[12]	Sept 22, '62.
Nov. 1, '62	6. William Archer	Dec. 1, '62.
Dec. 1, '62	7. Louis D. Babcock	Mar. 11, '63.
Mar. 11, '63	8. James B. Tooker	Aug. 1, '63.
Aug. 1, '63	9. Edward Wunderligh	Feb. 12, '67.
Feb. 22, '67	10. John Young	Feb. 5, '71.
Mar. 13, '71	11. Horace A. Richardson	Dec. 16, '71.
Jan. 1, '72	12. Bernhard Klein	Aug. 1, '72.
Aug. 1, '72	13. Michael Bryan	Oct. 20, '73.
Oct. 20, '73	14. Charles W. Bennett	Sept. 3, '74.
Nov. 1, '74	15. Albert E. Barker	July 23, '75.
Aug. 10, '75	16. Michael Bryan	Apr. 12, '76.
Apr. 12, '76	17. John F. C. Rohrs	Nov. 6, '77.
Nov. 6, '77	18. Michael Sliney	....

COMMISSARY-SERGEANTS.

Dec. 1, '62	1. James Burns	July 28, '63.
Nov. 23, '63	2. Timothy Casey	May 1, '64.
July 1, '64	3. Charles H. Ball	Feb. 21, '67.
Aug. 20, '67	4. Daniel Brown	June 6, '68.
Oct. 10, '68	5. Frederick Smith[13]	Apr. 1, '69.

CHIEF MUSICIANS.

Apr. 7, '56	1. Joseph E. Kreutzer	Apr. 9, '61.
Oct. 12, '61	2. Pascual Chinchilla	June 22, '64.
June 22, '64	3. Gustavus Peters[14]	Mar. 31, '67.
Apr. 1, '69	4. Frederick Smith	Apr. 11, '70.
Apr. 20, '70	5. Frederick W. Lewis	June 30, '77.
Aug. 13, '77	6. Patrick Bradley	Oct. 25, '78.
Nov. 8, '78	7. John Good	Oct. 3, '80.
Oct. 4, '80	8. Edward Davenport	Nov. 16, '80.
Dec. 2, '80	9. James F. O. Smith	....

---

[12] Commissioned second lieutenant in the regiment, to date from July 17, 1862.

[13] Grade abolished—Act of Congress, July 15, 1870.

[14] Grade abolished—Act of Congress, August 1, 1866, on which date Peters vacated. When the grade was afterwards restored he was again appointed, January 21, 1867.

CHIEF BUGLERS AND TRUMPETERS.[15]

FROM.		TO.
Sept. 11, '57	1. August Henze	July 11, '58.
Aug. 1, '58	2. Jeremiah C. Denney, 1st class	May 1, '60.
Oct. 1, '59	3. August Hausser,[16] 2d class	Mar. 25, '61.
Mar. 25, '61	4. Christopher Buerman, 1st class	Jan. 15, '62.
June 1, '61	5. Alexander W. Simons,[17] 2d class	Nov. 1, '62.
Jan. 15, '62	6. August Westphal, 2d class	Oct. 1, '62.
Oct. 2, '62	7. Edward Kline, 1st class	Dec. 7, '63.
Dec. 8, '63	8. John Uhlman	Mar. 1, '72.
Mar. 1, '72	9. John Banse	....

SADDLER-SERGEANTS.

Nov. 1, '62	1. Michael M. Brown	Feb. 12, '67.
Feb. 16, '67	2 Jacob Feathers	May 28, '71.
May 28, '71	3. Alexander Dever	Aug. 1, '72.
Aug. 1, '72	4. Jacob F. Rapp	Oct. 3. '78.
Nov. 1, '78	5. Leo Ruschenburg	Oct. 26, '80.
Feb. 1, '81	6. Michael Dougherty	....

VETERINARY SURGEONS[18] ATTACHED TO THE REGIMENT, 1865-1883.

Jan. 7, '65	1. Thomas S. Palmer	Mar. 17, '66.
Apr. 26, '66	2. James McCullough	Sept. 6, '66.
Apr. 9, '67	3. Francis Regen	Aug. 31, '69.
Mar. 15, '73	4. Charles M. Smith	Dec. 1, '76.
July 18, '77	5. Solomon Bock	....

No. 4.

COMMANDING OFFICERS OF THE FIFTH CAVALRY.

FROM.	NAME.	RANK.	TO.
Apr. 20, '55	1. Robert E Lee	Lieut.-Colonel	May 28, '55.
May 28, '55	2. Albert S. Johnston	Colonel	Sept. 16, '55.
Sept. 16, '55	3. Earl Van Dorn	Captain	Sept. 21, '55.
Sept. 21, '55	4. William J. Hardee	Major	Oct. 11, '55.
Oct. 11, '55	5. Albert S. Johnston	Colonel	July 28, '57.
July 28, '57	6. Robert E. Lee	Lieut.-Colonel	Oct. 21, '57.

---

[15] Title changed to "Chief Trumpeter"—Act of Congress, April, 1872.

[16] First class from May 1, 1860.

[17] First class from January 15, 1862.

[18] By Section 37, Act of Congress, March 3, 1863, the grade of veterinary surgeon was created, with assimilated rank of sergeant-major.

COMMANDING OFFICERS—*Continued.*

FROM.	NAME.	RANK.	TO.
Oct. 21, '57	7. George H. Thomas	Major	Nov. 12, '60.
Nov. 12, '60	8. Earl Van Dorn	"	Dec. 24, '60.
Dec. 24, '60	9. Robert E. Lee	Lieut.-Colonel	Feb. 13, '61.
Feb. 13, '61	10. William W. Lowe[19]	First Lieutenant and Adjutant.	Apr. 11, '61.
Apr. 11, '61	11. George H. Thomas	Major Lieut.-Colonel. Colonel	Aug. 28, '61.
Aug. 28, '61	12. Innis N. Palmer	Major	Sept. 26, '61.
Sept. 26, '61	13. James Oakes	"	Nov. 12, '61.
Nov. 12, '61	14. James Oakes, Fourth Cavalry	Lieut.-Colonel	Jan. 14, '62.
Jan. 14, '62	15. Joseph H. Whittlesey	Major	May 21, '62.
May 21, '62	16. Charles J. Whiting	Captain	June 27, '62.
June 27, '62	17. Joseph H. McArthur	"	Aug. 12, '62.
Aug. 12, '62	18. Chas. J. Whiting, Third Cav.	Major	Sept. 19, '62.
Sept. 19, '62	19. James E Harrison	Captain	Nov. 28, '62.
Nov. 28, '62	20. Wesley Owens	"	Dec. 28, '62.
Dec. 28, '62	21. James E. Harrison	"	Mar. 19, '63.
Mar. 19, '63	22. Julius W. Mason	"	Mar. 23, '63.
Mar. 23, '63	23. Wesley Owens	"	Apr. 1, '63.
Apr. 1, '63	24 James E. Harrison	"	June 13, '63.
June 13, '63	25. Julius W. Mason	"	Aug. 3, '63.
Aug. 3, '63	26. Thomas Drummond	"	Oct. 11, '63.
Oct. 11, '63	27. Julius W. Mason	"	Oct. 12, '63.
Oct. 12, '63	28. Abraham K. Arnold	"	Jan. 26, '64.
Jan. 26, '64	29. Julius W. Mason	"	Feb. 10, '64.
Feb. 10, '64	30. Abraham K. Arnold	"	Mar. 28, '64.
Mar. 28, '64	31. Joseph P. Ash	"	Apr. 6, '64.
Apr. 6, '64	32. Abraham K. Arnold	"	July 24, '64.
July 24, '64	33. Thomas E. Maley	First Lieutenant	July 28, '64.
July 28, '64	34 Jeremiah C. Denney	" "	Aug. 31, '64.
Aug. 31, '64	35. James Hastings	" "	Sept. 4, '64.
Sept. 4, '64	36. Gustavus Urban	" "	Dec. 3, '64.
Dec. 3, '64	37. Edward H. Leib	Captain	Jan. 13, '65.
Jan. 13, '65	38. Thomas Drummond	"	Feb. 1, '65.
Feb. 1, '65	39. Edward H. Leib	"	Mar. 30, '65.
Mar. 30, '65	40. Thomas Drummond	"	Apr. 1, '65.
Apr. 1, '65	41. Gustavus Urban	First Lieutenant	May 1, '65.
May 1, '65	42. Jeremiah C. Denney	" "	June 25, '65.
June 25, '65	43. Edward H. Leib	Captain	Sept. 19, '65.
Sept. 19, '65	44. Wesley Owens	"	Mar. 5, '66.
Mar. 5, '66	45. William H. Emory	Colonel	May 25, '70.

---

[19] In charge of the band, non-commissioned staff, and regimental records.

COMMANDING OFFICERS—*Continued.*

FROM.	NAMES.	RANK.	TO.
May 25, '70	46. Thomas Duncan	Lieut.-Colonel	July 21, '70.
July 21, '70	47. William H. Emory	Colonel	Oct. 26, '71.
Oct. 26, '71	48. Thomas Duncan	Lieut.-Colonel	Nov. 16, '71.
Nov. 16, '71	49. William H. Emory	Colonel	Nov. 20, '71.
Nov. 20, '71	50. Thomas Duncan	Lieut.-Colonel	Nov. 27, '71.
Nov. 27, '71	51. Eugene A. Carr	Major	Jan. 7, '73.
Jan. 7, '73	52. Eugene A. Carr, Fourth Cav.	Lieut.-Colonel	Mar. 13, '73.
Mar. 13, '73	53. William B. Royall	Major	Mar. 25, '73.
Mar. 25, '73	54. Eugene A. Carr, Fourth Cav.	Lieut.-Colonel	Apr. 10, '73.
Apr. 10, '73	55. Eugene A. Carr	" "	Apr. 9, '74.
Apr. 9, '74	56. William C. Forbush[39]	First Lieutenant and Adjutant.	Apr. 20, '74.
Apr. 20, '74	57. Eugene W. Crittenden	Major	July 18, '74.
July 18, '74	58. William B. Royall	"	June 28, '75.
June 28, '75	59. Eugene A. Carr	Lieut.-Colonel	July 1, '76.
July 1, '76	60. Wesley Merritt	Colonel	Aug. 4, '76.
Aug. 4, '76	61. Eugene A. Carr	Lieut.-Colonel	Oct. 25, '76.
Oct. 25, '76	62. Wesley Merritt	Colonel	Aug. 4, '82.
Aug. 4, '82	63. Charles E. Compton	Lieut.-Colonel	....

No. 5.

COMPANY OFFICERS OF THE FIFTH CAVALRY,

CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED IN EACH GRADE.

[Numbers denote the order of appointment or promotion to each grade in the regiment.]
*[Officers to whose names a * is affixed never joined in the grade indicated.]*

FROM.	CAPTAINS.	TO.
Mar. 3, '55	1. Earl Van Dorn	June 28, '60.
Mar. 3, '55	2. Edmund K. Smith	Jan. 31, '61.
Mar. 3, '55	3. James Oakes	Apr. 6, '61.
Mar. 3, '55	4. Innis N. Palmer	Apr. 25, '61.
Mar. 3, '55	5. George Stoneman, Jr.	May 9, '61.
Mar. 3, '55	6. Theodore O'Hara	Dec. 1, '56.
Mar. 3, '55	7. William R. Bradfute	Mar. 21, '61.
Mar. 3, '55	8. Charles E. Travis	May 1, '56.
Mar. 3, '55	9. Albert G. Brackett	July 17, '62.
Mar. 3, '55	10. Charles J. Whiting	July 17, '62.

---

[39] In charge of the band, non-commissioned staff, and regimental records.

FROM.	CAPTAINS—*Continued.*	TO.
May 1, '56	11. Nathan G. Evans	Feb. 27, '61.
Dec. 1, '56	12. Richard W. Johnson	July 17, '62.
June 28, '60	13. Joseph H. McArthur	Sept. 25, '63.
Jan. 31, '61	14. Charles W. Field	May 30, '61.
Feb. 27, '61	15. Kenner Garrard	Nov. 2, '63.
Mar. 21, '61	16. William B. Royall	Dec. 7, '63.
Apr. 6, '61	17. William P. Chambliss	Mar. 30, '64.
Apr. 25, '61	18. Robert N. Eagle	Jan. 15, '62.
May 9, '61	19. William W. Lowe [31]	July 31, '66.
May 30, '61	20. James E. Harrison	Nov. 4, '67.
Jan. 15, '62	21. Wesley Owens	Aug. 11, '67.
July 17, '62	22. Abraham K. Arnold	June 22, '69.
July 17, '62	23. William McLean	Apr. 13, '63.
July 17, '62	24. Louis D. Watkins *	July 28, '66.
July 17, '62	25. Junius B. Holloway	Dec. 6, '62.
July 17, '62	26. Thomas Drummond	Apr. 1, '65.
Dec. 6, '62	27. Julius W. Mason	July 1, '76.
Apr. 13, '63	28. Edward H. Leib	May 9, '77.
Sept. 25, '63	29. Joseph P. Ash	May 8, '64.
Nov. 2, '63	30. Leicester Walker	Dec. 30, '70.
Dec. 7, '63	31. John B. McIntosh *	July 28, '66.
Mar. 30, '64	32. Samuel S. Sumner	Apr. 2, '79.
May 8, '64	33. George A. Custer *	July 28, '66.
Apr. 1, '65	34. William H. Brown	June 4, '75.
July 28, '66	35. Thomas E. Maley	Dec. 15, '70.
July 28, '66	36. Gustavus Urban	Jan. 11, '71.
July 28, '66	37. Jeremiah C. Denney	June 12, '69.
July 31, '66	38. Philip Dwyer	Aug. 29, '72.
Aug. 11, '67	39. James Hastings [32]	Dec. 22, '68.
Nov. 4, '67	40. Robert Sweatman	Jan. 3, '70.
Dec. 22, '68	41. John H. Kane	Aug. 31, '70.
June 12, '69	42. Robert P. Wilson	July 29, '76.
June 22, '69	43. Alfred B. Taylor	May 1, '79.
Jan. 3, '70	44. Robert H. Montgomery	....
Aug. 31, '70	45. Alexander S. Clarke [33]	Mar. 1, '72.
Dec. 15, '70	46. Emil Adam [34]	....

---

[31] First Lieutenant George B. Cosby was announced in General Orders 24, A.G.O., series 1861, "to be captain May 9, 1861, *vice* Stoneman, promoted into the First Cavalry," but upon tendering his resignation as a first lieutenant, to take effect May 10, 1861, he was not confirmed by the Senate. His name is therefore omitted from the list of captains. First Lieutenant William W. Lowe succeeded to the vacancy.

[32] Declined appointment of captain in the Tenth Cavalry July 28, 1866.

[33] Transferred from the unassigned list, with original rank as a captain in the Forty-fourth Infantry, to date from July 28, 1866.

[34] Transferred from the unassigned list, with original rank as a captain in the Thirty-sixth Infantry, to date from May 31, 1867.

CAPTAINS—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
Dec. 30, '70	47. John M. Hamilton **	....
Jan. 11, '71	48. Sanford C. Kellogg	....
Mar. 1, '72	49. James Burns	Aug. 15, '74.
Aug. 29, '72	50. George F. Price	....
Aug. 15, '74	51. Edward M. Hayes	....
June 4, '75	52. J. Scott Payne	....
July 1, '76	53. Albert E. Woodson	....
July 29, '76	54. Calbraith P. Rodgers	Aug. 23, '78.
May 9, '77	55. John B. Babcock	....
Aug. 23, '78	56. Edward W. Ward *	May 1, '79.
Apr. 2, '79	57. William J. Volkmar	....
May 1, '79	58. William C. Forbush	....
May 1, '79	59. Charles King *	June 14, '79.
June 14, '79	60. Jacob A. Augur	....

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

FROM.		TO.
Mar. 3, '55	1. Nathan G. Evans	May 1, '56.
Mar. 3, '55	2. Richard W. Johnson	Dec. 1, '56.
Mar. 3, '55	3. Joseph H. McArthur	June 28, '60.
Mar. 3, '55	4. Charles W. Field	Jan. 31, '61.
Mar. 3, '55	5. Kenner Garrard	Feb. 27, '61.
Mar. 3, '55	6. Walter H. Jenifer	Apr. 30, '61.
Mar. 3, '55	7. William B. Royall	Mar. 21, '61.
Mar. 3, '55	8. Alexander H. Cross	May 1, '56.
Mar. 3, '55	9. William P. Chambliss	Apr. 6, '61.
Mar. 3, '55	10. Robert N. Eagle	Apr. 25, '61.
June 30, '55	11. Charles Radziminski	Aug. 18, '58.
May 1, '56	12. John T. Shaaff	Feb. 22, '61.
May 1, '56	13. George B. Cosby	May 10, '61.
Dec. 1, '56	14. William W. Lowe	May 9, '61.
Aug. 18, '58	15. John B. Hood	Apr. 16, '61.
June 28, '60	16. James B. Witherell	Mar. 20, '61.
Aug. 31, '61	17. Joseph F. Minter *	Mar. 31, '61.
Feb. 22, '61	18. Charles W. Phifer *	Apr. 1, '61.
Feb. 27, '61	19. James E. Harrison	May 30, '61.
Mar. 20, '61	20. A. Parker Porter	Jan. 15, '62.
Mar. 21, '61	21. Wesley Owens	Jan. 15, '62.
Mar. 31, '61	22. Fitzhugh Lee *	May 21, '61.
Apr. 1, '61	23. Manning M. Kimmel	Aug. 14, '61.
Apr. 6, '61	24. Abraham K. Arnold	July 17, '62.
Apr. 16, '61	25. John J. Sweet	June 27, '62.
Apr. 25, '61	26. William O. Williams	June 10, '61.
Apr. 30, '61	27. Charles H. Tompkins	July 17, '62.

** Transferred from the unassigned list, with original rank as a captain in the Thirty-ninth Infantry, to date from June 6, 1867.

FROM.	FIRST LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*	TO.
May 9, '61	28. William McLean	July 17, '62
May 14, '61	29. Sullivan W. Burbank *[26]	June 22, '61.
June 22, '61	30. Louis D. Watkins[27]	July 17, '62
May 21, '61	31. Junius B. Holloway	July 17, '62
May 30, '61	32. Thomas Drummond	July 17, '62
June 1, '61	33. Julius W. Mason	Dec. 6, '62
June 10, '61	34. Edward H. Leib	Apr. 13, '63.
Jan. 15, '62	35. Joseph P. Ash	Sept. 25, '63
Jan. 15, '62	36. Leicester Walker	Nov. 2, '63
June 27, '62	37. John B. McIntosh	Dec. 7, '63
July 17, '62	38. Samuel S. Sumner	Mar. 30, '64
July 17, '62	39. George A. Custer	May 8, '64
July 17, '62	40. Richard Byrnes	June 12, '64
July 17, '62	41. William H. Brown	Apr. 1, '65
July 17, '62	42. Harrison Fosdick	Oct. 10, '62
July 17, '62	43. Frank W. Dickerson	Feb. 17, '66
July 17, '62	44. Thomas E. Maley	July 28, '66
July 17, '62	45. Gustavus Urban	July 28, '66
July 17, '62	46. Jeremiah C. Denney	July 28, '66
July 17, '62	47. Philip Dwyer	July 31, '66
Oct. 10, '62	48. Henry Jones	Nov. 19, '63
Apr. 13, '63	49. Henry Baker	Jan. 12, '66
Sept. 25, '63	50. James Hastings	Aug. 11, '67.
Sept. 25, '63	51. Robert Sweatman	Nov. 4, '67.
Nov. 2, '63	52. James T. Baden	Sept. 12, '64
Nov. 19, '63	53. John H. Kane	Dec. 22, '68
Dec. 7, '63	54. Edward Murphy	Apr. 25, '65
Mar. 30, '64	55. Joseph P. Henley	June 12, '64
May 8, '64	56. Robert P. Wilson	June 12, '69
June 12, '64	57. Kenelm Robbins	Jan. 22, '67.
June 12, '64	58. Richard Fitzgerald	Sept. 19, '64
Sept. 12, '64	59. Alfred B. Taylor	June 22, '69
Sept. 19, '64	60. John Trevor	Sept. 29, '64
Sept. 29, '64	61. Edward Harris	Oct. 31, '66
Apr. 25, '65	62. Robert H. Montgomery	Jan. 3, '70
Aug. 3, '65	63. William H. Churchill	Aug. 20, '66
Jan. 12, '66	64. Augustus H. D. Williams	July 20, '68
Feb. 17, '66	65. James P. Ruggles[28]	June 9, '68
July 28, '66	66. James C Cooley	Mar. 1, '67.
July 28, '66	67. James Burns	Mar. 1, '73

---

[26] Transferred to Fourteenth Infantry June 22, 1861, with original rank, to date from May 14, 1861.

[27] Transferred from Fourteenth Infantry June 22, 1861, with original rank, to date from May 14, 1861.

[28] Out of service from August 15, 1867, to December 31, 1867.

FROM.	First Lieutenants—*Continued.*	TO.
July 28, '66	68. William Binning	Jan. 1, '68.
July 31, '66	69. George F. Price	Aug. 29, '72.
Aug. 20, '66	70. Edward M. Hayes	Aug. 15, '74.
Oct. 31, '66	71. Robert F. Stockton [29]	Feb. 14, '68.
Mar. 1, '67	72. Edward P. Doherty	Dec. 27, '70.
May 23, '67	73. J. Scott Payne [30]	June 4, '75.
Aug. 11, '67	74. Charles B. Brady	Nov. 30, '70.
Aug. 15, '67	75. Calbraith P. Rodgers	July 29, '76.
Feb. 14, '68	76. John B. Babcock	May 9, '77.
June 9, '68	77. Amos Webster *[31]	Apr. 15, '69.
July 20, '68	78. Alfred B. Bache	Nov. 12, '76.
Sept. 12, '68	79 Jules C. A. Schenofsky	Oct. 1, '70.
Dec. 22, '68	80. Peter V. Haskin	Mar. 19, '70.
Apr. 15, '69	81. Jacob Almy	May 27, '73.
Apr. 25, '69	82. Edward W. Ward	Aug. 23, '78.
June 22, '69	83. George F. Mason	Mar. 1, '70.
Jan. 3, '70	84. Frank C. Morehead	Oct. 1, '70.
Mar. 1, '70	85. Bernard Reilly, Jr	June 4, '78.
Mar. 19, '70	86. William J. Volkmar	Apr. 2, '79.
Mar. 19, '70	87. William C. Forbush	May 1, '79.
Dec. 15, '70	88. Sanford C. Kellogg [32]	Jan. 11, '71.
Dec. 15, '70	89. Albert E. Woodson [33]	July 1, '76.
Jan. 1, '71	90. Charles King [34]	May 1, '79.
Jan. 11, '71	91. Jacob A. Augur	June 14, '79.
Mar. 1, '72	92. Earl D. Thomas	....
Aug. 29, '72	93. Charles H. Rockwell	....
May 27, '73	94. Adolphus W. Greely *	....
June 4, '75	95. Phineas P. Barnard	....
July 1, '76	96. William P. Hall	....
July 29, '76	97. Walter S. Schuyler	....
Nov. 12, '76	98. Frank Michler	....
May 9, '77	99. George B. Davis	....
Aug. 23, '78	100. Charles D. Parkhurst	....
Apr. 2, '79	101. Charles H. Watts	....

---

[29] Out of service from May 23, 1867, to November 21, 1867.

[30] Out of service in the Fifth Cavalry from September 12, 1868, to June 23, 1874.

[31] Second Lieutenant Cummings (No. 77) was nominated to be a first lieutenant, *vice* Ruggles (No. 65), to date from June 9, 1868, but was not confirmed by the Senate. His name is therefore omitted from the list of first lieutenants. Second Lieutenant Webster succeeded to the vacancy.

[32] Transferred from the unassigned list, with original rank as a first lieutenant in the Eighteenth Infantry, to date from May 15, 1866.

[33] Transferred from the unassigned list, with original rank as a first lieutenant in the Thirty-sixth Infantry, to date from August 5, 1867.

[34] Transferred from the First Artillery, with original rank as a first lieutenant in that regiment, to date from May 15, 1870.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
May 1, '79	102. Robert London	....
May 1, '79	103. George O. Eaton	....
June 14, '79	104. Hoel S. Bishop	....

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

FROM.		TO.
Mar. 3, '55	1. John T. Shaaff	May 1, '56.
Mar. 3, '55	2. George B. Cosby	May 1, '56.
Mar. 3, '55	3. George B. Anderson *	Declined.
Mar. 3, '55	4. Nelson B. Sweitzer *	Declined.
Mar. 3, '55	5. William W. Lowe	Dec. 1, '56.
Mar. 3, '55	6. Edwin R. Merrifield *	Declined.
Mar. 3, '55	7. George Hartwell *	Aug. 21, '55.
Mar. 3, '55	8. Joseph F. Minter	Jan. 31, '61.
Mar. 3, '55	9. Charles W. Phifer	Feb. 22, '61.
Mar. 3, '55	10. Robert C. Wood, Jr.	Jan. 1, '58.
Mar. 3, '55	11. John B. Hood	Aug. 18, '58.
Mar. 3, '55	12. James B. Witherell	June 28, '60.
June 18, '55	13. John Williams * [85]	June 30, '55.
July 1, '55	14. Cornelius Van Camp	Oct. 1, '58.
Aug. 21, '55	15. Junius B. Wheeler	June 27, '56.
June 27, '56	16. James E. Harrison	Feb. 27, '61.
July 1, '56	17. A. Parker Porter	Mar. 20, '61.
July 1, '56	18. Wesley Owens	Mar. 21, '61.
Dec. 1, '56	19. James P. Major	Mar. 21, '61.
Jan. 1, '58	20. Fitzhugh Lee	Mar. 31, '61.
Aug. 18, '58	21. Manning M. Kimmel	Apr. 1, '61.
Oct. 1, '58	22. George A. Cunningham	Feb. 27, '61.
June 28, '60	23. Abraham K. Arnold	Apr. 6, '61.
Jan. 31, '61	24. John J. Sweet	Apr. 16, '61.
Mar. 23, '61	25. William O. Williams	Apr. 25, '61.
Mar. 23, '61	26. Charles H. Tompkins	Apr. 30, '61.
Mar. 27, '61	27. William McLean	May 9, '61.
Mar. 27, '61	28. Sullivan W. Burbank *	May 14, '61.
Apr. 26, '61	29. Junius B. Holloway	May 21, '61.
Apr. 26, '61	30. Thomas Drummond	May 30, '61.
Apr. 26, '61	31. Julius W. Mason	June 1, '61.
Apr. 26, '61	32. Edward W. Hinks *	June 4, '61.
Apr. 26, '61	33. E. B. Shields *	Declined.
Apr. 26, '61	34. Edward H. Leib	June 10, '61.
Apr. 30, '61	35. Joseph P. Ash	Jan. 15, '62.
May 6, '61	36. Charles E. Hazlett [86]	June 18, '61.

---

[85] Transferred from the First Dragoons, with original rank, to date from June 18, 1855.

[86] Transferred to the Fifth Artillery June 18, 1861, as a first lieutenant, with rank to date from May 14, 1861.

FROM.	SECOND LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*	TO.
May 7, '61	37. Thomas M. Anderson [37]	Aug. 23, '61.
May 8, '61	38. Leicester Walker	Jan. 15, '62.
June 8, '61	39. John B. McIntosh	June 27, '62.
June 8, '61	40. Louis C. Bailey [38]	July 17, '62.
June 10, '61	41. Henry M. Hyde *	Dec. 14, '61.
June 11, '61	42. Samuel S. Sumner	July 17, '62.
June 24, '61	43. John R. Edie, Jr.	Oct. 23, '61.
June 24, '61	44. George A. Custer	July 17, '62.
Aug. 5, '61	45. Reuben C. Winslow	Sept. 21, '61.
Aug. 7, '61	46. Osgood Welsh * [38]	Declined.
Sept. 21, '61	47. Richard Byrnes [39]	July 17, '62.
Oct. 23, '61	48. William H. Brown [40]	July 17, '62.
Oct. 26, '61	49. Harrison Fosdick	July 17, '62.
Feb. 19, '62	50. Frank W. Dickerson	July 17, '62.
Mar. 24, '62	51. Charles S. Brooks	July 7, '62.
Apr. 14, '62	52. Thomas E. Maley	July 17, '62.
July 17, '62	53. Gustavus Urban	1st Lieut. same date.
July 17, '62	54. Jeremiah C. Denney	1st Lieut. same date.
July 17, '62	55. Philip Dwyer	1st Lieut. same date.
July 17, '62	56. Henry Jones	Oct. 10, '62.
July 17, '62	57. Henry Baker	Apr. 13, '63.
July 17, '62	58. James Hastings	Sept. 25, '63.
July 17, '62	59. Robert Sweatman	Sept. 25, '63.
July 17, '62	60. James T. Baden	Nov. 2, '63.
Nov. 29, '62	61. Robert H. Montgomery [41]	Apr. 25, '65.
Feb. 19, '63	62. Temple Buford	Jan. 11, '64.
Feb. 19, '63	63. Conrad Murat	Aug. 27, '63.
Feb. 19, '63	64. Myles Moylan	Oct. 20, '63.
Feb. 19, '63	65. John H. Kane	Nov. 19, '63.
Feb. 19, '63	66. Edward Murphy	Dec. 7, '63.
Feb. 19, '63	67. William Brophy	Sept. 12, '63.

---

[37] Transferred to the Twelfth Infantry August 23, 1861, as a captain, with rank to date from May 14, 1861. Served with the Fifth Cavalry to September 30, 1861.

[38] Lieutenant Bailey held until August 7, 1861, when his appointment expired by constitutional limitation. Lieutenant Welsh was then appointed, *vice* Lieutenant Bailey, to date from August 7, 1861, but declined the appointment, whereupon Lieutenant Bailey was again appointed, with his original rank, June 8, 1861, and held until July 17, 1862, when he was finally dropped, the Senate having failed to confirm the appointment.

[39] Transferred from the Seventeenth Infantry, in which regiment he had rank from May 14, 1861.

[40] Second lieutenant, Eleventh Infantry, May 14, 1861; first lieutenant September 9, 1861. Resigned October 23, 1861.

[41] Out of service from November 19, 1863, to February 16, 1865.

FROM.	SECOND LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*	TO.
Feb. 19, '63	68. John Stoddard	May 25, '63.
Feb. 25, '63	69. Joseph H. Wood [42]	June 1, '63.
Apr. 22, '63	70. Joseph P. Henley	Mar. 30, '64.
June 1, '63	71. Robert P. Wilson	May 8, '64.
June 11, '63	72. Kenelm Robbins	June 12, '64.
Oct. 31, '63	73. Richard Fitzgerald	June 12, '64.
Oct. 31, '63	74. Alfred B. Taylor	Sept. 12, '64.
May 18, '64	75. John Trevor	Sept. 19, '64.
June 7, '64	76. Edward Harris	Sept. 29, '64.
June 7, '64	77. William H. Churchill	Aug. 3, '65.
Mar. 12, '65	78. Augustus H. D. Williams	Jan. 12, '66.
May 3, '65	79. James P. Ruggles	Feb. 17, '66.
May 3, '65	80. James C. Cooley	July 28, '66.
Aug. 9, '65	81. James Burns	July 28, '66.
Oct. 9, '65	82. William Binning	July 28, '66.
Feb. 23, '66	83. George F. Price	July 31, '66.
Feb. 23, '66	84. Henry Jayne *	Declined.
Feb. 23, '66	85. Edward M. Hayes	Aug. 20, '66.
Feb. 23, '66	86. Michael V. Sheridan	July 28, '66.
Feb. 23, '66	87. Robert F. Stockton	Oct. 31, '66.
Apr. 19, '66	88. Edward P. Doherty	Mar. 1, '67.
May 4, '66	89. James W. Walsh	July 28, '66.
May 4, '66	90. Henry P. Wade	Mar. 7, '67.
June 18, '66	91. J. Scott Payne	May 23, '67.
Nov. 16, '66	92. Charles B. Brady	Aug. 11, '67.
Nov. 19, '66	93. Calbraith P. Rodgers	Aug. 15, '67.
Jan. 22, '67	94. John B. Babcock	Feb. 14, '68.
Feb. 5, '67	95. John P. Cummings [43]	Aug. 18, '68.
Mar. 7, '67	96. Amos Webster *	June 9, '68.
Mar. 7, '67	97. Daniel Hitchcock	July 10, '68.
Mar. 7, '67	98. Alfred B. Bache	July 20, '68.
Mar. 30, '67	99. Jules C. A. Schenofsky [44]	Sept. 12, '68.
June 13, '67	100. Peter V. Haskin	Dec. 22, '68.
June 17, '67	101. Jacob Almy	Apr. 15, '69.
June 18, '67	102. E. Willard Warren *	Declined.
July 22, '67	103. Edward W. Ward	Apr. 25, '69.
Aug. 9, '67	104. William L. Porter	Apr. 23, '68.
Aug. 17, '67	105. J. Edwin Leas	Aug. 13, '69.

---

[42] Transferred to the Sixth Cavalry, with original rank, having been assigned through error to the Fifth Cavalry.

[43] Succeeded in regular order to first lieutenant, *vice* Ruggles, to date from June 9, 1868; but the appointment was withheld, and he was "out of service," August 18, 1868, as a second lieutenant.

[44] Transferred from the Seventh Infantry, at his own request, March 30, 1867, in which regiment he had rank from May 11, 1866.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
Aug. 19, '67	106. George F. Mason	June 22, '69.
Sept. 4, '67	107. Frank C. Morehead [65]	Jan. 3, '70.
May 4, '68	108. Bernard Reilly, Jr.	Mar. 1, '70.
June 15, '68	109. William J. Volkmar	Mar. 19, '70.
June 15, '68	110. William C. Forbush	Mar. 19, '70.
Aug. 4, '68	111. Robert A. Edwards [66]	Oct. 31, '70.
June 15, '69	112. Jacob A. Augur	Jan. 11, '72.
June 15, '69	113. Earl D. Thomas	Mar. 1, '72.
June 15, '69	114. Charles H. Rockwell	Aug. 29, '72.
June 15, '69	115. William F. Smith *	Declined.
July 14, '69	116. Adolphus W. Greely [67]	May 27, '73.
July 14, '69	117. Phineas P. Barnard [68]	June 4, '75.
July 14, '69	118. William P. Hall [69]	July 1, '76.
June 15, '70	119. Edward G. Stevens	Dec. 1, '71.
June 15, '70	120. Walter S. Schuyler	July 29, '76.
June 15, '70	121. Edward C. Edgerton	Dec. 31, '72.
June 15, '70	122. Frank Michler	Nov. 12, '76.
June 12, '71	123. Reid T. Stewart	Aug. 27, '72.
June 12, '71	124. George B. Davis	May 9, '77.
June 14, '72	125. Charles D. Parkhurst	Aug. 23, '78.
June 14, '72	126. Charles H. Watts	Apr. 2, '79.
July 27, '72	127. Edward L. Keyes	Apr. 28, '77.
Dec. 12, '72	128. William Dulany *	June 3, '73.
Dec. 12, '72	129. Edwin P. Eckerson	July 15, '75.
June 13, '73	130. Robert London	May 1, '79.
June 13, '73	131. George O. Eaton [70]	May 1, '79.
June 13, '73	132. Hoel S. Bishop	June 14, '79.
June 16, '75	133. Edwin P. Andrus [71]	....
Oct. 15, '75	134. Homer W. Wheeler	....
July 28, '76	135. Samuel A. Cherry [72]	May 11, '81.
July 28, '76	136. Eben Swift, Jr. [73]	....

---

[65] Appointment expired by constitutional limitation August 1, 1868, and dropped August 9, 1868. Out of service until March 11, 1869, when he was reappointed, to date from September 4, 1867.

[66] Transferred from the Thirteenth Infantry, at his own request, August 4, 1868, in which regiment he had rank from January 22, 1867.

[67] Transferred from the Thirty-sixth Infantry July 14, 1869, in which regiment he had rank from March 7, 1867.

[68] Transferred from the Fourth Infantry July 14, 1869, in which regiment he had rank from March 7, 1867.

[69] Transferred from the Nineteenth Infantry July 14, 1869, in which regiment he had rank from June 15, 1868.

[70] Declined appointment, by transfer, of second lieutenant, Seventh Cavalry, June 26, 1876.

[71] Declined appointment, by transfer, of second lieutenant, Seventh Cavalry, June 26, 1876.

[72] Transferred from the Twenty-third Infantry, at his own request, July 28, 1876, in which regiment he had rank from June 16, 1875.

[73] Transferred from the Fourteenth Infantry, at his own request, July 28, 1876, in which regiment he had rank from June 15, 1876.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
Aug. 18, '76	137. Horatio G. Sickel, Jr. *[84]	Sept. 20, '76.
June 15, '77	138. Fred W. Foster	
June 15, '77	139. Henry J. Goldman	
June 15, '77	140. James V. S. Paddock	
June 14, '78	141. John T. Barnett	
June 3, '79	142. Augustus C. Macomb[85]	
June 13, '79	143. James E. Runcie *	Aug. 11, '79.
June 13, '79	144. Luther S. Welborn	
June 13, '79	145. Lorenzo L. C. Brooks	
Sept. 4, '79	146. Henry De H. Waite[86]	
Sept. 4, '79	147. William E. Almy[87]	
June 11, '81	148. Lester W. Cornish	

BREVET SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

FROM.		TO.
July 1, '55	1. Junius B. Wheeler *	Aug. 21, '55.
July 1, '55	2. Albert V. Colburn	Oct. 1, '55.
July 1, '56	3. Lunsford L. Lomax *	Sept. 30, '56.
July 1, '56	4. Fitzhugh Lee *	Jan. 1, '58.
July 1, '57	5. Manning M. Kimmel *	Apr. 24, '58.
July 1, '57	6. John T. Magruder *	Apr. 24, '58.
July 1, '59	7. Abraham K. Arnold	June 28, '60.
July 1, '60	8. Wade H. Gibbes *	Jan. 1, '61.
July 1, '60	9. John J. Sweet *	Jan. 31, '61.

ADDITIONAL SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

FROM.		TO.
June 15, '77	10. George W. Baxter *[88]	Sept. 16, '77.
June 15, '77	11. William H. Baldwin *[88]	Sept. 30, '77.
June 11, '81	12. Britton Davis *[88]	July 1, '81.

---

[84] Transferred from the Fourteenth Infantry, and afterwards transferred to the Seventh Cavalry.

[85] Transferred from the Fourth Infantry, at his own request, June 3, 1879, in which regiment he had rank from January 23, 1878.

[86] Transferred from the Third Infantry, at his own request, September 4, 1879, in which regiment he had rank from June 13, 1879.

[87] Transferred from the Third Infantry, at his own request, September 4, 1879, in which regiment he had rank from June 13, 1879.

[88] Not assigned to companies in the regiment.

No. 6.

COMPANY OFFICERS OF THE FIFTH CAVALRY,

CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED BY COMPANIES.

[Numbers denote the order of appointment or promotion to each grade in the regiment.]
*[Officers to whose names a * is affixed never joined the company in the grade indicated.]*

COMPANY A.

FROM.	CAPTAINS.	TO.
Mar. 3, '55	1. Earl Van Dorn	June 28, '60.
June 28, '60	13. Joseph H. McArthur	Sept. 25, '63.
Sept. 25, '63	29. Joseph P. Ash	May 8, '64.
May 8, '64	33. George A. Custer*	July 28, '66.
July 28, '66	37. Jeremiah C. Denney	June 12, '69.
June 12, '69	42. Robert P. Wilson	July 29, '76.
July 29, '76	54. Calbraith P. Rodgers	Aug. 23, '78.
Aug. 23, '78	56. Edward W. Ward*	May 1, '79.
May 1, '79	59. Charles King*	June 14, '79.
June 14, '79	60. Jacob A. Augur	....
	FIRST LIEUTENANTS.	
Mar. 3, '55	8. Alexander H. Cross	May 1, '56.
May 1, '56	13. George B. Cosby	May 10, '61.
May 9, '61	28. William McLean*	June 19, '61.
May 14, '61	29. Sullivan W. Burbank*	June 22, '61.
June 1, '61	33. Julius W. Mason	Oct. 23, '61.
Oct. 23, '61	25. John J. Sweet	June 27, '62.
June 27, '62	37. John B. McIntosh	Dec. 7, '63.
Dec. 7, '63	54. Edward Murphy*	Apr. 25, '65.
Apr. 25, '65	62. Robert H. Montgomery*	Aug. 3, '65.
Aug. 3, '65	63. William H. Churchill	Aug. 20, '66.
July 31, '66	69. George F. Price	Dec. 16, '70.
Dec. 15, '70	88. Sanford C. Kellogg*	Jan. 11, '71.
Jan. 11, '71	91. Jacob A. Augur	June 14, '79.
June 14, '79	104. Hoel S. Bishop	....
	SECOND LIEUTENANTS.	
Mar. 3, '55	2. George B. Cosby	May 1, '56.
July 1, '56	17. A. Parker Porter	Mar. 20, '61.
Apr. 26, '61	29. Junius B. Holloway*	May 21, '61.
June 8, '61	40. Louis C. Bailey	July 17, '62.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
Aug. 7, '61	46. Osgood Welsh *	Declined.
July 17, '62	57. Henry Baker	Apr. 13, '63.
Apr. 22, '63	70. Joseph P. Henley	Sept. 4, '63.
Sept. 4, '63	71. Robert P. Wilson	May 8, '64.
Oct. 9, '65	82. William Binning	July 28, '66.
Aug. 19, '67	106. George F. Mason	June 22, '69.
June 15, '70	119. Edward G. Stevens *	Oct. 21, '70.
Oct. 21, '70	116. Adolphus W. Greely	May 27, '73.
June 13, '73	131. George O. Eaton	May 1, '79.
June 13, '79	145. Lorenzo L. C. Brooks	....

BREVET SECOND LIEUTENANT.

July 1, '56	3. Lunsford L. Lomax *	Sept. 30, '56.

COMPANY B.

CAPTAINS.

Mar. 3, '55	2. Edmund K. Smith	Jan. 31, '61.
Jan. 31, '61	14. Charles W. Field	May 30, '61.
May 30, '61	20. James E. Harrison	Nov. 4, '67.
Nov. 4, '67	40. Robert Sweatman	Jan. 3, '70.
Jan. 3, '70	44. Robert H. Montgomery	....

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Mar. 3, '55	6. Walter H. Jenifer	Jan. 13, '58.
Jan. 13, '58	12. John T. Shaaff	Aug. 2, '59.
Aug. 2, '59	6. Walter H. Jenifer	Apr. 30, '61.
Apr. 30, '61	27. Charles H. Tompkins	July 17, '62.
July 17, '62	40. Richard Byrnes	June 12, '64.
June 12, '64	58. Richard Fitzgerald *	Sept. 19, '64.
Sept. 19, '64	60. John Trevor *	Sept. 29, '64.
Sept. 29, '64	61. Edward Harris	Oct. 31, '66.
Oct. 31, '66	71. Robert F. Stockton *	May 23, '67.
May 23, '67	73. J. Scott Payne	Sept. 12, '68.
Sept. 12, '68	79. Jules C. A. Schenofsky	Oct. 1, '70.
Nov. 1, '70	86. William J. Volkmar	Apr. 2, '79.
Apr. 2, '79	101. Charles H. Watts	May 25, '80.
May 25, '80	94. Adolphus W. Greely *	....

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.[29]

Mar. 3, '55	10. Robert C. Wood, Jr	Jan. 1, '58.
Jan. 1, '58	20. Fitzhugh Lee	Mar. 31, '61.

---

[29] Lieutenant Denney served as a second lieutenant in Company B from October 16, 1862, to February 19, 1863; but as he was commissioned a first lieutenant, to date from July 17, 1862, which was also the date of his second lieutenant's commission, his name is omitted, as a second lieutenant, from the rolls of Company B.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
Apr. 26, '61	31. Julius W. Mason	June 1, '61.
Oct. 23, '61	48. William H. Brown	July 17, '62.
Feb. 19, '63	64. Myles Moylan	Sept. 4, '63.
June 7, '64	76. Edward Harris	Sept. 29, '64.
Nov. 16, '66	92. Charles B. Brady	Aug. 11, '67.
Aug. 9, '67	104. William L. Porter	Nov. 14, '67.
Nov. 14, '67	99. Jules C. A. Schenofsky	Sept. 12, '68.
June 15, '69	114. Charles H. Rockwell *	Nov. 30, '69.
June 15, '70	120. Walter S. Schuyler	July 29, '76.
July 28, '76	136. Eben Swift, Jr.	June 4, '78.
June 3, '79	142. Augustus C. Macomb	....

COMPANY C.

CAPTAINS.

Mar. 3, '55	3. James Oakes	Apr. 6, '61.
Apr. 6, '61	17. William P. Chambliss *	Apr. 25, '61.
Apr. 25, '61	18. Robert N. Eagle *	June 28, '61.
June 28, '61	16. William B. Royall	Dec. 7, '63.
Dec. 7, '63	31. John B. McIntosh *	July 28, '66.
July 28, '66	36. Gustavus Urban *	Dec. 8, '66.
Dec. 8, '66	35. Thomas E. Maley	Dec. 15, '70.
Dec. 15, '70	46. Emil Adam	....

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Mar. 3, '55	7. William B. Royall	Mar. 21, '61.
Mar. 21, '61	21. Wesley Owens	Jan. 15, '62.
Jan. 15, '62	36. Leicester Walker	Nov. 2, '63.
Nov. 2, '63	52. James T. Baden *	Sept. 12, '64.
Sept. 12, '64	59. Alfred B. Taylor	Dec. 31, '66.
Jan. 2, '67	66. James C. Cooley *	Mar. 1, '67.
Mar. 1, '67	72. Edward P. Doherty	May 27, '70.
May 27, '70	67. James Burns	Nov. 21, '71.
Nov. 21, '71	78. Alfred B. Bache	Apr. 24, '73.
Apr. 24, '73	76. John B. Babcock	May 9, '77.
May 9, '77	99. George B. Davis *	Nov. 20, '78.
Nov. 20, '78	97. Walter S. Schuyler	....

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Mar. 3, '55	6. Edwin R. Merrifield *	Declined.
Mar. 3, '55	12. James B. Witherell	June 28, '60.
June 28, '60	23. Abraham K. Arnold	Apr. 6, '61.
Apr. 26, '61	33. E. B. Shields *	Declined.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
May 7, '61	37. Thomas M. Anderson	Aug. 23, '61.
Aug. 5, '61	45. Reuben C. Winslow	Sept. 21, '61.
Sept. 21, '61	47. Richard Byrnes	July 17, '62.
Feb. 19, '63	68. John Stoddard	May 25, '63.
June 11, '63	72. Kenelm Robbins	Sept. 3, '63.
Sept. 3, '63	62. Temple Buford	Jan. 11, '64.
Feb. 23, '66	87. Robert F. Stockton	Oct. 31, '66.
June 13, '67	100. Peter V. Haskin *	Nov. 6, '67.
Sept. 4, '67	107. Frank C. Morehead	Aug. 9, '68.
Aug. 4, '68	111. Robert A. Edwards	Apr. 3, '69.
Mar. 11, '69	107. Frank C. Morehead	Jan. 3, '70.
June 15, '70	121. Edward C. Edgerton	Nov. 21, '71.
Nov. 21, '71	113. Earl D. Thomas *	Mar. 1, '72.
June 14, '72	126. Charles H. Watts * [60]	Dec. 7, '72.
Dec. 7, '72	127. Edward L. Keyes [61]	Apr. 28, '77.
June 15, '77	139. Henry J. Goldman	June 18, '79.
June 13, '79	143. James E. Runcie *	Aug. 11, '79.
Sept. 4, '79	147. William E. Almy	....

BREVET SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

July 1, '56	4. Fitzhugh Lee *	Jan. 1, '58.
July 1, '57	6. John T. Magruder *	Apr. 24, '58.

COMPANY D.

CAPTAINS.

Mar. 3, '55	4. Innis N. Palmer	Apr. 25, '61.
Apr. 25, '61	17. William P. Chambliss	Mar. 30, '64.
Mar. 30, '64	32. Samuel S. Sumner	Apr. 2, '79.
Apr. 2, '79	57. William J. Volkmar	....

FIRST LIEUTENANTS. [62]

Mar. 3, '55	9. William P. Chambliss	Apr. 6, '61.
Apr. 6, '61	24. Abraham K. Arnold *	June 1, '61.
June 19, '61	28. William McLean *	July 8, '61.
July 8, '61	30. Louis D. Watkins	Jan. 21, '62.
Jan. 15, '62	35. Joseph P. Ash	May 1, '62.
May 1, '62	30. Louis D. Watkins	July 17, '62.

---

[60] Dropped from company rolls by regimental order, December 7, 1872.

[61] Assigned to company—regimental order, October 2, 1872—to date from July 27, 1872.

[62] First Lieutenant Porter was transferred from Company E to Company D, *vice* Watkins, January 21, 1862. He then held a commission as a commissary of subsistence, to date from August 3, 1861, and, having resigned his regimental commission, to take effect January 15, 1862, his name is omitted, as a first lieutenant, from the rolls of Company D.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
July 17, '62	43. Frank W. Dickerson	Feb. 27, '66.
Feb. 17, '66	65. James P. Ruggles	Aug. 15, '67.
Aug. 15, '67	75. Calbraith P. Rodgers	July 29, '76.
July 29, '76	97. Walter S. Schuyler*	Nov. 20, '78.
Nov. 20, '78	99. George B. Davis	....

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.**

Mar. 3, '55	7. George Hartwell*	Aug. 21, '55.
July 1, '55	14. Cornelius Van Camp	Oct. 1, '58.
Oct. 1, '58	22. George A. Cunningham	Feb. 27, 61.
Mar. 23, '61	26. Charles H. Tompkins*	Apr. 30, '61.
May 6, '61	36. Charles E. Hazlett	June 18, '61.
June 11, '61	42. Samuel S. Sumner	July 17, '62.
June 24, '61	43. John R. Edie*	Oct. 17, '61.
Feb. 25, '63	69. Joseph H. Wood	June 1, '63.
July 18, '63	65. John H. Kane	Nov. 19, '63.
May 3, '65	80. James C. Cooley	July 28, '66.
Mar. 7, '67	98. Alfred B. Bache	July 20, '68.
Apr. 3, '69	111. Robert A Edwards	Oct. 31, '70.
June 12, '71	124. George B. Davis	May 9, '77.
June 15, '77	140. James V. S. Paddock	....

BREVET SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

July 1, '55	2. Albert V. Colburn	Sept. 30, '55.
July 1, '60	8. Wade H. Gibbes*	Nov. 1, '60.

COMPANY E.

CAPTAINS.

Mar. 3, '55	5. George Stoneman, Jr.	May 9, '61.
May 9, '61	19. William W. Lowe	Aug. 31, '66.
July 31, '66	38. Philip Dwyer	Aug. 29, '72.
Aug. 29, '72	50. George F. Price	....

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Mar. 3, '55	10. Robert N. Eagle	May 17, '57.
May 17, '57	3. Joseph H. McArthur	June 28, '60.
June 28, '60	16. James B. Witherell	Mar. 20, '61.
Mar. 20, '61	20. A. Parker Porter	Jan. 15, '62.

** Second Lieutenant Dwyer appears on rolls following Second Lieutenant Sumner, and served in that grade from September 22, 1862, to November 29, 1862; but as he was commissioned a first lieutenant, to date from July 17, 1862, which was also the date of his second lieutenant's commission, his name is omitted, as a second lieutenant, *from the rolls of* Company D.

First Lieutenants—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
Jan. 21, '62	30. Louis D. Watkins	May 1, '62.
May 1, '62	35. Joseph P. Ash	Sept. 25, '63.
Sept. 25, '63	51. Robert Sweatman	Nov. 4, '67.
Jan. 1, '65	44. Thomas E. Maley *	Oct. 15, '65.
Nov. 21, '67	71. Robert F. Stockton	Feb. 14, '68.
Feb. 14, '68	76. John B. Babcock *	Aug. 10, '68.
Aug. 3, '68	56. Robert P. Wilson	June 12, '69.
July 12, '69	62. Robert H. Montgomery	Jan. 3, '70.
Jan. 3, '70	84. Frank C. Morehead	Oct. 1, '70.
Dec. 16, '70	69. George F. Price	May 1, '72.
May 1, '72	70. Edward M. Hayes *	Aug. 22, '72.
Aug. 22, '72	89. Albert E. Woodson *	Aug. 20, '73.
Aug. 20, '73	70. Edward M. Hayes *	Aug. 15, '74.
Aug. 15, '74	73. J. Scott Payne	June 4, '75.
June 4, '75	95. Phineas P. Barnard	Mar. 14, '82.
Mar. 14, '82	100. Charles D. Parkhurst	....

Second Lieutenants.

Mar. 3, '55	8. Joseph F. Minter	Jan. 31, '61.
Jan. 31, '61	24. John J. Sweet *	Apr. 16, '61.
Apr. 26, '61	34. Edward H. Leib	June 10, '61.
June 10, '61	41. Henry M. Hyde *	Dec. 14, '61.
Feb. 19, '62	50. Frank W. Dickerson	May 1, '62.
May 1, '62	52. Thomas E. Maley	May 9, '62.
July 17, '62	58. James Hastings	Dec. 1, '62.
Nov. 29, '62	61. Robert H. Montgomery	Nov. 19, '63.
Sept. 4, '63	67. William Brophy *	Sept. 12, '63.
May 4, '66	90. Henry P. Wade	Mar. 7, '67.
Mar. 7, '67	97. Daniel Hitchcock	July 10, '68.
June 15, '69	112. Jacob A. Augur	Jan. 11, '71.
June 14, '72	125. Charles D. Parkhurst	Aug. 23, '78.
June 21, '79	141. John T. Barnett *	....

Brevet Second Lieutenants.

July 1, '57	5. Manning M. Kimmel *	Apr. 24, '58.
July 1, '59	7. Abraham K. Arnold *	June 28, '60.
July 1, '60	9. John J. Sweet *	Jan. 31, '61.

COMPANY F.

Captains.

Mar. 3, '55	6. Theodore O'Hara	Dec. 1, '56.
Dec. 1, '56	12. Richard W. Johnson	July 17, '62.

CAPTAINS—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
July 17, '62	26. Thomas Drummond	Apr. 1, '65.
Apr. 1, '65	34. William H. Brown	June 4, '75.
June 4, '75	52. J. Scott Payne	....

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Mar. 3, '55	1. Nathan G. Evans	May 1, '56.
May 1, '56	12. John T. Shaaff	Jan. 13, '58.
Jan. 13, '58	6. Walter H. Jenifer	Aug. 2, '59.
Aug. 2, '59	12. John T. Shaaff	Feb. 22, '61.
Feb. 22, '61	18. Charles W. Phifer *	Apr. 1, '61.
Apr. 1, '61	23. Manning M. Kimmel *	Aug. 14, '61.
June 10, '61	34. Edward H. Leib	Apr. 13, '63.
Apr. 13, '63	49. Henry Baker	Jan. 12, '66.
Jan. 12, '66	64. Augustus H. D. Williams	July 20, '68.
July 20, '68	78. Alfred B. Bache	Apr. 25, '69.
Apr. 25, '69	82. Edward W. Ward	May 4, '70.
May 4, '70	76. John B. Babcock	Apr. 24, '73.
Apr. 24, '73	78. Alfred B. Bache	Nov. 12, '76.
Nov. 12, '76	98. Frank Michler	....

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Mar. 3, '55	9. Charles W. Phifer	Feb. 22, '61.
Mar. 27, '61	28. Sullivan W. Burbank*	May 14, '61.
June 8, '61	39. John B. McIntosh	June 27, '62.
July 17, '62	60. James T. Baden	Nov. 2, '63.
Mar. 12, '65	78. Augustus H. D. Williams	Jan. 12, '66.
Feb. 23, '66	85. Edward M. Hayes	Aug. 20, '66.
Feb. 5, '67	95. John P. Cummings	Aug. 18, '68.
June 15, '68	110. William C. Forbush	July 12, '69.
July 14, '69	118. William P. Hall	July 1, '76.
July 28, '76	135. Samuel A. Cherry	May 11, '81.
Aug. 18, '76	137. Horatio G. Sickel, Jr. *	Sept. 20, '76.
June 11, '81	148. Lester W. Cornish	....

BREVET SECOND LIEUTENANT.

July 1, '55	1. Junius B. Wheeler*	Aug. 21, '55.

COMPANY G.

CAPTAINS.

Mar. 3, '55	7. William R. Bradfute	Mar. 21, '61.
Mar. 21, '61	16. William B. Royall*	June 28, '61.
June 28, '61	18. Robert N. Eagle	Jan. 15, '62.

FROM.	CAPTAINS—*Continued.*	TO.
Jan. 15, '62	21. Wesley Owens	Aug. 11, '67.
Aug. 11, '67	39. James Hastings	Dec. 22, '68.
Dec. 22, '68	41. John H. Kane	Aug. 31, '70.
Aug. 31, '70	45. Alexander S. Clarke	Mar. 1, '72.
Mar. 1, '72	49. James Burns	Aug. 15, '74.
Aug. 15, '74	51. Edward M. Hayes	....
	FIRST LIEUTENANTS.	
Mar. 3, '55	2. Richard W. Johnson	Dec. 1, '56.
Dec. 1, '56	14. William W. Lowe	May 31, '58.
May 31, '58	5. Kenner Garrard	Feb. 27, '61.
Feb. 27, '61	19. James E. Harrison	May 30, '61.
May 30, '61	32. Thomas Drummond	July 17, '62.
Oct. 10, '62	48. Henry Jones	Aug. 31, '63.
Aug. 31, '63	46. Jeremiah C. Denney	July 28, '66.
July 28, '66	68. William Binning	Jan. 1, '68.
Jan. 1, '68	65. James P. Ruggles	June 9, '68.
June 9, '68	77. Amos Webster *	Apr. 15, '69.
Apr. 15, '69	81. Jacob Almy	July 20, '69.
July 20, '69	78. Alfred B. Bache	Nov. 21, '71.
Nov. 21, '71	67. James Burns	Mar. 1, '72.
Mar. 1, '72	92. Earl D. Thomas	....
	SECOND LIEUTENANTS.	
Mar. 3, '55	3. George B. Anderson *	Declined.
Mar. 3, '55	11. John B. Hood	Aug. 18, '58.
Aug. 18, '58	21. Manning M. Kimmel	Apr. 1, '61.
Apr. 26, '61	32. Edward W. Hinks *	June 4, '61.
June 24, '61	44. George A. Custer	July 17, '62.
July 17, '62	56. Henry Jones	Oct. 10, '62.
Feb. 19, '63	63. Conrad Murat	Aug. 27, '63.
Sept. 4, '63	66. Edward Murphy	Dec. 7, '63.
Oct. 31, '63	74. Alfred B. Taylor	Sept. 12, '64.
May 3, '65	79. James P. Ruggles	Feb. 17, '66.
Feb. 23, '66	86. Michael V. Sheridan * **	July 28, '66.
June 18, '66	91. J. Scott Payne	May 23, '67.
Aug. 17, '67	105. J. Edwin Leas	Aug. 13, '69.
Aug. 13, '69	116. Adolphus W. Greely *	Oct. 21, '70.
Oct. 21, '70	119. Edward G. Stevens	Dec. 1, '71.
Apr. 29, '72	123. Reid T. Stewart *	Aug. 27, '72.
Dec. 12, '72	128. William Dulany *	June 3, '73.
June 13, '73	132. Hoel S. Bishop	June 14, '79.
Sept. 4, '79	146. Henry De H. Waite	....

** See foot-note on page 613.

BREVET SECOND LIEUTENANT.

FROM.		TO.
Sept. 30, '55	2. Albert V. Colburn	Oct. 1, '55.

COMPANY H.

CAPTAINS.

Mar. 3, '55	8. Charles E. Travis	May 1, '56.
May 1, '56	11. Nathan G. Evans	Feb. 27, '61.
Feb. 27, '61	15. Kenner Garrard	Nov. 2, '63.
Nov. 2, '63	30. Leicester Walker	Dec. 30, '70.
Dec. 30, '70	47. John M. Hamilton	....

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Mar. 3, '55	3. Joseph H. McArthur	May 17, '57.
May 17, '57	10. Robert N. Eagle	Apr. 25, '61.
Apr. 25, '61	26. William O. Williams	June 10, '61.
June 22, '61	30. Louis D. Watkins *	July 8, '61.
July 8, '61	28. William McLean	July 17, '62.
July 17, '62	42. Harrison Fosdick	Oct. 10, '62.
Oct. 10, '62	46. Jeremiah C. Denney	Aug. 31, '63.
Aug. 31, '63	48. Henry Jones	Nov. 19, '63.
Nov. 30, '64	44. Thomas E. Maley *	Jan. 1, '65.
Nov. 19, '63	53. John H. Kane	Dec. 22, '68.
Dec. 22, '68	80. Peter V. Haskin	Mar. 19, '70.
Mar. 19, '70	86. William J. Volkmar *	Aug. 4, '70.
Aug. 4, '70	81. Jacob Almy *	June 5, '71.
June 5, '71	82. Edward W. Ward	Aug. 23, '78.
Aug. 23, '78	100. Charles D. Parkhurst	Mar. 14, '82.
Mar. 14, '82	95. Phineas P. Barnard *	....

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.[**]

Mar. 3, '55	4. Nelson B. Sweitzer *	Declined.
June 18, '55	13. John Williams *	June 30, '55.
Aug. 21, '55	15. Junius B. Wheeler	June 27, '56.
Aug. 27, '56	16. James E. Harrison	Feb. 27, '61.
Mar. 23, '61	25. William O. Williams	Apr. 25, '61.
Apr. 30, '61	35. Joseph P. Ash	July 21, '61.
Oct. 17, '61	35. Joseph P. Ash	Jan. 15, '62.
Mar. 24, '62	51. Charles S. Brooks	July 7, '62.
July 13, '62	49. Harrison Fosdick	July 17, '62.

[**] Lieutenant Denney was appointed a second lieutenant, *vice* Fosdick, to date from July 17, 1862, and served as such in Company H to October 16, 1862; but as he was commissioned a first lieutenant, to date from July 17, 1862, which was also the date of his second lieutenant's commission, his name is omitted, as a second lieutenant, from the rolls of Company H.

FROM.	SECOND LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*	TO.
Feb. 19, '63	66. Edward Murphy	Sept. 4, '63.
Sept. 4, '63	64. Myles Moylan	Oct. 20, '63.
May 18, '64	75. John Trevor	Sept. 19, '64.
Jan. 1, '65	77. William H. Churchill	Aug. 3, '65.
Apr. 19, '66	88. Edward P. Doherty	Mar. 1, '67.
June 17, '67	101. Jacob Almy	Apr. 15, '69.
July 14, '69	117. Phineas P. Barnard	June 4, '75.
June 16, '75	133. Edwin P. Andrus	....

COMPANY I.

CAPTAINS.

Mar. 3, '55	9. Albert G. Brackett	July 17, '62.
July 17, '62	24. Louis D. Watkins *	July 28, '66.
July 28, '66	35. Thomas E. Maley *	Dec. 8, '66.
Dec. 8, '66	36. Gustavus Urban	Jan. 11, '71.
Jan. 11, '71	48. Sanford C. Kellogg	....

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Mar. 3, '55	4. Charles W. Field	Jan. 31, '61.
Jan. 31, '61	17. Joseph F. Minter *	Mar. 31, '61.
Mar. 31, '61	22. Fitzhugh Lee *	May 21, '61.
May 21, '61	31. Junius B. Holloway	July 17, '62.
July 17, '62	45. Gustavus Urban *	Aug. 12, '63.
Dec. 1, '62	41. William H. Brown *	Sept. 4, 63.
Sept. 4, '63	45. Gustavus Urban	July 28, '66.
Aug. 20, '66	70. Edward M. Hayes	June 22, '69.
June 22, '69	83. George F. Mason *	Mar. 1, '70.
Mar. 1, '70	85. Bernard Reilly, Jr.	June 4, '78.
June 4, '78	90. Charles King *	May 1, '79.
May 1, '79	103. George O. Eaton	....

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Mar. 3, '55	1. John T. Shaaff	May 1, '56.
July 1, '56	18. Wesley Owens	Mar. 21, '61.
Apr. 26, '61	30. Thomas Drummond	May 30, '61.
July 21, '61	35. Joseph P. Ash	Oct. 17, '61.
Oct. 17, '61	43. John R. Edie *	Oct. 23, '61.
Oct. 26, '61	49. Harrison Fosdick	July 13, '62.
Feb. 19, '63	67. William Brophy	Sept. 4, '63.
Sept. 4, '63	70. Joseph P. Henley	Mar. 30, '64.
Oct. 31, '63	73. Richard Fitzgerald *	June 12, '64.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
Feb. 23, '66	84. Henry Jayne *	Declined.
June 18, '67	102. E. Willard Warren *	Declined.
July 22, '67	103. Edward W. Ward	Apr. 25, '69.
June 15, '69	113. Earl D. Thomas	Nov. 21, '71.
Nov. 21, '71	121. Edward C. Edgerton	Dec. 31, '72.
June 13, '73	130. Robert London	May 1, '79.
June 13, '79	144. Luther S. Welborn	....

COMPANY K.

CAPTAINS.

Mar. 3, '55	10. Charles J. Whiting	July 17, '62.
July 17, '62	25. Junius B. Holloway *	Dec. 6, '62.
Dec. 6, '62	27. Julius W. Mason	July 1, '76.
July 1, '76	53. Albert E. Woodson	....

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Mar. 3, '55	5. Kenner Garrard	Apr. 20, '55.
June 30, '55	11. Charles Radziminski	Aug. 18, '58.
Aug. 18, '58	15. John B. Hood	Apr. 16, '61.
Apr. 16, '61	25. John J. Sweet	Oct. 23, '61.
Oct. 23, '61	33. Julius W. Mason	Dec. 6, '62.
Aug. 12, '63	45. Gustavus Urban	Sept. 4, '63.
Sept. 4, '63	41. William H. Brown *	Apr. 1, '65.
Oct. 15, '65	44. Thomas E. Maley *	July 28, '66.
July 28, '66	67. James Burns	May 27, '70.
May 27, '70	72. Edward P. Doherty	Dec. 27, '70.
Jan. 1, '71	90. Charles King	Oct. 5, '76.
Oct. 5, '76	87. William C. Forbush *	May 1, '79.
May 1, '79	102. Robert London	....

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.[**]

Mar. 3, '55	5. William W. Lowe	Dec. 1, '56.
Dec. 1, '56	19. James P. Major	Mar. 21, '61.
Mar. 27, '61	27. William McLean	May 9, '61.
May 8, '61	38. Leicester Walker	Jan 15, '62.
Apr. 14, '62	52. Thomas E. Maley	May 1, '62.
May 1, '62	50. Frank W. Dickerson	July 17, '62.
July 17, '62	59. Robert Sweatman	Sept. 25, '63.

[**] Lieutenant Sheridan was assigned to Company K, by transfer from Company G, October 9, 1866, and served with Company K October 10–20, 1866; but as his commission of captain in the Seventh Cavalry dates from July 28, 1866, his name is dropped from the rolls of Company G on that date, and is also omitted, as a second lieutenant, from the rolls of Company K.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
June 7, '64	77.	William H. Churchill	Jan. 1, '65.
Aug. 9, '65	81.	James Burns	July 28, '66.
Nov. 19, '66	93.	Calbraith P. Rodgers	Aug. 15, '67.
Nov. 6, '67	94.	John B. Babcock	Feb. 14, '68.
Nov. 30, '67	96.	Amos Webster *	June 9, '68.
May 4, '68	108.	Bernard Reilly, Jr	Mar. 1, '70.
June 15, '70	122.	Frank Michler	Nov. 12, '76.
June 15, '77	138.	Fred W. Foster	....

BREVET SECOND LIEUTENANT.

Nov. 1, '60	8.	Wade H. Gibbes *	Jan. 1, '61.

COMPANY L.

[Authorized by Act of Congress, July 17, 1862. Fully organized October 27, 1865.]

CAPTAINS.

July 17, '62	22.	Abraham K. Arnold *	June 22, '69.
June 22, '69	43.	Alfred B. Taylor	May 1, '79.
May 1, '79	58.	William C. Forbush	....

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

July 17, '62	38.	Samuel S. Sumner *	Mar. 30, '64.
Mar. 30, '64	55.	Joseph P. Henley *	June 12, '64.
June 12, '64	57.	Kenelm Robbins *	July 31, '66.
July 31, '66	50.	James Hastings	Aug. 11, '67.
Aug. 11, '67	74.	Charles B. Brady	Nov. 30, '70.
Dec. 15, '70	89.	Albert E. Woodson	Aug. 22, '72.
Aug. 22, '72	70.	Edward M. Hayes *	Aug. 20, '73.
Aug. 20, '73	89.	Albert E. Woodson	July 1, '76.
July 1, '76	96.	William P. Hall *	Oct. 5, '76.
Oct. 5, '76	93.	Charles H. Rockwell	....

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.[67]

Feb. 19, '63	65.	John H. Kane *	July 18, '63.
June 1, '63	71.	Robert P. Wilson *	Sept. 4, '63.
May 4, '66	89.	James W. Walsh	July 28, '66.
Jan. 22, '67	94.	John B. Babcock	Nov. 6, '67.
Nov. 6, '67	100.	Peter V. Haskin	Dec. 22, '68.
June 15, '69	115.	William F. Smith *	Declined.

---

[67] Lieutenant Urban was appointed a second lieutenant July 17, 1862, to fill an original vacancy; but as he was commissioned a first lieutenant with the same date, July 17, 1862, his name is omitted, as a second lieutenant, from the rolls of Company L.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS—*Continued.*

FROM.		TO.
Nov. 30, '69	114. Charles H. Rockwell	Aug. 29, '72.
Dec 12, '72	129. Edwin P. Eckerson	July 15, '75.
Oct. 15, '75	134. Homer W. Wheeler	....

COMPANY M.

[Authorized by Act of Congress, July 17, 1862. Fully organized February 23, 1863.]

CAPTAINS.

July 17, '62	23. William McLean	Apr. 13, '63.
Apr. 13, '63	28. Edward H. Leib	May 9, '77.
May 9, '77	55. John B. Babcock	....

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

July 17, '62	39. George A. Custer	May 8, '64.
May 8, '64	56. Robert P. Wilson	Aug. 3, '68.
Aug. 10, '68	76. John B. Babcock	May 4, '70.
May 4, '70	82. Edward W. Ward	June 5, '71.
Aug. 4, '70	86. William J. Volkmar	Nov. 1, '70.
June 5, '71	81. Jacob Almy	May 27, '73.
May 27, '73	94. Adolphus W. Greely *	May 25, '80.
May 25, '80	101. Charles H. Watts	....

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Feb. 19, '63	62. Temple Buford	Sept. 3, '63.
Sept. 3, '63	72. Kenelm Robbins	June 12, '64.
Feb. 16, '65	61. Robert H. Montgomery	Apr. 25, '65.
Feb. 23, '66	83. George F. Price	July 31, '66.
Mar. 30, '67	99. Jules C. A. Schenofsky	Nov. 14, '67.
Nov. 14, '67	104. William L. Porter	Apr. 23, '68.
June 15, '68	109. William J. Volkmar	Mar. 19, '70.
June 12, '71	123. Reid T. Stewart *	Apr. 29, '72.
July 27, '72	127. Edward L. Keyes *	Dec. 7, '72.
Dec. 7, '72	126. Charles H. Watts	Apr. 2, '79.
June 18, '79	138. Henry J. Goldman	....

No. 7.

OFFICERS COMMISSIONED

IN THE ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES WHO HAVE SERVED AS ENLISTED MEN IN THE FIFTH CAVALRY.

First Sergeant James T. Baden.
Sergeant-Major Henry Baker.
First Sergeant William Berry.
Private Matthew Berry.
Bugler Peter M. Boehm.
First Sergeant William Brophy.
Sergeant William H. Brown.
Private George Buckley.
First Sergeant James Burns.

Sergeant James Cahill.
Sergeant Miles G. Carter.[1]
First Sergeant William H. Churchill.
Private James C. Cooley.
Sergeant Patrick Collins.
Private John P. Cummings.

Sergeant-Major Jeremiah C. Denney.
Quartermaster-Sergeant Philip Dwyer.

First Sergeant Richard Fitzgerald.

First Sergeant Henry Gordon.

Private Edward Harris.
Sergeant James Hastings.
Bugler Edward M. Hayes.
Sergeant William C. Hemphill.

First Sergeant Joseph P. Henley.
Private Francis Hitchcock.

First Sergeant Henry Jones.

First Sergeant John H. Kane.

Quartermaster-Sergeant Thos. E. Maley.
Sergeant Joseph S. McCoy.
Sergeant Curwin B. McLellan.
Sergeant —— McQuinn.
Sergeant Wilbur F. Melbourne.
First Sergeant Robert H. Montgomery.
Sergeant Edward Murphy.

Private William C. Sammons.[2]
Private Fred W. Schaurte.
First Sergeant John W. Spangler.
First Sergeant Samuel P. Spear.
Sergeant John Stoddard.
First Sergeant Robert Sweatman.

Private Alfred B. Taylor.

Quartermaster-Sergt. Gustavus Urban.

Sergeant Gustavus Valois.

Sergeant Robert B. Ward.
Corporal Augustus H. D. Williams.

---

[1] Was a captain, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. Appointment as a second lieutenant, Eighth Cavalry, revoked July 28, 1866.

[2] Appointment canceled September 18, 1866.

No. 8.

STATIONS, CHANGES OF STATIONS, AND FIELD-SERVICE OF THE FIFTH CAVALRY.

REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS.

FROM.			TO.
Apr. 20, '55	Louisville	Kentucky	Sept. 9, '55.
Sept. 9, '55	Jefferson Barracks	Missouri	Oct. 27, '55.
Oct. 27, '55	*En route* to Fort Belknap	Texas	Dec. 27, '55.
Dec. 27, '55	Fort Belknap	"	Jan. 2, '56.
Jan. 2, '56	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	Jan. 14, '56.
Jan. 14, '56	Fort Mason	"	Apr. 1, '56.
Apr. 1, '56	San Antonio	"	Dec. 9, '57.
Dec. 9, '57	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	Dec. 13, '57.
Dec. 13, '57	Fort Mason	"	June 26, '58.
June 26, '58	*En route* to Fort Belknap	"	July 8, '58.
July 8, '58	Fort Belknap	"	Feb. 23, '59.
Feb. 23, '59	*En route* to Camp Cooper	"	Feb. 24, '59.
Feb. 24, '59	Camp Cooper	"	Oct. 1, '59.
Oct. 1, '59	Field-service	"	Nov. 22, '59.
Nov. 22, '59	Camp Cooper	"	July 23, '60.
July 23, '60	Field-service	"	Aug. 30, '60.
Aug. 30, '60	Camp Cooper	"	Nov. 5, '60.
Nov. 5, '60	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	Nov. 11, '60.
Nov. 11, '60	Fort Mason	"	Mar. 29, '61.
Mar. 29, '61	*En route* to Carlisle Barracks	Pennsylvania	Apr. 27, '61.
Apr. 27, '61	Carlisle Barracks	"	June 1, '61.
June 1, '61	Field-service	Va., Md.	Aug. 28, '61.
Aug. 28, '61	Washington	D. C.	Mar. 10, '62.
Mar. 10, '62	Field-service	Va., Md., Pa.	June 5, '65.
June 5, '65	Cumberland	Maryland	Oct. 24, '65.
Oct. 24, '65	*En route* to Washington	D. C.	Oct. 26, '65.
Oct. 26, '65	Washington	"	July 1, '69.
July 1, '69	*En route* to Fort McPherson	Nebraska	July 9, '69.
July 9, '69	Fort McPherson	"	Nov. 27, '71.
Nov. 27, '71	*En route* to Camp McDowell	Arizona Ter.	Jan. 8, '72.
Jan. 8, '72	Camp McDowell	"	Mar. 4, '73.
Mar. 4, '73	*En route* to Camp Lowell	"	Mar. 8, '73.
Mar. 8, '73	Camp Lowell	"	May 1, '75.

FROM.	REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS—*Continued.*		TO.
May 1, '75	*En route* to Fort Hays	Kansas	June 29, '75.
June 29, '75	Fort Hays	"	Oct. 28, '75.
Oct. 28, '75	Field-service	"	Nov. 4, '75.
Nov. 4, '75	Fort Hays	"	June 5, '76.
June 5, '76	Field-service (B. H. & Y. Expedition)		Nov. 2, '76.
Nov. 2, '76	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Aug. 29, '77.
Aug. 29, '77	Field-service	"	Oct. 25, '77.
Oct. 25, '77	Fort D. A. Russell	"	May 20, '78.
May 20, '78	Field-service	"	Nov. 24, '78.
Nov. 24, '78	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Oct. 1, '79.
Oct. 1, '79	Field-service (Ute Expedition)		Nov. 29, '79.
Nov. 29, '79	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Apr. 29, '80.
Apr. 29, '80	*En route* to Fort Laramie	"	May 2, '80.
May 2, '80	Fort Laramie	"	Aug. 11, '82.
Aug. 11, '82	*En route* to Fort Sidney	Nebraska	Aug. 16, '82.
Aug. 16, '82	Fort Sidney	"	

COMPANY A.

June 22, '55	Jefferson Barracks	Missouri	Oct. 27, '55.
Oct. 27, '55	*En route* to Fort Belknap	Texas	Dec. 27, '55.
Dec. 27, '55	Fort Belknap	"	Dec. 31, '55.
Dec. 31, '55	*En route* to Camp Cooper	"	Jan. 3, '56.
Jan. 3, '56	Camp Cooper	"	June 12, '56.
June 12, '56	Field-service	"	July 23, '56.
July 23, '56	Camp Cooper	"	July 28, '56.
July 28, '56	*En route* to Camp Colorado	"	Aug. 2, '56.
Aug. 2, '56	Camp Colorado	"	Nov. 13, '57.
Nov. 13, '57	Field-service	"	Dec. 15, '57.
Dec. 15, '57	Camp Colorado	"	July 2, '58.
July 2, '58	Field-service	"	Aug. 6, '58.
Aug. 6, '58	Fort Chadbourne	"	Sept. 5, '58.
Sept. 5, '58	*En route* to Fort Belknap	"	Sept. 11, '58.
Sept. 11, '58	Fort Belknap	"	Sept 15, '58.
Sept. 15, '58	*En route* to Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Sept. 23, '58.
Sept. 23, '58	Camp Radziminski	"	Sept. 29, '58.
Sept. 29, '58	Field-service	Texas	Oct. 10, '58.
Oct. 10, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Oct. 28, '58.
Oct. 28, '58	Field-service	C. N., Texas	Nov. 14, '58.
Nov. 14, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Dec. 12, '58.
Dec. 12, '58	Field-service	C. N., Texas	Dec. 23, '58.
Dec. 23, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Apr. 30, '59.
Apr. 30, '59	Field-service	C. N., Texas	May 31, '59.
May 31, '59	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	June 12, '59.

Company A—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
June 12, '59	*En route* to Camp Cooper	Texas	June 19, '59.
June 19, '59	Camp Cooper	"	July 26, '59.
July 26, '59	*En route* to Camp Colorado	"	July 29, '59.
July 29, '59	Camp Colorado	"	Sept. 1, '59.
Sept. 1, '59	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	Sept. 4, '59.
Sept. 4, '59	Fort Mason	"	Apr. 22, '60.
Apr. 22, '60	Field-service	"	June 10, '60.
June 10, '60	Fort Mason	"	July 22, '60.
July 22, '60	Field-service	"	Aug. 24, '60.
Aug. 24, '60	Fort Mason	"	Mar. 29, '61.
Mar. 29, '61	*En route* to Carlisle Barracks	Pennsylvania	Apr. 27, '61.
Apr. 27, '61	Carlisle Barracks	"	June 1, '61.
June 1, '61	Field-service	Va., Md.	Sept. 14, '61.
Sept. 14, '61	Washington	D. C.	Mar. 10, '62.
Mar. 10, '62	Field-service	Va., Md., Pa	June 5, '65.
June 5, '65	Cumberland	Maryland	Jan. 3, '66.
Jan. 3, '66	*En route* to Washington	D. C.	Jan. 4, '66.
Jan. 4, '66	Washington	D. C.	Jan. 15, '66.
Jan. 15, '66	*En route* to Charleston	S. Carolina	Jan. 28, '66.
Jan. 28, '66	Charleston	"	Feb. 12, '66.
Feb. 12, '66	*En route* to Salisbury	N. Carolina	Mar. 4, '66.
Mar. 4, '66	Salisbury	"	Apr. 1, '66.
Apr. 1, '66	*En route* to Raleigh	"	Apr. 6, '66.
Apr. 6, '66	Raleigh	"	June 12, '67.
June 12, '67	*En route* to Kinston	"	June 15, '67.
June 15, '67	Kinston	"	July 26, '67.
July 26, '67	*En route* to Asheville	"	Aug. 3, '67.
Aug. 3, '67	Asheville	"	Oct. 27, '67.
Oct. 27, '67	*En route* to Morganton	"	Oct. 30, '67.
Oct. 30, '67	Morganton	"	Aug. 29, '68.
Aug. 29, '68	*En route* to Raleigh	"	Aug. 30, '68.
Aug. 30, '68	Raleigh	"	Sept. 13, '68.
Sept. 13, '68	*En route* to Fort Harker	Kansas	Sept. 27, '68.
Sept. 27, '68	Fort Harker	"	Oct. 1, '68.
Oct. 1, '68	Field-service	Kans., Neb.	July 23, '69.
July 23, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	Oct. 2, '69.
Oct. 2, '69	Field-service	Neb., Wyo	Nov. 13, '69.
Nov. 13, '69	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Mar. 27, '70.
Mar. 27, '70	Field-service	"	Mar. 27, '70.
Mar. 27, '70	Fort D. A. Russell	"	July 7, '70.
July 7, '70	Field-service	"	Sept. 25, '70.
Sept. 25, '70	Fort Laramie	"	June 8, '71.
June 8, '71	Field-service	"	June 9, '71.
June 9, '71	Fort Laramie	"	Sept. 13, '71.
Sept. 13, '71	Field-service	"	Sept. 18, '71

COMPANY A—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Sept. 18, '71	Fort Laramie	Wyoming	Sept. 18, '71.
Sept. 18, '71	*En route* to Fort McPherson	Nebraska	Oct. 3, '71.
Oct. 3, '71	Fort McPherson	"	Nov. 27, '71.
Nov. 27, '71	*En route* to Camp McDowell	Arizona Ter.	Jan. 10, '72.
Jan. 10, '72	Camp McDowell	"	Apr. 23, '72.
Apr. 23, '72	*En route* to Camp Verde	"	May 5, '72.
May 5, '72	Camp Verde	"	May 19, '72.
May 19, '72	Field-service	"	May 20, '72.
May 20, '72	Camp Verde	"	July 7, '72.
July 7, '72	Field-service	"	July 9, '72.
July 9, '72	Camp Verde	"	Aug. 14, '72.
Aug. 14, '72	Field-service	"	Aug. 17, '72.
Aug. 17, '72	Camp Verde	"	Nov. 17, '72.
Nov. 17, '72	Field-service	"	Dec. 15, '72.
Dec. 15, '72	Camp Verde	"	Dec. 23, '72.
Dec. 23, '72	Field-service	"	Jan. 5, '73.
Jan. 5, '73	Camp Verde	"	Jan. 16, '73.
Jan. 16, '73	Field-service	"	Mar. 28, '73.
Mar. 28, '73	Camp Verde	"	May 8, '73.
May 8, '73	Camp near Peck's Lake	"	May 13, '73.
May 13, '73	Camp Verde	"	Aug. 28, '73.
Aug. 28, '73	Field-service	"	Oct. 28, '73.
Oct. 28, '73	Camp Verde	"	Apr. 21, '74.
Apr. 21, '74	Field-service	"	Apr. 27, '74.
Apr. 27, '74	Camp Verde	"	Apr. 29, '74.
Apr. 29, '74	Field-service	"	May 14, '74.
May 14, '74	Camp Verde	"	May 20, '74.
May 20, '74	Field-service	"	June 9, '74.
June 9, '74	Camp Verde	"	July 11, '74.
July 11, '74	Field-service	"	July 16, '74.
July 16, '74	Camp Verde	"	Oct. 28, '74.
Oct. 28, '74	Field-service	"	Nov. 7, '74.
Nov. 7, '74	Camp Verde	"	Nov. 17, '74.
Nov. 17, '74	Field-service	"	Dec. 5, '74.
Dec. 5, '74	Camp Verde	"	May 3, '75.
May 3, '75	*En route* to Fort Hays	Kansas	June 29, '75.
June 29, '75	Fort Hays	"	Oct. 28, '75.
Oct. 28, '75	Field-service	"	Nov. 5, '75.
Nov. 5, '75	Fort Hays	"	June 5, '76.
June 5, '76	Field-service (B. H. & Y. Expedition)		Nov. 2, '76.
Nov. 2, '76	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	May 29, '77.
May 29, '77	Field-service	"	Oct. 25, '77.
Oct. 25, '77	Fort D. A. Russell	"	May 20, '78.
May 20, '78	Field-service	"	Dec. 11, '78.
Dec. 11, '78	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Jan. 20, '79.

COMPANY A—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Jan. 20, '79	Field-service	Wyo., Neb.	Feb. 28, '79.
Feb 28, '79	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Oct. 1, '79.
Oct. 1, '79	Field-service (Ute Expedition)		Apr. 2, '80.
Apr. 2, '80	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Apr. 29, '80.
Apr. 29, '80	*En route* to Fort Laramie	"	May 2, '80.
May 2, '80	Fort Laramie	"	

COMPANY B.

June 14, '55	Jefferson Barracks	Missouri	Oct. 27, '55.
Oct. 27, '55	*En route* to Fort Belknap	Texas	Dec. 27, '55.
Dec. 27, '55	Fort Belknap	"	Jan. 2, '56.
Jan. 2, '56	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	Jan. 14, '56.
Jan. 14, '56	Fort Mason	"	June 12, '56.
June 12, '56	Field-service	"	July 23, '56.
July 23, '56	Fort Mason	"	Mar. 4, '57.
Mar. 4, '57	*En route* to Fort Inge	"	Mar. 13, '57.
Mar. 13, '57	Fort Inge	"	May 17, '58.
May 17, '58	*En route* to Fort Belknap	"	June 18, '58.
June 18, '58	Camp near Fort Belknap	"	July 31, '58.
July 31, '58	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	Aug. 7, '58.
Aug. 7, '58	Fort Mason	"	Oct. 30, '58.
Oct. 30, '58	Field-service	"	Nov. 15, '58.
Nov. 15, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Dec. 9, '58.
Dec. 9, '58	Field-service	Texas	Dec. 22, '58.
Dec. 22, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Apr. 30, '59.
Apr. 30, '59	Field-service	Texas	May 31, '59.
May 31, '59	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Sept. 23, '59.
Sept. 23, '59	*En route* to Camp Cooper	Texas	Oct. 1, '59.
Oct. 1, '59	Camp Cooper	"	Nov. 23, '59.
Nov. 23, '59	*En route* to Camp Colorado	"	Nov. 27, '59.
Nov. 27, '59	Camp Colorado	"	July 27, '60.
July 27, '60	Field-service	"	Aug. 23, '60.
Aug. 23, '60	Camp Colorado	"	Feb. 26, '61.
Feb. 26, '61	*En route* to Carlisle Barracks	Pennsylvania	Apr. 13, '61.
Apr. 13, '61	Carlisle Barracks	"	May 1, '61.
May 1, '61	Field-service	Va., Md.	Aug. 20, '61.
Aug. 20, '61	Washington	D. C.	Mar. 10, '62.
Mar. 10, '62	Field-service	Va., Md., Pa.	May 7, '65.
May 7, '65	Washington	D. C.	Oct. 25, '65.
Oct. 25, '65	*En route* to Nashville	Tennessee	Nov. 1, '65.
Nov. 1, '65	Nashville	"	Nov. 20, '66.
Nov. 20, '66	*En route* to Grenada	Mississippi	Nov. 26, '66.
Nov. 26, '66	Grenada	"	Mar. 26, '67.

COMPANY B—*Continued*.

FROM.			TO.
Mar. 26, '67	*En route* to Nashville	Tennessee	Apr. 3, '67.
Apr. 3, '67	Nashville	"	Sept. 16, '68.
Sept. 16, '68	*En route* to Fort Harker	Kansas	Sept. 25, '68.
Sept. 25, '68	Fort Harker	"	Oct. 1, '68.
Oct. 1, '68	Field-service	Kan., Neb.	Nov. 13, '69.
Nov. 13, '69	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Mar. 10, '70.
Mar. 10, '70	Field-service	"	Mar. 22, '70.
Mar. 22, '70	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Aug. 4, '70.
Aug. 4, '70	Field-service	"	Aug. 24, '70.
Aug. 24, '70	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Dec. 12, '71.
Dec. 12, '71	*En route* to Camp McDowell	Arizona Ter.	Feb. 2, '72.
Feb. 2, '72	Camp McDowell	"	June 27, '72.
June 27, '72	Field-service	"	Feb. 8, '73.
Feb. 8, '73	Camp Grant	"	May 6, '73.
May 6, '73	*En route* to Camp McDowell	"	May 20, '73.
May 20, '73	Camp McDowell	"	May 25, '73.
May 25, '73	*En route* to Camp Apache	"	June 6, '73.
June 6, '73	Camp Apache	"	July 6, '73.
July 6, '73	Field-service	"	July 20, '73.
July 20, '73	Camp Apache	"	July 29, '73.
July 29, '73	Field-service	"	Aug. 3, '73.
Aug. 3, '73	Camp Apache	"	Aug. 12, '73.
Aug. 12, '73	Field-service	"	Sept. 2, '73.
Sept. 2, '73	Camp Apache	"	Sept. 12, '73.
Sept. 12, '73	Field-service	"	Sept. 15, '73.
Sept. 15, '73	Camp Apache	"	Oct. 10, '73.
Oct. 10, '73	Field-service	"	Oct. 13, '73.
Oct. 13, '73	Camp Apache	"	Dec. 1, '73.
Dec. 1, '73	Field-service	"	Jan. 15, '74.
Jan. 15, '74	Camp Apache	"	Feb. 2, '74.
Feb. 2, '74	Field-service	"	May 24, '74.
May 24, '74	Camp Apache	"	Nov. 16, '74.
Nov. 16, '74	Field-service	"	Dec. 5, '74.
Dec. 5, '74	Camp Apache	"	July 17, '75.
July 17, '75	*En route* to Fort Hays	Kansas	Sept. 8, '75.
Sept. 8, '75	Fort Hays	"	Oct. 28, '75.
Oct. 28, '75	Field-service	"	Nov. 5, '75.
Nov. 5, '75	Fort Hays	"	May 19, '76.
May 19, '76	Field-service	"	June 1, '76.
June 1, '76	Fort Hays	"	June 5, '76.
June 5, '76	Field-service (B. H. & Y. Expedition)		Nov. 2, '76.
Nov. 2, '76	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	May 29, '77.
May 29, '77	Field-service	"	Oct. 25, '77.
Oct. 25, '77	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Jan. 6, '78.
Jan. 6, '78	Field-service	Utah, Idaho	Jan. 25, '78.

COMPANY B—*Continued*.

FROM.			TO.
Jan. 25, '78	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	May 20, '78.
May 20, '78	Field-service	"	Dec. 11, '78.
Dec. 11, '78	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Jan. 20, '79.
Jan. 20, '79	Field-service	Wyo., Neb.	Feb. 28, '79.
Feb. 28, '79	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Oct. 1, '79.
Oct. 1, '79	Field-service (Ute Expedition)		Nov. 29, '79.
Nov. 29, '79	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Apr. 5, '80.
Apr. 5, '80	*En route* to Fort Niobrara	Nebraska	Apr. 22, '80.
Apr. 22, '80	Fort Niobrara	"	

COMPANY C.

May 12, '55	Pittsburgh	Pennsylvania	Aug. 17, '55.
Aug. 17, '55	*En route* to Jefferson Barracks	Missouri	Aug. 24, '55.
Aug. 24, '55	Jefferson Barracks	"	Oct. 27, '55.
Oct. 27, '55	*En route* to Fort Belknap	Texas	Dec. 27, '55.
Dec. 27, '55	Fort Belknap	"	Jan. 2, '56.
Jan. 2, '56	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	Jan. 14, '56.
Jan. 14, '56	Fort Mason	"	Feb. 14, '56.
Feb. 14, '56	Field-service	"	Mar. 4, '56.
Mar. 4, '56	Fort Mason	"	Apr. 20, '56.
Apr. 20, '56	Field-service	"	May 11, '56.
May 11, '56	Fort Mason	"	Aug. 1, '56.
Aug. 1, '56	*En route* to Fort Clark	"	Aug. 12, '56.
Aug. 12, '56	Fort Clark	"	Aug. 20, '56.
Aug. 20, '56	Field-service	"	Sept. 8, '56.
Sept. 8, '56	Fort Clark	"	July 21, '57.
July 21, '57	Field-service	"	Aug. 29, '57.
Aug. 29, '57	Fort Clark	"	Nov. 5, '57.
Nov. 5, '57	Field-service	"	Nov. 12, '57.
Nov. 12, '57	Fort Clark	"	May 16, '58.
May 16, '58	*En route* to Fort Belknap	"	June 9, '58.
June 9, '58	Camp near Fort Belknap	"	July 28, '58.
July 28, '58	*En route* to Fort Clark	"	Aug. 15, '58.
Aug. 15, '58	Fort Clark	"	Oct. 26, '58.
Oct. 26, '58	*En route* to Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Nov. 1, '58.
Nov. 1, '58	Camp Radziminski	"	Dec. 9, '58.
Dec. 9, '58	Field-service	Texas	Dec. 28, '58.
Dec. 28, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Apr. 30, '59.
Apr. 30, '59	Field-service	Texas	May 31, '59.
May 31, '59	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	June 2, '59.
June 2, '59	*En route* to Camp Cooper	Texas	June 6, '59.
June 6, '59	Camp Cooper	"	Oct. 1, '59.
Oct. 1, '59	Field-service	"	Nov. 19, '59.

COMPANY C—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Nov. 19, '59	Camp Cooper	Texas	Nov. 27, '59.
Nov. 27, '59	*En route* to Camp Lawson	"	Dec. 20, '59.
Dec. 20, '59	Camp Lawson	"	Feb. 7, '60.
Feb. 7, '60	*En route* to Fort Inge	"	Feb. 9, '60.
Feb. 9, '60	Fort Inge	"	Feb. 25, '61.
Feb. 25, '61	Field-service	"	Mar. 2, '61.
Mar. 2, '61	Fort Inge	"	Mar. 19, '61.
Mar. 19, '61	*En route* to Carlisle Barracks	Pennsylvania.	Apr. 27, '61.
Apr. 27, '61	Carlisle Barracks	"	June 1, '61.
June 1, '61	Field-service	Va., Md.	Sept. 30, '61.
Sept. 30, '61	Washington	D. C.	Mar. 10, '62.
Mar. 10, '62	Field-service	Va., Md., Pa.	May 31, '65.
May 31, '65	Washington	D. C.	July 14, '66.
July 14, '66	*En route* to Leesburg	Virginia	July 15, '66.
July 15, '66	Leesburg	"	Aug. 28, '66.
Aug. 28, '66	*En route* to Washington	D. C.	Aug. 29, '66.
Aug. 29, '66	Washington	"	Apr. 26, '67.
Apr. 26, '67	*En route* to Atlanta	Georgia	Apr. 30, '67.
Apr. 30, '67	Atlanta	"	Oct. 16, '68.
Oct. 16, '68	*En route* to Athens	"	Oct. 19, '68.
Oct. 19, '68	Athens	"	Nov. 1, '68.
Nov. 1, '68	*En route* to Atlanta	"	Nov. 3, '68.
Nov. 3, '68	Atlanta	"	Apr. 12, '69.
Apr. 12, '69	*En route* to Fort McPherson	Nebraska.	May 23, '69.
May 23, '69	Fort McPherson	"	June 9, '69.
June 9, '69	Field-service	Neb., Kan.	Nov. 30, '69.
Nov. 30, '69	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming.	Apr. 23, '70.
Apr. 23, '70	Field-service	Wyo., Neb.	Oct. 6, '70.
Oct. 6, '70	Sidney Barracks	Nebraska.	Nov. 24, '71.
Nov. 24, '71	*En route* to Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Nov. 25, '71.
Nov. 25, '71	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Dec. 12, '71.
Dec. 12, '71	*En route* to Camp McDowell	Arizona Ter.	Jan. 31, '72.
Jan. 31, '72	Camp McDowell	"	June 27, '72.
June 27, '72	Field-service	"	Feb. 5, '73.
Feb. 5, '73	Camp Grant	"	Apr. 19, '73.
Apr. 19, '73	*En route* to Camp McDowell	"	Apr. 23, '73.
Apr. 23, '73	Camp McDowell	"	May 25, '73.
May 25, '73	*En route* to Camp Apache	"	June 6, '73.
June 6, '73	Camp Apache	"	June 9, '73.
June 9, '73	Field-service	"	June 22, '73.
June 22, '73	Camp Apache	"	Aug. 5, '73.
Aug. 5, '73	Field-service	"	Aug. 10, '73.
Aug. 10, '73	Camp Apache	"	Aug. 12, '73.
Aug. 12, '73	Field-service	"	Sept. 3, '73.
Sept. 3, '73	Camp Apache	"	Sept. 9, '73.

COMPANY C—*Continued*.

FROM.			TO.
Sept. 9, '73	Field-service	Arizona Ter.	Nov. 2, '73.
Nov. 2, '73	Camp Apache	"	Dec. 5, '73.
Dec. 5, '73	Field-service	"	Jan. 20, '74.
Jan. 20, '74	San Carlos Agency	"	Nov. 5, '74.
Nov. 5, '74	*En route* to Camp Lowell	"	Nov. 14, '74.
Nov. 14, '74	Camp Lowell	"	Jan. 24, '75.
Jan. 24, '75	Field-service	"	Feb. 1, '75.
Feb. 1, '75	Camp Lowell	"	May 1, '75.
May 1, '75	*En route* to Camp Supply	Indian Ter.	July 16, '75.
July 16, '75	Camp Supply	"	Aug. 14, '75.
Aug. 14, '75	Field-service	"	Sept. 3, '75.
Sept. 3, '75	Camp Supply	"	Nov. 15, '75.
Nov. 15, '75	Field-service	Texas, I. T.	Mar. 11, '76.
Mar. 11, '76	Camp Supply	Indian Ter.	June 4, '76.
June 4, '76	Field-service (B. H. & Y. Expedition)		Nov. 7, '76.
Nov. 7, '76	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	July 25, '77.
July 25, '77	*En route* to Chicago	Illinois	July 27, '77.
July 27, '77	Chicago	"	Aug. 15, '77.
Aug. 15, '77	*En route* to Fort McPherson	Nebraska	Aug. 17, '77
Aug. 17, '77	Fort McPherson	"	Aug. 30, '77.
Aug. 30, '77	Field-service	Wyoming	Nov. 3, '77.
Nov. 3, '77	Fort McKinney	"	Jan. 11, '78.
Jan. 11, '78	Field-service	"	Feb. 3, '78.
Feb. 3, '78	Fort McKinney	"	Mar. 29, '78.
Mar. 29, '78	Field-service	"	Apr. 14, '78.
Apr. 14, '78	Fort McKinney	"	June 7, '78.
June 7, '78	Field-service	"	July 21, '78.
July 21, '78	Camp near Fort McKinney	"	Sept. 18, '79.
Sept. 18, '79	Fort McKinney	"	Oct. 6, '79.
Oct. 6, '79	Field service (Ute Expedition)		Nov. 29, '79.
Nov. 29, '79	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Apr. 27, '80.
Apr. 27, '80	*En route* to Fort Sidney	Nebraska	May 1, '80.
May 1, '80	Fort Sidney	"	Nov. 20, '81.
Nov. 20, '81	Field-service	"	Dec. 10, '82.
Dec. 10, '81	Fort Sidney	"	Mar. 10, '82.
Mar. 10, '82	*En route* to Omaha	"	Mar. 11, '82.
Mar. 11, '82	Omaha	"	Mar. 20, '82.
Mar. 20, '82	*En route* to Fort Sidney	"	Mar. 21, '82.
Mar. 21, '82	Fort Sidney	"	

COMPANY D.

[illegible] 19, '55	Jefferson Barracks	Missouri	Oct. 27, '55.
Oct. 27, '55	*En route* to Fort Belknap	Texas	Dec. 27, '55.

COMPANY D—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Dec. 27, '55	Fort Belknap	Texas	Jan. 2, '56.
Jan. 2, '56	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	Jan. 14, '56.
Jan. 14, '56	Fort Mason	"	July 3, '56.
July 3, '56	*En route* to Camp Verde	"	July 8, '56.
July 8, '56	Camp Verde	"	Oct. 29, '57.
Oct. 29, '57	Field-service	"	Nov. 3, '57.
Nov. 3, '57	Camp Verde	"	Jan. 25, '58.
Jan. 25, '58	Field-service	"	Feb. 24, '58.
Feb. 24, '58	Camp Verde	"	May 20, '58.
May 20, '58	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	May 28, '58.
May 28, '58	Fort Mason	"	June 22, '58.
June 22, '58	*En route* to Fort Belknap	"	July 3, '58.
July 3, '58	Fort Belknap	"	Sept. 27, '58.
Sept. 27, '58	*En route* to Camp Cooper	"	Sept. 28, '58.
Sept. 28, '58	Camp Cooper	"	Nov. 7, '58.
Nov. 7, '58	*En route* to Fort Belknap	"	Nov. 8, '58.
Nov. 8, '58	Fort Belknap	"	Feb. 23, '59.
Feb. 23, '59	*En route* to Camp Cooper	"	Feb. 24, '59.
Feb. 24, '59	Camp Cooper	"	June 22, '59.
June 22, '59	Field-service	Texas, Ark	Aug. 22, '59.
Aug. 22, '59	Camp Cooper	Texas	Oct. 1, '59.
Oct. 1, '59	Field-service	"	Nov. 22, '59.
Nov. 22, '59	Camp Cooper	"	July 23, '60.
July 23, '60	Field-service	"	Aug. 30, '60.
Aug. 30, '60	Camp Cooper	"	Feb. 21, '61.
Feb. 21, '61	*En route* to Washington	D. C.	Apr. 17, '61.
Apr. 17, '61	Washington	"	July 31, '61.
July 31, '61	Field-service	Va., Md	Sept. 22, '61.
Sept. 22, '61	Washington	D. C.	Mar. 10, '62.
Mar. 10, '62	Field-service	Va., Md., Pa.	May 31, '65.
May 31, '65	Washington	D. C.	Oct. 25, '65.
Oct. 25, '65	*En route* to Edgefield	Tennessee	Nov. 1, '65.
Nov. 1, '65	Edgefield	"	Nov. 14, '65.
Nov. 14, '65	Nashville	"	Dec. 14, '65.
Dec. 14, '65	Field-service	"	Dec. 28, '65.
Dec. 28, '65	Nashville	"	July 9, '66.
July 9, '66	*En route* to Memphis	"	July 13, '66.
July 13, '66	Memphis	"	Sept. 11, '66.
Sept. 11, '66	Field-service	"	Oct. 30, '66.
Oct. 30, '66	Nashville	"	Apr. 25, '67.
Apr. 25, '67	*En route* to Vicksburg	Mississippi	Apr. 30, '67.
Apr. 30, '67	Vicksburg	"	May 2, '67.
May 2, '67	*En route* to Jackson	"	May 4, '67.
May 4, '67	Jackson	"	Mar. 31, '69.
Mar. 31, '69	*En route* to Omaha Barracks	Nebraska	Apr. 18, '69.

COMPANY D—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Apr. 18, '69	Omaha Barracks....................	Nebraska	Apr. 27, '69.
Apr. 27, '69	Field-service..................	"	June 6, '69.
June 6, '69	Fort McPherson....................	"	June 24, '69.
June 24, '69	Field-service......................	Neb., Col.....	Oct. 28, '69.
Oct. 28, '69	Fort D. A. Russell................	Wyoming.....	Dec. 26, '69.
Dec. 26, '69	Field-service......................	"	Dec. 28, '69.
Dec. 28, '69	Fort D. A. Russell................	"	May 17, '70.
May 17, '70	Field-service......................	Wyo., Neb....	Aug. 26, '70.
Aug. 26, '70	Fort D. A. Russell................	Wyoming.....	Sept. 19, '70
Sept. 19, '70	Field-service......................	"	Oct. 10, '70.
Oct. 10, '70	Fort D. A. Russell................	"	Dec. 12, '71.
Dec. 12, '71	*En route* to Camp Bowie	Arizona Ter...	Feb. 11, '72.
Feb. 11, '72	Camp Bowie.......................	" ...	Aug. 19, '72.
Aug. 19, '72	Field-service......................	" ...	Nov. 17, '72.
Nov. 17, '72	Camp Bowie.......................	" ...	July 9, '73.
July 9, '73	Field-service......................	" ...	Aug. 2, '73.
Aug. 2, '73	Camp Bowie.......................	" ...	July 27, '75.
July 27, '75	*En route* to Fort Hays	Kansas	Sept. 13, '75.
Sept. 13, '75	Fort Hays..............	"	Nov. 6, '75.
Nov. 6, '75	Field-service......................	"	Nov. 13, '75.
Nov. 13, '75	Fort Hays.........................	"	June 5, '76.
June 5, '76	Field-service (B. H. & Y. Expedition)	....	Oct. 31, '76.
Oct. 31, '76	Sidney Barracks..................	Nebraska	Aug. 31, '77.
Aug. 31, '77	Field-service......................	Wyoming.....	Oct. 26, '77.
Oct. 26, '77	Sidney Barracks.........	Nebraska	May 15, '78.
May 15, '78	Field-service....	Wyoming.....	Dec. 11, '78.
Dec. 11, '78	Fort D. A. Russell................	"	Jan. 20, '79.
Jan. 20, '79	Field-service......................	Wyo., Neb....	Feb. 28, '79.
Feb. 28, '79	Fort D. A. Russell................	Wyoming.....	Sept. 19, '79.
Sept. 19, '79	Field-service (Ute Expedition)......	....	Nov. 29, '79.
Nov. 29, '79	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming.....	Apr. 5, '80.
Apr. 5, '80	*En route* to Fort Niobrara	Nebraska	Apr. 22, '80.
Apr. 22, '80	Fort Niobrara.....................	"	....

COMPANY E.

Apr. 30, '55	Jefferson Barracks	Missouri.	Oct. 27, '55.
Oct. 27, '55	*En route* to Fort Belknap..........	Texas	Dec. 27, '55.
Dec. 27, '55	Fort Belknap......................	"	Dec. 31, '55.
Dec. 31, '55	*En route* to Camp Cooper	"	Jan. 3, '56.
Jan. 3, '56	Camp Cooper	"	July 1, '57.
July 1, '57	Field-service	"	July 19, '57.
July 19, '57	Camp Cooper	"	June 29, '58.

COMPANY E—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
June 29, '58	*En route* to Fort Belknap	Texas	June 30, '58.
June 30, '58	Fort Belknap	"	July 29, '58.
July 29, '58	*En route* to Camp Colorado	"	Aug. 3, '58.
Aug. 3, '58	Camp Colorado	"	Mar. 10, '59.
Mar. 10, '59	*En route* to Camp Hudson	"	Apr. 1, '59.
Apr. 1, '59	Camp Hudson	"	Apr. 14, '59.
Apr. 14, '59	*En route* to Camp Van Camp	"	Apr. 30, '59.
Apr. 30, '59	Camp Van Camp	"	June 4, '59.
June 4, '59	Field-service	Tex., N.M., Mexico.	Mar. 20, '61.
Mar. 20, '61	*En route* to Carlisle Barracks	Pennsylvania	Apr. 13, '61.
Apr. 13, '61	Carlisle Barracks	"	May 1, '61.
May 1, '61	Field-service	Va., Md.	July 31, '61.
July 31, '61	Washington	D. C.	Mar. 10, '62.
Mar. 10, '62	Field-service	Va., Md., Pa.	June 5, '65.
June 5, '65	Cumberland	Maryland	Oct. 23, '65.
Oct. 23, '65	*En route* to Edgefield	Tennessee	Oct. 29, '65.
Oct. 29, '65	Edgefield	"	Nov. 14, '65.
Nov. 14, '65	*En route* to Nashville	"	Nov. 14, '65.
Nov. 14, '65	Nashville	"	July 9, '66.
July 9, '66	*En route* to Memphis	"	July 13, '66.
July 13, '66	Memphis	"	July 23, '66.
July 23, '66	*En route* to Grenada	Mississippi	July 23, '66.
July 23, '66	Grenada	"	Sept. 3, '66.
Sept. 3, '66	*En route* to Nashville	Tennessee	Sept. 22, '66.
Sept. 22, '66	Nashville	"	Nov. 27, '66.
Nov. 27, '66	*En route* to Morganton	Georgia	Nov. 29, '66.
Nov. 29, '66	Morganton	"	Mar. 10, '67.
Mar. 10, '67	*En route* to Nashville	Tennessee	Mar. 20, '67.
Mar. 20, '67	Nashville	"	Apr. 25, '67.
Apr. 25, '67	*En route* to Vicksburg	Mississippi	Apr. 30, '67.
Apr. 30, '67	Vicksburg	"	May 3, '67.
May 3, '67	*En route* to Big Black River	"	May 3, '67.
May 3, '67	Big Black River	"	July 2, '67.
July 2, '67	*En route* to Yazoo City	"	July 4, '67.
July 4, '67	Yazoo City	"	Oct. 8, '67.
Oct. 8, '67	*En route* to Jackson	"	Oct. 10, '67.
Oct. 10, '67	Jackson	"	Mar. 31, '69.
Mar. 31, '69	*En route* to Omaha Barracks	Nebraska	Apr. 18, '69.
Apr. 18, '69	Omaha Barracks	"	Apr. 27, '69.
Apr. 27, '69	Field-service	"	May 31, '69.
May 31, '69	Fort McPherson	"	June 9, '69.
June 9, '69	*Field-service	Neb., Wyo., Kan.	July 23, '69.
July 23, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	Aug. 21, '69.

FROM.	COMPANY E—*Continued.*		TO.
Aug. 21, '69	Field-service	Neb., Wyo.	Nov. 13, '69.
Nov. 13, '69	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Apr. 15, '70.
Apr. 15, '70	Field-service	"	Aug. 26, '70.
Aug. 26, '70	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Sept. 19, '70.
Sept. 19, '70	Field-service	"	Oct. 11, '70.
Oct. 11, '70	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Dec. 12, '71.
Dec. 12, '71	*En route* to Camp Date Creek	Arizona Ter.	Feb. 11, '72.
Feb. 11, '72	Camp Date Creek	"	June 24, '72.
June 24, '72	Field-service	"	July 6, '72.
July 6, '72	Camp Date Creek	"	Dec. 2, '72.
Dec. 2, '72	Field-service	"	Mar. 24, '73.
Mar. 24, '73	Camp Date Creek	"	May 19, '73.
May 19, '73	*En route* to Camp McDowell	"	May 25, '73.
May 25, '73	Camp McDowell	"	June 26, '73.
June 26, '73	Field-service	"	June 29, '73.
June 29, '73	Camp McDowell	"	Apr. 8, '74.
Apr. 8, '74	Field-service	"	Apr. 12, '74.
Apr. 12, '74	Camp McDowell	"	Apr. 25, '74.
Apr. 25, '74	Field-service	"	Apr. 30, '74.
Apr. 30, '74	Camp McDowell	"	May 14, '74.
May 14, '74	Field-service	"	May 23, '74.
May 23, '74	Camp McDowell	"	May 31, '74.
May 31, '74	Field-service	"	June 3, '74.
June 3, '74	Camp McDowell	"	Sept. 19, '74.
Sept. 19, '74	Field-service	"	Sept. 21, '74.
Sept. 21, '74	Camp McDowell	"	Mar. 6, '75.
Mar. 6, '75	Field-service	"	Mar. 12, '75.
Mar. 12, '75	Camp McDowell	"	Apr. 20, '75.
Apr. 20, '75	*En route* to Fort Hays	Kansas.	June 29, '75.
June 29, '75	Fort Hays	"	Oct. 28, '75.
Oct. 28, '75	Field-service	"	Nov. 5, '75.
Nov. 5, '75	Fort Hays	"	May 16, '76.
May 16, '76	Field-service	"	June 5, '76.
June 5, '76	Fort Hays	"	July 17, '76.
July 17, '76	Field-service (B. H. & Y. Expedition)		Nov. 7, '76.
Nov. 7, '76	Fort McPherson	Nebraska.	July 26, '77.
July 26, '77	*En route* to Omaha Barracks	"	July 27, '77.
July 27, '77	Omaha Barracks	"	Aug. 5, '77.
Aug. 5, '77	*En route* to Fort McPherson	"	Aug. 6, '77.
Aug. 6, '77	Fort McPherson	"	Aug. 30, '77.
Aug. 30, '77	Field-service	Wyoming.	Nov. 3, '77.
Nov. 3, '77	Fort McKinney	"	Mar. 29, '78.
Mar. 29, '78	Field service	"	Apr. 14, '78.
Apr. 14, '78	Fort McKinney	"	June 7, '78.
June 7, '78	Field-service	"	July 21, '78.

COMPANY E—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
July 21, '78	Camp near Fort McKinney	Wyoming	Oct. 6, '79.
Oct. 6, '79	Field-service (Ute Expedition)		Nov. 29, '79.
Nov. 29, '79	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Apr. 27, '80.
Apr. 27, '80	*En route* to Fort Sidney	Nebraska	May 1, '80.
May 1, '80	Fort Sidney	"	Mar. 10, '82.
Mar. 10, '82	*En route* to Omaha	"	Mar. 11, '82.
Mar. 11, '82	Omaha	"	Mar. 20, '82.
Mar. 20, '82	*En route* to Fort Sidney	"	Mar. 21, '82.
Mar. 21, '82	Fort Sidney	"	June 15, '82.
June 15, '82	*En route* to Fort McKinney	Wyoming	July 2, '82.
July 2, '82	Fort McKinney	"	

COMPANY F.

June 5, '55	Jefferson Barracks	Missouri	Oct. 27, '55.
Oct. 27, '55	*En route* to Fort Belknap	Texas	Dec. 27, '55.
Dec. 27, '55	Fort Belknap	"	Dec. 31, '55.
Dec. 31, '55	*En route* to Camp Cooper	"	Jan. 3, '56.
Jan. 3, '56	Camp Cooper	"	June 12, '56.
June 12, '56	Field-service	"	July 23, '56.
July 23, '56	Camp Cooper	"	July 28, '56.
July 28, '56	*En route* to Camp Colorado	"	Aug. 2, '56.
Aug. 2, '56	Camp Colorado	"	Dec. 16, '56.
Dec. 16, '56	Field-service	"	Dec. 28, '56.
Dec. 28, '56	Camp Colorado	"	Feb. 22, '57.
Feb. 22, '57	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	Mar. 1, '57.
Mar. 1, '57	Fort Mason	"	May 18, '57.
May 18, '57	Field-service	"	June 14, '57.
June 14, '57	Fort Mason	"	Sept. 28, '57.
Sept. 28, '57	Field-service	"	Oct. 28, '57.
Oct. 28, '57	Fort Mason	"	Feb. 12, '58.
Feb. 12, '58	*En route* to Fort Belknap	"	Feb. 21, '58.
Feb. 21, '58	Fort Belknap	"	Sept. 15, '58.
Sept. 15, '58	*En route* to Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Sept. 23, '58.
Sept. 23, '58	Camp Radziminski	"	Sept. 29, '58.
Sept. 29, '58	Field-service	Texas	Oct. 10, '58.
Oct. 10, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Oct. 28, '58.
Oct. 28, '58	Field-service	Texas	Nov. 14, '58.
Nov. 14, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Apr. 30, '59.
Apr. 30, '59	Field-service	Texas	May 31, '59.
May 31, '59	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Aug. 6, '59.
Aug. 6, '59	*En route* to Camp Cooper	Texas	Aug. 11, '59.
Aug. 11, '59	Camp Cooper	"	Oct. 1, '59.
Oct. 1, '59	Field-service	"	Nov. 22, '59.

COMPANY F—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Nov. 22, '59	Camp Cooper	Texas	Nov. 27, '59.
Nov. 27, '59	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	Dec. 9, '59.
Dec. 9, '59	Fort Mason	"	Dec. 22, '59.
Dec. 22, '59	Field-service	"	Dec. 27, '59.
Dec. 27, '59	Fort Mason	"	Jan. 30, '60.
Jan. 30, '60	Field-service	"	Feb. 25, '60.
Feb. 25, '60	Fort Mason	"	Apr. 22, '60.
Apr. 22, '60	Field-service	"	June 10, '60.
June 10, '60	Fort Mason	"	July 22, '60.
July 22, '60	Field-service	"	Aug. 24, '60.
Aug. 24, '60	Fort Mason	"	Mar. 29, '61.
Mar. 29, '61	*En route* to Carlisle Barracks	Pennsylvania	Apr. 27, '61.
Apr. 27, '61	Carlisle Barracks	"	June 1, '61.
June 1, '61	Field-service	Va., Md	Sept. 14, '61.
Sept. 14, '61	Washington	D. C	Mar. 10, '62.
Mar. 10, '62	Field-service	Va., Md., Pa.	May 7, '65.
May 7, '65	Washington	D. C	Mar. 1, '66.
Mar. 1, '66	*En route* to New Market	Virginia	Mar. 2, '66.
Mar. 2, '66	New Market	"	Apr. 28, '66.
Apr. 28, '66	*En route* to Winchester	"	Apr. 29, '66.
Apr. 29, '66	Winchester	"	May 3, '67.
May 3, '67	*En route* to Richmond	"	May 12, '67.
May 12, '67	Richmond	"	Sept. 8, '68.
Sept. 8, '68	*En route* to Fort Harker	Kansas	Sept. 25, '68.
Sept. 25, '68	Fort Harker	"	Oct. 1, '68.
Oct. 1, '68	Field-service	Kan., Neb	May 20, '69.
May 20, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	July 24, '69.
July 24, '69	Field-service	Neb., Wyo	Oct. 10, '69.
Oct. 10, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	Oct. 22, '69.
Oct. 22, '69	Field-service	Kan., Neb	Oct. 31, '69.
Oct. 31, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	Apr. 10, '70.
Apr. 10, '70	Field-service	"	Sept. 11, '70.
Sept. 11, '70	North Platte	"	Oct. 18, '70.
Oct. 18, '70	Field-service	"	Nov. 8, '70.
Nov. 8, '70	North Platte	"	Mar. 10, '71.
Mar. 10, '71	Field-service	"	Mar. 13, '71.
Mar. 13, '71	North Platte	"	May 20, '71.
May 20, '71	Field-service	"	May 21, '71.
May 21, '71	North Platte	"	May 31, '71.
May 31, '71	Field-service	"	June 4, '71.
June 4, '71	North Platte	"	Sept. 20, '71.
Sept. 20, '71	Field service	"	Oct. 10, '71.
Oct. 10, '71	North Platte	"	Nov. 27, '71.
Nov. 27, '71	*En route* to Camp McDowell	Arizona Ter.	Jan. 8, '72.
Jan. 8, '72	Camp McDowell	"	Jan. 24, '72.

FROM.	COMPANY F—*Continued.*		TO.
Jan. 24, '72	*En route* to Tucson	Arizona Ter.	Jan. 31, '72.
Jan. 31, '72	Tucson	“	May 1, '72.
May 1, '72	Field-service	“	May 15, '72.
May 15, '72	Tucson	“	June 14, '72.
June 14, '72	*En route* to Camp Crittenden	“	June 15, '72.
June 15, '72	Camp Crittenden	“	July 13, '72.
July 13, '72	Field-service	“	July 14, '72.
July 14, '72	Camp Crittenden	“	July 26, '72.
July 26, '72	Field-service	“	July 29, '72.
July 29, '72	Camp Crittenden	“	Aug. 10, '72.
Aug. 10, '72	Field-service	“	Aug. 16, '72.
Aug. 16, '72	Camp Crittenden	“	Aug. 28, '72.
Aug. 28, '72	Field-service	“	Aug. 29, '72.
Aug. 29, '72	Camp Crittenden	“	Sept. 13, '72.
Sept. 13, '72	Field-service	“	Sept. 16, '72.
Sept. 16, '72	Camp Crittenden	“	Sept. 30, '72.
Sept. 30, '72	Field-service	“	Sept. 30, '72.
Sept. 30, '72	Camp Crittenden	“	Oct. 25, '72.
Oct. 25, '72	Field-service	“	Oct. 26, '72.
Oct. 26, '72	Camp Crittenden	“	Nov. 1, '72.
Nov. 1, '72	Field-service	“	Nov. 5, '72.
Nov. 5, '72	Camp Crittenden	“	Nov. 14, '72.
Nov. 14, '72	Field-service	“	Nov. 16, '72.
Nov. 16, '72	Camp Crittenden	“	Jan. 22, '73.
Jan. 22, '73	Field-service	“	May 5, '73.
May 5, '73	Camp Grant	“	May 29, '73.
May 29, '73	Field-service	“	July 8, '73.
July 8, '73	Camp Grant	“	Sept. 15, '73.
Sept. 15, '73	Field-service	“	Nov. 13, '73.
Nov. 13, '73	Camp Grant	“	Feb. 13, '74.
Feb. 13, '74	Field-service	“	Apr. 16, '74.
Apr. 16, '74	Camp Grant	“	May 12, '74.
May 12, '74	Field-service	“	July 10, '74.
July 10, '74	Camp Grant	“	May 2, '75.
May 2, '75	*En route* to Fort Dodge	Kansas	July 10, '75.
July 10, '75	Fort Dodge	“	Aug. 24, '75.
Aug. 24, '75	Field-service	“	Sept. 4, '75.
Sept. 4, '75	Fort Dodge	“	Oct. 29, '75.
Oct. 29, '75	Field-service	“	Nov. 2, '75.
Nov. 2, '75	Fort Dodge	“	Nov. 6, '75.
Nov. 6, '75	Field-service	“	Nov. 12, '75.
Nov. 12, '75	Fort Dodge	“	May 19, '76.
May 19, '76	Field-service	“	May 25, '76.
May 25, '76	Fort Dodge	“	July 17, '76.
July 17, '76	Field-service (B, H. & Y. Expedition)		Nov. 2, '76.

COMPANY F—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Nov. 2, '76	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Feb. 9, '77.
Feb. 9, '77	Field-service	“	Feb. 13, '77.
Feb. 13, '77	Fort D. A. Russell	“	Aug. 30, '77.
Aug. 30, '77	Field-service	“	Oct. 25, '77.
Oct. 25, '77	Fort D. A. Russell	“	Jan. 6, '78.
Jan. 6, '78	Field-service	Utah, Idaho	Jan. 24, '78.
Jan. 24, '78	Fort Fred Steele	Wyoming	May 15, '78.
May 15, '78	Field-service	“	Dec. 11, '78.
Dec. 11, '78	Fort D. A. Russell	“	Jan. 20, '79.
Jan. 20, '79	Field-service	Wyo., Neb.	Feb. 28, '79.
Feb. 28, '79	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Sept. 19, '79.
Sept. 19, '79	Field-service (Ute Expedition)		Nov. 29, '79.
Nov. 29, '79	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Apr. 5, '80.
Apr. 5, '80	*En route* to Fort Niobrara	Nebraska	Apr. 22, '80.
Apr. 22, '80	Fort Niobrara	“	Aug. 10, '82.
Aug. 10, '82	*En route* to Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Aug. 12, '82.
Aug. 12, '82	Fort D. A. Russell	“	Nov. 12, '82.
Nov. 12, '82	*En route* to Fort Sidney	Nebraska	Nov. 12, '82.
Nov. 12, '82	Fort Sidney	“	

COMPANY G.

June 30, '55	Jefferson Barracks	Missouri	Oct. 27, '55.
Oct. 27, '55	*En route* to Fort Belknap	Texas	Dec. 27, '55.
Dec. 27, '55	Fort Belknap	“	Jan. 2, '56.
Jan. 2, '56	*En route* to Fort Mason	“	Jan. 14, '56.
Jan. 14, '56	Fort Mason	“	June 12, '56.
June 12, '56	Field-service	“	July 23, '56.
July 23, '56	Fort Mason	“	Nov 18, '56.
Nov. 18, '56	Field-service	“	Dec. 13, '56.
Dec. 13, '56	Fort Mason	“	Dec. 16, '56.
Dec. 16, '56	Field-service	“	May 15, '57.
May 15, '57	Fort Mason	“	July 5, '57.
July 5, '57	Field-service	“	Aug. 8, '57.
Aug. 8, '57	Fort Mason	“	Nov. 9, '57.
Nov. 9, '57	Field-service	“	Dec. 21, '57.
Dec. 21, '57	Fort Mason	“	June 26, '58.
June 26, '58	*En route* to Clear Fork of Brazos	“	July 7, '58.
July 7, '58	Camp Iverson, near Clear Fork of Brazos	“	July 29, '58.
July 29, '58	*En route* to Fort Chadbourne	“	Aug. 6, '58.
Aug. 6, '58	Fort Chadbourne	“	Oct. 6, '58.
Oct. 6, '58	Field-service	“	Oct. 16, '58.

COMPANY G—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Oct. 16, '58	Fort Chadbourne	Texas	Nov. 16, '58.
Nov. 16, '58	*En route* to Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Dec. 2, '58.
Dec. 2, '58	Camp Radziminski	"	Dec. 12, '58.
Dec. 12, '58	Field-service	Texas	Dec. 22, '58.
Dec. 22, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Apr. 30, '59.
Apr. 30, '59	Field-service	Texas	May 31, '59.
May 31, '59	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	June 1, '59.
June 1, '59	Field-service	Texas	June 25, '59.
June 25, '59	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	July 18, '59.
July 18, '59	Field service	Texas	Aug. 21, '59.
Aug 21, '59	Camp Cooper	"	Oct. 1, '59.
Oct. 1, '59	Field-service	"	Nov. 19, '59.
Nov. 19, '59	Camp Cooper	"	Nov. 25, '59.
Nov. 25, '59	Field-service	"	Dec. 19, '59.
Dec. 19, '59	Fort Inge	"	Feb. 18, '60.
Feb. 18, '60	Field-service	Texas, Mex.	Mar. 20, '61.
Mar. 20, '61	*En route* to Carlisle Barracks	Pennsylvania	Apr. 13, '61.
Apr. 13, '61	Carlisle Barracks	"	May 1, '61.
May 1, '61	Field-service	Va., Md.	July 31, '61.
July 31, '61	Washington	D. C.	Mar. 10, '62.
Mar. 10, '62	Field-service	Va., Md., Pa.	June 5, '65.
June 5, '65	Cumberland	Maryland	Jan. 3, '66.
Jan. 3, '66	*En route* to Washington	D. C.	Jan. 5, '66.
Jan. 5, '66	Washington	"	Apr. 26, '67.
Apr. 26, '67	*En route* to Montgomery	Alabama	May 2, '67.
May 2, '67	Montgomery	"	Aug. 5, '68.
Aug. 5, '68	*En route* to Atlanta	Georgia	Aug. 6, '68.
Aug. 6, '68	Atlanta	"	Apr. 12, '69.
Apr. 12, '69	*En route* to Fort McPherson	Nebraska	May 23, '69.
May 23, '69	Fort McPherson	"	June 9, '69.
June 9, '69	Field-service	Kan., Neb.	Nov. 30, '69.
Nov. 30, '69	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Apr. 22, '70.
Apr. 22, '70	Field-service	Wyo., Neb.	Nov. 11, '70.
Nov. 11, '70	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	May 23, '71.
May 23, '71	Field-service	"	May 27, '71.
May 27, '71	Fort McPherson	"	Sept. 23, '71.
Sept. 23, '71	Field-service	"	Oct. 10, '71.
Oct. 10, '71	Fort McPherson	"	Nov. 27, '71.
Nov. 27, '71	*En route* to Camp McDowell	Arizona Ter.	Jan. 8, '72.
Jan. 8, '72	Camp McDowell	"	Jan. 20, '72.
Jan. 20, '72	Field-service	"	Feb. 5, '72.
Feb. 5, '72	Camp McDowell	"	Dec. 20, '72.
Dec. 20, '72	Field-service	"	Dec. 29, '72.
Dec. 29, '72	Camp McDowell	"	Jan. 6, '73.
Jan. 6, '73	Field-service	"	June 6, '73.

COMPANY G—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
June 6, '73	Camp Date Creek	Arizona Ter.	June 9, '73.
June 9, '73	Field-service	"	June 19, '73.
June 19, '73	Camp Date Creek	"	June 22, '73.
June 22, '73	Field-service	"	July 13, '73.
July 13, '73	Camp Date Creek	"	July 27, '73.
July 27, '73	*En route* to Fort Whipple	"	July 28, '73.
July 28, '73	Fort Whipple	"	Sept. 25, '73.
Sept. 25, '73	Field-service	"	Nov. 4, '73.
Nov. 4, '73	Fort Whipple	"	Nov. 16, '73.
Nov. 16, '73	Field-service	"	Dec. 22, '73.
Dec. 22, '73	Fort Whipple	"	Jan. 4, '74.
Jan. 4, '74	Field-service	"	Jan. 17, '74.
Jan. 17, '74	Fort Whipple	"	Feb. 20, '74.
Feb. 20, '74	Field-service	"	Apr. 21, '74.
Apr. 21, '74	Fort Whipple	"	July 1, '75.
July 1, '75	*En route* to Camp Supply	Indian Ter.	Sept. 24, '75.
Sept. 24, '75	Camp Supply	"	Oct. 30, '75.
Oct. 30, '75	Field-service	"	Nov. 12, '75.
Nov. 12, '75	Camp Supply	"	Jan. 19, '76.
Jan. 19, '76	Field-service	"	Jan. 26, '76.
Jan. 26, '76	Camp Supply	"	May 25, '76.
May 25, '76	Field-service	"	June 2, '76.
June 2, '76	Camp Supply	"	June 9, '76.
June 9, '76	Field-service (B. H. & Y. Expedition)		Nov. 7, '76.
Nov. 7, '76	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	July 25, '77.
July 25, '77	*En route* to Chicago	Illinois	July 27, '77.
July 27, '77	Chicago	"	Aug. 15, '77.
Aug. 15, '77	*En route* to Fort McPherson	Nebraska	Aug. 17, '77.
Aug. 17, '77	Fort McPherson	"	Aug. 27, '77.
Aug. 27, '77	*En route* to Fort Washakie	Wyoming	Sept. 4, '77.
Sept. 4, '77	Fort Washakie	"	Sept. 10, '78.
Sept. 10, '78	Field-service	"	Sept. 22, '78.
Sept. 22, '78	Fort Washakie	"	Aug. 6, '79.
Aug. 6, '79	Field-service	"	Oct. 23, '79.
Oct. 23, '79	Fort Washakie	"	May 13, '80.
May 13, '80	*En route* to Fort Laramie	"	June 2, '80.
June 2, '80	Fort Laramie	"	May 22, '82.
May 22, '82	*En route* to Fort Washakie	"	June 6, '82.
June 6, '82	Fort Washakie	"	

COMPANY H.

June 19, '55	Jefferson Barracks	Missouri	Oct. 27, '55.
Oct. 27, '55	*En route* to Fort Belknap	Texas	Dec. 27, '55.

COMPANY H—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Dec. 27, '55	Fort Belknap	Texas	Jan. 2, '56.
Jan. 2, '56	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	Jan. 14, '56.
Jan. 14, '56	Fort Mason	"	July 16, '56.
July 16, '56	*En route* to Camp Colorado	"	July 19, '56.
July 19, '56	Camp Colorado	"	Aug. 9, '56.
Aug. 9, '56	*En route* to Camp Cooper	"	Aug. 14, '56.
Aug. 14, '56	Camp Cooper	"	Sept. 10, '57.
Sept. 10, '57	Field-service	"	Sept. 26, '57.
Sept. 26, '57	Camp Cooper	"	June 29, '58.
June 29, '58	Field-service	Texas, Ark.	Sept. 23, '58.
Sept. 23, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Sept. 29, '58.
Sept. 29, '58	Field-service	Texas	Oct. 10, '58.
Oct. 10, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Oct. 28, '58.
Oct. 28, '58	Field-service	Texas	Nov. 14, '58.
Nov. 14, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Dec. 9, '58.
Dec. 9, '58	Field-service	Texas	Dec. 22, '58.
Dec. 22, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	Apr. 30, '59.
Apr. 30, '59	Field-service	Texas	May 27, '59.
May 27, '59	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	May 29, '59.
May 29, '59	Field-service	Texas	June 22, '59.
June 22, '59	Camp Radziminski	C. N.	July 18, '59.
July 18, '59	Field-service	Texas	Aug. 21, '59.
Aug. 21, '59	Camp Cooper	"	Oct. 1, '59.
Oct. 1, '59	Field-service	"	Nov. 22, '59.
Nov. 22, '59	Camp Cooper	"	Nov. 27, '59.
Nov. 27, '59	*En route* to Fort Clark	"	Dec. 21, '59.
Dec. 21, '59	Fort Clark	"	Dec. 24, '59.
Dec. 24, '59	*En route* to Eagle Pass	"	Dec. 26, '59.
Dec. 26, '59	Camp at Eagle Pass	"	Mar. 21, '60.
Mar. 21, '60	Field-service	"	Oct. 30, '60.
Oct. 30, '60	Camp Cooper	"	Dec. 11, '60.
Dec. 11, '60	Field-service	"	Dec. 27, '60.
Dec. 27, '60	Camp Cooper	"	Feb. 21, '61.
Feb. 21, '61	*En route* to Washington	D. C.	Apr. 17, '61.
Apr. 17, '61	Washington	"	June 10, '61.
June 10, '61	Field-service	Va., Md.	Sept. 20, '61.
Sept. 20, '61	Washington	D. C.	Mar. 10, '62.
Mar. 10, '62	Field-service	Va., Md., Pa.	June 5, '65.
June 5, '65	Cumberland	Maryland	Aug. 29, '65.
Aug. 29, '65	*En route* to New Creek	W. Virginia	Aug. 30, '65.
Aug. 30, '65	New Creek	"	Sept. 29, '65.
Sept. 29, '65	*En route* to Cumberland	Maryland	Sept. 29, '65.
Sept. 29, '65	Cumberland	"	Jan. 3, '66.
Jan. 3, '66	*En route* to Washington	D. C.	Jan. 4, '66.
Jan. 4, '66	Washington	"	Jan. 15, '66

COMPANY H—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Jan. 15, '66	*En route* to Charleston	S. Carolina	Jan. 28, '66.
Jan. 28, '66	Charleston	"	Feb. 12, '66.
Feb. 12, '66	*En route* to Columbia	"	Feb. 20, '66.
Feb. 20, '66	Columbia	"	Sept. 12, '66.
Sept. 12, '66	*En route* to Aiken	"	Sept. 15, '66.
Sept. 15, '66	Aiken	"	Sept. 12, '68.
Sept. 12, '68	*En route* to Fort Harker	Kansas	Sept. 23, '68.
Sept. 23, '68	Fort Harker	"	Oct. 1, '68.
Oct. 1, '68	Field-service	Kan., Neb.	May 20, '69.
May 20, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	June 24, '69.
June 24, '69	Field-service	Kan., Neb., Wyo.	Aug. 22, '69.
Aug. 22, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	Oct. 22, '69.
Oct. 22, '69	Field-service	Neb., Kan.	Nov. 7, '69.
Nov. 7, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	May 17, '70.
May 17, '70	North Platte	"	June 7, '70.
June 7, '70	Field-service	"	June 11, '70.
June 11, '70	North Platte	"	June 21, '70.
June 21, '70	Field-service	"	Aug. 10, '70.
Aug. 10, '70	Fort McPherson	"	Jan. 24, '71.
Jan. 24, '71	Field-service	"	Feb. 2, '71.
Feb. 2, '71	Fort McPherson	"	May 23, '71.
May 23, '71	Field-service	"	June 7, '71.
June 7, '71	Fort McPherson	"	July 7, '71.
July 7, '71	Field-service	"	July 14, '71.
July 14, '71	Fort McPherson	"	July 19, '71.
July 19, '71	Field-service	"	Aug. 23, '71.
Aug. 23, '71	Fort McPherson	"	Sept. 23, '71.
Sept. 23, '71	Field-service	"	Oct. 10, '71.
Oct. 10, '71	Fort McPherson	"	Nov. 27, '71.
Nov. 27, '71	*En route* to Camp McDowell	Arizona Ter.	Jan. 13, '72.
Jan. 13, '72	Camp McDowell	"	Dec. 19, '72.
Dec. 19, '72	Field-service	"	Dec. 31, '72.
Dec. 31, '72	Camp McDowell	"	Jan. 6, '73.
Jan. 6, '73	Field-service	"	Apr. 22, '73.
Apr. 22, '73	Camp Lowell	"	June 27, '73.
June 27, '73	Field-service	"	July 3, '73.
July 3, '73	Camp Lowell	"	July 10, '73.
July 10, '73	Field-service	"	Aug. 4, '73.
Aug. 4, '73	Camp Lowell	"	Feb. 4, '74.
Feb. 4, '74	Field-service	"	June 3, '74.
June 3, '74	Camp Lowell	"	June 21, '74.
June 21, '74	Field-service	"	June 23, '74.
June 23, '74	Camp Lowell	"	Oct. 28, '74.
Oct. 28, '74	*En route* to San Carlos Agency	"	Nov. 3, '74.

COMPANY H—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Nov. 3, '74	San Carlos Agency	Arizona Ter.	Jan. 20, '75.
Jan. 20, '75	Field-service	"	Feb. 16, '75.
Feb. 16, '75	San Carlos Agency	"	July 23, '75.
July 23, '75	*En route* to Fort Wallace	Kansas	Sept. 12, '75.
Sept. 12, '75	Fort Wallace	"	Oct. 25, '75.
Oct. 25, '75	Field-service	"	Nov. 5, '75.
Nov. 5, '75	Fort Wallace	"	Nov. 7, '75.
Nov. 7, '75	Field-service	"	Nov. 15, '75.
Nov. 15, '75	Fort Wallace	"	Jan. 15, '76.
Jan. 15, '76	Field-service	"	Jan. 17, '76.
Jan. 17, '76	Fort Wallace	"	May 18, '76.
May 18, '76	Field-service	"	June 1, '76.
June 1, '76	Fort Wallace	"	July 9, '76.
July 9, '76	Field-service	"	July 15, '76.
July 15, '76	Fort Wallace	"	July 18, '76.
July 18, '76	Field-service	Kan., Wyo., Neb	Aug. 5, '76.
Aug. 5, '76	Camp Robinson	Nebraska	Oct. 22, '76.
Oct. 22, '76	Field-service	"	Oct. 24, '76.
Oct. 24, '76	Camp Robinson	"	Nov. 1, '76.
Nov. 1, '76	Field-service	Neb., Wyo.	Jan. 13, '77.
Jan. 13, '77	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	May 29, '77.
May 29, '77	Field-service	Wyo., Dak., Mon	Oct. 25, '77.
Oct. 25, '77	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	June 7, '78.
June 7, '78	*En route* to Ross Fork Agency	Idaho	June 14, '78.
June 14, '78	Field-service	"	Nov. 22, '78.
Nov. 22, '78	*En route* to Fort McPherson	Nebraska	Nov. 30, '78.
Nov. 30, '78	Fort McPherson	"	Oct. 1, '79.
Oct. 1, '79	Field-service (Ute Expedition)		Apr. 1, '80.
Apr. 1, '80	Fort Fred Steele	Wyoming	Apr. 21, '80.
Apr. 21, '80	*En route* to Fort Robinson	Nebraska	May 7, '80.
May 7, '80	Fort Robinson	"	

COMPANY I.

May 15, '55	Jefferson Barracks	Missouri	Oct. 27, '55.
Oct. 27, '55	*En route* to Fort Belknap	Texas	Dec. 27, '55.
Dec. 27, '55	Fort Belknap	"	Jan. 2, '56.
Jan. 2, '56	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	Jan. 14, '56.
Jan. 14, '56	Fort Mason	"	Mar. 1, '56.
Mar. 1, '56	Field-service	"	Mar. 15, '56.
Mar. 15, '56	Fort Mason	"	July 3, '56.
July 3, '56	*En route* to Camp Sabinal	"	July 12, '56.

COMPANY I—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
July 12, '56	Camp Sabinal	Texas	Sept. 3, '56.
Sept. 3, '56	*En route* to Fort Clark	"	Sept. 6, '56.
Sept. 6, '56	Fort Clark	"	Nov. 21, '56.
Nov. 21, '56	Field-service	"	Jan. 22, '57.
Jan. 22, '57	Fort Clark	"	Jan. 28, '57.
Jan. 28, '57	Field-service	Texas, Mex.	Feb. 28, '57.
Feb. 28, '57	Fort Clark	Texas	Mar. 19, '57.
Mar. 19, '57	*En route* to Fort McIntosh	"	Mar. 26, '57.
Mar. 26, '57	Fort McIntosh	"	Sept. 21, '57.
Sept. 21, '57	Field-service	"	Sept. 30, '57.
Sept. 30, '57	Fort McIntosh	"	May 13, '58.
May 13, '58	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	May 30, '58.
May 30, '58	Camp near Fort Mason	"	June 20, '58.
June 20, '58	*En route* to, and camp on, Clear Fork of Brazos	"	July 31, '58.
July 31, '58	*En route* to Camp Hudson	"	Aug. 21, '58.
Aug. 21, '58	Camp Hudson	"	Apr. 13, '59.
Apr. 13, '59	Field-service	Texas, Mex.	May 21, '59.
May 21, '59	Camp Van Camp	Texas	June 4, '59.
June 4, '59	Field-service	Texas, N. M.	July 31, '59.
July 31, '59	Camp Van Camp	Texas	Aug. 28, '59.
Aug. 28, '59	*En route* to Camp Verde	"	Sept. 23, '59.
Sept. 23, '59	Camp Verde	"	Oct. 2, '59.
Oct. 2, '59	Camp Ives	"	Mar. 12, '60.
Mar. 12, '60	Field-service	Texas, Mex.	Oct. 20, '60.
Oct. 20, '60	Camp Ives	Texas	Jan. 1, '61.
Jan. 1, '61	Camp Verde	"	Feb. 21, '61.
Feb. 21, '61	*En route* to Carlisle Barracks	Pennsylvania	Apr. 13, '61.
Apr. 13, '61	Carlisle Barracks	"	May 6, '61.
May 6, '61	*En route* to Washington	D. C.	May 10, '61.
May 10, '61	Washington	"	May 23, '61.
May 23, '61	Field-service	Virginia	Aug. 24, '61.
Aug. 24, '61	Washington	D. C.	Mar. 10, '62.
Mar. 10, '62	Field-service	Va., Md., Pa.	June 5, '65.
June 5, '65	Cumberland	Maryland	Aug. 29, '65.
Aug. 29, '65	*En route* to Moorefield	W. Virginia	Aug. 31, '65.
Aug. 31, '65	Moorefield	"	Oct. 1, '65.
Oct. 1, '65	*En route* to Cumberland	Maryland	Oct. 3, '65.
Oct. 3, '65	Cumberland		Jan. 3, '66.
Jan. 3, '66	*En route* to Washington	D. C.	Jan. 4, '66.
Jan. 4, '66	Washington	"	Jan. 15, '66.
Jan. 15, '66	*En route* to Charleston	S. Carolina	Jan. 28, '66.
Jan. 28, '66	Charleston	"	Feb. 12, '66.
Feb. 12, '66	*En route* to Salisbury	N. Carolina	Mar. 4, '66.
Mar. 4, '66	Salisbury		Apr. 1, '66.

COMPANY I—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Apr. 1, '66	*En route* to Raleigh	N. Carolina	Apr. 6, '66
Apr. 6, '66	Raleigh	"	Apr. 12, '67.
Apr. 12, '67	*En route* to Morganton	"	Apr. 13, '67.
Apr. 13, '67	Morganton	"	Aug. 24, '68.
Aug. 24, '68	*En route* to Raleigh	"	Aug. 25, '68.
Aug. 25, '68	Raleigh	"	Sept. 13, '68.
Sept. 13, '68	*En route* to Fort Harker	Kansas	Sept. 27, '68.
Sept. 27, '68	Fort Harker	"	Oct. 1, '68.
Oct. 1, '68	Field-service	Kan., Neb.	July 3, '69.
July 3, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	July 24, '69.
July 24, '69	Field-service	Neb., Kan.	Aug. 22, '69.
Aug. 22, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	Oct. 1, '69.
Oct. 1, '69	Field service	Neb., Kan.	Oct. 28, '69.
Oct. 28, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	May 14, '70.
May 14, '70	Field-service	"	May 16, '70.
May 16, '70	Fort McPherson	"	June 7, '70.
June 7, '70	Field-service	"	June 8, '70.
June 8, '70	Fort McPherson	"	July 14, '70.
July 14, '70	Field-service	"	July 30, '70.
July 30, '70	Fort McPherson	"	Oct. 20, '70.
Oct. 20, '70	Field-service	"	Nov. 8, '70.
Nov. 8, '70	Fort McPherson	"	Jan. 24, '71.
Jan. 24, '71	Field-service	"	Feb. 2, '71.
Feb. 2, '71	Fort McPherson	"	May 23, '71.
May 23, '71	Field-service	"	June 2, '71.
June 2, '71	Fort McPherson	"	June 5, '71.
June 5, '71	Field-service	"	Aug. 15, '71.
Aug. 15, '71	Fort McPherson	"	Sept. 23, '71.
Sept. 23, '71	Field-service	"	Oct. 10, '71.
Oct. 10, '71	Fort McPherson	"	Nov. 27, '71.
Nov. 27, '71	*En route* to Camp McDowell	Arizona Ter.	Jan. 18, '72.
Jan. 18, '72	Camp McDowell	"	Jan. 24, '72.
Jan. 24, '72	*En route* to Camp Grant	"	Jan. 30, '72.
Jan. 30, '72	Camp Grant	"	Mar. 3, '72.
Mar. 3, '72	Field-service	"	May 10, '72.
May 10, '72	Camp Grant	"	June 20, '72.
June 20, '72	Field-service	"	June 28, '72.
June 28, '72	Camp Grant	"	Jan. 28, '73.
Jan. 28, '73	Field-service	"	May 23, '73.
May 23, '73	Camp Grant	"	May 28, '73.
May 28, '73	*En route* to San Carlos Agency	"	May 29, '73.
May 29, '73	San Carlos Agency	"	July 12, '73.
July 12, '73	Field-service	"	July 30, '73.
July 30, '73	San Carlos Agency	"	Aug. 24, '73.
Aug. 24, '73	*En route* to Camp Grant	"	Aug. 26, '73.

COMPANY I—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Aug. 26, '73	Camp Grant	Arizona Ter.	Nov. 25, '73.
Nov. 25, '73	*En route* to San Carlos Agency	"	Nov. 28, '73.
Nov. 28, '73	San Carlos Agency	"	Dec. 22, '73.
Dec. 22, '73	*En route* to Camp Apache	"	Dec. 24, '73.
Dec. 24, '73	Camp Apache	"	Feb. 2, '74.
Feb. 2, '74	Field-service	"	July 5, '74.
July 5, '74	Camp Apache	"	July 20, '74.
July 20, '74	Field-service	"	Aug. 28, '74.
Aug. 28, '74	Camp Apache	"	Oct. 8, '74.
Oct. 8, '74	Field-service	"	Oct. 28, '74.
Oct. 28, '74	Camp Apache	"	Jan. 2, '75.
Jan. 2, '75	Field-service	"	Feb. 23, '75.
Feb. 23, '75	Camp Apache	"	Mar. 26, '75.
Mar. 26, '75	Field-service	"	Mar. 31, '75.
Mar. 31, '75	Camp Apache	"	July 17, '75.
July 17, '75	*En route* to Fort Gibson	Indian Ter.	Sept. 9, '75.
Sept. 9, '75	Fort Gibson	"	June 6, '76.
June 6, '76	Field-service (B. H. & Y. Expedition)	....	Nov. 2, '76.
Nov. 2, '76	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	May 29, '77.
May 29, '77	Field-service	"	Oct. 25, '77.
Oct. 25, '77	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Jan. 6, '78.
Jan. 6, '78	Field-service	Utah, Idaho	Jan. 25, '78.
Jan. 25, '78	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	June 7, '78.
June 7, '78	*En route* to Ross Fork Agency	Idaho	June 14, '78.
June 14, '78	Field-service	"	Nov. 22, '78.
Nov. 22, '78	*En route* to Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Nov. 25, '78.
Nov. 25, '78	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Jan. 20, '79.
Jan. 20, '79	Field-service	Wyo., Neb.	Feb. 28, '79.
Feb. 28, '79	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Oct. 1, '79.
Oct. 1, '79	Field-service (Ute Expedition)	....	Apr. 2, '80.
Apr. 2, '80	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Apr. 29, '80.
Apr. 29, '80	*En route* to Fort Laramie	"	May 2, '80.
May 2, '80	Fort Laramie	"	July 10, '81.
July 10, '81	Field-service	Wyo., Mon.	Sept. 27, '81.
Sept. 27, '81	Fort Laramie	Wyoming	May 22, '82.
May 22, '82	*En route* to Fort McKinney	"	June 3, '82.
June 3, '82	Fort McKinney	"	....

COMPANY K.

June 19, '55	Jefferson Barracks	Missouri	Oct. 27, '55.
Oct. 27, '55	*En route* to Fort Belknap	Texas	Dec. 27, '55.
Dec. 27, '55	Fort Belknap	"	Dec. 31, '55.
Dec. 31, '55	*En route* to Camp Cooper	"	Jan. 3, '56.

COMPANY K—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Jan. 3, '56	Camp Cooper	Texas	Aug. 9, '56.
Aug. 9, '56	*En route* to Fort Inge	"	Sept. 12, '56.
Sept. 12, '56	Fort Inge	"	Feb. 1, '57.
Feb. 1, '57	Field-service	"	Mar. 13, '57.
Mar. 13, '57	Fort Inge	"	Mar. 16, '57.
Mar. 16, '57	*En route* to Fort Clark	"	Mar. 17, '57.
Mar. 17, '57	Fort Clark	"	July 21, '57.
July 21, '57	Field-service	"	Aug. 29, '57.
Aug. 29, '57	Fort Clark	"	Nov. 5, '57.
Nov. 5, '57	Field-service	"	Nov. 12, '57.
Nov. 12, '57	Fort Clark	"	Apr. 4, '58.
Apr. 4, '58	*En route* to Fort Mason	"	Apr. 15, '58.
Apr. 15, '58	Fort Mason	"	June 26, '58.
June 26, '58	*En route* to Clear Fork of Brazos	"	July 14, '58.
July 14, '58	Camp Iverson, near Clear Fork of Brazos	"	July 31, '58.
July 31, '58	Field-service	"	Sept. 23, '58.
Sept. 23, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N	Sept. 29, '58.
Sept. 29, '58	Field-service	Texas	Oct. 10, '58.
Oct. 10, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N	Oct. 28, '58.
Oct. 28, '58	Field-service	Texas	Nov. 14, '58.
Nov. 14, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N	Dec. 12, '58.
Dec. 12, '58	Field-service	Texas	Dec. 22, '58.
Dec. 22, '58	Camp Radziminski	C. N	Feb. 21, '59.
Feb. 21, '59	*En route* to Camp Colorado	Texas	Mar. 6, '59.
Mar. 6, '59	Camp Colorado	"	Jan. 3, '60.
Jan. 3, '60	*En route* to Camp Wood	"	Jan. 21, '60.
Jan. 21, '60	Camp Wood	"	Mar. 15, '61.
Mar. 15, '61	*En route* to Carlisle Barracks	Pennsylvania	Apr. 27, '61.
Apr. 27, '61	Carlisle Barracks	"	May 31, '61.
May 31, '61	Field-service	Va., Md	Sept. 14, '61.
Sept. 14, '61	Washington	D. C	Mar. 10, '62.
Mar. 10, '62	Field-service	Va., Md., Pa	May 7, '65.
May 7, '65	Washington	D. C	Mar. 31, '70.
Mar. 31, '70	*En route* to Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Apr. 29, '70.
Apr. 29, '70	Fort D. A. Russell	"	May 4, '70.
May 4, '70	Field-service	"	July 11, '70.
July 11, '70	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Oct. 7, '70.
Oct. 7, '70	Field-service	"	Oct. 21, '70.
Oct. 21, '70	Fort D. A. Russell	"	June 13, '71.
June 13, '71	Field-service	"	Oct. 8, '71.
Oct. 8, '71	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Dec. 12, '71.
Dec. 12, '71	*En route* to Camp Hualpai	Arizona Ter	Feb. 15, '72.
Feb. 15, '72	Camp Hualpai	"	Feb. 27, '72.
Feb. 27, '72	Field-service	"	Mar. 6, '72.

COMPANY K—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Mar. 6, '72	Camp Hualpai	Arizona Ter...	Apr. 25, '72.
Apr. 25, '72	Field-service	" ...	Apr. 27, '72.
Apr. 27, '72	Camp Hualpai	" ...	May 5, '72.
May 5, '72	Field-service	" ...	May 7, '72.
May 7, '72	Camp Hualpai	" ...	May 19, '72.
May 19, '72	Field-service	" ...	May 23, '72.
May 23, '72	Camp Hualpai	" ...	June 12, '72.
June 12, '72	Field-service	" ...	July 9, '72.
July 9, '72	Camp Hualpai	" ...	Sept. 22, '72.
Sept. 22, '72	Field-service	" ...	Sept. 27, '72.
Sept. 27, '72	Camp Hualpai	" ...	Oct. 19, '72.
Oct. 19, '72	Field-service	" ...	Oct. 27, '72.
Oct. 27, '72	Camp Hualpai	" ...	Nov. 16, '72.
Nov. 16, '72	Field-service	" ...	Apr. 10, '73.
Apr. 10, '73	Camp Hualpai	" ...	July 20, '73.
July 20, '73	*En route* to Camp Verde	" ...	July 28, '73.
July 28, '73	Camp Verde	" ...	Sept. 18, '73.
Sept. 18, '73	Field-service	" ...	Oct. 2, '73.
Oct. 2, '73	Camp Verde	" ...	Oct. 7, '73.
Oct. 7, '73	Field-service	" ...	Oct. 11, '73.
Oct. 11, '73	Camp Verde	" ...	Dec. 1, '73.
Dec. 1, '73	Field-service	" ...	Jan. 23, '74.
Jan. 23, '74	Camp Verde	" ...	Feb. 23, '74.
Feb. 23, '74	Field-service	" ...	June 7, '74.
June 7, '74	Camp Verde	" ...	July 29, '74.
July 29, '74	Field-service	" ...	Aug. 6, '74.
Aug. 6, '74	Camp Verde	" ...	Sept. 9, '74.
Sept. 9, '74	Field-service	" ...	Sept. 25, '74.
Sept. 25, '74	Camp Verde	" ...	Oct. 19, '74.
Oct. 19, '74	Field-service	" ...	Nov. 7, '74.
Nov. 7, '74	Camp Verde	" ...	Nov. 17, '74.
Nov. 17, '74	Field-service	" ...	Dec. 5, '74.
Dec. 5, '74	Camp Verde	" ...	Dec. 15, '74.
Dec. 15, '74	Field-service	" ...	Jan. 4, '75.
Jan. 4, '75	Camp Verde	" ...	Jan. 11, '75.
Jan. 11, '75	Field-service	" ...	Feb. 5, '75.
Feb. 5, '75	Camp Verde	" ...	Feb. 27, '75.
Feb. 27, '75	Field-service	" ...	Mar. 30, '75.
Mar. 30, '75	Camp Verde	" ...	May 3, '75.
May 3, '75	*En route* to Fort Hays	Kansas	June 29, '75.
June 29, '75	Camp near Fort Hays	"	Sept. 19, '75.
Sept. 19, '75	*En route* to Fort Riley	"	Sept. 24, 75.
Sept. 24, '75	Fort Riley	"	May 19, '76.
May 19, '76	*En route* to Fort Hays	"	May 20, '76.
May 20, '76	Fort Hays	"	June 5, '76.

FROM.	COMPANY K—*Continued.*		TO.
June 5, '76	Field-service (B. H. & Y. Expedition)	....	Oct. 31, '76.
Oct. 31, '76	Sidney Barracks	Nebraska	July 26, '77.
July 26, '77	*En route* to Omaha Barracks	"	July 27, '77.
July 27, '77	Omaha Barracks	"	Aug. 3, '77.
Aug. 3, '77	*En route* to Sidney Barracks	"	Aug. 4, '77.
Aug. 4, '77	Sidney Barracks	"	Aug. 28, '77.
Aug. 28, '77	Field-service	Wyoming	Sept. 24, '77.
Sept. 24, '77	Fort Washakie	"	May 15, '78.
May 15, '78	Field-service	"	July 21, '78.
July 21, '78	Camp near Fort McKinney	"	Apr. 9, '79.
Apr. 9, '79	Fort McKinney	"	Oct. 6, '79.
Oct. 6, '79	Field-service (Ute Expedition)	....	Nov. 29, '79.
Nov. 29, '79	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Apr. 29, '80.
Apr. 29, '80	*En route* to Fort Laramie	"	May 2, '80.
May 2, '80	Fort Laramie	"	....

COMPANY L.

Oct. 27, '65	Washington	D. C	Jan. 13, '66.
Jan. 13, '66	*En route* to Charleston	S. Carolina	Jan. 20, '66.
Jan. 20, '66	Charleston and Mount Pleasant	"	Mar. 12, '66.
Mar. 12, '66	Field-service	"	June 22, '66.
June 22, '66	Chester	"	Aug. 31, '66.
Aug. 31, '66	Field-service	"	Oct. 31, '66.
Oct. 31, '66	Edgefield	"	June 5, '67.
June 5, '67	Aiken	"	Sept. 12, '68.
Sept. 12, '68	*En route* to Fort Harker	Kansas	Sept. 23, '68.
Sept. 23, '68	Fort Harker	"	Oct. 1, '68.
Oct. 1, '68	Field-service	Kan., Neb.	July 3, '69.
July 3, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	July 24, '69.
July 24, '69	Field-service	"	Oct. 10, '69.
Oct. 10, '69	Fort McPherson	"	Apr. 26, '70.
Apr. 26, '70	Field-service	"	Nov. 7, '70.
Nov. 7, '70	Fort McPherson	"	Mar. 14, '71.
Mar. 14, '71	Field-service	"	Mar. 17, '71.
Mar. 17, '71	Fort McPherson	"	May 23, '71.
May 23, '71	Field-service	"	May 27, '71.
May 27, '71	Fort McPherson	"	Sept. 23, '71.
Sept. 23, '71	Field-service	"	Oct. 10, '71.
Oct. 10, '71	Fort McPherson	"	Nov. 27, '71.
Nov. 27, '71	*En route* to Camp McDowell	Arizona Ter.	Jan. 10, '72.
Jan. 10, '72	Camp McDowell	"	Jan. 21, '72.
Jan. 21, '72	*En route* to Camp Grant	"	Jan. 26, '72.

COMPANY L—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Jan. 26, '72	Camp Grant	Arizona Ter.	June 20, '72.
June 20, '72	Field-service	"	June 28, '72.
June 28, '72	Camp Grant	"	Dec. 9, '72.
Dec. 9, '72	Field-service	"	Apr. 29, '73.
Apr. 29, '73	Camp Grant	"	May 28, '73.
May 28, '73	*En route* to San Carlos Agency	"	May 30, '73.
May 30, '73	San Carlos Agency	"	June 1, '73.
June 1, '73	*En route* to Camp Grant	"	June 2, '73.
June 2, '73	Camp Grant	"	Sept. 15, '73.
Sept. 15, '73	Field-service	"	Nov. 12, '73.
Nov. 12, '73	Camp Grant	"	Feb. 1, '74.
Feb. 1, '74	Field-service	"	Apr. 16, '74.
Apr. 16, '74	Camp Grant	"	May 11, '74.
May 11, '74	Field-service	"	July 10, '74.
July 10, '74	Camp Grant	"	July 29, '75.
July 29, '75	*En route* to Fort Lyon	Colorado	Sept. 10, '75.
Sept. 10, '75	Fort Lyon	"	Nov. 28, '75.
Nov. 28, '75	Field-service	"	Dec. 12, '75.
Dec. 12, '75	Fort Lyon	"	June 1, '76.
June 1, '76	Field-service	"	June 5, '76.
June 5, '76	Fort Lyon	"	July 17, '76.
July 17, '76	Field-service	Kan., Wyo., Neb.	Aug. 5, '76.
Aug. 5, '76	Camp Robinson	Nebraska	Oct. 22, '76.
Oct. 22, '76	Field-service	"	Oct. 24, '76.
Oct. 24, '76	Camp Robinson	"	Nov. 1, '76.
Nov. 1, '76	Field-service	Neb., Wyo.	Jan. 13, '77.
Jan. 13, '77	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	May 29, '77.
May 29, '77	Field-service	Wyo., Dak., Mon.	Oct. 28, '77.
Oct. 28, '77	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	Sept. 12, '78.
Sept. 12, '78	Field-service	Neb., Wyo.	Nov. 12, '78.
Nov. 12, '78	Fort Washakie	Wyoming	May 13, '80.
May 13, '80	*En route* to Fort Robinson	Nebraska	June 6, '80.
June 6, '80	Fort Robinson	"	June 23, '81.
June 23, '81	*En route* to Fort Sidney	"	June 27, '81.
June 27, '81	Fort Sidney	"	Mar. 10, '82.
Mar. 10, '82	*En route* to Omaha	"	Mar. 11, '82.
Mar. 11, '82	Omaha	"	Mar. 20, '82.
Mar. 20, '82	*En route* to Fort Sidney	"	Mar. 21, '82.
Mar. 21, '82	Fort Sidney	"	....

FROM.	*COMPANY M.*		TO.
Feb. 23, '63	Carlisle Barracks	Pennsylvania	Mar. 12, '63.
Mar. 12, '63	*En route* to Washington	D. C.	Mar. 13, '63.
Mar. 13, '63	Washington	"	May 17, '63.
May 17, '63	Field-service	Va., Md., Pa.	June 5, '65.
June 5, '65	Cumberland	Maryland.	Oct. 23, '65.
Oct. 23, '65	*En route* to Nashville	Tennessee	Oct. 29, '65.
Oct. 29, '65	Nashville	"	July 9, '66.
July 9, '66	*En route* to Memphis	"	July 13, '66.
July 13, '66	Memphis	"	Sept. 3, '66.
Sept. 3, '66	Raleigh	"	Oct. 19, '66.
Oct. 19, '66	*En route* to Nashville	"	Nov. 3, '66.
Nov. 3, '66	Nashville	"	Nov. 12, '66.
Nov. 12, '66	Field-service	Tenn., Ky.	Dec. 15, '66.
Dec. 15, '66	Gallatin	Tennessee	Sept. 11, '68.
Sept. 11, '68	*En route* to Fort Harker	Kansas	Sept. 25, '68.
Sept. 25, '68	Fort Harker	"	Oct. 1, '68.
Oct. 1, '68	Field-service	Kan., Neb.	July 23, '69.
July 23, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	Aug. 21, '69.
Aug. 21, '69	Field-service	Neb., Kan.	Oct. 28, '69.
Oct. 28, '69	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	May 14, '70.
May 14, '70	Field-service	"	May 18, '70.
May 18, '70	Fort McPherson	"	June 7, '70.
June 7, '70	Field-service	"	June 11, '70.
June 11, '70	Fort McPherson	"	June 25, '70.
June 25, '70	Field-service	"	June 26, '70.
June 26, '70	Fort McPherson	"	July 11, '70.
July 11, '70	Field-service	"	July 17, '70.
July 17, '70	Fort McPherson	"	Aug. 10, '70.
Aug. 10, '70	Field-service	"	Sept. 10, '70.
Sept. 10, '70	Fort McPherson	"	May 11, '71.
May 11, '71	*En route* to Fort Laramie	Wyoming	May 22, '71.
May 22, '71	Fort Laramie	"	Nov. 24, '71.
Nov. 24, '71	*En route* to Fort D. A. Russell	"	Nov. 27, '71.
Nov. 27, '71	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Dec. 12, '71.
Dec. 12, '71	*En route* to Camp Grant	Arizona Ter.	Feb. 10, '72.
Feb. 10, '72	Camp Grant	"	May 6, '72.
May 6, '72	Field-service	"	Oct. 2, '72.
Oct. 2, '72	Camp Grant	"	Dec. 9, '72.
Dec. 9, '72	Field-service	"	Apr. 27, '73.
Apr. 27, '73	San Carlos Agency	"	June 23, '73.
June 23, '73	Field-service	"	July 7, '73.
July 7, '73	San Carlos Agency	"	Aug. 25, '73.
Aug. 25, '73	Field-service	"	Aug. 26, '73.

COMPANY M—*Continued.*

FROM.			TO.
Aug. 26, '73	San Carlos Agency	Arizona Ter.	Dec. 3, '73.
Dec. 3, '73	*En route* to Camp Grant	"	Dec. 5, '73.
Dec. 5, '73	Camp Grant	"	Feb. 1, '74.
Feb. 1, '74	Field-service	"	Apr. 16, '74.
Apr. 16, '74	Camp Grant	"	May 11, '74.
May 11, '74	Field-service	"	July 10, '74.
July 10, '74	Camp Grant	"	May 2, '75.
May 2, '75	*En route* to Fort Lyon	Colorado	June 25, '75.
June 25, '75	Fort Lyon	"	Nov. 28, '75.
Nov. 28, '75	Field-service	"	Dec. 12, '75.
Dec. 12, '75	Fort Lyon	"	May 19, '76.
May 19, '76	Field-service	"	May 27, '76.
May 27, '76	Fort Lyon	"	June 5, '76.
June 5, '76	Field-service (B. H. & Y. Expedition)		Nov. 7, '76.
Nov. 7, '76	Fort McPherson	Nebraska	July 25, '77.
July 25, '77	*En route* to Chicago	Illinois	July 27, '77.
July 27, '77	Chicago	"	Aug. 15, '77.
Aug. 15, '77	*En route* to Fort McPherson	Nebraska	Aug. 17, '77.
Aug. 17, '77	Fort McPherson	"	Aug. 30, '77.
Aug. 30, '77	Field-service	Wyoming	Nov. 3, '77.
Nov. 3, '77	Fort McKinney	"	Mar. 29, '78.
Mar. 29, '78	Field-service	"	Apr. 14, '78.
Apr. 14, '78	Fort McKinney	"	June 7, '78.
June 7, '78	Field-service	"	Dec. 11, '78.
Dec. 11, '78	Fort D. A. Russell	"	Jan. 20, '79.
Jan. 20, '79	Field-service	Wyo., Neb.	Feb. 28, '79.
Feb. 28, '79	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Oct. 1, '79.
Oct. 1, '79	Field-service (Ute Expedition)		Apr. 2, '80.
Apr. 2, '80	Fort D. A. Russell	Wyoming	Apr. 29, '80.
Apr. 29, '80	*En route* to Camp Sheridan	Nebraska	May 9, '80.
May 9, '80	Camp Sheridan	"	May 6, '81.
May 6, '81	*En route* to Fort Robinson	"	May 7, '81.
May 7, '81	Fort Robinson	"	

No. 9.

BATTLE RECORD OF THE FIFTH CAVALRY.

TEXAS, 1856-1860.

1. Head-waters of the Nueces, February 22, 1856.—Captain James Oakes (C). Severely wounded, enlisted men, 2.
2. Guadalupe River, March 8, 1856.—Captain Albert G. Brackett (I).
3. Head-waters of the Concho, May 1, 1856.—Captain James Oakes (C).
4. Head-waters of the Brazos and Colorado rivers, July 1, 1856.—Captain Earl Van Dorn (A).

5, 6, 7. Junction of the Rio Grande and Pecos River—three combats in one day—August 30, 1856.—Captain James Oakes (C).

8. Rio Llano, November 19, 1856.—First Lieutenant Walter H. Jenifer (B).
9. Head-waters of the Main Concho, November 26, 1856.—Captain William R. Bradfute (G). Severely wounded, enlisted men, 1.
10. Rio Grande, December 21, 1856.—Second Lieutenant James B. Witherell (C).
11. Head-waters of the Main Concho, December 22, 1856.—Captain Richard W. Johnson (F). Killed, enlisted men, 2; wounded, 2.
12. North branch of the Concho, February 12, 1857.—Second Lieutenant Robert C. Wood, Jr. (B). Wounded, Lieutenant Robert C. Wood, Jr.
13. Kickapoo Creek, February 13, 1857.—First Sergeant Walter McDonald (D). Killed, enlisted men, 1; wounded, 1.
14. Head-waters of the north branch of the Nueces, April 4, 1857.—First Lieutenant Walter H. Jenifer (B).
15. Head-waters of the Nueces, April 19, 1857.—Second Lieutenant Robert C. Wood, Jr. (B).
16. Near the head-waters of the Nueces, May 25, 1857.—First Lieutenant Walter H. Jenifer (B).
17. Head-waters of the Rio Frio, June 30, 1857.—Corporal John Boyden (B).
18. South branch of the Llano River, July 2, 1857.—Sergeant William P. Leverett (B).
19. Head-waters of Devil's River, July 20, 1857.—Second Lieutenant John B. Hood (G). Wounded, Lieutenant John B. Hood. Killed, enlisted men, 2; wounded, 4.
20. Wichita Mountains, August 10, 1857.—Captain Charles J. Whiting (C, K).
21. Head-waters of the Brazos, September 24, 1857.—Captain Nathan G. Evans (H).
22. Santa Catarina, September 28, 1857.—Sergeant Charles M. Patrick (I).
23. Verde River, October 30, 1857.—Second Lieutenant Cornelius Van Camp (D).
24. Seventy miles north-east of the Nueces, November 8, 1857.—Second Lieutenant James B. Witherell (C, K). Wounded, Lieutenant James B. Witherell and three enlisted men.

25. Salamonaña, November 15, 1857.—Second Lieutenant Wesley Owens (I).
26. South branch of the Llano River, January 28, 1858.—First Sergeant Walter McDonald (D). Wounded, enlisted men, 3.
27. Wichita Village, October 1, 1858.—Captain Earl Van Dorn (A, F, H, K). Killed, Lieutenant Cornelius Van Camp and three enlisted men; mortally wounded, enlisted men, 1; wounded, Captain Earl Van Dorn and nine enlisted men.
28. Presidio de San Vicente, May 2, 1859.—Captain Albert G. Brackett (I).
29. Small Creek, a tributary of the Nescutunga, near Fort Atkinson, C. N., May 13, 1859.—Captain Earl Van Dorn (A, B, C, F, G, H). Killed, enlisted men, 1; mortally wounded, 1; wounded, Captain Edmund K. Smith, Lieutenant Fitzhugh Lee, and eleven enlisted men.
30. The Ebonal, near Brownsville (Cortinas' raid), December 14, 1859.—Captain George Stoneman (E).
31. North branch of the Guadalupe River, December 14, 1859.—Corporal Patrick Collins (I).
32. Rio Grande City, near Ringgold Barracks (Cortinas' raid), December 27, 1859.—Captain George Stoneman (E).
33. Pecan Bayou, January 16, 1860.—Second Lieutenant Fitzhugh Lee (B).
34. Head-waters of Kickapoo Creek, January 26, 1860.—First Sergeant Robert N. Chapman (A).
35. Aqua Frio, January 29, 1860.—Sergeant Alex. McK. Craig (C). Wounded, enlisted men, 2.
36. Between Kickapoo and Brady creeks, February 13, 1860.—Captain Richard W. Johnson (A, F).
37. La Mesa, Mexico (Cortinas' raid), March 16, 1860.—Captain George Stoneman (E, G).
38. Salt Branch of the Brazos River, August 26, 1860.—Major George H. Thomas (the band and D). Wounded, Major George H. Thomas and five enlisted men.
39. Sabano Creek, August 27, 1860.—Corporal John Rutter (B). Killed, enlisted men, 1.
40. Pease River, December 19, 1860.—First Sergeant John W. Spangler (H).

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION, 1861–1865.

41. Capture of Alexandria, Va., May 23, 1861.—Major George Stoneman, First Cavalry (then serving as a captain in the regiment) (B, E, I).
42. Skirmish at Fairfax Court-House, Va., June 1, 1861.—First Lieutenant Charles H. Tompkins (B). Wounded, Lieutenant Charles H. Tompkins (injured by his wounded horse falling on him) and five enlisted men; missing, 1.
43. Action at Falling Waters, Va., July 2, 1861.—Colonel George H. Thomas (regimental headquarters, A, C, F, K). Killed, enlisted men, 1.
44. Skirmish near Martinsburg, Va., July 3, 1861.—Colonel George H. Thomas (regimental headquarters, A, C, F, K).
45. Skirmish near Bunker Hill, Va., July 15, 1861.—Colonel George H. Thomas (regimental headquarters, A, C, F, K).
46. Skirmish near Blackburn's Ford, Va., July 18, 1861.—Captain Albert G. Brackett (G, I). Wounded, enlisted men, 3.

47. Battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861.—Major Innis N. Palmer (B, E, G, I). Wounded, enlisted men, 9; missing, 1.

48. Skirmish at Flint Hill (near Vienna), Va., October 20, 1861.—Captain Charles J. Whiting (K). Wounded, enlisted men, 1.

49. Skirmish at Cedar Run, Va., March 14, 1862.—Captain Charles J. Whiting (A, B, E, F, G, K). Mortally wounded, enlisted men, 1; wounded, 3.

50. Siege of Yorktown, Va., April 4–May 4, 1862.—Major Joseph H. Whittlesey (the regiment).

51. Skirmish near Lee's Mills, Va., April 16, 1862.—Captain William P. Chambliss (D).

52. Skirmish at Warwick Creek, Va., May 4, 1862.—Captain William P. Chambliss (detachment Fifth Cavalry).

53. Battle of Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862.—Major Joseph H. Whittlesey (the regiment).

54. Battle of Hanover Court-House, Va., May 27, 1862.—Captain Charles J. Whiting (the regiment). Killed, enlisted men, 2; missing, 1.

55. Reconnaissance towards Ashland, Va., May 28, 1862.—Captain Charles J. Whiting (the regiment).

56. Reconnaissance towards Ashland, Va., May 29, 1862.—Captain William P. Chambliss (D, H, I, K).

57. Action at Old Church, Va., June 13, 1862.—Captain William B. Royall (B, C, F, H). Severely wounded, Captain William B. Royall and Lieutenant William McLean; killed, enlisted men, 4; missing, 35.

58. Reconnaissance towards the White House, Va., June 26, 1862.—Captain James E. Harrison (B, C, E, G, K).

59. Skirmish near Polgreen's Church, Va., while engaged in blockading the cross-roads, June 26, 1862.—Sergeant James Hastings (detachment of E). Mortally wounded, enlisted men, 1.

60. Battle of Gaines's Mill, Va., June 27, 1862.—Captain Charles J. Whiting (regimental headquarters, A, D, F, H, I, and small detachments of other companies of the regiment). Killed, Lieutenant John J. Sweet; wounded, Captain William P. Chambliss, Lieutenants Abraham K. Arnold, Louis D. Watkins, and Thomas E. Maley; captured, Captain Charles J. Whiting. Killed, enlisted men, 3; mortally wounded, 2; wounded, 25; missing, 24.

61. Battle of Savage Station, Va., June 29, 1862.—Captain Joseph H. McArthur (regimental headquarters, A, D, F, H, I, and small detachments of other companies of the regiment, being the men remaining for duty after the battle of Gaines's Mill).

62. Battle of Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.—Captain Joseph H. McArthur (regimental headquarters, A, D, F, H, I, and small detachments of other companies of the regiment).

63. Skirmish near St. Mary's Church, Va., July 16, 1862.—Captain James E. Harrison (B, C, and detachments of other companies).

64. Skirmish near Sycamore Church, Va., August 3, 1862.—Captain Wesley Owens (D, E, G, I). Wounded, enlisted men, 2.

65. Skirmish in the White Oak Swamp, Va., August 5, 1862.—Captain Joseph H. McArthur (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, G, I).

66. Reconnaissance to Malvern Hill, Va., August 7, 1862.—Captain Wesley Owens (G).

67. Reconnaissance to Burnt Bridge, Va., August 12, 1862.—Captain Wesley Owens (G).

68. A part of the rear-guard of the Army of the Potomac during the evacuation of the Peninsula, Harrison's Landing, Va., to Williamsburg, Va., August 15–20, 1862.—Major Charles J. Whiting, Third Cavalry (then serving as a captain in the regiment) (the regiment).

69. Battle of South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862.—Major Charles J. Whiting, Third Cavalry (then serving as a captain in the regiment) (the regiment).

70. Battle of Antietam, Md., September 16–17, 1862.—Major Charles J. Whiting, Third Cavalry (then serving as a captain in the regiment) (the regiment). Mortally wounded, enlisted men, 2; wounded, 1.

71. Skirmish near Shepherdstown, Md., September 19, 1862.—Captain James E. Harrison (the regiment). Missing, enlisted men, 1.

72. Engagement near Halltown, Md., September 26, 1862.—Captain James E. Harrison (the regiment).

73. Reconnaissance to Halltown, Md., September 29, 1862.—Captain Wesley Owens (E, G, K).

74. Reconnaissance from Antietam, Md., to Martinsburg, Va., October —, 1862.—First Lieutenant Richard Byrnes (C).

75. Skirmish near Union, Va., November 2, 1862.—Captain James E. Harrison (the regiment).

76. Action near Piedmont, Va., November 3, 1862.—Captain Thomas Drummond (F). Missing, enlisted men, 1.

77. Skirmish at Upperville, Va., November 3, 1862.—Captain James E. Harrison (the regiment, except Company F). Wounded, enlisted men, 3; missing, 1.

78. Action at Markham's Station, Va., November 4, 1862.—Captain James E. Harrison (the regiment). Mortally wounded, enlisted men, 1; wounded, 7.

79. Skirmish at Manassas Gap, Va., November 4, 1862.—Captain Edward H. Leib (I).

80. Skirmish at Snicker's Gap, Va., November 5, 1862.—Captain Edward H. Leib (I). Wounded, enlisted men, 1.

81. Skirmish at Barbee's Cross-Roads, Va., November 5, 1862.—Captain James E. Harrison (the regiment, except Company I).

82. Skirmish at Little Washington, Va., November 8, 1862.—First Lieutenant Joseph P. Ash (D, E). Wounded, Lieutenant Joseph P. Ash; mortally wounded, enlisted men, 2; severely wounded, 6.

83. Action at Amissville, Va., November 10, 1862.—Captain James E. Harrison (the regiment, except Company I). Wounded, enlisted men, 1.

84. Action near Hazel Run, Va., November 10, 1862.—Captain Edward H. Leib (I).

85. Affair ten miles south of Warrenton, Va., November 10, 1862.—First Lieutenant Joseph P. Ash (E).

86. Skirmish near Rappahannock Bridge, Va., November 23, 1862.—Captain Julius W. Mason (E, K). Missing, enlisted men, 2.

87. Battle of Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 1862.—Captain Wesley Owens (the regiment).

88. Skirmish near Falmouth, Va., December 25, 1862.—First Lieutenant Leicester Walker (C). Missing, enlisted men, 3.

89. Reconnaissance near Falmouth, Va., December 27, 1862.—First Lieutenant Thomas E. Maley (H).

90. Reconnaissance near Falmouth, Va., December 30, 1862.—Captain James E. Harrison (the regiment, except Company H).

91. Action at Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, Va., March 17, 1863.—First Lieutenant Edward H. Leib (C, E, G, H, I, K). Killed, enlisted men, 2; wounded, 3; missing, 4.

92. Affair at Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, Va., April 14, 1863.—Second Lieutenant Joseph H. Wood (B).

93. Stoneman's Raid, Va., April 29–May 8, 1863.—Captain James E. Harrison (the regiment, except Company M).

94. Combat near Brandy Station, Va., April 29, 1863.—Captain Thomas Drummond (A, B, F, I). Missing, enlisted men, 2.

95. Action near Raccoon Ford, Va., April 30, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (E, K). Missing, enlisted men, 1.

96. Skirmish at South Anna Bridge, near Thompson's Cross-Roads, Va., May 3, 1863.—Second Lieutenant Robert H. Montgomery (E, K). Missing, enlisted men, 3.

97. Skirmish at Shannon Hill, Va., May 3, 1863.—Captain Thomas Drummond (F, I). Missing, enlisted men, 2.

98. Engagement at Fleming's Cross-Roads, Va., May 4, 1863.—Captain James E. Harrison (detachments of A, B, C, D, G, H, I). Captured, Captain Wesley Owens and Lieutenant Temple Buford; severely wounded, enlisted men, 4; missing, 30.

99. Battle of Beverly Ford, Va., June 9, 1863.—Captain James E. Harrison (the regiment). Severely wounded, Lieutenant Gustavus Urban; wounded, Lieutenant Frank W. Dickerson. Killed, enlisted men, 4; mortally wounded, 3; wounded, 15; missing, 15.

100. Action at Aldie, Va., June 17, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment).

101. Action at Middletown, Va., June 19, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment).

102. Action at Snicker's Gap, near Upperville, Va., June 21, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment). Killed, enlisted men, 1; missing, 1.

103. Battle of Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment). Killed, enlisted men, 1; wounded, 1; missing, 2.

104. Action at Williamsport, Md., July 6, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment). Killed, enlisted men, 2; missing, 11.

105. Actions at Boonsboro, Md., July 8–9, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment). Wounded, enlisted men, 1; missing, 5.

106. Action near Funkstown, Md., July 10, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment). Killed, enlisted men, 1; mortally wounded, 1; severely wounded, 2; captured, 1.

107. Action at Falling Waters, Va., July 14, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment).

108. Engagements at Manassas Gap, Va., July 21–23, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment). Killed, enlisted men, 4; mortally wounded, 1; wounded, 3; missing, 4.

109. Skirmishes near Front Royal, Va., July 23–24, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment).

110. Action near Brandy Station, Va., August 1, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment). Wounded, Lieutenant Robert P. Wilson and one enlisted man.

111. Battle of Brandy Station, Va., August 3, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment). Killed, enlisted men, 1; mortally wounded, 2; severely wounded, 2; wounded, 1.

112. Skirmish near Brandy Station, Va., August 6, 1863.—First Lieutenant Frank W. Dickerson (D).

113. Action at Morton's Ford, Va., October 11, 1863.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment, except Company D).

114. Combat at Bristoe Station, Va., October 14, 1863.—Captain Abraham K. Arnold (the regiment, except Company D).

115. Skirmish at Kettle Run, Va., October 18, 1863.—Second Lieutenant John H. Kane (B).

116. Operations at Mine Run, Va., November 26–December 4, 1863.—Captain Abraham K. Arnold (the regiment, except Company D).

117. Marston's raid through the counties of Northumberland, Richmond, and Lancaster, Va., January 13–15, 1864.—First Lieutenant Frank W. Dickerson (D).

118. Action near Barnett's Ford, on the Rapidan, Va., February 7, 1864.—Captain Julius W. Mason (the regiment, except Company D). Wounded, Captain Joseph P. Ash and one enlisted man.

119. Action at Charlottesville, Va., February 29, 1864.—Captain Abraham K. Arnold (the regiment, except Company D). Mortally wounded, enlisted men, 1; severely wounded, 1.

120. Action at Stanardsville, Va., March 1, 1864.—Captain Abraham K. Arnold (the regiment, except Company D). Mortally wounded, enlisted men, 1; wounded, 1.

121. Skirmish near Morton's Ford, Va., March 1, 1864.—Captain Abraham K. Arnold (the regiment, except Company D). Missing, enlisted men, 2.

[Companies B, F, K, and later detachments of C and D, served on escort duty with General Grant from March 24, 1864, to April 9, 1865, and participated in all the general engagements about Richmond, in front of Petersburg, and in the closing campaign which terminated with the surrender of the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia on the 9th of April, 1865.]

122. Skirmish at Ragged Point, Va., April 13, 1864.—First Lieutenant Frank W. Dickerson (D, and detachment of A).

123. Battle of Todd's Tavern, Va., May 7–8, 1864.—Captain Abraham K. Arnold (regimental headquarters, C, E, G, H, I, M. Companies A and D at Point Lookout, Md.) Killed, Captain Joseph P. Ash while endeavoring to rally a regiment of infantry. Killed, enlisted men, 1; mortally wounded, 1; severely wounded, 1.

124. Actions at Beaver Dam Station, Va., May 9–10, 1864.—Captain Abraham K. Arnold (regimental headquarters, C, E, G, H, I, M). Captured, Lieutenants Robert Sweatman and Robert P. Wilson; killed, enlisted men, 2; severely wounded, 2; wounded, 5; missing and captured, 59.

125. Action at Yellow Tavern, Va., May 11, 1864.—Captain Abraham K. Arnold (regimental headquarters, C, E, G, H, I, M). Killed, enlisted men, 1.

126. Action at Meadow Bridge, Va., May 12, 1864.—Captain Abraham K. Arnold (regimental headquarters, C, E, G, H, I, M). Missing, enlisted men, 5.

127. Skirmish near Mechanicsville, Va., May 12, 1864.—Captain Abraham K. Arnold (regimental headquarters, C, E, G, H, I, M).

128. Battle of Cold Harbor, Va., May 31, 1864.—Captain Abraham K. Arnold (regimental headquarters, C, E, G, H, I, M).

129. Battle of Trevillian Station, Va., June 11–12, 1864.—Captain Abraham K. Arnold (regimental headquarters, C, E, G, H, I, M). Killed, Lieu-

tenant Joseph P. Henley; mortally wounded, enlisted men, 2; severely wounded, 2; wounded, 4; missing, 2.

130. Battle of Deep Bottom, Va., July 28, 1864.—First Lieutenant Thomas E. Maley (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M). Severely wounded, Lieutenant Thomas E. Maley; wounded, Lieutenant Gustavus Urban. Killed, enlisted men, 3; mortally wounded, 1; wounded, 9.

131. Action near Winchester and White Post, Va., August 13, 1864.—First Lieutenant Jeremiah C. Denney (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

132. Guerrilla affair near Charlestown, Va., August 15, 1864.—First Lieutenant Philip Dwyer (detachment Fifth Cavalry). Captured, Lieutenant Philip Dwyer; mortally wounded, 1; missing, 2.

133. Skirmish near Shepherdstown, Va., August 17, 1864.—First Lieutenant Jeremiah C. Denney (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

134. Raid on Petersburg and Weldon Railway, Va., August 18–21, 1864.—Captain Julius W. Mason (B, F, K).

135. Skirmish near Front Royal, Va., August 25, 1864.—First Lieutenant Jeremiah C. Denney (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

136. Skirmishes near Kearneysville and Shepherdstown, Va., August 25–26, 1864.—First Lieutenant Jeremiah C. Denney (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M). Wounded, enlisted men, 1.

137. Affair at White Post, Va., August 27, 1864.—First Lieutenant Jeremiah C. Denney (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

138. Action at Smithfield, Va., August 29, 1864.—First Lieutenant Jeremiah C. Denney (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M). Killed, enlisted men, 3.

139. Affair at Berryville, Va., September 3, 1864.—First Lieutenant James Hastings (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

140. Affair at Round Hill, Va., September 9, 1864.—Second Lieutenant John Trevor (H). Wounded, enlisted men, 1.

141. Battle of Winchester, Va., September 19, 1864.—First Lieutenant Gustavus Urban (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M). Killed, Lieutenant Richard Fitzgerald; mortally wounded, Lieutenant John Trevor; severely wounded, Lieutenants Edward Murphy (lost a leg) and Kenelm Robbins. Killed, enlisted men, 2; wounded, 10; missing, 10.

142. Action near Milford, in Luray Valley, Va., September 22, 1864.—First Lieutenant Gustavus Urban (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

143. Skirmish near Front Royal, Va., September 23, 1864.—First Lieutenant Gustavus Urban (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M). Missing, enlisted men, 2.

144. Action near Luray, Va., September 24, 1864.—First Lieutenant Gustavus Urban (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

145. Action near Woodstock, Va., October 9, 1864.—First Lieutenant Gustavus Urban (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M). Severely wounded, enlisted men, 1.

146. Mason's raid through Surry County, between Blackwater and James River, Va., October 16–18, 1864.—Captain Julius W. Mason (B, F, K). Missing, enlisted men, 1.

147. Battle of Cedar Creek, Va., October 19, 1864.—First Lieutenant Gustavus Urban (regimental headquarters, A, C, E, G, H, I, M, and detachment of D). Wounded, enlisted men, 1.

148. Raid into the London Valley, Va., November 28–December 3, 1864.—First Lieutenant Gustavus Urban (regimental headquarters, A, C, E, G, H, I, M, and detachment of D).

149. Skirmish near Madison Court-House, Va., December 18, 1864.—Captain Edward H. Leib (regimental headquarters, A, C, E, G, H, I, M, and detachment of D).

150. Skirmish near Gordonsville, Va., December 19, 1864.—Captain Edward H. Leib (regimental headquarters, A, C, E, G, H, I, M, and detachment of D).

151. Action near Paris, Va., December 27, 1864.—Captain Edward H. Leib (regimental headquarters, A, C, E, G, H, I, M, and detachment of D). Wounded, enlisted men, 2; missing, 1.

152. Skirmish near Staunton, Va., March 2, 1865.—Captain Edward H. Leib (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

153. Skirmish at Bent's Creek, Va., March 7, 1865.—Captain Edward H. Leib (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

154. Action at South Anna Bridge, near Taylorsville, Va., March 12, 1865.—Captain Edward H. Leib (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

155. Action near Five Forks, Va., March 31, 1865.—Captain Edward H. Leib (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M). Severely wounded, Captain Edward H. Leib; captured, Lieutenant Jeremiah C. Denney. Killed, enlisted men, 1; wounded, 4; captured, 4.

156. Engagement near Dinwiddie Court-House, Va., March 31, 1865.—Captain Thomas Drummond (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

157. Battle of Five Forks, Va., April 1, 1865.—Captain Thomas Drummond (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M). Killed, Captain Thomas Drummond; captured, enlisted men, 5.

158. Action at Appomattox River, Va., April 2, 1865.—First Lieutenant Gustavus Urban (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M). Wounded, enlisted men, 4.

159. Skirmish at Burkesville, Va., April 4, 1865.—First Lieutenant Gustavus Urban (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

160. Skirmish at Farmville, Va., April 6, 1865.—First Lieutenant Gustavus Urban (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

161. Skirmish at Prince Edward's Court-House, Va., April 7, 1865.—First Lieutenant Gustavus Urban (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

162. Skirmish at Amelia Court-House, Va., April 8, 1865.—First Lieutenant Gustavus Urban (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M).

163. The surrender at Appomattox Court-House, Va., April 9, 1865.—First Lieutenant Gustavus Urban (regimental headquarters, A, C, D, E, G, H, I, M). Killed, enlisted men, 1; mortally wounded, 1; wounded, 1.

164. Guerrilla affair at Hartsville, Tenn., October 17, 1866.—First Lieutenant George F. Price (B).

165. Guerrilla affair near Black Jack, Tenn., November 18, 1866.—Captain Edward H. Leib (M).

ON THE PLAINS, 1868–1871.

166. Prairie Dog Creek, Kan., October 14, 1868.—Major William B. Royall (L). Killed, enlisted men, 1; wounded, 1.

167. Shuter Creek, Kan., October 25, 1868.—Major Eugene A. Carr (A, B, F, H, I, L, M). Wounded, enlisted men, 1.
168. North branch of Solomon River, Kan., October 26, 1868.—Major Eugene A. Carr (A, B, F, H, I, L, M).
169. Canadian River Expedition, Colorado, Texas, and the Indian Territory, December 2, 1868–February 19, 1869.—Major Eugene A. Carr (A, B, F, H, I, L, M).
170. Beaver Creek, Neb., May 13, 1869.—Major Eugene A. Carr (A, B, F, H, I, L, M). Killed, enlisted men, 4; wounded, 3.
171. Spring Creek, Neb., May 16, 1869.—Major Eugene A. Carr (A, B, F, H, I, L, M). Wounded, enlisted men, 1.
172. On the Republican River, near Spring Creek, Neb., June 15, 1869.—Major William B. Royall (A, B, M). Wounded, enlisted men, 2.
173. Deer Creek, Kan., June 16, 1869.—First Lieutenant Charles B. Brady (L).
174. Sand-hills near Frenchman's Fork, Col., July 5, 1869.—Major William B. Royall (A, E, M).
175. Dog Creek, Col., July 8, 1869.—Corporal John Kyle (M).
176 Rock Creek, Col., July 8, 1869.—Major Eugene A. Carr (A, C, D, E, G, H, M).
177. Summit Springs, Col., July 11, 1869.—Major Eugene A. Carr (A, C, D, E, G, H, M).
178. Sand-hills south of Julesburg, Col., August 2, 1869.—Major William B. Royall (C, D, F, G, H, I, L).
179. The Niobrara pursuit, Colorado and Nebraska, August 3–11, 1869.—Major William B. Royall (C, D, F, G, H, I, L).
180. Prairie Dog Creek, Kan., September 26, 1869.—Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Duncan (B, E, F, L, M).
181. Walnut Hill, Lee County, Va., December 9, 1869.—First Lieutenant James Burns (K). Wounded, enlisted men, 1.
182. Walnut Hill, Lee County, Va., December 10, 1869.—First Lieutenant James Burns (K). Wounded, enlisted men, 1.
183. Red Willow Creek, Neb., June 8, 1870.—Second Lieutenant Earl D. Thomas (I).
184. Birdwood Creek, Neb., May 24, 1871.—First Lieutenant Edward M. Hayes, (regimental quartermaster, detachments of G, H, I, L).

THE APACHE CAMPAIGNS IN ARIZONA, 1872–1875.

185. Juniper Mountain, April 25, 1872.—Sergeant John V. Whiteford (K).
186. Black Mountains, May 6, 1872.—First Sergeant Rudolph Stauffer (K).
187. Mexican crossing of the Verde River, May 19, 1872.—Captain Robert P. Wilson (A).
188. Head-waters of Ash Creek, May 20, 1872.—First Sergeant Rudolph Stauffer (K). Wounded, enlisted men, 2.
189. Gardner's Ranch in the Senoita Valley, July 1, 1872.—Lance Corporal Oscar Von Stedingk (F).
190. Big Cañon of Bill Williams' Fork, July 5, 1872.—Captain Julius W. Mason (K).
191. Whetstone Mountains, July 13, 1872.—Second Lieutenant William P. Hall (F). Severely wounded; enlisted men, 1; wounded, 1.

192. Moore's Ranch in the Senoita Valley, July 25, 1872.—Lance Corporal Oscar Von Stedingk (F).

193. Davidson's Cañon, August 27, 1872.—Second Lieutenant Reid T. Stewart (F). Killed, Lieutenant Reid T. Stewart and one enlisted man.

194. Outbreak at Camp Date Creek, September 8, 1872.—First Lieutenant William J. Volkmar (E). Severely wounded, enlisted men, 1.

195. Muchos Cañons, near the head-waters of the north branch of the Big Sandy, September 25, 1872.—Captain Julius W. Mason (B, C, K).

196. Senoita Valley, near Camp Crittenden, September 30, 1872.—Sergeant George Stewart (F). Killed, enlisted men, 4.

197. Branch of the Santa Maria, October 24, 1872.—Captain Julius W. Mason (B, C, K).

198. Sycamore Creek, October 25, 1872.—Captain Julius W. Mason (B, C, K).

199. Hell Cañon, Red Rock Country, November 20, 1872.—Captain Emil Adam (C).

200. Red Rock Cañon, November 25, 1872.—Captain Emil Adam (C). Wounded, enlisted men, 1.

201. Red Rock Country, November 26, 1872.—Captain Robert H. Montgomery (B).

202. Oak Creek, December 6, 1872.—Second Lieutenant Frank Michler (K).

203. West side of the Verde River, south of Camp Verde, December 7, 1872.—First Lieutenant Albert E. Woodson (A).

204. Sycamore Creek, December 8, 1872.—Second Lieutenant Frank Michler (K).

205. Sycamore Creek, December 9, 1872.—Second Lieutenant Frank Michler (K).

206. North branch of Baby Cañon, December 13, 1872.—Second Lieutenant Charles D. Parkhurst (E).

207. Forks of Baby Cañon, December 13, 1872.—Captain George F. Price (E).

208. Red Rocks, December 14, 1872.—Second Lieutenant Frank Michler (K).

209. Indian Run, near the Verde River, December 14, 1872.—Captain George F. Price (E).

210. North of the Four Peaks, December 22, 1872.—Captain James Burns (G).

211. Bed Rock Springs, in Pleasant Valley, December 28, 1872.—Second Lieutenant Edward L. Keyes (H).

212. The Caves in Salt River Cañon, December 28, 1872.—Captain William H. Brown (G, L, M).

213. Turkey Creek, December 28, 1872.—Corporal James E. Bailey (E).

214. North of Baby Cañon, December 29, 1872.—Corporal Frank E. Hill (E).

215. Mouth of Baby Cañon, December 30, 1872.—First Sergeant William L. Day (E).

216. Clear Creek, January 2, 1873.—Second Lieutenant Frank Michler (K). Severely wounded, enlisted men, 1.

217. Pinto Creek, January 16, 1873.—Captain William H. Brown (B, C, G, H, L, M).

218. East branch of the Verde River, January 19, 1873.—First Sergeant William L. Day (E).

219. Tonto Creek, January 22, 1873.—Second Lieutenant Frank Michler (K). Killed, enlisted men, 1.

220. Mazatzal Mountains, March 19, 1873.—Second Lieutenant Frank Michler (K).

221. Near Turret Mountain, on the Verde River, March 25, 1873.—First Sergeant James M. Hill (A).

222. Turret Mountain, on the Verde River, March 27, 1873.—Sergeant Daniel Bishop (A).

223. Outbreak at the San Carlos Agency, May 27, 1873.—First Lieutenant Jacob Almy (M). Killed, Lieutenant Jacob Almy.

224. Seven miles north-east of the Forks of Tonto Creek, June 16, 1873.—First Lieutenant John B. Babcock (C). Slightly wounded, Lieutenant John B. Babcock.

225. Lost River, June 26, 1873.—Second Lieutenant Walter S. Schuyler (detachment Fifth Cavalry).

226. Castle Dome Mountains, July 2, 1873.—Captain James Burns (G).

227. Santa Teresa Mountains, July 3, 1873.—Second Lieutenant Charles H. Watts (F, M).

228. Thirty miles west of Camp Date Creek, July 13, 1873.—Captain James Burns (G).

229. Near the San Carlos Agency, August 26, 1873.—Second Lieutenant Charles H. Watts (M).

230. Black Mesa, September 22, 1873.—Second Lieutenant Walter S. Schuyler (K).

231. Sierra Ancha Range, September 29, 1873.—Captain William H. Brown (F, L).

232. Mazatzal Mountains, October 28, 1873.—Captain William H. Brown (F, L).

233. North-east of Sunflower Valley, in the Mazatzal Mountains, October 29, 1873.—Captain William H. Brown (F, L).

234. Sycamore Springs, in the Mazatzal Mountains, October 30, 1873.—Captain William H. Brown (F, L).

235. Eighteen miles below Ehrenberg, near the Colorado River, November 25, 1873.—Captain James Burns (G).

236. East branch of the Verde River, December 4, 1873.—Second Lieutenant Walter S. Schuyler (K).

237. North side of the Sierra Ancha, December 15, 1873.—Sergeant Edward Higgins (C).

238. East branch of the Verde River, December 18, 1873.—Sergeant Edward Higgins (C).

239. Near Hardscrabble Creek, December 21, 1873.—Sergeant Edward Higgins (C).

240. Cave Creek, December 23, 1873.—Second Lieutenant Walter S. Schuyler (K).

241. Sunflower Valley, near Four Peaks, December 31, 1873.—First Lieutenant John B. Babcock (B).

242. Wild Rye Creek, January 4, 1874.—First Lieutenant John B. Babcock (B).

243. Near the head of Cherry Creek, north-east of Pleasant Valley, January 8, 1874.—First Lieutenant John B. Babcock (B).

244. Green Valley, January 9, 1874.—Sergeant Edward Higgins (C).

245. Cañon Creek, January 10, 1874.—Second Lieutenant Walter S. Schuyler (K).

246. Santa Teresa Mountains, February 20, 1874.—First Lieutenant Alfred B. Bache (F, H, L, M).

247. Santa Teresa Mountains, February 21, 1874.—Captain John M. Hamilton (F, H, L, M).

248. Near Camp Pinal, March 8, 1874.—Captain John M. Hamilton (B, F, H, I, L, M). Wounded, enlisted men, 1.
249. Superstition Mountains, March 25, 1874.—Second Lieutenant Walter S. Schuyler (K).
250. Superstition Mountains, March 26, 1874.—Second Lieutenant Walter S. Schuyler (K).
251. Apache Creek, April 2, 1874.—First Lieutenant Alfred B. Bache (F, L, M).
252. Pinal Mountains, April 3, 1874—Captain John M. Hamilton (B, H, I).
253. Pinal Mountains, April 5, 1874.—Captain John M. Hamilton (B, H, I).
254. Music Mountains, in the Diamond River country, April 6, 1874.—First Lieutenant Earl D. Thomas (G).
255. Mears' Wells, Cerbat Mountains, April 8, 1874.—First Lieutenant Earl D. Thomas (G).
256. Santa Teresa Mountains, April 11, 1874.—Captain John M. Hamilton (B, H, I).
257. Santa Teresa Mountains, April 12, 1874.—Captain John M. Hamilton (B, H, I).
258. Santa Teresa Mountains, April 14, 1874.—Captain John M. Hamilton (B, H, I).
259. Arivapa Mountains, near the Gila River, April 28, 1874.—Second Lieutenant Walter S. Schuyler (K).
260. North of the San Carlos Agency, April 28, 1874.—Captain John M. Hamilton (B, H, I).
261. On south side of Salt River, south-east of the cañon, April 30, 1874.—Captain John M. Hamilton (B, H, I).
262. Near Tonto Creek, May 9, 1874.—First Sergeant Rudolph Stauffer (A, K).
263. Mazatzal Mountains, on west side of the Four Peaks, May 17, 1874.—Second Lieutenant Walter S. Schuyler (E, K).
264. In the Four Peaks, Mazatzal Mountains, May 18, 1874.—Second Lieutenant Walter S. Schuyler (E, K).
265. Summit of Stauffer's Butte, north-west of Diamond Butte, May 25, 1874—First Lieutenant Charles King (K).
266. Sierra Ancha, six miles east of Tonto Creek, May 27, 1874.—Sergeant Bernard Taylor (A).
267. Black Mesa, near east branch of the Verde River, June 3, 1874.—First Lieutenant Charles King (K).
268. Sierra Ancha, June 5, 1874.—Sergeant Lewis Comley (I).
269. Santa Teresa Mountains, June 6, 1874.—First Lieutenant Edward W. Ward (H, L, M).
270. Near the North Peak of the Mazatzal Mountains, August 1, 1874.—Second Lieutenant Walter S. Schuyler (K).
271. On the Mesa, near new road from Camp Verde to Camp Apache, August 20, 1874.—Sergeant Henry P. Butler (B).
272. On the Mesa, near new road from Camp Verde to Camp Apache, August 21, 1874.—Sergeant Henry P. Butler (B).
273. Head-waters of Cave Creek, September 17, 1874.—Sergeant Alexander Garner (K).
274. Cañon of Chevlon's Fork of Little Colorado River, October 23, 1874.—First Lieutenant Bernard Reilly, Jr. (I).
275. Cave Creek, October 29, 1874.—First Sergeant Rudolph Stauffer (K).

276. Sunset Pass, eighteen miles from Little Colorado River, November 1, 1874.—First Lieutenant Charles King (A, K). Severely wounded, Lieutenant Charles King.

277. Lake Creek Cañon, November 24, 1874.—Captain Robert H. Montgomery (B).

278. Snow Lake, near Jarvis Pass, November 28, 1874.—Second Lieutenant George O. Eaton (A, K).

279. Snow Lake, near Jarvis Pass, November 29, 1874.—Second Lieutenant George O. Eaton (A, K).

280. Cañon Creek, in Tonto Basin, December 1, 1874.—Captain Robert H. Montgomery (B).

281. Sierra Ancha, twenty-five miles north-east of Fort Reno, January 29, 1875.—First Sergeant Rudolph Stauffer (K).

ON THE PLAINS, 1875–1883.

282. Cañon Creek, a tributary of the Smoky Hill River, forty miles south of Buffalo Station, Kan., October 27, 1875.—Captain John M. Hamilton (H). Wounded, enlisted men, 1; missing, 2.

283. On a tributary of the Cimarron River, one hundred and twenty-five miles east of Camp Supply, Indian Ter., January 22, 1876.—Second Lieutenant Hoel S. Bishop (G).

284. Near the south branch of Cheyenne River, Wyo., July 3, 1876.—Major Julius W. Mason, Third Cavalry (then serving as a captain in the regiment) (I, K).

285. War Bonnet (Indian Creek), Wyo., July 17, 1876.—Colonel Wesley Merritt (regimental headquarters, A, B, D, G, I, K, M).

286. Slim Buttes, Dak., September 9, 1876.—Lieutenant-Colonel Eugene A. Carr (regimental headquarters, A, B, C, D, E, F, G, I, K, M). Mortally wounded, enlisted men, 1; severely wounded, 2; wounded, 2.

287. Slim Buttes, Dak., September 10, 1876.—Major John J. Upham (A, B, G, I, M). Severely wounded, enlisted men, 1.

288. Chadron Creek, Neb., October 23, 1876.—Major George A. Gordon (H, L).

289. Bates Creek (north branch of Powder River), Wyo., November 25, 1876.—Major George A. Gordon (H, L). Killed, enlisted men, 1; mortally wounded, 1; severely wounded, 1; wounded, 1.

290. Ross Fork Agency, Idaho, January 16, 1878.—Major Verling K. Hart (B, F, I).

291. Buffalo Fork of Snake River, twenty miles south of Yellowstone Lake, Wyo., September 16, 1878.—Second Lieutenant Hoel S. Bishop (G).

292. Action and siege of Milk Creek, Col., September 29–October 5, 1879.—Captain J. Scott Payne (D, F). Twice wounded, Captain J. Scott Payne and Lieutenant James V. S. Paddock; killed, enlisted men, 8; wounded, 15.

293. Raising the siege and action of Milk Creek, Col., October 5, 1879.—Colonel Wesley Merritt (regimental headquarters, A, B, I, M).

294. Rifle Creek, twenty miles south of the White River Agency, Col., October 20, 1879.—First Lieutenant William P. Hall, regimental quartermaster (detachment Fifth Cavalry). Killed, Lieutenant William B. Weir, Ordnance Department, and Paul F. A. Hümme, formerly a sergeant-major of the Fifth Cavalry.

No. 10.

ROLL OF HONOR OF ENLISTED MEN OF THE FIFTH CAVALRY.

TEXAS, 1855–1860.

1. Head-waters of the Nueces February 22, 1856.—"Severely wounded," Sergeant Samuel Reis and Private John Kuhn (C).

   "The gallant conduct of the troops under circumstances of great hardship and privation is entitled to high approbation." (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters of the Army, November 13, 1857.)

2. Gundalupe River, March 8, 1856.—"Distinguished for gallant conduct," First Sergeant Henry Gordon, Sergeant Thomas E. Maley, and Corporal John E. Weige (I).

   "The command was complimented upon its brilliant success, and received the thanks of the department commander." (G. O. Department of Texas, series 1856.)

3. Head-waters of the Concho, May 1, 1856.—"Distinguished for gallant conduct," Sergeant Alex. McK. Craig, Privates James Montgomery, John M. Plample, and William C. Smith (C).

   "The gallant conduct of the troops under circumstances of great hardship and privation is entitled to high approbation." (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters of the Army, November 13, 1857.)

4. Head-waters of the Brazos and Colorado rivers, July 1, 1856.

   "The gallant conduct of the troops under circumstances of great hardship and privation is entitled to high approbation." (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters of the Army, November 13, 1857.)

5, 6, 7. Junction of the Rio Grande and Pecos River, August 30, 1856.

"The gallant conduct of the troops under circumstances of great hardship and privation is entitled to high approbation." (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters of the Army, November 13, 1857.)

9. Head-waters of the Main Concho, November 26, 1856.—"Severely wounded," Private John Curtis (G).

10. Rio Grande, December 21, 1856.

    "The gallant conduct of the troops under circumstances of great hardship and privation is entitled to high approbation." (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters of the Army, November 13, 1857.)

11. Head-waters of the Main Concho, December 22, 1856.—"Killed," Bugler Ryan Campion and Private Timothy Lamb (F). "Wounded," Sergeant Thomas Gardner and Private John McKim (F).

    "The gallant conduct of the troops under circumstances of great hardship and privation is entitled to high approbation." (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters of the Army, November 13, 1857.)

13. Kickapoo Creek, February 13, 1857.—"Killed," Private John Martin (D). "Wounded," Bugler James Taffold (D). "Honorable mention," First Sergeant Walter McDonald (D). (G. O. No. 4, Headquarters of the Army, March 30, 1857).

14. Head-waters of the north branch of the Nueces, April 4, 1857.

There were thirteen men of Company B in this affair, which was so gallantly fought that all the men are entitled to honorable mention; but, unfortunately, the records do not furnish their names.

"The gallant conduct of the troops under circumstances of great hardship and privation is entitled to high approbation." (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters of the Army, November 13, 1857.)

17. Head-waters of the Rio Frio, June 30, 1857.—"Honorable mention," Corporal John Boyden (B).

18. South branch of the Llano River, July 2, 1857.—"Honorable mention," Sergeant William P. Leverett (B).

19. Head waters of Devil's River, July 20, 1857.—"Killed," Privates Thomas Ryan and William Barry (G). "Wounded," Privates John Davit, William W. Williams, John J. Kane, and Thomas E. Tirrell (G).

The following-named men of Company G are entitled to "honorable mention" in addition to those reported killed and wounded; Sergeant Joseph P. Henley, Corporal Henry Jones, Farrier Charles Wessenger, Privates David M. Bodfish, William Conroy, Benjamin Dudley, Michael Dougherty, Timothy Griffin, Richard Hopkins, John Kendall, William S. B. McManus, Patrick McCasker, Joseph B. Perkins, Herman Rost, William Roughan, Francis Sommers, Thomas Swan, and Benjamin H. Wancoop.

"The gallant conduct of the troops under circumstances of great hardship and privation is entitled to high approbation." (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters of the Army, November 13, 1857)

20. Wichita Mountains, August 10, 1857.

"The men conducted themselves so gallantly that it is impossible to make a special mention of any one of the number." (Official report of Captain Whiting, August 30, 1857.)

"The gallant conduct of the troops under circumstances of great hardship and privation is entitled to high approbation." (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters of the Army, November 13, 1857.)

22. Santa Catarina, September 28, 1857.—"Honorable mention," Sergeant Charles M. Patrick and Private John McCarty (I).

"Highly commended for persistent pursuit, gallant conduct, and successful encounter." (Official report of Captain Brackett.)

"The gallant conduct of the troops under circumstances of great hardship and privation is entitled to high approbation." (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters of the Army, November 13, 1857.)

23. Verde River, October 30, 1857.

"The conduct of the troops is deserving of high praise for gallantry." (G. O. No. 22, Headquarters of the Army, November 10, 1858).

24. Seventy miles north-east of the Nueces, November 8, 1857.—"Wounded," Private Louis Gehrung (C), Privates Charles Morris and Patrick Connell (K).

"The conduct of the troops is deserving of high praise for gallantry." (G. O. No. 22, Headquarters of the Army, November 10, 1858.)

26. South branch of the Llano River, January 28, 1858.—"Wounded," Private Thomas Hughes, Louis Stroacher, and John Tanny (D).

"Honorable mention": "This is the second time that the conduct of First Sergeant Walter McDonald, while on scouting duty, has elicited the mention of his name in orders. His energy and daring are eminently worthy the emulation of every soldier in the department." (G. O. No. 5, Headquarters Department of Texas, February 13, 1858.)

"The conduct of the troops is deserving of high praise for gallantry." (G. O. No. 22, Headquarters of the Army, November 10, 1858.)

27. Wichita Village, October 1, 1858.—"Killed," Privates Peter Magan, Henry Howard, and Jacob Echard (H). "Mortally wounded," Sergeant James E. Garrison (F). "Wounded," Corporal Joseph P. Taylor (A); Privates Cyrus C. Emery, Ambrose J. McNamara, and William Franck (F); Sergeant Curwen B. McLellan, Corporal Bishop Gordon, Bugler Michael Arbogast, and Private Carroll C. Alexander (H); Private Smith Hinckley (K).

"Conspicuous mention": "First Sergeant John W. Spangler (H), for his cool courage, daring intrepidity, and gallant bearing throughout the whole engagement, together with his skill and fortune in having killed six of the enemy in personal combat, deserves, and has received, the admiration of the officers of his company and the commanding officer." (Orders No. 26, Headquarters Department of Texas, November 6, 1858.)

"Honorable mention": "I am equally indebted in the same manner to all the soldiers of my command, who, under all the circumstances of the forced march and of the battle, proved themselves to be soldiers worthy of the name. Their gallantry, personal bravery, and intrepidity are the admiration of their officers, but they feel themselves unable to discriminate where all are brave." (Official report of Captain Van Dorn, October 5, 1858.)

"The men did their duty in the most gallant manner. It rarely happens that a command so efficient is assembled." (Official report of Brigadier-General Twiggs, October 13, 1858.)

"A victory more decisive and complete than any recorded in the history of our Indian warfare. The general commanding the department hoped much from this command, and he is most happy to say that the brilliancy of its success has been such as to exceed his most sanguine expectations. The non-commissioned officers and privates of Companies A, F, H, and K engaged in the conflict are alike deserving the highest meed of commendation that can be bestowed upon them." (Orders No. 25, Headquarters Department of Texas, October 19, 1858.)

"A most decisive and important victory. The non-commissioned officers and privates of Companies A, F, H, and K are entitled to great commendation for their gallantry." (G. O. No. 22, Headquarters of the Army, November 10, 1858.)

28. Presidio de San Vicente, May 2, 1859.—"Good conduct," First Sergeant Henry Gordon, Privates John McEnerny and Joseph Neill (I).

"Gallant acts and soldier-like endurance of hardships highly creditable to the troops." (G. O. No. 5, Headquarters of the Army, November 10, 1859.)

29. Small Creek, a tributary of the Nescutunga, near Fort Atkinson, C. N., May 13, 1859.—"Killed," Private Willis Burrows (G). "Mortally wounded," Sergeant William P. Leverett (B). "Wounded," Sergeant Thomas Elliott, Privates William Moore, Patrick Kenevane, and Eugene Camus (A);

Sergeant Peter Alba, Privates Isaac Chrisman, Benjamin Jones, and William Hartley (B); First Sergeant John W. Spangler, Corporal George Nicholls, and Private Samuel Rorison (H).

"A too high meed of praise for gallantry and unflinching courage cannot be awarded to the men who have achieved this success over so desperate a foe. It required the coolest and most undaunted individual bravery to advance upon the danger that presented itself in this fearful ravine. The troops of this command moved, as it were, into darkness; and, with a courage that challenged admiration, felt for the danger they were called upon to encounter." (Official report of Captain Van Dorn, May 31, 1859.)

"A decisive victory. Conspicuous gallantry highly creditable to the troops." (G. O. No. 13, Headquarters Department of Texas, 1859.)

"The fight was sharp and bloody, and took place on foot in a thick jungle. The combat was highly creditable to the troops." (G. O. No. 5, Headquarters of the Army, November 10, 1859.)

30. The Ebonal, near Brownsville (Cortinas' raid), December 14, 1859.

"All the men behaved well." (Official report of Major S. P. Heintzelman.)

31. North branch of the Guadalupe River, December 14, 1859.

"Honorable mention": "Corporal Patrick Collins (I) conducted the scout with discretion and energy. Privates Matthew Kennedy and Henry Weiss (I) are specially mentioned. The men all behaved in the best manner." (G. O. No. 11, Headquarters of the Army, November 23, 1860.)

32. Rio Grande City, near Ringgold Barracks (Cortinas' raid), December 27, 1859.

"The enemy were driven from every position taken for ten miles, when they dispersed. Captain Stoneman dismounted his company (E) and drove a party across the Rio Grande. About sixty of the enemy were killed." (Official report of Major S. P. Heintzelman.)

"This was a brilliant affair and reflects high credit upon the soldiers." (G. O. No. 11, Headquarters of the Army, November 23, 1860.)

33. Pecan Bayou, January 16, 1860.

"Specially noticed for good conduct": Bugler Edward M. Hayes, Privates Benjamin Jones, Robert W. Turner, and William McLean (B). "Commended for soldierly behavior," Corporal John M. Smith and Private Francis M. Alexander (B). (G. O. No. 11, Headquarters of the Army, November 23, 1860.)

34. Head-waters of Kickapoo Creek, January 26, 1860.

"Conduct greatly commended," First Sergeant Robert N. Chapman (A). (G. O. No. 11, Headquarters of the Army, November 23, 1860.)

35. Aqua Frio, January 29, 1860.—"Wounded," Privates Joseph Blythe and Michael Flinn (C).

"The commanding officer of Camp Lawson gives great credit to Sergeant Alex. McK. Craig and his whole party (C) for energy in the pursuit and bravery in the combat." (G. O. No. 11, Headquarters of the Army, November 23, 1860.)

Camp Chacon, near Laredo, March 26, 1860.—"Chilled to death" because of exposure, in the line of their duty, to the intensely cold weather prevailing at that time, Privates Thomas Gaskin and Richard Keegan (I).

38. Salt branch of the Brazos River, August 26, 1860.—"Wounded," Chief Bugler August Hausser; Privates John Zito and Casper Siddel, of the band; Privates Hugh Clark and William Murphy (D). (Murphy died from the effects of his wound, November 23, 1860)

39. Sabano Creek, August 27, 1860—"Killed," Private James Cunningham (B). "Honorable mention," Private —— McLaughlin (B).

"Honorable mention": "Corporal John Rutter (B) deserves commendation for persevering in the pursuit during the heavy rain-storm, and when even the Indians were awaiting, in camp, a change of weather." (G. O. No. 11, Headquarters of the Army, November 23, 1860.)

40. Pease River, December 19, 1860.—"Honorable mention," First Sergeant John W. Spangler (H). He closed the record of the engagements for the year with a brilliant success.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION, 1861–1865.

War Department, Adjutant-General's Office,
Washington, D. C., June 2, 1865.

(General Orders No. 108.)

Soldiers of the Armies of the United States:

By your patriotic devotion to your country in the hour of danger and alarm, your magnificent fighting, bravery, and endurance, you have maintained the supremacy of the Union and the Constitution, overthrown all armed opposition to the enforcement of the laws and of the proclamation forever abolishing slavery—the cause and pretext of the rebellion—and opened the way to the rightful authorities to restore order and inaugurate peace on a permanent and enduring basis on every foot of American soil.

Your marches, sieges, and battles, in distance, duration, resolution, and brilliancy of result, dim the lustre of the world's past military achievements, and will be the patriot's precedent in defence of liberty and right in all time to come.

In obedience to your country's call you left your homes and families and volunteered in its defense. Victory has crowned your valor and secured the purpose of your patriot hearts; and, with the gratitude of your countrymen and the highest honor a great and free nation can accord, you will soon be permitted to return to your homes and families, conscious of having discharged the highest duty of American citizens.

To achieve these glorious triumphs, and secure to yourselves, your fellow-countrymen, and posterity the blessings of free institutions, tens of thousands of your gallant comrades have fallen and sealed the priceless legacy with their lives. The graves of these a grateful nation bedews with tears, honors their memories, and will ever cherish and support their stricken families.

U. S. Grant,
Lieutenant-General.

42. Skirmish at Fairfax Court-House, Va., June 1, 1861.—"Wounded," Corporals William Max and —— Turner, Privates Thomas J. Sinclair, —— Baggs, and —— Lynch (B).

43. Action at Falling Waters, Va., July 2, 1861.—"Killed," one enlisted man, name unknown.

46. Skirmish near Blackburn's Ford, Va., July 18, 1861.—"Wounded," Sergeant —— Rowan (G); Private —— Cook, and one other, name unknown (I).

47. Battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861.—"Wounded," Privates James Brierly and Charles P. Thurston (B); Privates James Dowd and William McGee (E); two privates, names unknown (G); three privates, names unknown (I).

48. Skirmish at Flint Hill (near Vienna), Va., October 20, 1861.—"Wounded," Private Byron A. Barton (K).

49. Skirmish at Cedar Run, Va., March 14, 1862.—"Mortally wounded," Private Charles Schwabe (B). "Wounded," Private John W. Bryant (A); two privates, names and company not recorded.

54. Battle of Hanover Court-House, Va., May 27, 1862.—"Killed," Privates Leo Hentze and James Lason (I).

57. Action at Old Church, Va., June 13, 1862.—"Killed," Privates John Curran and William Max (B); Private Francis Croel (C); Private Richard D. Mosher (H).

59. Skirmish near Polgreen's Church, Va., while engaged in blockading the cross-roads, June 26, 1862.—"Mortally wounded," Private Samuel Ginerat (E).

60. Battle of Gaines's Mill, Va., June 27, 1862.—"Killed," Private Christopher Buerman (band); Private Clarence O. Bingen (A); Private Michael Canton (I). "Mortally wounded," Privates Edward Dolan and Albert Saunders (D). "Wounded," Farrier Thomas Conroy, Privates Edward Connor, Jacob Gimber, Frederick Kline, and David Haas (A); Sergeant William Brophy, Bugler Joseph Fought, Privates Michael Considine, Emmit Hill, Jacob Price, Leonard W. Berner, and James Connelly (D); Privates William A. Perse and John Drum (F); Corporal George A. Hess, Privates John T. Coffey, James D. Cavins, Thomas Crawley, Bernhardt Miller, William Gregory, John Fitzpatrick, Michael Hallahan, and Thomas McDermott (H); Privates Edward C McGowan and Neill Leomont (I).

64. Skirmish near Sycamore Church, Va., August 3, 1862.—"Wounded," Privates Michael Dillon and Joseph R. Laming (I).

70. Battle of Antietam, Md., September 16–17, 1862.—"Mortally wounded," Private John Domiers (D); Sergeant Thomas Barritt (H). "Wounded," Sergeant Robert L. Jones (E).

77. Skirmish at Upperville, Va., November 3, 1862.—"Wounded," Private Thomas Manley (A); Private —— Shaub (E); Private —— East (G).

78. Action at Markham's Station, Va, November 4, 1862.—"Mortally wounded," Private Gustavus Lyndall (H). "Wounded," Privates —— Casey and —— Canfield (C); First Sergeant William Brophy, Privates —— Cleary, —— Graham, and —— Jennings (D); Private —— McGougan (F).

80. Skirmish at Snicker's Gap, Va., November 5, 1862.—"Wounded," Private James McGowan (I).

82. Skirmish at Little Washington, Va., November 8, 1862.—"Mortally wounded," Corporal Stephen Hogan and Private John Dolan (D). "Severely wounded," Corporal Andrew Moore, Privates —— Connell, Louis Cupavant, —— Myers, and two others, names unknown (E). "Honorable mention," Saddler Jacob Feathers (E) saved the life of Lieutenant Ash by gallantly dashing forward and killing the Confederate officer who was about to kill Ash, who was then severely wounded.

83. Action at Amissville, Va., November 10, 1862.—"Wounded," Private —— Crotty (C).

87. Battle of Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 1862.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON, D. C.,
December 22, 1862.

To the Army of the Potomac:

I have just read your commanding general's preliminary report of the battle of Fredericksburg. Although you were not successful, the attempt was not an error, nor the failure other than an accident. The courage with which you, in an open field, maintained the contest against an entrenched foe, and the consummate skill and success with which you crossed and recrossed the river in the face of the enemy, show that you possess all the qualities of a great army, which will yet give victory to the cause of the country and of popular government. . . . I tender to you, officers and soldiers, the thanks of the nation.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

91. Action at Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, Va., March 17, 1863.—"Killed," Private George Segeree (G); Private William Larrison (H). "Wounded," Corporals William Gregory and Alfred Newton (H); Corporal Michael Dillon (I). The squadrons (C, E, G, H, I, K) were complimented on the field by General Averill for their conspicuous gallantry in making charges against the enemy.

98. Engagement at Fleming's Cross-Roads, Va., May 4, 1863.—"Severely wounded," Private George W. Burch (seven sabre-cuts) (A); Saddler —— Self and Private —— Troup (I); one enlisted man, name and company not recorded.

99. Battle of Beverly Ford, Va., June 9, 1863.—"Killed," Privates Alexander Raynor and Richard Burke (B); Private Daniel Cummins (C); Private George Hazzell (F). "Mortally wounded," Private Ira K. Bailey (I); Sergeant Henry Grotham and Private Charles Olens (K). "Wounded," Sergeant John J. Kane and Bugler Julius Goldring (A); Sergeant Jacob Buck and Private Richard Hanlon (C); Private Michael Dougherty (G); Privates Anthony Speigel and John Roach (K); Sergeant Henry Hedrick (M), and seven other enlisted men, names and companies not recorded.

102. Action at Snicker's Gap, near Upperville, Va., June 21, 1863.—"Killed," Private Thomas Miller (I).

103. Battle of Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.—"Killed," Corporal David Courtney (F). "Wounded," Farrier Martin Sheahan (G).

"Honorable mention": "I desire also to mention two of my buglers, Peter M. Boehm (B) and Joseph Fought (D)." (Brigadier-General George A. Custer, commanding Second Brigade.)

"The duty assigned to the cavalry was most successfully accomplished, the enemy being greatly harassed, his trains destroyed, and many captures in guns and prisoners made." (Official report of Major-General Meade, October 1, 1863.)

"The thanks of Congress" "for the skill and heroic valor which at Gettysburg repulsed, defeated, and drove back, broken and dispirited, beyond the Rappahannock, the veteran army of the rebellion." (Joint resolution, January 28, 1864.)

104. Action at Williamsport, Md., July 6, 1863.—"Killed," Private James Dougherty (B); First Sergeant Henry Kinzler (K).

105. Actions at Boonsboro, Md., July 8–9, 1863.—"Wounded," Private James Sherwood (C).

106. Action near Funkstown, Md., July 10, 1863.—"Killed," Corporal James H. Oliver (K). "Mortally wounded," Private Preston O. Morse (M). "Severely wounded," Sergeant —— Crawford (C); Sergeant Theophilus Rodman (K). "Captured," Private Charles B. Wooster (H), who died in Andersonville Prison, Ga., May 23, 1864.

108. Engagements at Manassas Gap, Va., July 21–23, 1863.—"Killed," Corporal George T. Crawford (C); Private William Taldy (F); Privates Dion Erne and Vinton T. Swallow (K). Mortally wounded," Private James C. Hyslop (M). "Wounded," Privates Frederick Barthel and Daniel M. Bryant (C); Bugler John Uhlman (G).

110. Action near Brandy Station, Va., August 1, 1863.—"Wounded," Corporal John Augustein (E).

111. Battle of Brandy Station, Va., August 3, 1863.—"Killed," Private William Johns (C). "Mortally wounded," Private George Burhees (H); Private William Lazier (M). "Severely wounded," Corporal John Ryan and Private Austin Miles (K). "Wounded," Private Henry Seafferman (K).

114. Combat at Bristoe Station, Va., October 14, 1863.—"Conspicuous mention," Private George W. Payne (E) volunteered to, and did, accompany Lieutenant Ash within the enemy's lines for the purpose of ascertaining their strength and position, and safely returned, under fire, with the desired information.

118. Action near Barnett's Ford, on the Rapidan, Va., February 7, 1864.—"Wounded," First Sergeant Wm. Thos. Orr (E).

119. Action at Charlottesville, Va., February 29, 1864.—"Mortally wounded," Private Richard Hatch (B). "Severely wounded," First Sergeant Wm. Thos. Orr (E).

120. Action at Stanardsville, Va., March 1, 1864.—"Mortally wounded," Corporal Lewis D. Robarge (I). "Wounded," First Sergeant William H. Churchill (K).

123. Battle of Todd's Tavern, Va., May 7–8, 1864.—"Killed," Private Charles W. Sanders (M). "Mortally wounded," Private Johannes Shlotterer (G). "Severely wounded," Private Lewis Cassaran (E).

124. Action at Beaver Dam Station, Va., May 10, 1864.—"Killed," Sergeant Andrew Moore and Private Benjamin D. Bailey (E). "Severely wounded," Privates William Davis and James Riley (M). "Wounded," Sergeants Daniel McDonald and John J. Donnelly, Corporals Vincent McKenna, James H. Anable, and William J. Carrington (H). "Captured," Private Charles Hartdegan (E), who died in Andersonville Prison, Ga., —— (official report of death received September 4, 1865).

125. Action at Yellow Tavern, Va., May 11, 1864.—"Killed," Corporal Aquilla Hart (I).

129. Battle of Trevillian Station, Va., June 11–12, 1864.—"Mortally wounded," Corporals Charles E. Asher and Patrick Kenney (G). "Severely wounded," Privates Barber Harrison and James Campbell (E). "Wounded," Private Barney Ryan (G); Private James H. Rea (H); Private Lester P. Trask (I); Private William Everett (M).

130. Battle of Deep Bottom, Va., July 28, 1864.—"Killed," Private David Roberts (A); Private Walter R. Covington (D); Private Jacob Schneider (G). "Mortally wounded," First Sergeant John Doherty (A). "Wounded," Private John Fitzgerald (E); Private —— Schneider, 2d (G); Private John Callaghan (H); Sergeant Eugene Jewitt (M), and five other enlisted men, names and companies not recorded.

132. Guerrilla affair near Charlestown, Va., August 15, 1864.—"Mortally wounded," Private Peter Gillispie (E).

136. Skirmishes near Kearneysville and Shepherdstown, Va., August 25-26, 1864. —"Wounded," Private John Rogers (H).

138. Action at Smithfield, Va., August 29, 1864.—"Killed," Bugler Edward Fieldham, Privates Byron A. Durfey and Thomas Hutchins (M).

140. Affair at Round Hill, Va., September 9, 1864.—"Wounded," Private James D. Cavins (H).

141. Battle of Winchester, Va., September 19, 1864.—"Killed," Corporal Michael Howard (E); Private John Bigmore (G). "Wounded," Privates Timothy Camp and Thomas Mulroney (H); Private Henry Hambree (I); Corporal Franklin Avery and Private James Beatty (M), and five other enlisted men, names and companies not recorded.

145. Action near Woodstock, Va., October 9, 1864.—"Severely wounded," one enlisted man (H), name unknown.

147. Battle of Cedar Creek, Va., October 19, 1864.—"Wounded," one enlisted man (G), name unknown.

"The thanks of Congress" "for gallantry, military skill, and courage displayed in the brilliant series of victories achieved by them in the Valley of the Shenandoah, and especially for their services at Cedar Run, October 19, 1864, which retrieved the fortunes of the day and thus averted a great disaster." (Joint resolution, February 9, 1865.)

151. Action near Paris, Va., December 27, 1864.—"Wounded," Privates James Kelly and Joseph Kappell (E).

155. Action near Five Forks, Va., March 31, 1865.—"Killed," Private Patrick Gallagher (G). "Wounded," Sergeant —— Harris (C); Privates Alfred Lovejoy and James B. Moore (M); one enlisted man (I), name unknown.

157. Battle of Five Forks, Va., April 1, 1865.

"Conspicuous mention": "The courage displayed by the cavalrymen was superb. . . . They merit the thanks of the country and reward of the government." (Official report of Major-General Sheridan, May 16, 1865.)

158. Action at Appomattox River, Va., April 2, 1865.—"Wounded," Sergeant Charles Richards and Private James H. McClellan (G); Privates —— Horn and Joseph S. Bushon (M).

163. The surrender at Appomattox Court-House, Va., April 9, 1865.—"Killed," Private William H. King (G). "Mortally wounded," Private Adam Kuhl (M). "Wounded," Private Jesse Burkett (M).

Enlisted men, not heretofore named, who are known to have died as prisoners of war: Private Hugh Clark (D), date and place not recorded; Private George Ritzler (H), at Andersonville, Ga., July 23, 1864; Private John Wood (H), at Florence, Ga., October 14, 1864.

164. Guerrilla affair at Hartsville, Tenn., October 17, 1866.

"Honorable mention": "First Sergeant Peter Reiman (B) acted with great promptness, and I am indebted to him for the recovery of the horses." (Official report of Lieutenant Price, October 20, 1866.)

ON THE PLAINS, 1868-1871.

166. Prairie Dog Creek, Kan., October 14, 1868.—"Killed," Private Bernhardt Cusick (L). "Wounded," Jacob H. Weaver (L).

167. Shuter Creek, Kan., October 25, 1868.—"Wounded," Private William Frederick (M).

"Honorable mention": "The colonel commanding the regiment has noticed with great satisfaction the surpassing promptness with which . . . Companies A, B, F, H, I, L, and M moved from widely separated posts in the Southern States, concentrated at a distant post in the West, and immediately took the field under Brevet Colonel William B. Royall, Major Fifth Cavalry, in pursuit of the hostile savages.

"No less gratifying and honorable to the regiment is the telegraphic dispatch from Major-General Sheridan . . . announcing that Brevet Major-General Eugene A. Carr, Major Fifth Cavalry, with this detachment, . . . had overtaken the most formidable band of these hostile Indians on the 25th of October, on Shuter Creek, and handsomely routed them.

"The facts, alike honorable to the officers and men of the Fifth Cavalry, show that the regiment has lost nothing of its well-earned reputation for dash, bravery, and discipline." (Regimental Order No. 92, Headquarters Fifth Cavalry, November 2, 1868.)

170. Beaver Creek, Neb., May 13, 1869.—"Killed," Private John Meyer (A); Sergeant John Ford, Privates Charles Alcorn and John A. C. Stone (B). "Wounded," Privates Michael Young and Gilbert Roche (H); one enlisted man (I), name unknown.

171. Spring Creek, Neb., May 16, 1869.—"Wounded," Private George Ressel (M).

172. On the Republican River, near Spring Creek, Neb., June 15, 1869.—"Wounded," Private Albertus C. Bean (H); Private Charles E. Elwood (M).

175. Dog Creek, Neb., July 8, 1869.—"Special mention" for "bravery and gallant conduct," Corporal John Kyle (M). (Official report of Major Carr, July —, 1869)

177. Summit Springs, Col., July 11, 1869.

"Conspicuous mention": "The thanks of the people of Nebraska are hereby tendered to . . . the soldiers of the Fifth United States Cavalry for the heroic courage and perseverance in their campaign against hostile Indians on the frontier of this State in July, 1869, driving the enemy from our borders and achieving a victory at Summit Springs, Col., by which the people of this State were freed from the ravages of merciless savages." (Joint resolution of the Legislature of Nebraska, February 23, 1870.)

"The general commanding tenders his thanks to the command for its patient endurance of the privations and hardships inseparable from an Indian campaign, and for the vigor and persistency of their operations, so deserving the success achieved." (Brigadier-General Augur in G. O. No. 48, Headquarters Department of the Platte, August 3, 1869.)

"The congratulations of Lieutenant-General Sherman, Major-General Sheridan, and the colonel of the regiment were extended to the men for their gallantry and success."

"The men are commended for cheerful readiness and good conduct." (Official report of Major Carr, July —, 1869.)

180. Prairie Dog Creek, Kan., September 26, 1869.

"Honorable mention," Private Clay Beauford (B). (Official report of Lieutenant-Colonel Duncan, October 7, 1869.)

181. Walnut Hill, Lee County, Va., December 9, 1869.—"Severely wounded," Private John Boyle (K).

182. Walnut Hill, Lee County, Va., December 10, 1869.—"Wounded," Private John McDonald (K).

183. Red Willow Creek, Neb., June 8, 1870.

"Commended for conspicuous gallantry in the fight," Sergeant John Malloy and Private Blatchly Wright (I). (G. O. No. 27, Headquarters Department of the Platte, July 1, 1870.)

THE APACHE CAMPAIGNS IN ARIZONA, 1872–1875.

"The operations of the troops in this department in the late campaigns against the Apaches entitle them to a reputation second to none in the annals of Indian warfare. In the face of obstacles heretofore considered insurmountable, encountering rigorous cold in the mountains, followed in quick succession by the intense heat and arid waste of the desert, not infrequently at dire extremities for want of water to quench their prolonged thirst; and when their animals were stricken by pestilence, or the country became too rough to be traversed by them, they left them, and, carrying on their own backs such meagre supplies as they might, they persistently followed on, and, plunging unexpectedly into chosen positions in lava-beds, caves, and cañons, they have outwitted and beaten the wiliest of foes with slight loss, comparatively, to themselves, and finally closed an Indian war that has been waged since the days of Cortez." (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters Department of Arizona, April 9, 1873.)

"To Brevet Major-General George Crook and to his gallant troops, for the extraordinary service they have rendered in the late campaign against the Apache Indians, the division commander (Major-General Schofield) extends his thanks and congratulations upon their brilliant success. They have merited the gratitude of the nation. There is now occasion for hope that the well-deserved chastisement inflicted upon the Apaches may give peace to the people of Arizona." (G. O. No. 7, Headquarters Military Division of the Pacific, April 28, 1873.)

"The result of the good conduct of the troops, particularly the Fifth Cavalry, in their engagements with Indians in Arizona were really of national consequence." (Lieutenant-Colonel John C. Kelton, Assistant Adjutant-General, Military Division of the Pacific, March 15, 1876.)

"I consider the services of the Fifth Cavalry in Arizona as unequaled by that of any cavalry regiment during the late civil war." (General W. T. Sherman.)

---

185. Juniper Mountain, April 25, 1872.—"Honorable mention," Sergeant John V. Whiteford (K).

186. Black Mountains, May 6, 1872.

"Conspicuous mention": "The department commander considers First Sergeant Rudolph Stauffer's conduct deserving of the highest praise and worthy of the brilliant reputation of the company and regiment to which he belongs. First Sergeant Rudolph Stauffer and the members of Company K, Fifth Cavalry, are hereby complimented and thanked for their services." (G. O. No. 21, Headquarters Department of Arizona, May 30, 1872.)

188. Head-waters of Ash Creek, May 20, 1872.—"Wounded," Privates Charles H. Waitz and Charles F. Coe (K).

"Conspicuous mention": "The department commander considers First Sergeant Rudolph Stauffer's conduct deserving of the highest praise and worthy of the brilliant reputation of the company and the regiment to which he belongs. First Sergeant Rudolph Stauffer and the members of Company K, Fifth Cavalry, are hereby complimented and thanked for their services." (G. O. No. 21, Headquarters Department of Arizona, May 30, 1872.)

191. Whetstone Mountains, July 13, 1872.—"Severely wounded," Private William Porter (F). "Wounded," First Sergeant Denis Leonard (F).

"Honorable mention": "The men under my command behaved admirably, and the conduct of First Sergeant Denis Leonard, Privates Michael Glynn and William Porter (F), was worthy of high praise." (Official report of Lieutenant Hall, July 15, 1872.)

193. Davidson's Cañon, August 27, 1872.—"Killed," Corporal Joseph P. G. Black (F). "Honorable mention," Sergeant James Brown (F).

194. Outbreak at Camp Date Creek, September 8, 1872.—"Severely wounded," Private Frank E. Hill (E).

"Commended for gallant conduct," Private Frank E. Hill (E). (Official report of Captain Price, March 27, 1873.)

195. Muchos Cañons, near the head-waters of the north branch of the Big Sandy, September 25, 1872.

"Honorable mention": "The men (B, C, K) behaved splendidly." (Official report of Captain Mason, September 25, 1872.)

"It is with great pleasure the announcement is made of the complete success of the expedition under the command of Captain Julius W. Mason, Fifth Cavalry. This brilliant success was owing in a great measure to the energy displayed by the command in climbing, on foot, over almost impassable cañons. . . . The men of the command are hereby complimented and thanked for their brilliant success." (G. O. No. 32, Headquarters Department of Arizona, September 27, 1872.)

196. Senoita Valley, near Camp Crittenden, September 30, 1872.—"Killed," Sergeant George Stewart, Privates Andrew Carr, William Nation, and John Walsh (F).

200. Red Rock Cañon, November 25, 1872.—"Wounded," Sergeant Michael Madigan (C).

201. Red Rock Country, November 26, 1872.

"Honorable mention": "The services of First Sergeant Clay Beauford (B) were very valuable to me in scouting, trailing, and finding the few Indians killed and captured." (Official report of Captain Montgomery, December 2, 1872.)

202. Oak Creek, December 6, 1872.

"Honorable mention": "The men of the command (K) used every exertion in endeavoring to add to the success of the expedition." (Official report of Lieutenant Rice, Twenty-third Infantry, December 18, 1872.)

203. West side of the Verde River, south of Camp Verde, December 7, 1872.

"Honorable mention": "The men (A) exhibited great willingness and energy." (Official report of Lieutenant Woodson, December 18, 1872.)

204. Sycamore Creek, December 8, 1872.

205. Sycamore Creek, December 9, 1872.

208. Red Rock, December 14, 1872.

"Honorable mention": "The men of the command (K) used every exertion in endeavoring to add to the success of the expedition." (Official report of Lieutenant Rice, Twenty-third Infantry, December 18, 1872.)

212. The Caves in Salt River Cañon, December 28, 1872.

"Conspicuous mention": "For conspicuous gallantry in leading a detachment of ten men of his company (G) in a charge into one of the caves," Corporal Thomas Hanlon (G). (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters Department of Arizona, April 9, 1873.)

213. Turkey Creek, December 28, 1872.

"Honorable mention": "For eagerness in pursuit and successful results," Corporal James E. Bailey (E). (Official report of Captain Price, March 27, 1873.)

214. North of Baby Cañon, December 29, 1872.—"Honorable mention," Corporal Frank E. Hill (E).

215. North of Baby Cañon, December 30, 1872.

"Honorable mention" "for judgment and decision," First Sergeant William L. Day (E). (Official report of Captain Price, March 27, 1873.)

216. Clear Creek, January 2, 1873.—"Severely wounded," Private John Baker (K).

"Honorable mention" "for conspicuous gallantry in the action," Privates James Lenihan, John Baker, and Albert Bross (K). (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters Department of Arizona, April 9, 1873.)

217. Pinto Creek, January 16, 1873.

"Special mention": "Companies G and M deserve special mention for the endurance with which they maintained the rapid gait which brought them into the action in time to prevent the escape of any Indians." (Official report of Captain Brown, April 9, 1873.)

"Companies G and M are specially commended for their conduct in this engagement." (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters Department of Arizona, April 9, 1873.)

218. East branch of the Verde River, January 19, 1873.

"Honorable mention" "for great determination, even after the Indians had signaled his presence, in following a trail to the bottom of one of the deepest cañons of the east branch of the Verde River and winning success," First Sergeant William L. Day (E). (Official report of Captain Price, March 27, 1873.)

219. Tonto Creek, January 22, 1873.—"Killed," Private George Hooker (K).

"Honorable mention": "Private George Hooker was foremost of the party that came up on one side of the Rancheria. I regret his loss exceedingly, as he was an excellent soldier, brave and trustworthy. I cannot speak too highly of the conduct of the men, especially in the fight. Their behavior throughout is deserving of the highest commendation." (Official report of Lieutenant Michler, February 7, 1873.)

"For conspicuous gallantry in the action," Privates George Hooker and Albert Bross (K). (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters Department of Arizona, April 9, 1873.)

221. Near Turret Mountain, on the Verde River, March 25, 1873.

"Conspicuous for gallantry," First Sergeant James M. Hill and Sergeant Daniel Bishop (A). (Muster-roll, Company A, April 30, 1873.)

Recommended by Captain George M. Randall, Twenty-third Infantry, March 31, 1873, for a "medal of honor" "for gallantry in the action," First Sergeant James M. Hill (A).

"For gallantry and good conduct during the engagement," First Sergeant James M. Hill, Sergeant Daniel Bishop, and Private William Stanley (A). (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters Department of Arizona, April 9, 1873.)

222. Turret Mountain, on the Verde River, March 27, 1873.

"Conspicuous for gallantry," Sergeant Daniel Bishop (A). (Muster-roll, Company A, April 30, 1873.)

Recommended by Captain George M. Randall, Twenty-third Infantry, March 31, 1873, for a "medal of honor" "for gallantry in the action," Private William Stanley (A).

"For gallantry and good conduct during the engagement," Sergeant Daniel Bishop and Private William Stanley (A). (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters Department of Arizona, April 9, 1873.)

224. Seven miles north-east of the Forks of Tonto Creek, June 16, 1873.

"Conspicuous mention for Company C": "Brilliant action resulting in the surrender of the two bands of Tonto Apaches under Natatotel and Naqui Naquis." (G. O. No. 24, Headquarters Department of Arizona, July 15, 1873.)

226. Castle Dome Mountains, July 2, 1873.

228. Thirty miles west of Camp Date Creek, July 13, 1873.

"Thanked for their efficient services," First Sergeant Thomas Hanlon and Sergeant Patrick Martin (G). (G. O. No. 24, Headquarters Department of Arizona, July 15, 1873.)

234. Sycamore Springs, in the Mazatzal Mountains, October 30, 1873.

"Commended for good conduct," Sergeant James Brown, Privates Thomas Barrett and Joseph Bradley (F). (Muster-roll, Company F, December 31, 1873.)

241. Sunflower Valley, near Four Peaks, December 31, 1873.

242. Wild Rye Creek, January 4, 1874.

243. Near the head of Cherry Creek, north-east of Pleasant Valley, January 8, 1874.

"I commend Company B to favorable consideration for cheerful readiness." (Official report of Lieutenant Babcock, January 16, 1874.)

245. Cañon Creek, January 10, 1874.—"Honorable mention," Sergeant Edmund Schreiber (K).

248. Near Camp Pinal, March 8, 1874.—"Wounded," Private Peter M. Blanchard (M).

251. Apache Creek, April 2, 1874.

"Special mention" "for marked gallantry during the action," Sergeant Joseph Bradley (F), Sergeant Charles Huntington (M).

"Honorable mention," Sergeant James Brown (F), Sergeant George Deary (L).

"The command (F, L, M) behaved admirably. The men were marched over a terrible country, and in many places our Indian scouts were obliged to pull the men over the rocks by sheer force. Where all displayed so much eagerness it is impossible to distinguish any by name." (Official report of Lieutenant Bache, April 2, 1874.)

262. Near Tonto Creek, May 9, 1874.—"Honorable mention," First Sergeant Rudolph Stauffer (K).

265. Summit of Stauffer's Butte north-west of Diamond Butte, May 25, 1874.

"Special mention": 'Led the charge and was the first man on the summit," First Sergeant Rudolph Stauffer (K).

"Honorable mention": Corporal Leonard Winser and Private Thomas McCormick (K). (Official report of Lieutenant King, June 6, 1874.)

266. Sierra Ancha, six miles east of Tonto Creek, May 27, 1874.

"I have to express my entire satisfaction with the conduct of the men (A)." (Official report of commanding officer, Camp Verde, June 9, 1874.)

267. Black Mesa, near east branch of the Verde River, June 3, 1874.

"Honorable mention," First Sergeant Rudolph Stauffer, Corporal Leonard Winser, and Private Thomas McCormick (K). (Official report of Lieutenant King, June 6, 1874.)

268. Sierra Ancha, June 5, 1874.—"Honorable mention," Sergeant Lewis Camley (I).

271. On the Mesa, near new road from Camp Verde to Camp Apache, August 20, 1874.—"Honorable mention," Sergeant Henry P. Butler, Privates Joseph S. Clanton, James Fox, John McDonald, and Christopher Shepherd (B).

272. On the Mesa, near new road from Camp Verde to Camp Apache, August 21, 1874.—"Honorable mention," Sergeant Henry P. Butler, Privates Joseph S. Clanton, James Fox, John McDonald, and Christopher Shepherd (B).

276. Sunset Pass, eighteen miles from Little Colorado River, November 1, 1874.—"Conspicuous mention" "for superb courage in remaining with Lieutenant King (who was severely wounded), refusing to save himself when ordered to do so, and holding the Apaches in check until reinforcements arrived, thus saving the life of Lieutenant King," Sergeant Bernard Taylor (A).

"Special mention," Private Frank Biffar (A), Corporal Bryan Smith (K).

ON THE PLAINS, 1875–1883.

282. Cañon Creek, a tributary of the Smoky Hill River, forty miles south of Buffalo Station, Kan., October 27, 1875.—"Wounded," Private William Evans (H).

283. On a tributary of the Cimarron River, one hundred and twenty-five miles east of Camp Supply, I. T., January 22, 1876.

"Honorable mention": "The commanding general expresses his high appreciation of the promptness, energy, and efficiency shown by the command (G) in the discharge of the duty assigned to it." (Letter of assistant adjutant-general, Department of the Missouri, February 6, 1876.)

286. Slim Buttes, Dak., September 9, 1876.—"Mortally wounded," Private Edward Kennedy (C). "Severely wounded," Private George Cloutier (D), Sergeant Edmund Schreiber (K). "Wounded," Trumpeter Michael H. Donnelly and Private Daniel Ford (F).

"Special mention": "The following-named men are mentioned as carrying on their persons honorable marks of distinction in the severe wounds they have received at the hands of the enemy": Private George Cloutier (D), Trumpeter Michael H. Donnelly and Private Daniel Ford (F), Sergeant Edmund Schreiber (K). (G. O. No. 8, Headquarters B. H. and Y. Expedition, October 24, 1876.)

287. Slim Buttes, Dak., September 10, 1876.—"Severely wounded," Private William Madden (M).

"Special mention": "The following-named men are mentioned as carrying on their persons honorable marks of distinction in the severe wounds they have received at the hands of the enemy": Private William Madden (M). (G. O. No. 8, Headquarters B. H. and Y. Expedition, October 24, 1876.)

289. Bates Creek (north branch of Powder River), Wyo., November 25, 1876.—"Killed," Private Joseph Minges (H). "Mortally wounded," Private Alex. McFarlan (L). "Severely wounded," Private Charles H. Folsom (H). "Wounded," Private George H. Stickney (H).

"I cannot commend too highly this brilliant achievement and the gallantry of the troops (H, L)." (Official report of Brigadier-General Crook, November 28, 1876.)

"The brigadier-general commanding announces the close of the Powder River expedition, and thanks the men composing it for the courage, endurance, and zeal exhibited by them during its progress. . . . The disintegration of many of the hostile bands of savages against whom you have been operating attests the success of the brilliant fight made by the cavalry with the Cheyennes on the north branch of Powder River. The uniform good conduct of the command has rendered it difficult to distinguish one above another." (G. O. No. 10, Headquarters Powder River Expedition, January 8, 1877.)

292. Action and siege of Milk Creek, Col., September 29–October 5, 1879.—"Killed," Privates Michael Lynch, Thomas Mooney, and Charles Wright (D); First Sergeant John Dolan, Wagoner Amos D. Miller, Privates John Burns, Michael Firestone, and Samuel McKee (F). "Wounded," Privates Frederick Bernhardt, Nicholas W. Heeney, Thomas Lynch, and Ernest Muller (D); Sergeant John Merrill, Trumpeters Frederick Sutcliffe and John McDonald, Privates William Esser, James T. Gibbs, John Hoaxey, Emil Kussman, Eugene Patterson, Frank E. Simmons, Eugene Schickedong, and Gottlieb Steiger (F).

"Special mention for conspicuous gallantry," First Sergeant Jacob Widmer, Sergeants William Craig and John S. Lawton; Corporal Edward F. Murphy, Saddler French Sharpe, Privates Joseph Booth, Jesse B. Hart, William J. Marshall, and Lot Whitbeck (D); Sergeants Edward P. Grimes and John A. Poppe, Corporals Hampton M. Roach and George Moquin, Trumpeters Frederick Sutcliffe and John McDonald, Privates Clarence E. Carpenter, Kendrick B. Combs, Charles J. Clark, Samuel P. Eakle, James T. Gibbs, Henry Fulk, Samuel Klingensmith, Eugene Patterson, and Eugene Schickedong (F); congratulating the men upon their safe deliverance from great peril, and expressing his thanks for their gallant conduct in the fierce battle with an overwhelming force of Indians on the 29th ultimo and the subsequent days." (G. O. of Captain Payne, October 5, 1879.)

"The department commander tenders his warmest thanks to the men for the energy, gallantry, and good conduct they have displayed in the recent outbreak of the White River Utes. Each one is entitled to special thanks for exceptional courage, endurance, and prompt action in the performance of duty. The conduct of the men in their prolonged defense is beyond praise, and the department commander feels confident that the records of the army afford no brighter instance of gallant and zealous service than has been performed by each soldier engaged in this affair." (G. O. No. 24, Headquarters Department of the Platte, October 18, 1879.)

"*Resolved*, That the thanks of the Sixth Legislative Assembly of Wyoming Territory are due and are hereby tendered to . . . the men for their bravery, heroic conduct, and efficient service during the engagement with the Ute Indians on Milk Creek, September 29, 1879, and subsequent siege." (Joint resolution of the Legislature of Wyoming, 1879.)

"Praise is justly awarded to the troops engaged for promptness, skill, and courage displayed." (Annual Message of the President of the United States, December, 1879.)

"I cannot omit mention of the gallant defense made by the survivors." (Annual report of Brigadier-General Crook, commanding Department of the Platte, September 30, 1880.)

293. Raising the siege and action of Milk Creek, Col., October 5, 1879.

"Honorable mention": "The department commander tenders his warmest thanks to Colonel Wesley Merritt . . . and the men under his command for the energy, gallantry, and good conduct they have displayed in the recent outbreak of the White River Utes. Where all have done so well it is impossible for him to select, for individual mention, the name of any one soldier, but each one is entitled to special thanks for the exceptional courage, endurance, and prompt action in the performance of duty, while the prompt concentration and rapid march of Colonel Merritt's command to the relief of Captains Dodge and Payne are beyond praise. The department commander feels confident that the records of the army afford no brighter instance of gallant and zealous service than has been performed by each soldier engaged in this affair." (G. O. No. 24, Headquarters Department of the Platte, October 18, 1879.)

"Praise is justly awarded to the troops engaged for promptness, skill, and courage displayed." (Annual Message of the President of the United States, December, 1879.)

"I cannot omit mention of the remarkably rapid march of Colonel Wesley Merritt and his command in hastening to their rescue—a march almost without example for rapidity of movement and excellent management, and for which all who participated are entitled to the highest commendation. . . .

"The alacrity and enthusiasm with which the troops of this department met the severe demands upon them during the past fall and winter are entitled to my grateful recognition, and should be a source of pride to the whole army." (Annual report of Brigadier-General George Crook, commanding Department of the Platte, September 30, 1880.)

294. Rifle Creek, Col., October 20, 1879.

"Honorable mention," Private John Sullivan (H).

Killed at the camp of Company A, Fifth Cavalry, head-waters of Ash Creek, on the night of July 8, 1872, while on post as a sentinel, and during the excitement occasioned by a false alarm, Private Austin Gavin (A).

"Honorable mention": Commended by Captain John M. Hamilton, Fifth Cavalry, for "general good conduct and marked efficiency during field operations in Arizona while under his immediate command, January 6, 1873–April 9, 1873," First Sergeant George W. Churchill, Sergeants Daniel McGrath, James Harris, Patrick Conlan, and George A. Doon, Corporals Thomas Sloan, John Kelly, and Joseph Cosgrove (H).

"For gallantry in operations and combats against hostile Apaches, December, 1872–March, 1873," Sergeant Gustave Von Meden (A), First Sergeant James H. Turpin (L). (Official report of Captain Brown, April 9, 1873.)

"For good conduct during the different campaigns and engagements, December, 1872–March, 1873," First Sergeant James M. Hill, Sergeants Daniel Bishop and Gustave Von Meden, and Private William Stanley (A), First Sergeant Clay Beauford (B), First Sergeant William L. Day, Corporals James E. Bailey and Frank E. Hill (E), Corporal Thomas Hanlon (G), Privates James Lenihan, Albert W. Bross, John Baker, and George Hooker (K), First Sergeant James H. Turpin (L). (G. O. No. 14, Headquarters Department of Arizona, April 9, 1873.)

Drowned, February 16, 1874, while attempting, in the line of his duty, to cross the Gila River near the Gila Cañon, Corporal Howard Prosser (L).

"Honorable mention": Commended by Captain John M. Hamilton, Fifth Cavalry, "for general good conduct and conspicuous for efficiency during field operations in Arizona while under his immediate command, February 4, 1874–June 3, 1874," Sergeant John R. McConnell (B), Sergeant Charles E. Burkhart (H).

"Killed, September 14, 1876, near the Belle Fourche, Dak., by hostile Sioux, when a few hundred yards in advance of the command," Private Cyrus B. Milner (A).

"Honorable mention": The brigadier-general commanding invites the attention of the command "to the good conduct and soldierly bearing of the troops belonging to this department who have been recently stationed, temporarily, in Chicago (C, G, M), as well as of those temporarily on duty in Omaha (E, K), and to say that their orderly behavior and strict attention to duty are worthy of his fullest admiration." (G. O. No. 20, Headquarters Department of the Platte, August 23, 1877.)

"Conspicuous mention": Official recognition of the brave and meritorious behavior of Private Frederick Bowers (I), who, at the imminent risk of his own life, endeavored to save that of a drowning comrade by plunging into the river, near Fort Laramie, Wyo., on the 7th of May, 1877. (G. O. No. 3, Headquarters Fifth Cavalry, May 16, 1877.)

MEDALS OF HONOR.

NAME AND COMPANY.	DATE OF ISSUE.	FOR WHAT ACTIONS AWARDED.
Corporal John Kyle (M)............	Aug. 17, '69.	Dog Creek, Neb., July 8, '69.
First Sergeant Rudolph Stauffer (K).	July 30, '72.	Near Camp Hualpai, A. T., May 6 and 20, '72.
Sergeant James Brown (F)..........	Dec. 4, '74.	Davidson Cañon, A. T., August 27, '72.
Private Michael Glynn (F)..........	Dec. 4, '74.	Whetstone Mts., A. T., July 13, '72.
First Sergeant Henry Newman (F)..	Dec. 4, '74.	Whetstone Mts., A. T., July 13, '72.
Private John Nihill (F)...	Dec. 4, '74.	Whetstone Mts., A. T., July 13, '72.
Sergeant Daniel Bishop (A)....... ...	Apr. 12, '75.	Turret Mt., A. T., March 25 and 27, '73.
First Sergeant Clay Beauford (B)....	Apr. 12, '75	Campaigns against Apaches (winter), '72-'73.
Sergeant James E. Bailey (E)	Apr. 12, '75.	Campaigns against Apaches (winter), '72-'73.
First Sergeant Wm. L. Day (E)......	Apr. 12, '75.	Campaigns against Apaches (winter), '72-'73.
Sergeant George Deary (L)..........	Apr. 12, '75.	Apache Creek, A. T., April 2, '74.
First Sergeant James M. Hill (A)...	Apr. 12, '75.	Turret Mt., A. T., March 25 and 27, '73.
Sergeant Frank E. Hill (E)...	Apr. 12, '75.	Date Creek, A. T., September 8, '72.
Private George Hooker (K)..........	Apr 12, '75.	Tonto Creek, A. T., January 22, '73.
Private James Lenihan (K)..........	Apr. 12, '75.	Clear Creek, A. T., January 2, '73.
Sergeant Patrick Martin (G)	Apr. 12, '75.	Castle Dome and Santa Maria Mts., June-July, '73.
Private William Stanley (A).........	Apr. 12, '75.	Turret Mt., A. T., March 25 and 27, '73.
Sergeant Bernard Taylor (A)........	Apr. 12, '75.	Sunset Pass, A. T., November 1, '74.
First Sergeant James H. Turpin (L).	Apr. 12, '75.	Campaigns against Apaches (winter), '72-'73.
Sergeant Rudolph Von Meden (A)...	Apr. 12, '75.	Campaigns against Apaches (winter), '72-'73.
Sergeant Edward P. Grimes (F) [1]...	Jan. 27, '80.	Milk Creek, Col., September 29, '79.
Sergeant John A. Poppe (F) [1]	Jan. 27, '80.	Milk Creek, Col., September 29, '79.
Corporal Hampton M. Roach (F) [1]..	Jan. 27, '80.	Milk Creek, Col., September 29, '79.
Corporal George Moquin (F) [1]	Jan. 27, '80.	Milk Creek, Col., September 29, '79.
Corporal Edward F. Murphy (D)....	Apr. 5, '80.	Milk Creek, Col., September 29, '79.
First Sergeant Jacob Widmer (D) ...	Apr. 10, '80.	Milk Creek, Col., September 29, '79.
Sergeant John S. Lawton (D) [2]......	May 8, '80.	Milk Creek, Col., September 29, '79.

CERTIFICATES OF MERIT.

"For having distinguished themselves in the service of the United States on September 29, 1879, in the action at Milk Creek, Col.": Privates Clarence E. Carpenter, Charles J. Clark, Kendrick B. Combs, Samuel P. Eakle, Samuel Klingensmith, John McDonald, and Eugene Patterson (F).

"The colonel of the regiment has great pride in handing the soldiers named these evidences of their bravery and fidelity in battle, awarded by the highest authority in the government. They are heartily congratulated in behalf of the regiment." (G. O. No. 4, Headquarters Fifth Cavalry, February 22, 1880.)

John Uhlman, who was discharged as chief bugler, made continuous service in the regiment from June 7, 1861, to March 1, 1872. He served during the war with Mexico, and was engaged in the battles of Contreras, Churubusco, and Chapultepec. He was wounded in an Indian combat on the Rio Grande. He participated in thirty-eight battles during the war of the Rebellion, and was wounded at Manassas Gap, Va., July 21, 1863. He had three horses shot under him in different engagements. He was always conspicuous for gallantry, integrity, attention to duty, and the observance of good order. Altogether he was one of the best soldiers ever in the Fifth Cavalry. He is now engaged in agricultural pursuits in Central Nebraska.

---

[1] "They are heartily congratulated in the name of the regiment." (G. O. No. 10, Headquarters Fifth Cavalry, March 29, 1880.)

[2] Now major of Bristol Train of Artillery, of Bristol, R. I.

John Dolan, first sergeant of Company F, killed at Milk Creek, Col, September 29, 1879, had been in almost continuous service for nearly thirty years, and had served more than twenty years as a first sergeant. He served two enlistments in the First Dragoons from 1850 to 1860, and during his first enlistment was on active service against hostile Indians and was distinguished for bravery and good deportment. He participated, during his second enlistment, in many expeditions, and was frequently engaged in combats with the Apaches in Arizona and New Mexico. His third enlistment was with the First (now Fourth) Cavalry, and during the year 1860 he participated in an expedition against the Kiowas and Comanches. He served, with his regiment, during the early operations of the war of the Rebellion, participating in the battles of Springfield and Shiloh, and the fall of Corinth. He distinguished himself in the battles of Perryville and Stone River; commanded his company at Stone River, and had a horse killed under him during the pursuit of General Bragg; also had a horse killed under him and was severely wounded while commanding the advance-guard at the battle of Snow Hill. He served with General Sherman's army in Georgia, and afterwards joined the army under General Thomas and participated in the battle of Nashville, where he had a horse killed under him, was captured and sent to Andersonville, where he remained four months, when he was exchanged, and rejoined his regiment in July, 1865. He was in constant service, after the war, in Georgia and Texas until December, 1870, when he was discharged for disability resulting from the breaking out of old wounds; after his wounds had again healed he enlisted in the Sixth Cavalry in November, 1871, and had active service in the Indian Territory and Arizona until the expiration of his fifth period of service, when he joined the Fifth Cavalry, in 1876, on his sixth enlistment. He was recommended for a commission in 1863, but declined an examination; was again recommended in 1864, but failed to pass the required physical examination because of the wounds received at Snow Hill; was again recommended in 1878, and when he met his death in battle a bill was pending in Congress authorizing the President to appoint him a second lieutenant and place him on the retired list. It was favorably reported after the gallant soldier was dead. He was a model first sergeant, and perfect in the duties of his office. He commanded, under all circumstances, the respect and good-will of his officers.

Samuel P. Spear, who served as a first sergeant of Company F, Fifth (old Second) Cavalry, was colonel of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Volunteers during the war of the Rebellion, and was made a brevet brigadier-general of volunteers.

Saddler-Sergeant Jacob Feathers (now serving as saddler-sergeant of the Third Cavalry) enlisted December 25, 1846. He participated in the battles of Contreras, Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, and the capture of the city of Mexico; was engaged in more than thirty battles during the war of the Rebellion, and later in frequent combats with hostile Indians. He has been conspicuous for gallantry, integrity, and devotion to duty, and richly deserves a substantial reward for long and faithful services.

Charles B. Henry, private Company E, Fifth Cavalry, joined the Arctic Expedition to Lady Franklin Bay in June, 1881, and is now serving with the expedition.

No. 11.

OFFICERS OF THE FIFTH CAVALRY

WHO HAVE BEEN KILLED OR WOUNDED IN BATTLE OR IN THE LINE OF THEIR DUTY.

COLONELS.

1. Albert S. Johnston.—Killed, battle of Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862, while commanding the Confederate forces with the rank of general.

2. George H. Thomas.—Twice wounded, Indian combat, Salt Branch of the Brazos River, Texas, August 26, 1860.

LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.

1. Robert E. Lee.—Wounded, storming of Chapultepec, Mex., September 13, 1847.

2. John Sedgwick.—Wounded, battle of Glendale, Va., June 30, 1862; thrice severely wounded, battle of Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862; killed by a sharpshooter, while making a personal reconnaissance and directing the placing of some artillery for the battle of Spottsylvania, Va., May 9, 1864.

7. Thomas Duncan.—Severely wounded, action near Albuquerque, N. M., April 8, 1862.

8. John P. Hatch.—Wounded, battle of Manassas, Va., August 30, 1862; severely wounded, battle of South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862.

9. Eugene A. Carr.—Severely wounded, Indian combat near Mount Diavolo, Texas, October 10, 1854; thrice wounded, battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862 (horse twice hit and sabre once).

MAJORS.

1. William J. Hardee.—Wounded, battle of Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862, while commanding a division of the Confederate forces with the rank of brigadier-general.

4. Earl Van Dorn.—Wounded, on entering the Belen Gate at the capture of the city of Mexico, September 13, 1847; dangerously wounded, Indian combat, Wichita Village, C. N., October 1, 1858 (twice wounded in this combat).

5. Edmund K. Smith.—Severely wounded, Indian combat at Small Creek, a tributary of the Nescutunga, near Fort Atkinson, C. N., May 13, 1859; severely wounded, battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861, while commanding a brigade of the Confederate forces with the rank of brigadier-general.

6. James Oakes.—Twice severely wounded, Indian combat between the Nueces and the Rio Grande, Texas, August 12, 1850.

7. Innis N. Palmer.—Severely wounded, battle of Chapultepec, Mex., September 13, 1847.

10. David H. Hastings.—Wounded, battle of Contreras, Mex., August 20, 1847 (as first sergeant, company of United States Sappers and Miners); severely wounded, entering the city of Mexico, September 13, 1847 (as first sergeant, company of United States Sappers and Miners); severely injured by the falling of his horse while in pursuit of hostile Indians near Fort Buchanan, N. M., October 7, 1857.

11. David S. Stanley.—Wounded, battle of Jonesboro, Ga., September 1, 1864; battle of Franklin, Tenn., November 30, 1864.

12. William B. Royall.—Severely wounded, action at Old Church, Va., June 13, 1862 (received six sabre wounds on head and face while engaged in a hand-to-hand combat with the enemy).

18. Edwin V. Sumner.—Twice wounded, battle of the Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

ASSISTANT SURGEON, GENERAL STAFF.

George L. Porter.—Wounded, action at Boonsboro, Md., July 8–9, 1863.

CAPTAINS.

6. Theodore O'Hara.—Desperately wounded, battle of Churubusco, Mex., August 20, 1847; severely wounded, affair at Cardeñas, Cuba, May, 1850.

9. Albert G. Brackett.—Wounded, action near Stewart's Plantation, Ark., June 27, 1862.

12. Richard W. Johnson.—Severely wounded, battle of New Hope Church, Ga., May 28, 1864.

14. Charles W. Field.—Desperately wounded through the hips, battle of second Manassas (Bull Run), Va., August 29–30, 1862, while commanding Confederate forces with the rank of brigadier-general.

17. William P. Chambliss.—Wounded six times while making a cavalry charge at the battle of Gaines's Mill, Va., June 27, 1862.

22. Abraham K. Arnold.—Severely wounded, battle of Gaines's Mill, Va., June 27, 1862.

23. William McLean.—Severely wounded, action at Old Church, Va., June 13, 1862.

24. Louis D. Watkins.—Severely wounded, battle of Gaines's Mill, Va., June 27, 1862.

26. Thomas Drummond.—Killed, battle of Five Forks, Va., April 1, 1865, while commanding the Fifth Cavalry.

28. Edward H. Leib.—Severely wounded, action at Five Forks, Va., March 31, 1865.

29. Joseph P. Ash.—Wounded, skirmish at Little Washington, Va., November 8, 1862; action at Morton's Ford, Va., October 11, 1863; action near Barnett's Ford, Va., February 7, 1864. Killed, battle of Todd's Tavern, Va., May 8, 1864, while gallantly attempting to rally a regiment of infantry.

31. John B. McIntosh.—Severely injured by a fall from his horse while employed with his brigade in guarding a part of the Orange and Alexandria Railway, Va., October 1, 1863; severely wounded (lost right leg), battle of

Winchester, Va., while leading a charge with the Fifth New York Cavalry to determine the number of the enemy's cavalry on the National left flank, September 19, 1864.

33. George A. Custer.—Wounded, action at Culpepper Court-House, Va., September 13, 1863. Killed, Indian combat, Little Big Horn River, Mon., June 25, 1876.

35. Thomas E. Maley.—Wounded, battle of Gaines's Mill, Va., June 27, 1862; severely wounded, battle of Deep Bottom, Va., July 28, 1864.

36. Gustavus Urban.—Severely wounded, battle of Beverly Ford, Va., June 9, 1863; wounded, battle of Deep Bottom, Va., July 28, 1864.

37. Jeremiah C. Denney.—Seriously injured at the battle of Gaines's Mill, Va., June 27, 1862, on which date he was sergeant-major of the Fifth Cavalry.

42. Robert P. Wilson.—Wounded, engagements at Manassas Gap, Va., July 21–23, 1863; action near Brandy Station, Va., August 1, 1863.

45. Alexander S. Clarke.—Wounded, action at Namozine Creek, Va., April 2, 1865.

46. Emil Adam.—Severely wounded, battle of Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862; wounded, engagement at Cherokee and Lundy's Lane, Ala., April 17, 1863.

47. John M. Hamilton.—Wounded, battle of Marye's Heights, Va. (second Fredericksburg), May 3, 1863.

51. Edward M. Hayes.—Severely wounded, skirmish near Fayetteville, Tenn., August 27, 1862; wounded, battle of Resaca, Ga., May 13, 1864.

58. J. Scott Payne.—Twice wounded, Indian combat, Milk Creek, Col., September 29, 1879.

54. Calbraith P. Rodgers.—Killed by lightning at Rock Creek, Wyo., August 23, 1878, while *en route* from a temporary absence on duty at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., to his command in the field in the Big Horn country, Wyo.

55. John B. Babcock.—Slightly wounded, Indian combat seven miles north-east of the forks of Tonto Creek, Ariz., June 16, 1873.

59. Charles King.—Severely wounded, Indian combat, Sunset Pass, eighteen miles from Little Colorado River, Ariz., November 1, 1874.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

13. George B. Cosby.—Severely wounded, Indian combat near Lake Trinidad, Texas, May 9, 1854.

15. John B. Hood.—Severely wounded in hand-to-hand combat with Lipans and Comanches, head-waters of Devil's River, Texas, July 20, 1857; battle of Gettysburg, Pa., July 3–4, 1863, while commanding the Texas (Confederate) Brigade with the rank of brigadier-general; battle of Chickamauga, Ga. (losing a leg), September 19–20, 1863, while commanding a division of the Confederate forces with the rank of major-general. Wounded, battle of Resaca, Ga., May 13–15, 1864, while commanding a corps of the Confederate forces with the rank of lieutenant-general.

16. James B. Witherell.—Wounded, Indian combat seventy miles north east of the Nueces, Texas, November 8, 1857.

17. Joseph F. Minter.—Severely wounded, battle of Monterey, Mex., September 21–23, 1846.

22. Fitzhugh Lee.—Severely wounded, Indian combat at Small Creek, a tributary of the Nescutunga, near Fort Atkinson, C. N., May 13, 1859; severely wounded, battle of Winchester, Va., September 19, 1864, while commanding a division of Confederate cavalry with the rank of major-general.

25. John J. Sweet.—Killed, battle of Gaines's Mill, Va., June 27, 1862.

27. Charles H. Tompkins.—Injured by his wounded horse falling on him, Fairfax Court-House, Va., June 1, 1861.

29. Sullivan W. Burbank.—Died, June 9, 1864, of wounds received in the battle of the Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.

40. Richard Byrnes.—Died, June 12, 1864, of wounds received in the battle of Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864, while commanding the Irish Brigade, Army of the Potomac.

43. Frank W. Dickerson.—Wounded, battle of Beverly Ford, Va., June 9, 1863.

54. Edward Murphy.—Severely wounded (losing a leg), battle of Winchester, Va., September 19, 1864.

55. Joseph P. Henley.—Killed, battle of Trevillian Station, Va., June 12, 1864.

57. Kenelm Robbins.—Severely wounded, battle of Winchester, Va., September 19, 1864.

58. Richard Fitzgerald.—Killed, battle of Winchester, Va., September 19, 1864.

60. John Trevor.—Died, September 29, 1864, of wounds received in the battle of Winchester, Va., September 19, 1864.

63. William H. Churchill.—Wounded, action at Stanardsville, Va. (as first sergeant, Company K, Fifth Cavalry), March 1, 1864; died, August 20, 1866, from injuries received by a fall from his horse while at a mounted drill.

77. Amos Webster.—Wounded, battle of Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.

81. Jacob Almy.—Murdered by an Apache Indian at the San Carlos Indian Agency, Ariz., on the morning of May 27, 1873, while endeavoring, in the line of his duty, to arrest an Indian who had offered violence to the agent.

85. Bernard Reilly, Jr.—Wounded, battle of Chickamauga, Ga., September 19–20, 1863.

94. Adolphus W. Greely.—Wounded, battle of White Oak Swamp, Va., June 28, 1862; twice wounded, battle of Antietam, Md., September 16–17, 1862.

103. George O. Eaton.—Wounded, by accidental discharge of his pistol, at camp on Rose Bud Creek, Mon., August 7, 1876, while attempting to check a night stampede of the horses of Company A.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

3. George B. Anderson.—Died, October 16, 1862, of wounds received in the battle of Antietam, Md., September 16–17, 1862, while commanding a Confederate brigade with the rank of brigadier-general.

10. Robert C. Wood, Jr.—Wounded, Indian combat north branch of the Concho, Texas, February 12, 1857.

13. John Williams.—Murdered by a soldier at a camp on Limpia Creek, El Paso Road, Texas, June 30, 1855, while endeavoring, in the line of his duty, to quell the disorderly conduct of the murderer.

14. Cornelius Van Camp.—Killed, Indian combat, Wichita Village, C. N., October 1, 1858.

22. George A. Cunningham.—Wounded, battle and capture of Fort Donelson, Tenn., February 15–16, 1862, while commanding Confederate forces with the rank of major of artillery.

32. Edward W. Hinks.—Severely wounded, battle of Glendale, Va., June 30, 1862; twice severely wounded, battle of Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862; severely injured by his horse falling on him, assault on Petersburg, Va., June 15–16, 1864.

36. Charles E. Hazlett—Killed, battle of Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

37. Thomas M. Anderson.—Wounded, battle of Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863; severely wounded, battle of Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864.

64. Myles Moylan.—Wounded, Indian combat, Bear Paw Mountain, Mon., September 30, 1877.

67. William Brophy.—Wounded, battle of Gaines's Mill, Va. (as sergeant, Company D, Fifth Cavalry), June 27, 1862; action at Markham's Station, Va. (as first sergeant, Company D, Fifth Cavalry), November 4, 1862.

69. Joseph H. Wood.—Wounded (at Fairfield), battle of Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.

104. William L. Porter.—Died, April 23, 1868, of wounds received, in the line of his duty, at Gallatin, Tenn., caused by the bursting of a gun while firing a salute on February 22, 1868.

123. Reid T. Stewart.—Murdered by Apache Indians in Davidson Cañon, Ariz., August 27, 1872, while *en route*, in the line of his duty, to attend as judge-advocate a general court-martial at Tucson, Ariz.

136. Samuel A. Cherry.—Murdered by a soldier at Rock Creek, Dak., May 11, 1881, while in command of a detachment in pursuit of desperadoes.

140. James V. S. Paddock.—Twice wounded, Indian combat, Milk Creek, Col., September 29, 1879.

BREVET SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

8. Wade H. Gibbes.—Severely wounded, assault on Petersburg (mine), Va., July 30, 1864, while commanding Confederate artillery with the rank of major.

No. 12.

OFFICERS OF THE FIFTH CAVALRY

WHO HAVE SERVED IN THE VOLUNTEER ARMIES OF THE U. S.

COLONELS.

1. Albert S. Johnston.—Assistant adjutant-general of Illinois volunteers, with the rank of colonel, May 9, 1832–October 11, 1832; colonel First Texas Rifle Volunteers, July 18, 1846–August 24, 1846; acting inspector-general on the staff of Major-General William O. Butler, September 1, 1846–October 1, 1846.
2. George H. Thomas.—Brigadier-general of volunteers, August 17, 1861–April 25, 1862; major-general of volunteers, April 25, 1862–December 15, 1864.
3. William H. Emory.—Lieutenant-colonel regiment of Maryland and District of Columbia volunteers, September 30, 1847–July 24, 1848; brigadier-general of volunteers, March 17, 1862–September 25, 1865; major-general of volunteers, September 25, 1865–January 15, 1866.
4. Wesley Merritt.—Brigadier-general of volunteers, June 29, 1863–April 1, 1865; major-general of volunteers, April 1, 1865–February 1, 1866.

LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.

2. John Sedgwick.—Brigadier-general of volunteers, August 31, 1861–July 4, 1862; major-general of volunteers, July 4, 1862–May 9, 1864.

5. Lawrence P. Graham.—Brigadier-general of volunteers, August 31, 1861–August 24, 1865.

6. Andrew J. Smith.—Acting lieutenant-colonel battalion Iowa (Mormon) volunteers, August 30, 1846–October 13, 1846; colonel Second California Cavalry, October 2, 1861–November 13, 1861; brigadier-general of volunteers, March 17, 1862–May 12, 1864; major-general of volunteers, May 12, 1864–January 15, 1866.

8. John P. Hatch.—Brigadier-general of volunteers, September 28, 1861–January 15, 1866.

9. Eugene A. Carr.—Colonel Third Illinois Cavalry, August 15, 1861–March 7, 1862; brigadier-general of volunteers, March 7, 1862–January 15, 1866.

10. Charles E. Compton.—Served in the First Iowa Volunteers, May 7, 1861–August 21, 1861; captain Eleventh Iowa Volunteers, October 19, 1861–May 5, 1863; major Forty-seventh United States Colored Troops, May 5, 1863–December 9, 1864; lieutenant-colonel Fifty-third United States Colored Troops, December 9, 1864–March 8, 1866.

35

MAJORS.

6. **James Oakes.**—Brigadier-general of volunteers, May 17, 1861—*declined* because of ill-health resulting from wounds received in an Indian combat.

7. **Innis N. Palmer.**—Brigadier-general of volunteers, September 23, 1861–January 15, 1866.

11. **David S. Stanley.**—Brigadier-general of volunteers, September 28, 1861–November 29, 1862; major-general of volunteers, November 29, 1862–February 1, 1866.

12. **William B. Royall.**—First lieutenant Second Missouri Mounted Volunteers, July 31, 1846–August 14, 1847; first lieutenant and adjutant Santa Fé Battalion, August 14, 1847–October 20, 1848; colonel Twenty-seventh New Jersey Volunteers, September 24, 1862—*declined* because of wounds received at Old Church, Va., June 13, 1862, which at that time incapacitated him for active service in the field.

13. **Nelson B. Sweitzer.**—Additional aide-de-camp, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, September 28, 1861–March 31, 1863; colonel Sixteenth New York Cavalry, November 12, 1864–June 23, 1865; colonel Third New York Provisional Cavalry, June 23, 1865–September 21, 1865.

14. **Eugene W. Crittenden.**—Colonel Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, March 20, 1863–August 23, 1865.

18. **Edwin V. Sumner.**—Served in "Clay Guards," Washington, D. C., April, 1861; major Second California Cavalry, September 10, 1861—*declined*; aide-de-camp of volunteers, with the rank of major, May 19, 1863–August 15, 1863; colonel First New York Mounted Rifles, September 8, 1864–November 29, 1865.

19. **Louis H. Carpenter.**—Lieutenant-colonel Fifth United States Colored Cavalry, October 1, 1864–November 2, 1865; colonel Fifth United States Colored Cavalry, November 2, 1865–March 16, 1866.

CAPTAINS.

5. **George Stoneman, Jr.**—Brigadier-general of volunteers, August 13, 1861–November 29, 1862; major-general of volunteers, November 29, 1862–September 1, 1866.

6. **Theodore O'Hara.**—Assistant quartermaster (captain), June 26, 1846–October 15, 1848.

7. **William R. Bradfute.**—Served in the First Tennessee Volunteers, May, 1846; first lieutenant First Tennessee Volunteers, May 23, 1846–May 31, 1847; captain Third Tennessee Volunteers, October 7, 1847–July 24, 1848.

8. **Charles E. Travis.**—Captain of a company of Texas Rangers, 1854–1855.

9. **Albert G. Brackett.**—Second lieutenant Fourth Indiana Volunteers, June 1, 1847–June 18, 1847; first lieutenant Fourth Indiana Volunteers, June 18, 1847–July 16, 1848; colonel Ninth Illinois Cavalry, October 26, 1861–October 26, 1864.

12. **Richard W. Johnson.**—Lieutenant-colonel Third Kentucky Cavalry, August 28, 1861–October 11, 1861; brigadier-general of volunteers, October 11, 1861–January 15, 1866.

13. **Joseph H. McArthur.**—Lieutenant-colonel Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, September 11, 1861–February 3, 1862.

15. **Kenner Garrard.**—Colonel One Hundred and Forty-sixth New York Volunteers, September 23, 1862–July 23, 1863; brigadier-general of volunteers, July 23, 1863–August 24, 1865.

17. William P. Chambliss.—Second lieutenant First Tennessee Mounted Volunteers, May 23, 1846–May 31, 1847; captain Third Tennessee Volunteers, October 7, 1847–July 24, 1848.

18. Robert N. Eagle.—Served as a volunteer in the war with Mexico.

19. William W. Lowe.—Colonel Fifth Iowa Cavalry, December 5, 1861–January 24, 1865.

21. Wesley Owens.—Lieutenant-colonel, assistant inspector-general, Third Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, January 1, 1863–March 23, 1863; colonel Eighth Ohio Cavalry, May 12, 1865–June 30, 1865.

24. Louis D. Watkins.—Colonel Sixth Kentucky Cavalry, January 26, 1863–September 25, 1865; brigadier-general of volunteers, September 25, 1865–September 1, 1866.

26. Thomas Drummond.—Lieutenant-colonel Fourth Iowa Cavalry, December 24, 1861–June 3, 1862.

28. Edward H. Leib.—Served in the "Washington Artillery" (an independent organization from Pennsylvania), April 16, 1861–April 26, 1861.

29. Joseph P. Ash.—First lieutenant "Cassius Clay's Battalion Pennsylvania Volunteers," April–May, 1861.

31. John B. McIntosh.—Assigned to the command of the Ninety-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, July, 1862 (S. O. 200, Headquarters Army of the Potomac, July 11, 1862); colonel Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, November 15, 1862–July 21, 1864; brigadier-general of volunteers, July 21, 1864–April 30, 1866.

32. Samuel S. Sumner.—Captain and aide-de-camp of volunteers, August 20, 1862–August 15, 1863.

33. George A. Custer.—Captain, additional aide-de-camp, June 5, 1862–March 31, 1863; brigadier-general of volunteers, June 29, 1863–April 15, 1865; major-general of volunteers, April 15, 1865–February 1, 1866.

34. William H. Brown.—Captain, assistant quartermaster of volunteers, December 1, 1862–August 25, 1865.

35. Thomas E. Maley.—First lieutenant and regimental quartermaster Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, September 12, 1861–April 22, 1862.

36. Gustavus Urban.—Tendered appointment of first lieutenant and regimental quartermaster Third Kentucky Cavalry, September 12, 1861—*declined;* captain, assistant adjutant-general of volunteers, September 16, 1861–January 30, 1863.

42. Robert P. Wilson.—Served in the First Troop, Philadelphia City Cavalry, during General Patterson's Shenandoah campaign, June–August, 1861; first lieutenant Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, January 24, 1862–September 7, 1862.

46. Emil Adam.—Served in the Alton Yagers, Illinois National Guard, April 18, 1861–April 25, 1861; second lieutenant Ninth Illinois Volunteers, April 25, 1861–July 28, 1861; first lieutenant Ninth Illinois Volunteers, July 28, 1861–November 14, 1861; captain Ninth Illinois Volunteers, November 14, 1861–August 20, 1864; served in the One Hundred and Forty-fourth Illinois Volunteers, September 1–10, 1864; captain One Hundred and Forty-fourth Illinois Volunteers, September 10, 1864–March 18, 1865; major One Hundred and Forty-fourth Illinois Volunteers, March 18, 1865–July 14, 1865.

47. John M. Hamilton.—Served in the Thirty-third New York Volunteers, May 1, 1861–June 2, 1863; second lieutenant Ninth United States Colored Troops, December 24, 1863–May 15, 1865; first lieutenant Ninth United States Colored Troops, May 15, 1865–June 20, 1867.

48. Sanford C. Kellogg.—Served in the Thirty-seventh New York National Guard, May 29, 1862–September 2, 1862; captain, aide-de-camp of volunteers, March 11, 1863–July 10, 1866.

50. George F. Price.—First lieutenant Second California Cavalry, September 3, 1861–November 14, 1861; captain Second California Cavalry, November 14, 1861–July 9, 1866; aide-de-camp of volunteers, January 14, 1866–April 30, 1866.

51. Edward M. Hayes.—Appointed second lieutenant of Ohio volunteers, October 9, 1862; first lieutenant Tenth Ohio Cavalry, January 15, 1863–March 24, 1864; captain Tenth Ohio Cavalry, March 24, 1864–July 24, 1865; aide-de-camp of volunteers, August 6, 1864–July —, 1865.

53. Albert E. Woodson.—Served in the First Washington Territory Volunteers, April 27, 1862–April 14, 1863; second lieutenant First Washington Territory Volunteers, April 14, 1863–March 25, 1865.

55. John B. Babcock.—Served in the Thirty-seventh New York National Guard, May 29, 1862–September 2, 1862; second lieutenant One Hundred and Seventy-fourth New York Volunteers, November 13, 1862–December 1, 1863; first lieutenant One Hundred and Seventy-fourth New York Volunteers, December 1, 1863–June 26, 1864 (when the regiment was consolidated with the One Hundred and Sixty-second New York Volunteers and designated the One Hundred and Sixty-second New York Volunteers), and from the latter date, in the same grade, until December 9, 1864; captain One Hundred and Sixty-second New York Volunteers, December 9, 1864–January 1, 1865; major One Hundred and Sixty-second New York Volunteers, January 1, 1865–July 23, 1865.

56. Edward W. Ward.—First lieutenant Twyman's company of Kentucky Scouts, December 26, 1861–March 24, 1863; captain Twyman's company of Kentucky Scouts, March 24, 1863–July 27, 1863, when transferred as a captain to the Third Kentucky Cavalry, and served in that grade until July 15, 1865; aide-de-camp of volunteers, September 4, 1862–March —, 1863, and February–July, 1865.

57. William J. Volkmar.—Served in the Thirty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers, June 19, 1863–August 4, 1863.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

6. William H. Jenifer.—First lieutenant of dragoons, February 18, 1847–April 9, 1847; first lieutenant Third Dragoons, April 9, 1847–July 16, 1847; captain Third Dragoons, July 16, 1847–July 31, 1848.

8. Alexander H. Cross.—First lieutenant of Voltigeurs, April 9, 1847–August 31, 1848.

11. Charles Radziminski.—Second lieutenant Third Dragoons, April 9, 1847–July 31, 1848.

17. Joseph F. Minter.—Served in the First Texas Rifle Volunteers, May 24, 1846–August 24, 1846; served in Captain Ben McCulloch's Mounted Spy Company (Texas), January 31, 1847–July 31, 1847; served with Texas troops on the northern frontier of that State, 1847–48.

20. A. Parker Porter.—Lieutenant-colonel, commissary of subsistence of volunteers, August 20, 1862–July 3, 1865.

27. Charles H. Tompkins.—Colonel First Vermont Cavalry, April 24, 1862–September 9, 1862; lieutenant-colonel, quartermaster of volunteers, July 1, 1865–June 11, 1866; colonel, quartermaster of volunteers, June 13, 1866–January 1, 1867.

40. Richard Byrnes.—Colonel Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, September 29, 1862–June 12, 1864.

64. Augustus H. D. Williams.—First lieutenant Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, September 29, 1861–September 7, 1864.

66. James C. Cooley.—First lieutenant One Hundred and Thirty-third New York Volunteers (also known as Second Regiment Metropolitan Guard)—dates not ascertained.

72. Edward P. Doherty.—Services as a lieutenant not ascertained; captain Sixteenth New York Cavalry, April 23, 1865–June 23, 1865 (when the regiment was consolidated with the Thirteenth New York Cavalry and designated as the Third Provisional New York Cavalry), and from the latter date, in the same grade, until September 21, 1865.

77. Amos Webster.—Served in the First Massachusetts Volunteers, May 24, 1861–May 8, 1862; second lieutenant First Massachusetts Volunteers, May 8, 1862–September 8, 1863; first lieutenant First Massachusetts Volunteers, September 8, 1863–May 24, 1864; captain, additional aide-de-camp of volunteers, May 24, 1864–October 1, 1864; captain, assistant quartermaster of volunteers, October 1, 1864–October 1, 1867; adjutant-general, District of Columbia, January 1, 1871, to date.

79. Jules C. A. Schenofsky.—Captain, additional aide-de-camp of volunteers, June 11, 1862–May 22, 1865.

80. Peter V. Haskin.—Services as a second lieutenant not ascertained; first lieutenant Sixth New York Cavalry (organized September, 1861), December 1, 1864–June 17, 1865 (when the regiment was consolidated with the Fifteenth New York Cavalry and designated as the Second Provisional New York Cavalry), and from the latter date, in the same grade, until August 9, 1865.

81. Jacob Almy.—Served in the Thirty-third Massachusetts Volunteers, August 4, 1862–February 5, 1863.

85. Bernard Reilly, Jr.—Second lieutenant Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, November 18, 1861–July 1, 1863; first lieutenant Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, July 1, 1863–April 21, 1864.

92. Earl D. Thomas.—Served in the Eighth Illinois Cavalry, April 1, 1862–April 23, 1865.

94. Adolphus W. Greely.—Served in the Nineteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, July 26, 1861–March 18, 1863; second lieutenant Eighty-first United States Colored Troops, March 18, 1863–April 26, 1864; first lieutenant Eighty-first United States Colored Troops, April 26, 1864–April 4, 1865; captain Eighty-first United States Colored Troops, April 4, 1865–March 22, 1867.

95. Phineas P. Barnard.—Captain, assistant quartermaster of volunteers, May 13, 1863–December 6, 1865.

99. George B. Davis.—Served in the First Massachusetts Cavalry, September 10, 1863–June 16, 1865; second lieutenant First Massachusetts Cavalry, June 17, 1865–June 26, 1865 (served in commission until July 16, 1865).

103. George O. Eaton.—Served in the Fifteenth Maine Volunteers, February 1, 1865–August 11, 1865.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

6. Edwin R. Merrifield.—Second lieutenant Fifteenth Infantry (Mexican War), March 9, 1847–February 17, 1848.

15. Junius B. Wheeler.—Second lieutenant Eleventh Infantry (Mexican War) September 9, 1847–August 14, 1848.

32. Edward W. Hinks.—Lieutenant-colonel Eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, April 30, 1861–May 16, 1861; colonel Eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, May 16, 1861–August 1, 1861; colonel Nineteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, August 3, 1861–November 29, 1862; brigadier-general of volunteers, November 29, 1862–June 30, 1865.

37. Thomas M. Anderson.—Served in the Sixth Ohio Volunteers, April 20, 1861–May 15, 1861.

64. Myles Moylan.—Served in the Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, December 2, 1863–January 25, 1864; first lieutenant Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, January 25, 1864–December 1, 1864; captain Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, December 1, 1864–November 14, 1865.

69. Joseph H. Wood.—Major Fifteenth New York Cavalry, September 16, 1863–March 13, 1865; lieutenant-colonel Second New York Mounted Rifles, March 13, 1865–August 10, 1865.

84. Henry Jayne.—Served in the Seventh Illinois Cavalry, August 24, 1861–June 7, 1862; second lieutenant Seventh Illinois Cavalry, June 7, 1862–March 26, 1864; captain Seventh Illinois Cavalry, March 26, 1864– ——, 1865.

86. Michael V. Sheridan.—Second lieutenant Second Missouri Volunteers, September 7, 1863–June 28, 1864; captain, aide-de-camp of volunteers, May 18, 1864–August 1, 1866.

89. James W. Walsh.—Captain Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, January 1, 1862–August 4, 1863; major Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, August 4, 1863–August 24, 1864; lieutenant-colonel Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, October 6, 1864–June 1, 1865, when transferred as lieutenant-colonel to the Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry, June 1, 1865–August 7, 1865.

90. Henry P. Wade.—Services as a lieutenant not ascertained; captain Fifth United States Colored Cavalry (organized October, 1864) from —— to March 10, 1866; captain Sixth United States Colored Cavalry, March 10, 1866–April 15, 1866.

95. John P. Cummings.—Captain of volunteers—regiment and dates not ascertained.

97. Daniel Hitchcock.—Services as a second lieutenant not ascertained; first lieutenant Fifteenth New York Heavy Artillery (organized October, 1861) from —— to November 11, 1863.

102. E. Willard Warren.—Served in the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, August 1, 1861–September 13, 1862; second lieutenant Third Pennsylvania Cavalry (rank from July 17, 1862), September 13, 1862–December 18, 1862; first lieutenant Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, December 18, 1862–August 24, 1864.

104. William L. Porter.—Captain, assistant adjutant-general of volunteers, March 28, 1865–October 1, 1866.

BREVET SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

2. Albert V. Colburn.—Lieutenant-colonel, additional aide-de-camp, September 28, 1861–June 17, 1863.

No. 13.

BREVET COMMISSIONS

CONFERRED AND RECOMMENDED FOR GALLANT, FAITHFUL, AND MERITORIOUS SERVICES.

"Brevets are the cheap and peculiar reward of military prowess or genius."—BREVET LIEUTENANT-GENERAL WINFIELD SCOTT.

COLONELS.

1. Albert S. Johnston.—Brevet brigadier-general, November 18, 1857, for meritorious conduct in the ability, zeal, energy, and prudence displayed by him in command of the army in Utah.
2. George H. Thomas.—Brevet first lieutenant, November 6, 1841, for gallantry and good conduct in the war against the Florida Indians; brevet captain, September 23, 1846, for gallant conduct in the several conflicts at Monterey, Mex.; brevet major, February 23, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Buena Vista, Mex.; declined the brevet of lieutenant-general, February, 1868, because he had not performed any service since the war of the Rebellion meriting such distinction.
3. William H. Emory.—Brevet captain, December 6, 1846, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of San Pasqual, Cal.; brevet major, January 9, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of San Gabriel and the Plains of Mesa, Cal.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, October 19, 1857, for valuable and distinguished services as commissioner for running the boundary line between the United States and Mexico; brevet colonel, May 27, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Hanover Court-House, Va.; brevet major-general of volunteers, July 23, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the Red River campaign; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Fisher's Hill and in the campaign of the Shenandoah Valley, Va.; brevet major-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Cedar Creek, Va.
4. Wesley Merritt.—Brevet major, July 1, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, May 11, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Yellow Tavern, Va.; brevet colonel, May 28, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Hawes' Shop, Va.; brevet major-general of volunteers, October 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battles of Winchester and Fisher's Hill, Va.; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Five Forks, Va.; brevet major-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the campaign ending with the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia.

LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.

1. Robert E. Lee.—Brevet major, April 18, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Cerro Gordo, Mex.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, Mex.; brevet colonel, September 13, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Chapultepec, Mex.

2. John Sedgwick.—Brevet captain, August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, Mex.; brevet major, September 13, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Chapultepec, Mex.

4. Delos B. Sacket.—Brevet first lieutenant, May 9, 1846, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, Texas; brevet brigadier general and brevet major-general, March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

5. Lawrence P. Graham.—Brevet major, May 9, 1846, for gallant conduct at the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, Texas; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct during the war of the Rebellion.

6. Andrew J. Smith.—Brevet colonel, April 10, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Pleasant Hill, La.; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Tupelo, Miss.; brevet major-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Nashville, Tenn.

7. Thomas Duncan.—Brevet lieutenant-colonel, April 8, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services in action near Albuquerque, N. M.; brevet colonel and brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

8. John P Hatch.—Brevet first lieutenant, August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, Mex.; brevet captain, September 13, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Chapultepec, Mex.; brevet major, August 30, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Manassas, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, September 14, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of South Mountain, Md.; brevet colonel and brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion; brevet major-general of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

9. Eugene A. Carr.—Brevet lieutenant-colonel, August 10, 1861, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo; brevet colonel, May 17, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services in the action at Big Black River Bridge, Miss.; brevet major-general of volunteers, March 11, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the operations against Mobile, Ala.; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the capture of Little Rock, Ark.; brevet major-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

10. Charles E. Compton.—Brevet lieutenant-colonel, March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign against Mobile, Ala.; nominated by the President (but no action taken thereon by the Senate) to be a brevet colonel, August 30, 1874, for services in campaign against Indians in Texas.

MAJORS.

1. William J. Hardee.—Brevet major, March 25, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the affair at Medelin, near Vera Cruz, Mex.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the affair with the enemy at San Augustine, Mex.

4. Earl Van Dorn.—Brevet captain, April 18, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Cerro Gordo, Mex.; brevet major, August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, Mex.

5. Edmund K. Smith.—Brevet first lieutenant, April 18, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Cerro Gordo, Mex.; brevet captain, August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Contreras, Mex.

6. James Oakes.—Brevet first lieutenant, March 25, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the affair at Medelin, Mex.; brevet captain, September 8, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Molino del Rey, Mex.; brevet colonel and brevet brigadier-general, March 30, 1865, for meritorious and faithful services in the recruitment of the armies of the United States.

7. Innis N. Palmer.—Brevet first lieutenant, August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, Mex.; brevet captain, September 13, 1847, for gallant conduct at the battle of Chapultepec, Mex.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, July 21, 1861, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Bull Run, Va.; brevet colonel and brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion; brevet major-general of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for long and meritorious services.

8. Joseph H. Whittlesey.—Brevet first lieutenant, February 23, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Buena Vista, Mex.

11. David S. Stanley.—Brevet lieutenant-colonel, December 31, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Stone River, Tenn.; brevet colonel, May 15, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Resaca, Ga.; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Ruff's Station, Ga.; brevet major-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Franklin, Tenn.

12. William B. Royall.—Brevet major, May 27, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Hanover Court-House, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, June 13, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services in the cavalry action at Old Church, Va.; brevet colonel, March 13, 1865, for arduous and faithful services in the recruitment of the armies of the United States.

13. Nelson B. Sweitzer.—Brevet major, July 1, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services during the Virginia Peninsular campaign; brevet lieutenant-colonel, September 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester, Va.; brevet colonel, March 13, 1865, for distinguished gallantry at the battles of Yellow Tavern and Meadow Bridge, Va.; brevet brigadier-general of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for meritorious and distinguished services; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

15. George A. Gordon.—Brevet major, March 24, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services during a reconnaissance near New Bridge, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, June 11, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Trevillian Station, Va.

16. John J. Upham.—Brevet major, July 2, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa.

17. Verling K. Hart.—Brevet major, September 20, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Chickamauga, Ga.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

18. Edwin V. Sumner.—Brevet major, May 6, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Todd's Tavern, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion; brevet brigadier-general of volunteers, March 28, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

19. Louis H. Carpenter.—Brevet first lieutenant, July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa.; brevet captain, September 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester, Va.; brevet major and brevet lieutenant-colonel, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion; brevet colonel of volunteers, September 28, 1865, for meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion; brevet colonel, October 18, 1868, for gallant and meritorious services in an engagement with Indians at Beaver Creek, Kan.

ASSISTANT SURGEON, GENERAL STAFF.

George L. Porter.—Brevet captain and brevet major, March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

CAPTAINS.

5. George Stoneman, Jr.—Brevet colonel, December 13, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Fredericksburg, Va.; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the capture of Charlotte, N. C.; brevet major-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

6. Theodore O'Hara.—Brevet major, August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, Mex.

9. Albert G. Brackett.—Brevet major, June 28, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign of 1862 in Arkansas; brevet lieutenant-colonel, September 1, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services during the Atlanta campaign; brevet colonel, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

12. Richard W. Johnson.—Brevet lieutenant-colonel, September 20, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Chickamauga, Ga.; brevet colonel, November 24, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Chattanooga, Tenn.; brevet major-general of volunteers, December 16, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the battles before Nashville, Tenn.; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Nashville, Tenn.; brevet major-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

15. Kenner Garrard.—Brevet lieutenant-colonel, July 2, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa.; brevet colonel, July 22, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the expedition to Covington, Ga.; brevet major-general of volunteers, December 15, 1864, for

conspicuous gallantry and efficiency during the battle of December 15-16, 1864, before Nashville, Tenn.; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Nashville, Tenn.; brevet major-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

17. William P. Chambliss.—Brevet major, May 4, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services in action at Warwick's Creek, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, June 27, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gaines's Mill, Va.

19. William W. Lowe.—Brevet major, October 9, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services in the cavalry engagement near Chickamauga, Ga.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, December 15, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services in the cavalry action near Huntsville, Ala.; brevet colonel, brevet brigadier-general of volunteers, and brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

20. James E. Harrison.—Brevet major, May 27, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Hanover Court-House, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, September 17, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Antietam, Md.

21. Wesley Owens.—Brevet major, May 27, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Hanover Court-House, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

22. Abraham K. Arnold.—Brevet captain, June 27, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gaines's Mill, Va.; brevet major, May 6, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Todd's Tavern, Va.

24. Louis D. Watkins.—Brevet major, January 8, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services in the expedition to East Tennessee under Brigadier-General Samuel P. Carter, United States volunteers; brevet lieutenant-colonel, March 5, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Thompson's Station, Tenn.; brevet colonel, June 24, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Lafayette, Ga.; brevet brigadier-general of volunteers, June 24, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Lafayette, Ga.; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the defense of Resaca, Ga.

27. Julius W. Mason.—Brevet major, June 9, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Beverly Ford, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, August 1, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Brandy Station, Va.

28. Edward H. Leib.—Brevet captain, June 13, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services in the cavalry action at Old Church, Va.; brevet major, April 1, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Five Forks, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, April 1, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

29. Joseph P. Ash.—Brevet major, November 8, 1862, for conspicuous gallantry in the skirmish at Little Washington, near Warrenton, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, May 8, 1864, for conspicuous gallantry at the battle of Spottsylvania, Va.

30. Leicester Walker.—Brevet captain, June 9, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Beverly Ford, Va.; brevet major, May 11, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Yellow Tavern, Va.; recommended to the President (but never nominated to the Senate) to be a brevet lieutenant-colonel, July 11, 1869, for gallantry in the Indian combat at Summit Springs, Col.

31. John B. McIntosh.—Brevet major, August 5, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of White Oak Swamp, Va. ; brevet lieutenant-colonel, July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa. ; brevet colonel, June 1, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Ashland, Va. ; brevet major-general of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for distinguished gallantry and good management at the battle of Opequan, Va. ; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester, Va. ; brevet major-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

32. Samuel S. Sumner.—Brevet first lieutenant, June 1, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Fair Oaks, Va. ; brevet captain, September 17, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Antietam, Md. ; brevet major, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct during the campaign against Vicksburg, Miss. ; recommended to the President (but never nominated to the Senate) to be a brevet lieutenant-colonel, July 11, 1869, for gallantry in the Indian combat at Summit Springs, Col.

33. George A. Custer.—Brevet major, July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa. ; brevet lieutenant-colonel, May 11, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Yellow Tavern, Va. ; brevet colonel, September 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester, Va. ; brevet major-general of volunteers, October 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battles of Winchester and Fisher's Hill, Va. ; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Five Forks, Va. ; brevet major-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the campaign ending with the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia.

34. William H. Brown.—Brevet captain, June 18, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services during the Piedmont and Lynchburg expedition ; brevet major of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion ; brevet major, April 1, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Five Forks, Va.

35. Thomas E. Maley.—Brevet first lieutenant, June 27, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gaines's Mill, Va. ; brevet captain, September 17, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Antietam, Md. ; brevet major, July 28, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Deep Bottom, Va.; recommended to the President (but never nominated to the Senate) to be a brevet lieutenant-colonel, July 11, 1869, for gallantry in the Indian combat at Summit Springs, Col.

36. Gustavus Urban—Brevet captain, June 9, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Beverly Ford, Va. ; brevet major, July 28, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Deep Bottom, Va.

37. Jeremiah C. Denney.—Brevet captain, October 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Cedar Creek, Va. ; recommended to the President (but never nominated to the Senate) to be a brevet major, July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa.

38. Philip Dwyer.—Brevet captain, June 11, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Trevillian Station, Va.; recommended to the President (but never nominated to the Senate) to be a brevet major, July 28, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Deep Bottom, Va.

39. **James Hastings.**—Brevet captain, September 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester, Va; brevet major, March 31, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Dinwiddie Court-House, Va.

40. **Robert Sweatman.**—Brevet first lieutenant, July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services in the Gettysburg campaign, Pa.; brevet captain, May 10, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the action at Beaver Dam Station, Va.

41. **John H. Kane.**—Brevet captain, April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the battles terminating with the surrender of General Lee's army.

42. **Robert P. Wilson.**—Brevet first lieutenant, August 1, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Brandy Station, Va.; brevet captain, May 10, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the action at Beaver Dam Station, Va.

43. **Alfred B. Taylor.**—Brevet captain, April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct during the campaign terminating with the surrender of General Lee's army.

44. **Robert H. Montgomery.**—Brevet first lieutenant, June 9, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Beverly Ford, Va.; brevet captain, August 1, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Brandy Station, Va.; recommended to the President (but never nominated to the Senate) to be a brevet major, July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa.

45. **Alexander S. Clarke.**—Brevet captain, April 2, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Five Forks, Va.

47. **John M. Hamilton.**—Brevet captain of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

48. **Sanford C. Kellogg.**—Brevet major, brevet lieutenant-colonel, and brevet colonel of volunteers, June 3, 1865, for faithful services and for gallant and meritorious services during the Atlanta campaign and at the battle of Nashville, Tenn.; brevet captain, March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Chattanooga, Tenn.; brevet major, March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Atlanta, Ga.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Nashville, Tenn.

50. **George F. Price.**—Recommended for brevets for gallantry in Indian combats at Bear River, W. T., January 29, 1863; Cedar Fort, Utah, March 30, 1863; and Spanish Fork Cañon, Utah, April 4 and 15, 1863, but not favorably considered because the services were rendered in the Indian country during the war of the Rebellion; recommended to the President (but never nominated to the Senate) to be a brevet captain, July 11, 1869, for gallantry in the Indian combat at Summit Springs, Col.

51. **Edward M. Hayes.**—Brevet major of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the campaigns in Georgia and the Carolinas.

55. **John B. Babcock.**—Brevet first lieutenant, brevet captain, and brevet major, March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services at the battles of Sabine Cross-Roads, Pleasant Hill, and Cane River Crossing, La.; brevet lieutenant-colonel New York volunteers, July —, 1865, conferred by the State of New York in recognition of gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

57. **William J. Volkmar.**—Recommended to the President (but never nominated to the Senate) to be a brevet first lieutenant, May 16, 1869, for gallantry in the Indian combat at Spring Creek, Neb.; to be a brevet captain, July 11, 1869, for gallantry in the Indian combat at Summit Springs, Col.

58. William C. Forbush.—Recommended to the President (but never nominated to the Senate) to be a brevet first lieutenant, October 25, 1868, for gallantry in the Indian combat on Shuter Creek, Kan.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

20. A. Parker Porter.—Brevet major, March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

27. Charles H. Tompkins.—Brevet major, March 13, 1865, for gallant conduct at Fairfax Court-House, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, March 13, 1865, for meritorious services in the campaigns of Generals Banks and McDowell in 1862 and 1863; brevet colonel, March 13, 1865, for meritorious services in the quartermaster's department in 1863–64–65; brevet brigadier-general, March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services in the quartermaster's department during the war of the Rebellion.

43. Frank W. Dickerson.—Brevet captain and brevet major, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

49. Henry Baker.—Brevet captain and brevet major, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

54. Edward Murphy.—Brevet captain, May 6, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Todd's Tavern, Va.; brevet major, September 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester, Va.

57. Kenelm Robbins.—Brevet first lieutenant, August 1, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Brandy Station, Va.; brevet captain, September 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester, Va.

61. Edward Harris.—Brevet first lieutenant, May 6, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Todd's Tavern, Va.; brevet captain, September 19, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Winchester, Va.

63. William H. Churchill.—Brevet first lieutenant and brevet captain, April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct during the campaign terminating with the surrender of General Lee's army.

64. Augustus H. D. Williams.—Brevet first lieutenant and brevet captain, April 2, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at the capture of Petersburg, Va.

66. James C. Cooley.—Brevet first lieutenant and brevet captain, May 3, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

77. Amos Webster.—Brevet major and brevet lieutenant-colonel of volunteers, April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign against the Army of Northern Virginia, beginning in front of Petersburg, Va., March 29, 1865, and ending April 9, 1865; brevet first lieutenant, brevet captain, and brevet major, March 7, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

79. Jules C. A. Schenofsky.—Recommended to the President (but never nominated to the Senate) to be a brevet captain, October 25, 1868, for gallantry in the Indian combat on Shuter Creek, Kan.

81. Jacob Almy.—Recommended to the President (but never nominated to the Senate) to be a brevet captain, May 13, 1869, for gallantry in the Indian combat on Beaver Creek, Kan.

94. Adolphus W. Greely.—Brevet major of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

95. Phineas P. Barnard.—Brevet major of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services; brevet first lieutenant and brevet captain, March 7, 1867, for faithful and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

15. Junius B. Wheeler.—Brevet major, April 30, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Jenkins' Ferry, Ark.; brevet lieutenant-colonel and brevet colonel, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

32. Edward W. Hinks.—Brevet colonel, March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Antietam, Md.; brevet brigadier-general, March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services in the assault on Petersburg, Va.; brevet major-general of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services.

37. Thomas M. Anderson.—Brevet major, August 1, 1864, for gallant services at the battle of the Wilderness, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, August 1, 1864, for gallant services at the battle of Spottsylvania, Va.

43. John R. Edie, Jr.—Brevet captain, August 1, 1864, for faithful and meritorious services in the field; brevet major, March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services in the Ordnance Department and in the field.

64. Myles Moylan.—Brevet major of volunteers, April 9, 1865, for gallant and distinguished services during the closing campaign in Virginia.

69. Joseph H. Wood.—Brevet first lieutenant, July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa.; brevet captain, July 28, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in a campaign against hostile Sioux in the North-west.

86. Michael V. Sheridan.—Brevet major of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services; brevet major, March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Opequan, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Fisher's Hill, Va.

89. James W. Walsh.—Brevet colonel of volunteers, April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the operations resulting in the fall of Richmond, Va., and the surrender of General Lee's army.

90. Henry P. Wade.—Brevet first lieutenant, brevet captain, and brevet major, March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services in action at Saltville, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services.

97. Daniel Hitchcock.—Brevet captain of volunteers, date and services not ascertained.

104. William L. Porter.—Brevet major of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services during the war of the Rebellion.

LIST OF NOMINATIONS

made by the President, December 20, 1875 (but no action taken thereon by the Senate beyond a reference to the Military Committee), recommending the following-named officers of the Fifth Cavalry for brevet commissions in the army of the United States for gallant conduct and special services in the engagements and campaigns against the Apache Indians in Arizona Territory, 1872–74.

These nominations were twice sent to the Senate and referred to the Military Committee, but no further action was taken thereon.

"In making these nominations I have been careful to embrace only such as come within the terms of the law on that subject. The services rendered have been of great importance to the country. I do not think I can possibly give an adequate idea of the positive hardship constantly endured by these officers during the entire campaign. Many special acts of gallantry are not mentioned at all, as I have made it a point to under-rate rather than over-rate the services rendered. The officers engaged were almost constantly in positions requiring courage of the highest order, and, as there is no other way by which their services can be rewarded, I earnestly recommend that they be recognized by conferring the brevets asked." (Brigadier-General George Crook, commanding Department of Arizona, September 18, 1873.)

"Since the reduction of the military force in the department last year officers who have been operating against and controlling hostile Indians have been compelled to pursue and attack large bodies of renegades with the disadvantage of even greater disparity of numbers on our side than formerly existed; for this reason frequently finding themselves in predicaments from which only by almost superhuman efforts and the exercise of soundest military judgment, coolness, and determination they could have extricated their commands and attained, with such slight loss on our side, the brilliant successes which have rewarded their exertions." (Brigadier-General George Crook, commanding Department of Arizona, June 5, 1874.)

"As the results of the good conduct of the troops, particularly the Fifth Cavalry, in their engagements with Indians in Arizona were really of national consequence, and as the gallantry of the officers was fully set forth in the application of the department commander, the division commander (Major-General John M. Schofield) did not deem it necessary to endorse thereon more than his hearty approval in order to secure for them the well-deserved recognition of their services." (Lieutenant-Colonel John C. Kelton, Assistant Adjutant-General, Military Division of the Pacific, March 5, 1876.)

"I consider the services of the Fifth Cavalry in Arizona as unequalled by that of any cavalry regiment during the late civil war." (General W. T. Sherman.)

CAPTAINS.

27. Julius W. Mason.—Brevet colonel, September 25, 1872, for gallant conduct in engagement with Apache-Mojave Indians at Muchos Cañons.

34. William H. Brown.—Brevet lieutenant-colonel, December 28, 1872, for gallant conduct in engagement with Tonto-Apache Indians at the Caves in Salt River Cañon; brevet colonel, April 9, 1873, for gallant conduct in the closing campaign against the Tonto-Apache Indians; brevet brigadier-general, October 30, 1873, for gallant and distinguished conduct in action with Delche's band of Apache Indians in the Mazatzal Mountains.

43. Alfred B. Taylor.—Brevet major, December 28, 1872, for gallant conduct in engagement with Tonto-Apache Indians at the Caves in Salt River Cañon.

44. Robert H. Montgomery.—Brevet major, September 25, 1872, for gallant conduct in engagement with Apache-Mojave Indians at Muchos Cañons; brevet lieutenant-colonel, December 8, 1874, for gallant and distinguished conduct on a scout through the Tonto Basin during November and December, 1874.

46. Emil Adam.—Brevet major, September 25, 1872, for gallant conduct in engagement with Apache-Mojave Indians at Muchos Cañons.

47. **John M. Hamilton.**—Brevet major, April 9, 1873, for gallant conduct in the closing campaign against the Tonto-Apache Indians; brevet lieutenant-colonel, April 17, 1874, for gallant conduct in the campaign against the San Carlos Apache Indians.

49. **James Burns.**—Brevet major, December 28, 1872, for gallant conduct in engagement with Tonto-Apache Indians at the Caves in Salt River Cañon; brevet lieutenant-colonel, July 15, 1873, for gallant conduct in the closing campaign against the Apache-Mojave Indians; brevet colonel, December 7, 1873, for distinguished services in the campaign against the Apache-Mojave Indians.

50. **George F. Price.**—Brevet major, January 1, 1873, for gallant conduct in the campaign against Tonto-Apache Indians in the Tonto Basin.

53. **Albert E. Woodson.**—Brevet captain, December 31, 1872, for gallant conduct in engagement with Apache-Mojave Indians in the Red Rock country.

55. **John B. Babcock.**—Brevet lieutenant-colonel, June 16, 1873, for gallant conduct in engagement with Tonto-Apache Indians at Tonto Creek; brevet colonel, January 16, 1874, for gallant conduct in engagement with Apache Indians at Four Peaks.

59. **Charles King.**—Brevet captain, May 21, 1874, for gallant and distinguished services in action with Apache Indians near Diamond Butte (this fight took place May 25, 1874).

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

78. **Alfred B. Bache.**—Brevet captain, September 25, 1872, for gallant conduct in engagement with Apache-Mojave Indians at Muchos Cañons; brevet major, April 1, 1874, for gallant conduct in action with Apache Indians near Apache Creek (this fight took place April 2, 1874).

81. **Jacob Almy.**—Brevet captain, December 28, 1872, for gallant conduct in engagement with Tonto-Apache Indians at the Caves in Salt River Cañon.

85. **Bernard Reilly, Jr.**—Brevet captain, April 1, 1874, for gallant conduct in action with Apache Indians at Apache Creek (this fight took place April 2, 1874).

92. **Earl D. Thomas.**—Brevet captain, December 28, 1872, for gallant conduct in engagement with Tonto-Apache Indians at the Caves in Salt River Cañon; brevet major, April 4, 1874, for distinguished services in the campaign against the Hualpai Indians.

93. **Charles H. Rockwell.**—Brevet captain, April 9, 1873, for gallant conduct in the closing campaign against the Tonto-Apache Indians.

97. **Walter S. Schuyler.**—Brevet first lieutenant, September 25, 1872, for gallant conduct in engagement with Apache-Mojave Indians at Muchos Cañons; brevet captain, June 26, 1873, for gallant conduct in engagement with Apache-Mojave Indians on Lost River; brevet major, April 28, 1874, for gallantry in action with Apache Indians at Salt River; brevet lieutenant-colonel, May 14, 1874, for gallant conduct in engagement with Apache-Mojave Indians in the Red Rock country.

98. **Frank Michler.**—Brevet first lieutenant, September 25, 1872, for gallant conduct in engagement with Apache-Mojave Indians at Muchos Cañons; brevet captain, January 22, 1873, for gallant conduct in engagement with Tonto-Apache Indians on the headwaters of Tonto Creek.

100. Charles D. Parkhurst.—Brevet first lieutenant, January 1, 1873, for gallant conduct in the campaign against Tonto-Apache Indians in the Tonto Basin.

101. Charles H. Watts.—Brevet first lieutenant, April 9, 1873, for gallant conduct in the closing campaign against the Tonto-Apache Indians.

102. Robert London.—Brevet first lieutenant, April 3, 1874, for gallant and distinguished services in the campaign against the San Carlos Apache Indians.

103. George O. Eaton.—Brevet first lieutenant, December 5, 1874, for gallant and distinguished conduct on a scout in the neighborhood of Jarvis Pass and Little Colorado River during November, 1874.

104. Hoel S. Bishop.—Brevet first lieutenant, April 4, 1874, for distinguished services in the campaign against the Hualpai-Apache Indians.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

127. Edward L. Keyes.—Brevet first lieutenant, April 9, 1873, for gallant conduct in the closing campaign against the Tonto-Apache Indians.

129. Edwin P. Eckerson.—Brevet first lieutenant, October 30, 1873, for gallantry in action with Delche's band of Apache Indians in the Mazatzal Mountains.

ERRATA.

Page 54, line 4, and p. 361, l. 27—For "Muscalero" *read* Mescalero.

P. 106, last line—*Omit* "with Company G."

Pp. 124, l. 19, and 376, l. 29—For "General Torbett" *read* General Torbert.

P. 247, l. 24—For "his horse was wounded" *read* his horse was killed; l. 26, for "rejoined his squadron" *read* rejoined Captain Ker's squadron, then in the advance.

P. 283, l. 5—For "enrolled" *read* engrossed.

P. 299, l. 33—For "Kearnyville" *read* Kearneyville.

P. 334, last line—For "Shank Evans" *read* Shanks Evans.

P. 353, l. 3—For "Brown County" *read* Putnam County.

P. 358, l. 14—For "1869" *read* 1868.

Pp. 365, 376, 379, 414, 419, 421, and 422—For "Stannardsville" *read* Stanardsville.

P. 365, l. 9—For "Reems's Station" *read* Ream's Station; l. 34, for "Lake Guzmar" *read* Lake Guzman.

Pp. 367, l. 7, and 391, l. 13—For "Poolsville" *read* Poolesville.

P. 374, l. 17—For "20th of December" *read* 19th of December.

P. 388, l. 32—For "Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry" *read* W. H. F. Lee's cavalry.

P. 394, l. 12—*Omit* "(commanding a company)."

Pp. 411, l. 16, and 443, l. 13—For "Kingston" *read* Kinston; for "Ashville" *read* Asheville.

P. 422, l. 27—For "Rear-Admiral W. R. Taylor" *read* Rear-Admiral Alfred Taylor.

P. 452, l. 34—For "April to May" *read* April to September.

P. 460, l. 23—For "(November 15)" *read* (November 7); l. 28, *omit* "(commanding company)."

P. 464, l. 11—For "Little Cottonwood River" *read* Little Colorado River.

P. 487, l. 1—For "(a son of Governor Singleton M. Kimmel)" *read* (a son of Singleton H. Kimmel).

Pp. 500, l. 10, and 505, l. 25—*Omit* "the skirmish at New Bridge, near Cold Harbor, Va."

P. 547, l. 30—Following the words and figures "July 1, 1860," and preceding the words and figures "a captain March 3, 1863," *insert* transferred to the Corps of Engineers and promoted.

P. 549, l. 36—For "Carnifex Ferry" *read* Carnifix Ferry.

P. 554, l. 20—For "first battalion of that corps" *read* first regiments of that corps.

Pp. 556, l. 6, and 557, l. 31—For "Fortress Monroe" *read* Fort Monroe.

P. 574, l. 28—For "Fort Snelling" *read* Fort Sisseton.

P. 581, l. 31—For "(Mine Run Explosion)" *read* (Mine Explosion).

P. 617, last line—For "138" *read* 139.

P. 618, l. 14—For "Sergeant Curwin B. McLellan" *read* Sergeant Curwen B. McLellan.